The Belcher Family

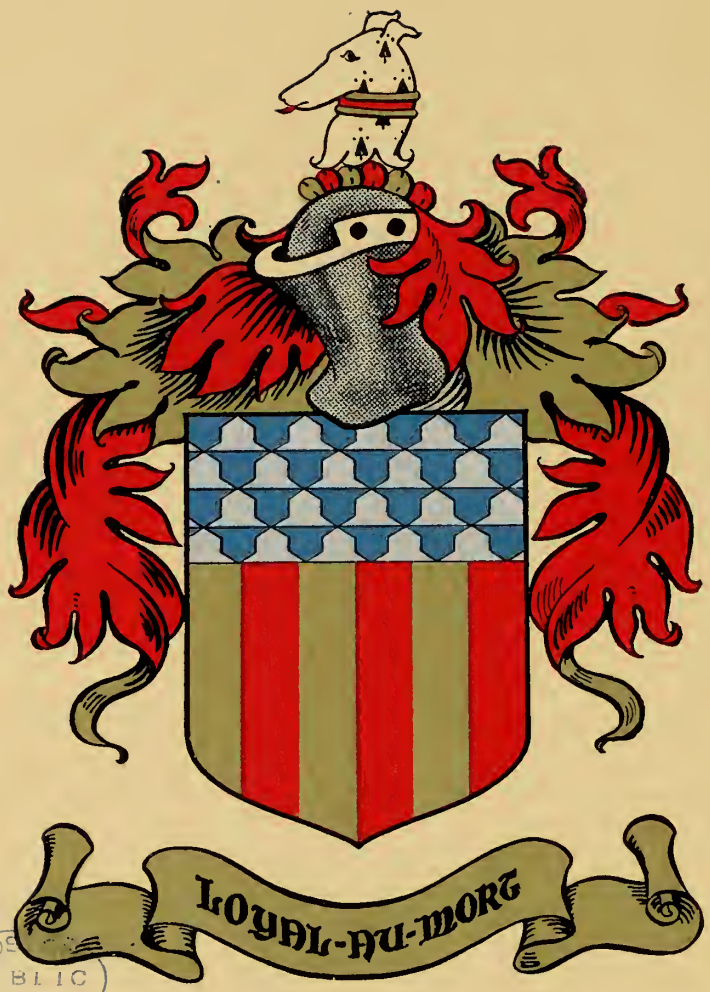
No. CS 71. B445 1941

GIVEN BY

Joseph Warren Belcher

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/belcherfamilyine00belc



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Belcher

The Belcher Family

The Belcher Family

In England and America

Comprehending a period of seven hundred and sixty-five years

With particular reference to the
descendants of

ADAM BELCHER
of Southfields, Orange County, New York

By

WILLIAM HENRY BELCHER
JOSEPH WARREN BELCHER

Written with the advice and assistance of

ELIZABETH JENNINGS FISHER
ETHEL BLANCHARD GAGE
LUCY KEEFF GALT
MINNIE MAY MONKS
CLARENCE EUGENE MAPES
BENJAMIN BENNETT SAYER
EDGAR WHRITENOUR
EMMA SLOATE WHRITENOUR

DETROIT, MICHIGAN
1941

C571
.B445
1941

Next

Joseph Warren Baker
June 26, 1942

LIBRARY
OF THE
BOSTON

To our mother

Eleanor Ann Kelley Belcher

her sons reverently dedicate

this volume

For some we loved, the loveliest and the best
That from his Vintage rolling Time has prest,
  Have drunk their Cup a Round or Two before,
And one by one crept silently to rest.

* * *

There was the Door to which I found no Key;
There was the Veil through which I might not see;
  Some little talk awhile of Me and Thee
There was—and then no more of Thee and Me.

Rubayat of Omar Khayyam.

Introduction

I cannot tell how the truth may be;
I tell the tale as 'twas said to me.

Sir Walter Scott.

Many years ago there was an old colored man by the name of Dick Degroat, residing on a small farm that ran down to the edge of Shepherd Pond, in Passaic County, New Jersey.

Abram S. Hewitt, former Mayor of New York City and owner of iron mining property in the neighborhood, bought the pond, and in the fullness of time sued Degroat for a trespass, the trespass consisting of fishing in Hewitt's pond. Degroat was very much perturbed about the matter, and finally concluded to retain Eugene Emley, State senator from Passaic County, to oppose John W. Griggs, former attorney general in the cabinet of President McKinley, who appeared for Mr. Hewitt. The presence of such distinguished counsel on a case of minor importance suggests the possibility that a joke was being attempted at the old man's expense; but the sequel revealed that he was a match for them. When the case came to trial, Mr. Emley questioned Degroat as follows: "Mr. Degroat, when did you last fish in this pond?" The old man's answer was: "Mr. Imley, I haint fished in that pond since Jim French fell out the boat." And nothing Mr. Emley could say would induce Degroat to add anything to his statement.

Our attempts to obtain data for this volume have in many instances been as fruitless as Mr. Emley's efforts to bring out what his client knew. Persevering, however, after a thorough search of all available records, and a most voluminous correspondence with every person likely to be of assistance, supplemented where possible by personal contact, it has been possible to verify most, if not all of our statements.

This history begins with a reproduction of the coat of arms of the Belcher family of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England, on the assumption that the Belchers of Orange County, in the State of New York, as well as all other branches of the family in England and America, owe their existence to a common ancestor.

Various factors have contributed to the difficulty of securing connected vital statistics, probably the most discouraging of which was the destruction by fire of Bible records of great value when the Belcher homestead in Eagle Valley, in the town of Tuxedo, burned to the ground in the late nineties. This occurrence, and the marked apathy of past generations concerning the utility of preserving their family records, have presented obstacles that in some cases could not be overcome. In this connection it may be noted that Governor Jonathan Belcher stated, in a letter written in 1732 to James Belcher of Dublin, as follows: "As to the family of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire, who had the first honour of the arms we wear, I never could find whether we were really related to them or had a just claim to the arms." The Governor nevertheless wore this coat of arms, as did all the descendants of Andrew Belcher, among whom the Orange County Belchers claim inclusion, although, as above set forth, a clear line of descent has not been established.

It was in 1918 that the groundwork of this family history was laid, when William H. Belcher, former mayor, counselor at law, and historian of Paterson, N. J., circulated among his brothers and sisters "A Sketch of the Life of John A. Belcher," and asked for comment and correction. This led his younger brother to propose that they collaborate in the collection of data for a family history, and they worked together to that end until the fall of 1939, when death put an end to his invaluable aid. It was intended from the first to publish the material that had been gathered, but this was deferred from time to time until, through the unselfish cooperation of Joseph Belcher Mills of Detroit, Michigan, it is here presented.

It has been the endeavor to make this work something more than a mere statistical abstraction, and to that end much biographical and narrative matter is included, among which are interesting letters from relatives in different parts of the world. Those written by soldiers and other participants in the World War and the Civil War will have a peculiar interest for their immediate families and make the book doubly valuable.

The reader will find more or less complete genealogical lines of many families who are related in some degree to the Belchers in southern New York, northern New Jersey, and elsewhere, including facts which may be of interest to a large number of maternal descent. A partial list of these families appears below:

Adams	Horton	Mills
Alsop	Jacobus	Morgan
Ball	James	Monks
Bennett	Jennings	Morse
Breckinridge	Keeff	Rutherford
Conger	Kelley	Sayer
Dabridgcourt	Lamoreux	Sloat
Ferenbach	Livingston	Stewart
Fisher	Longworth	Taylor
Fitz-Gerald	Mansfield	Townsend
France	Mapes	Vander Poel
Galt	Martin	Weygant
Hooker	Meakle	Whritenhour

In order to make a more complete record of Belchers who came early to America, permission was sought and received from the New England Historic Genealogical Society for the reproduction of "The Belcher Families in New England," contributed by Joseph Gardner Bartlett, Esq., to vol. 60 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register in 1906. Mr. Bartlett holds that these different families "were of the same original stock."

In Book VIII, "Benjamin Bennett and Mary Belcher and their Descendants," will be found records of many families of Orange County whose ancestry is traced for five generations to Mary Belcher, sister of Adam Belcher of Southfields. Without the generous and unselfish assistance of Benjamin Bennett Sayer of Warwick, it would have been impossible to present these records.

In the hope that this book may be found interesting to the families whose records are presented, the writer wishes to stress the importance of recording births, marriages, and deaths as they occur, for the benefit of those who come after us.

Woodmont, Connecticut,
June 1, 1941

Scheme of Contents

BOOK I

Origin and Antiquity of the Family Name

Chapter		Page
I.	The Battle Abbey Roll	3–5
II.	The First Belcher on Record	6, 7
III.	The Belchers in England	8–16
IV.	The Belchers of America	17–22

BOOK II

English Lineage for Seven Hundred and Sixty Years

I.	Whitmore's Record Amended	25–35
II.	Adam Belcher of Second River	36–44

BOOK III

John Belcher of New Cornwall and his Children

I.	An Early Settler in the Cove	47–49
II.	Adam Belcher of Southfields	50–64
III.	Belcher Homes in Orange County	65–83

BOOK IV

John Adam Belcher of Ringwood and Eagle Valley

I.	John Adam Belcher as an Iron Worker and Farmer	87–110
II.	Children of John Adam and Bridget Belcher	102–125
	William Belcher	102, 103
	Caroline Belcher	103–107
	James Jerome Belcher	107–109
	Hannah Belcher	110
	Margaret Belcher	110–125
III.	The Second Marriage of John Adam Belcher	126–131
	The Whritenhour Family	126–131
	Henry Oliver Whritenhour	127–131
	Henry Whritenhour's Family	132–136
	Peter Whritenhour's Family	137–144
	Pieter Slot and His Descendants	145–151
IV.	Forsakes Mining for Agriculture	152–162
	The Belcher Homestead in 1911	162–168
	Abstract of Title of Belcher Farm	167–168

BOOK V

The Belcher and Kelley Families

Chapter		Page
I.	The Story of John and Eleanor Belcher	171–180
II.	Eleanor Ann Kelley Belcher	181–184
III.	John Kelley of Ramapo	186–194

BOOK VI

Five Generations of the Descendants of John and Eleanor Belcher

I.	Peter Belcher	197–202
II.	Mary Louisa Belcher	203–205
III.	Nancy Ellen Belcher	206–208
IV.	Sarah Ann Belcher	209–211
V.	Amherst Wisner Belcher	212–215
VI.	Eliza Jane Belcher	216–218
VII.	Caroline Amelia Belcher	219–221
VIII.	John Adam Belcher	223–225
IX.	William Henry Belcher	226–233
X.	Joseph Warren Belcher	235–259
XI.	Alfarata Jennings Belcher	260–265
XII.	Alice Ida Belcher	266, 267
XIII.	Eva Lermond Belcher	268–272
XIV.	Lucy Rosina Belcher	271–281

BOOK VII

Other Descendants of Adam Belcher of Southfields

I.	Peter Whritenhour Belcher	285, 286
II.	Joseph Belcher	287–295
III.	Other Children of Adam and Sarah Belcher	296–300
	Elizabeth Belcher	296
	Ann Belcher	296
	Phebe Belcher	296
	Clorinda Belcher	296, 297
	Benjamin Belcher	297
	Adam Belcher	297
	Polly Belcher	298
	Sarah Belcher	299–300
	Charlotte Belcher	300

BOOK VIII

Benjamin Bennett and Mary Belcher and their Descendants

I.	Benjamin Bennett of New Cornwall	303, 304
II.	Benjamin Bennett	305
III.	Benjamin Bennett, Junior	306
IV.	John Bennett	307
V.	Elizabeth Bennett	308–315
VI.	Hannah Bennett	316–321
VII.	Sarah Bennett	323–329
VIII.	Mary Bennett	331
IX.	Peter Bennett	332–335
X.	Adam Bennett	337–343
XI.	Lydia Bennett	344–347
XII.	Mary Bennett Townsend	348–349

BOOK IX

The Belcher Families in New England

Chapter		Page
I.	Introductory Note	353–354
II.	Edward Belcher of Boston	355–356
III.	Gregory Belcher of Braintree	357–369
IV.	Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich	370–379

BOOK X

The War Between the States and the World War
Miscellaneous Letters

I.	Reminiscences of the Civil War	383–389
II.	Armistice Day	390, 391
III.	John Redwood Fisher at Verdun	392–394
IV.	Dorothy Canfield Fisher in France	395–414

BOOK XI

Our Neighbors in Eagle Valley

Babcock 417
Barbarow 417
Brooks 417, 418
Burris 418
Butler 419
Lamoreux 419
Morris 419, 420
Smith 420
Tidaback 420

BOOK XII

Genealogies of the Belcher Family and its Branches

Alsop 423, 424
Belcher 424, 425
Breckinridge 425, 426
Conger 426, 427
Dabridgcourt 427, 428
Fisher of Halcyon 428, 429
Supplemental 429
Galt 429, 430
Hooker 430
Jacobus 430, 431
James 432
Judson 432, 433
Kelley 433
Livingston 434, 435
Morgan 435, 436
Mansfield 436, 437
Morse 437
Stewart 437, 438
Whritenhour 438

Index 439

Ships that pass in the night, and speak each other in passing,
Only a signal shown and a distant voice in the darkness;
So on the ocean of life, we pass and speak one another,
Only a look and a voice, then darkness again and a silence.

Henry W. Longfellow.

Illustrations

	Facing
Coat of Arms (*Frontispiece*)	Frontispage
Governor Jonathan Belcher	28
Belcher Mansion, Elizabeth, N. J.	30
Belcher Mansion at Southfields, N. Y.	50
Graves of Adam Belcher and his son Adam	55
Dorothy Canfield Fisher	120
Mary Whritenhour, Wife of John Adam Belcher	152
Belcher Homestead, Built 1829	154
Graves of John Adam Belcher and Mary Whritenhour	162
Eagle Valley Schoolhouse	164
Little House Across the Brook	174
John and Eleanor Belcher and Their Children, 1891	195
Invitation to Peter's Welcome Home	199
Ella Breckinridge of Kentucky, Wife of Peter Belcher	200
Mary Louisa Belcher	203
Lieut. Amherst Wisner Belcher	212
Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Belcher Mills, on board the Queen Mary, 1937	217
John A., William H., and Joseph W. Belcher, 1859	222
Dey Mansion, Preakness, N. J., built 1750	230
Joseph Belcher of Southfields	287

BOOK I

Origin and Antiquity of the Family Name

BELCHER

And my God put it into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein.

Nehemiah, vii:5

CHAPTER I

The Battle Abbey Roll

Among those who have made surnames their especial study, Ferguson[1] takes the position that nearly all European names are based on central European or Teutonic derivations. He holds that the world was originally peopled from India by the Aryas,[2] declaring that races have spread out from that part of the world, climates changing their complexion and speech, also residence in valleys, on mountains, in deserts, on seacoasts, etc. In this opinion he is in practical agreement with Wells,[3] whose *Outline of History* admirably summarizes all known chronicles of human activity.

Although Ferguson does not mention the name "Belcher," his deductions form so close an approximation to it that they may be regarded as authoritative. We quote from his *Teutonic Name System,* page 520.

> If the word *horn* may be taken to have the meaning of illegitimate, there is another word, *belis,* also occurring in men's names, which, according to Grimm, has the opposite meaning. It is found in the name of Belisarius, the famous general under the Emperor Justinian, and there are eight other instances of the same name, with some important variations, in the *Altdeutsches Namenbach,* Grimm refers to Gothic valis, legitimate, and makes *Belisar* a Gothic Valishar *(hari,* warrior). The following modern names are introduced:
>
> Old German, sixth century: Belisar.
> English: Belsar, Palliser.
> French: Ballisier, Belseur, Pelissier.
> Italian: Belisario.

In line with the foregoing, we find that in the name *Belesar,* as given by Ferguson, we have the equivalent of Belesur, which appears on the Battle Abbey Roll, and which resembles very closely our family name, *Belcher.* Burke's General Dictionary of the Peerages of England, Ireland, and Scotland, published in 1831, refers as follows to this roll as given by Holingshed:

BATTEL ABBEY

> William ordered the foundations of a monastery to be laid on the spot where he gained the victory over Harold; from which circumstance it was called Battel Abbey. As it was there he won the crown, he wished the new establishment to enjoy all the privileges of the Royal Chapel, and having obtained the consent of the metropolitan and of the bishop of the diocese, declared it in a full assembly of priests and barons, "exempt from all episcopal rule and exactions." It became, in the language of the later times, nullus diocesis.
>
> The table containing the names was formerly suspended in the Abbey of Battel, in Sussex, with this inscription:

[1]Ferguson, Robert. London, 1864. The Teutonic Name System, as applied to the family names in France, England, and Germany.

[2]Muller, Max. London, 1888. Biographies of Words, and the Home of the Aryas. "Aryas are those who speak Aryan languages, whatever their color, whatever their blood."

[3]Wells, H. G. The Outline of History. New York, 1921. "One great group of languages now covers nearly all Europe and stretches out to India. These languages are not different things, they are variations of one thing."

Dicitur a bello, bellum locus hic, quia bello
Angligenae victi, sunt hic in morte relicti:
Martyris in Christi festo cocidere Calixti:
Sexagenus erst sextus millessimus annus
Cum pereunt Angli, stella monstrante cometa.

As there has been considerable argument concerning the credibility of this famous list of names, it is better that we should examine the evidence before coming to any conclusion. In the Eleventh Edition, Encyclopedia Brittanica, volume 3, page 534, we are told that the Battle Abbey Roll is popularly supposed to have been a list of the companions of William the Conqueror preserved at Battle Abbey, on the site of the great victory over Harold in 1066. This authority states further:

It is known to us only from 16th century versions of it published by Leland, Holinshed, and Duchesne, all more or less imperfect and corrupt. Holinshed's is much the fullest, but of its 629 names several are duplicates. The versions of Leland and Duchesne, though much shorter, each contain many names found in neither of the other lists. It was so obvious that several of the names had no right to figure in the roll, that Camden, as did Dugdale after him, held them to have been interpolated at various times by the monks, "not without their own advantage." Modern writers have gone further, Sir Egerton Brydges denouncing the Roll as a "disgusting forgery," and E. A. Freeman dismissing it as "a transparent fiction." An attempt to vindicate the Roll was made by the last Duchess of Cleveland, whose *Battle Abbey Roll* (3 vols., 1889) is the best guide to its contents.

It is probable that the character of the Roll has been quite misunderstood. It is not a list of individuals, but only of family surnames, and it seems to have been intended to show which families have "come over with the Conqueror," and to have been compiled about the fourteenth century. The compiler appears to have been influenced by the French sound of names, and to have included many families of later settlement, such as that of Grandison, which did not come to England from Savoy till two centuries after the Conquest. The Roll itself appears to be unheard-of before and after the sixteenth century, but other lists were current at least as early as the fifteenth century, as the Duchess of Cleveland has shown. In 1866 a list of the Conqueror's followers, compiled from Domesday and other authentic records, was set up in Dives Church by M. Leopold Delisle, and is printed in the Duchess's work. Its contents are naturally sufficient to show that the Battle Roll is worthless.

As there have been other lists published besides the four above alluded to, each differing from the others in the number of names, but all agreeing as to certain names, it seems evident that many of the published names are of families having an unquestionable right to be included among those who actually accompanied William when he embarked on his epochal adventure. In the preface to her *Battle Abbey Roll,* the Duchess of Cleveland says:

No one can be more sensible than I am myself that the task of investigating the Battle Abbey Roll should have been committed to more competent hands than mine. My only excuse for attempting it is that *it has in reality been unattempted hitherto,* as Sir Bernard Burke, in his commentary on Holinshed's list, has only dealt with two hundred and nine of the best-known names, passing over the remaining four hundred and twenty without notice, and Sir Egerton Brydges' brief and peremptory annotations were evidently made in haste, and refer to an imperfect copy. . . . So far from being "principally composed" of imposters and intruders, the Roll contains *not more than ten proved interpolations.* (Italics ours.)

In Burke's copy of Holinshed's list we find the name *Belesur.* In Duchesne's list this name is given as *Bolesur.* The Duchess of Cleveland's version of Holinshed's list makes the name *Belesuz.* These different spellings prove only that the original list from which the names were copied may have been so poorly written that it was not possible to be sure of every letter.

The Duchess of Cleveland says in reference to *Belesuz:*

A puzzling name. Simon de Bellosarto is among the Norman knights enumerated in the Feoda Normanniae; Belleserre was one of the Seigneuries held by the Marquis d'Escars, Governor of Honfleur, who died in 1692 (Anselme, ii, 233). A Petronelle de Beuserre occurs in the Norman Exchequer Rolls about 1189; and "Magister Alanus de Belleshour" in the Testa de Nevill. Roger de Beausire held at Covenhope in Herefordshire of the Honour of Wigmore (ibid). Beausire or Belsyre (if this is the name here intended) signifies grandfather or ancestor. It still survived in the sixteenth century, when Canon Belshire, the first President of St. John's College, Oxford, and Rector of Tingewick, Bucks (1540) was deprived by Queen Elizabeth.

Here are the names of Norman families, any one of which might have been represented by the *Belesur* who appears in the Battle Roll, and whose right to have his name included has never been questioned, not even by J. H. Round, whose sweeping condemnation of the Roll in the Encyclopedia Brittanica we have quoted. Neither he nor any other critic of the Roll has ever succeeded in proving that any more than ten of the six hundred and twenty-nine names which it contains are "transparent fictions." Nor have these critics ever furnished a key by which the spurious names may be eliminated, but have contented themselves with outpourings of virtuous indignation, seemingly bent on condemning every family whose surname appears. It is thus left to the painstaking student of genealogy to determine for himself after a thorough sifting of all the available evidence, the truth or falsity of the statements that have come down to him from the writers of the past six centuries.

In view of the fact that Holinshed and Duchesne have included the name *Belesur* or *Bolesur* in their copies of the Battle Abbey Roll, a name which, judging from the annotations of the Duchess of Cleveland, rather closely resembles our family patronymic, we may be pardoned for suggesting that while, in the absence of concrete evidence, we can not hope to establish an unbroken connection, it is at least possible that it was this *Belesur* who was responsible for the origination of a family surname that has existed in English records for seven hundred and fifty years.

Chapter II

The First Belcher on Record

In Collections for a History of Staffordshire, edited by the William Galt Archaeological Society, 1880, volume 1, page 291, in a chapter headed "Some Account of the Manor and Parish of Blymhill in the County of Stafford," we find the earliest known record of the surname BELCHER as it is commonly spelled, where RALPH DE BELCHER and six others signed their names as witnesses to a deed. We quote the following passage from the above-named publication:

Mr. Eyton preserves the following deed of William, son of John Bagot (of Blymhill), being a grant to the Abbey of Buildwas in Shropshire.

I, William, son of John Bagoth, have conceded to the Abbot and Convent of Buildwas, the whole convention which was made between them and my father about the land (which is beyond the Rivulet, from the boundaries of Westune (Weston under Dizard) to the boundaries of Broctune (Brocton), and to observe all these things firmly for the (specified) term and have made affidavit to the County Court of Stafford, viz., my mother and my brothers Roger, John, and Thomas. And of all these things are witnesses, Harvey de Stratton, sheriff, Geoffrey Savage, Adam de Wrotesleg, Nicholas de Mutton, Ralph de Belcher, Adam de Bildewas, William Crosset.

This last convention was made in the year from the Lord's incarnation 1176.

As the date of this deed was but 110 years from the time when Duke William of Normandy won the Battle of Hastings and became William I of England, we may assume that the grandfather of Ralph de Belcher was a member of the conquering host that came in the train of the Conqueror; if not his grandfather, then some other contemporary relative. His name would hardly admit of any other conclusion.

OTHER BELCHER RECORDS

Among family names which strongly suggest their relationship to Belcher, are the following, which, with their coats of arms, may be found in the Armorial General of Reitstap, volume 2, page 1196; and in Armoiries des Familles, contenues dans L'Armorial General de J. B. de Reitstap, publiees par L'Institut Heraldique Universel, Paris, 1903:

Bellechere. Norm. De gu. á un rabot de menuisier d'or.

Bellechire (de). Utrecht, Amsterdam. D'azur au chev. d'or, acc. de trois coquilles du même.

Belcier. Perigord. D'azur á la bande ondee d'or, acc. en chef, d'une comete d'arg.

In the publications of the Huguenot Society of London, referring principally to church and town records of Colchester, Essex County, England, there is indisputable evidence of the continental origin of our family surname. In the "Monday Book" of Colchester Corporation Archives, occurs the following passage:

The view of all such straungers, menne, women, and children, as are within the Towne Colchester, the xxvi daie of Aprill, 1573, in the tyme of Robte Lamb'te and Thomas Lawrence,

Bailiffs, which fled owt of the countrys of Flaunders for their conscience sake, by reason of the tiranius usage of the Papists there, and permitted to remaine in Colchester by license from the Queen's Mag' Privie Council.

Most frequently named are Abraham Belcher, whose name is variously entered as Belsier, Belzier, Beelsier, Beillsure, Bellsere, Bellsier, and Gyles Belcher, who appears as Belshire, Belshier, Bellshere; other individual entries are Mathew Bellsier, Jacob Bellecher, Fillebart Bellsere, Isaac Beelsier, Peter Belshire.

Gillis Bellechierre, clerk or accountant with the British East India Company, took office Mr. 19, 1635 (N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., vol. 49, p. 219). He had a son Gerrit Pelser, the name being so written by the Dutch minister at New Amsterdam. In the records of the Dutch Church, Gillis Bellechierre appears as Gillis Pelser. In the Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscripts, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, first Patroon of Rensselaerwyck, in letters to the Dutch West India Company, refers to Bellechere, Bellechier, Bellechiere (pp. 480, 483, 518, 519). This is undoubtedly the clerk above referred to.

Rev. S. Baring-Gould *(Family Names and Their Story)* and Rev. Henry Barber *(British Family Names)*, are of the opinion that Belcher came from Bellecourt, a local name, Normandy, near Perrone, and in Belgium. Baring-Gould says:

By far the most numerous French names taken into our family nomenclature came from places in Normandy or other portions of the possessions of the Anjou dynasty.

The reader will see for himself that BELCHER is the commonly-accepted spelling of a surname that had its origin on the Continent and was transplanted in England by the Norman invasion.

Chapter III

The Belchers in England

The name BELCHER is of great antiquity in England, being found as early as 1176, when Ralph de Belcher was witness to a deed granting land to the Abbey of Buildwas, in Shropshire, adjoining the County of Staffordshire on the west. We have already given a detailed reference to the authority for this statement.

Throughout the records of the College of Arms, it appears that Hugh Belcher was in Staffordshire as early as 1450. It is to be presumed that Ralph de Belcher, who was in that county in 1176, laid the foundation for the family from which Hugh Belcher was descended. This presumption becomes stronger when we find that these Belchers of Staffordshire were the only ones whose spelling of the family name coincides with that which we have been taught to believe is correct. Berdsley's *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames* gives the following instances, which are similar to the names of immigrants to Colchester who had come there from Flanders to escape religious persecution:

Richard Belechere, co. Gloucl, 1275. Hundred Rolls.
John Belsire, co. Kent. Ibid.
Leonard Belshyre, squire bedell, Oxford, 1553; Reg. Univ. Oxf., vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 288.
William Belsher, sheriff of Bristol, 1522. Hist. and Antiq. of Bristol, p. 585.

The name is uncommon, however, and is found mostly in the county of Warwickshire and its surrounding counties of Staffordshire, Worcestershire, Oxfordshire, Wiltshire, and Northamptonshire. One line of the family was seated in Guilsborough in Northamptonshire for several generations, and was lineally descended from Hugh Belcher of Needwood, Staffordshire, who was living in the reign of Edward IV about 1470. This branch of the family held landed estates, and bore for arms *Paly of six or and gules, a chief vair,* and their pedigree was entered in the Visitation of Warwickshire of the same year.[1]

Interesting particulars regarding the Belcher family of Staffordshire, later of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire, may be found in the History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire, compiled from the manuscript collections of the late learned antiquary, John Bridges, Esq., by the Rev. Peter Whalley, late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, published in London in 1791. This history furnishes us with certain data relating to the Belchers of Guilsborough by which they are definitely placed in the calendar, both as to their acquisition of the so-called Manor House of Nortoft and the dates of various important family events. We quote from Volume I, in the chapter headed Guilsborough, page 566:

Mr. Ward, Lord of the Manor, hath a good house in which he lives, formerly the residence of the family of Belcher, and called the parsonage house of Gilsborough or Manor House of Nortoft.

[1]Harleian Publications: Vol. 12, Visitations of Warwickshire, pages 64, 65. Taken by William Camden, English antiquary and historian, who was appointed Clariencieux King of Arms in 1597.

The story is continued on pages 570 and 571:

NORTOFT

At some little distance from Hallowell in Nortoft, in Domesday Book named Nortot and in later records Northtoft, another hamlet of nineteen houses in Guilsborough parish. By the Norman survey the Earl of Morton was certified to hold of the Crown two hides[2] in Nortot. The arable land was four carucates;[1] in demesne was one acrucate and one servant, and four villanes with three cottagers had one carucate. There were eight acres of meadow, and a mill of the yearly rent of viii*d.* The whole formerly valued at ii*s*, was now rated at xxx*s*. By the same survey, William Peverel held in Nortot half a hide pertaining to the Manor of Cote. The arable land was one carucate, which with three acres of meadow was possessed by one focman.

In the reign of Hen. II (1133-1189) this half hide of the fee of Peverel was in the lands of one Coleman, and the Earl of Leicester, who succeeded to part of the Earl of Morton's possessions, had here two hides and one large virgate. This part of the Lordship was held by the family of Dive, and was given by Hugh de Dive to the Knights Hospitallers of S. John of Jerusalem. . . .

In the twelfth year of King John (1211) a fine was levied of a third part of ten marks rent in Northtoft, between Agnes relict of the said Hugh de Dive demandant, and the prior of the hospital of Jerusalem deforciant, claimed by the said Agnes a part of her dower, to the use of the said prior and his successors.

In the third year of Edward III (1330) the prior was questioned on what authority he claimed to have view of frank-pledge of his tenants in Northtoft and Holewell, and pleaded prescription for the same. After the dissolution of the monasteries, the Manor of Northtoft, with the tithes of corn and hay, was granted in the thirty-third year of Hen. VIII (1542) to Charles, Duke of Suffolk.[1] Soon after it was in the possession of Alexander Belchier Gent., to whom Sir Thomas Andrews, Lord of the Manor of Guilsborough, in the first year of Queen Mary (1553), sold a certain piece of waste ground with the wood and trees thereon between the church-wall of Guilsborough parsonage otherwise called the Manor-house of Nortoft. This gentleman, descended from Hugh Belchier of Staffordshire, was the son of Edmund Belchier by Emme daughter of Cornelius Wyrley of Hempstead in the same county, and dying without issue in the first of Queen Elizabeth (1558) left this Manor of Northtoft with the parsonage or Manor-house aforesaid to William Belchier his brother, who transmitted it to his posterity.

Edmund Belchier of Guilsborough married Emme D. of Cornelius Wyrley.

William Belchier ob. ann. 22 Eliz. (1580) married Eliz. d. and h. of Tho. Randes of Granfley.

William Belchier ob. 1609 married Christian d. and h. of Tho. Dabridgcourt.

1. Dabridgcourt Belchier ob. 19 Jac. 1 (1622) married Eliz. d. and coh. of Rich. Fisher of Warwick.
    - i. William Belchier aet. 15, 1618.
    - ii. Richard.
    - iii. John.
    - iv. Thomas.
    - v. Edmund.
2. John Belchier.
3. Edward Belchier.
4. William Belchier.
5. Margaret w. of Tho. Goldesburg.
6. Mabell.
7. Alice.

The grandfather of this William Belchier was a person of curious learning, and is commended in Guillim's Heraldry as "very complete in all gentlemanlike qualities, a lover of arts,

[1]Carucate, or carrucate (from the Med. Lat. *carrucata,* from *carruca,* a wheeled plough), a measure of land, based probably on the area that could be ploughed by a team of oxen in a year; hence "carucage" means a tax levied on each "carucate" of land.

[2]Hide, a measure of land. The word was in general use in England in Anglo-Saxon and early English times, although its meaning seems to have varied somewhat from time to time. Gradually it came to be regarded as containing 120 "acres" (not 120 acres of 4,840 sq. yds. each, but 120 times the amount of land which a plough-team of eight oxen could plough in a single day).

[1]Charles Brandon, first Duke of Suffolk (1484-1545), who married Mary Tudor, sister of Henry VIII.

and a diligent searcher after matters pertaining to honour and antiquity." He collected the inscriptions and coats of arms in most of the churches in this county, which are preserved amongst Vincent's MSS. in the College of Arms.

In 1627, the Manors of Northtoft and Guilsborough were conveyed by William Belchier, Esq., to Serjeant Clarke, from whom they came through several intermediate possessors to John Ward, Esq., the present lord of them, who purchased in 1710, and resides in the family seat at Guilsborough.

William Belchier married Christiana Dabridgcourt, whose surname he gave as a christian name to his son, who was born about 1580, having been admitted, according to the Biographica Dramatica, at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, March 2, 1597, and being afterwards, according to Wood, of Christchurch, Oxford, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1600. Very soon after this date he must have married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fisher, of Warwick, his eldest son being aged 17 at the time of his father's death. When he went abroad, or what occasioned him to do so, are circumstances of his life not known; but he appears, from Wood's short notice of him, to have lived much at Utrecht, where, in 1617, he translated from a dramatic piece called *Hans Beerpot,* his comedy of *See Me and See Me Not.* This piece was printed in 1618, with a dedication to Sir John Ogle, then a military commander in the Low Countries, and governor of the town and garrison of Utrecht. In the title page it is said to have been acted "by an honest company of health drinkers." Perhaps he was an officer in the troops under Sir John Ogle. According to Wood, he wrote several poems, and made other translations, none of which, however, appear to have been printed, and died in the Low Countries in 1621.

CHRISTIANA (DABRIDGCOURT) BELCHER

We come now to the pedigree of Christian, or Christiana, wife of William Belcher of Guilsborough, who died April 5, 1609. She carried in her veins the blood of a number of distinguished families in addition to her own, including that of the families of Wake, Bromhall, Say, Delamare, Minors, and Griswold.

In Volume 4, Publications of the Harleian Society, Visitations of the County of Nottingham, we find on page 37 an exhaustive genealogy of the wife of William Belcher of Guilsborought.

Dabridgcourt

Arms—Quarterly:

1. Ermine, three bars humette gules, a crescent for difference.
2. Gules, two lions passant guardant argent (or Harl. 1400), collared azure.
3. Per pale indented argent and gules.
4. Azure, a cross moline or, a bordure argent.
5. Gules, a lion rampant argent, a bordure engrailed or.
6. Argent, six lioncels rampant gules, 3, 2, and 1.
7. Three leopards' faces.
8. Argent, a stag couchant proper.
9. Argent, a fess gules between three birds vert, beaked, legged, and collared of the second.
10. Azure, semée of fleurs-de-lis, and a lion rampant guardant argent.
11. Vert, a lion rampant argent.
12. Argent, a cross, and in the first quarter a fleur-de-lis sable.

Sr Eustace Dampredicourt 2 sonne of the Lord Dampredicourt in Hennolt, came into England with Queene Phillip wiffe to King Edward the 3, married Elizabeth, d. of John Lord Wake & widdow of John Erle of Kent.

Sr Sanchett Dabridgcourt Knt. one of the first founders of the order of the garter.

Sr John Dabridgcourt Knt. of the Garter married Maud d. of Sr Richard Bromhall Knt. & widdow of Robert Touchett of —— in Com. Chester.

John Dabridgcourt Esqr.

Sr Nicholas Dabridgcourt of Stratffeldsay in Com. Southampton Knt. married —— d. of —— Lord Say of Stratfeldsay in Com. Southampton.

Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay Esqr. (called Knight Harl. 1400), son of Sr Nicholas. Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay, and his wife the daughter of Lord Say of Stratfeldsay, was first husband of Allice d. & coheire of Thomas Delamare. They had four children:

1. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay married Dorathey, d. of Sr George Puttenham of Sheffield in Com. Southampton Knt.
    i. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay.
    ii. Barnard, ob. s. p.
    iii. Anne.
2. John Dabridgcourt of Longdon in Com. Warwick married Katheren d. of Richard Minors of Tregoost 2 wiffe.
    i. Anne ux. Phillip Mansell brother of Sr Rice.
    ii. Scissely ux. Sr Rice Mansell Knt. brother of Sr Phillip.

    Elizabeth d. of Roger Wigston, 1 wiffe (2 wiffe Harl. 1400).
    i. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Longdonhall in Com. Warwick married Allice sister & coheire of Richard Griswold (dau. & heire to John G. Harl. 1400) of Longdon in Com. Warwick.
        1. Catherin, d. & coheire ux. John Fullwood of Tamworth in Com. Warwick.
        2. Christian, d. & coheire ux. Wm. Belcher of Gilesborgough in Com. Northampton.
        3. Anne (1) m. to Henery Hugford of —— (2) to John Hugford of Henwood in Com. Warwick.
        4. Grace ux. Wm. Cartwright of Ossington in Com. Nottingham (2) to Wm. Dabredgcourt of Ossington.
3. Mary ux. Reginald Pym of Brimore in Com. Somersett.
4. Jane ux. Hugh Smythwyck.

Ending with the family history of Dabridgcourt Belcher, no further mention is made in herald visitations of the Belcher family in direct male line of descent.

One of the striking features of the foregoing pedigree is the alliance of William Belcher II, son of William Belcher of Guilsborough, with Christiana Dabridgcourt, whose ancestry goes back to Lord Nicholas D'Abrichecourt, concerning whom we find the following particulars in "Memorials of the Order of the Garter from its foundation to the present time, with Biographical Notices of the Knights in the reigns of Edward III and Richard II," by G. F. Beltz, K.H., Lancaster Herald, London, 1841:

Queen Isabel, the consort of Edward II, having, on her journey from Paris in the autumn of 1326, with her son Prince Edward, passed into the States of the Count of Hainault, with the twofold object of affiancing the young prince to Philippa, one of the daughters of that powerful sovereign, and of arranging those measures which, although perhaps justified by a regard to her personal security, produced within a short period the dethronement and murder of her husband, alighted at the Castle of Aubricicourt, near Bouchain, in the county of Ostervant. The courtesy and distinction with which the Queen and her son were received and entertained by its noble proprietor and his lady were, in the sequel, gratefully repaid by the advancement of their children.

That the name of this hospitable knight was Nicholas D'Abrichecourt can not be doubted, since we find his services acknowledged by a royal grant for the support of the degree of knighthood which Edward, soon after his accession to the Crown, had conferred upon him. It is recited in that instrument that the grantee had not only proved essentially useful to the Queen and her son during their abode beyond sea, but had attended them into England; and Froissart mentions the "Sire d'Aubrecicourt" amongst the gallant knights who accompanied the renowned John of Hainault, uncle to Queen Philippa, on that expedition.

We concur with Ashmole in considering it probable that Sir Sanchet was the son of this Nicholas; and, as reviewing the dates and notices supplied by the public records concerning two other persons bearing the same surname, who distinguished themselves during that reign, we are inclined to presume that they also were sons of the first settler in this country.

These individuals were Sir Eustace d'Aubricicourt (described as the second son to the Sire d'Aubricicourt, whose exploits on various occasions are recorded by Froissart, and who married, at Wingham in Kent, on Michaelmas-day, 1360, the Countess Dowager Elizabeth of Kent, daugh-

ter of William V, Duke of Juliere, niece to Queen Philippa, and relect of John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent; and Nicholas d'Abrichecourt, Esquire of the Body to Edward III, Constable of Nottingham Castle, and Keeper of Sherwood Forest, who, having married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sibilla, the daughter of Thomas de Say, became seized, in her right, of the Manor of Stratfeld-Say, in the County of Southampton, and was the progenitor of a family of his name which continued during many generations in possession of the same estate.

Of Sir Sanchet d'Abrichecourt (who was probably the eldest son of Nicholas), although one of the Founders, scarcely any memorial has been preserved. His name occurs, so far as we have seen, in one instance only amongst the public records. He must have died within a few years after the institution to the Order, as Sir William Fitzwaryne, his successor in the thirteenth stall on the Sovereign's side, and where the plates of both are extant, died so early as 1361.

Arms—Ermine, three bars humettee gules.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a plume of feathers argent, debruised by two bars gules, each charged with three lozenges of the first.

Joseph Pote, in History and Antiquities of Windsor Castle, etc., says:

The actual institution of the Order of the Garter, as a regular and perpetual order of Knighthood, took place between the hastiludes held at Windsor on the 24th of June, and the foundation of St. George's Chapel, on the 6th of August, 1348, the interval having probably been occupied in carrying the design into effect.

The twenty-six original Knights of the Garter, elected on this occasion, are stated to have been:

1. The Sovereign, Edward the Third.
2. The King's son, Edward, Prince of Wales.
3. The King's second cousin, Henry, Earl of Lancaster and Derby (afterwards Duke of Lancaster).
4. Thomas Beauchamp, third Earl of Warwick.
5. John de Greilley, Capitow de Buche.
6. Ralph, second Lord Stafford (afterwards Earl of Stafford).
7. William Montacute, second Earl of Salisbury.
8. Sir Roger Mortimer (afterwards second Earl of March).
9. Sir John Lisle (afterwards Lord Lisle of Rougemont).
10. Sir Bartholomew Burghershe (afterwards Lord Burghershe).
11. Sir John Beauchamp (a younger brother of Thomas, Earl of Warwick).
12. John, Lord Mohun, of Dunster.
13. Sir Hugh Courtenay.
14. Sir Thomas Holland (afterwards Earl of Kent).
15. John, Lord Grey, of Rotherfeld.
16. Sir Richard Fitz-Simon.
17. Sir Miles Stapleton.
18. Sir Thomas Wake.
19. Sir Hugh Wrottesley.
20. Sir Nigel Loryng.
21. Sir John Chandos.
22. Sir James Audley.
23. Sir Otho Holland (a younger brother of Sir Thomas Holland).
24. Sir Henry Eam.
25. Sir Sanchette d'Aubrichecourt.
26. Sir Walter Paveley.

We have found in the supplement to Burke's General Armory still another family, or branch of the family, the Belchers of Rochampton, co. Surrey, who claim the Guilsborough coat, their motto being "Loyal au mort." The families of Beaufoy, Rainsford, Montgomery, Warner, Markham of Astwood, Markham of Kelmarsh, Wade of Bowden and Kelmarsh, Greswold of Kenelworth, Staresmore of Deane, Delamare of Oxwich and Port-Eynon, and Wake were all related to the Belchers of Guilsborough as ancestors or by marriage.

In summing up the information contained in the foregoing excerpts from the History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire, published in 1791, we find:

1. That by the Norman survey, 1066-1086, the land later known as the Manor of Guilsborough was owned by the Earl of Morton and William Peverel.
2. That during the period 1133-1189, the Earl of Leicester and "one Coleman" were the owners, and that the property was transferred to the following persons about the times specified:
3. Hugh de Dive, 1211.
4. Knights Hospitalers of St. John of Jerusalem, 1330.
5. Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 1542.
6. Sir Thomas Andrews, 1553.
7. Alexander Belcher, 1574.
8. William Belcher of Guilsborough, ob. 1580.
9. William Belcher of Guilsborough, ob. 1609.
10. Dabridgcourt Belcher, ob. 1622.
11. William Belcher of Guilsborough, 1622-1627.
12. Serjeant Clarke of Watford, 1627-1669.
13. Edmund Bateman of Creek, 1669.
14. William Bateman, 1669-1710.
15. John Ward, Esq., 1710-1791.

Concerning ourselves for the present with further Belcher records of indubitable authenticity, we shall proceed to consider the testimony set forth in the herald visitations of the counties of Warwickshire and Northamptonshire, and of the various other counties in which there are records of Belcher and other families claiming a direct or collateral relationship with the Belchers of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire, lineal descendants of Hugh Belcher of Staffordshire, who may fairly be presumed to have descended from Ralph de Belcher, also of Staffordshire in 1176, already referred to.

One of the most cherished prerogatives of the King of England at the time when his power was the highest was that of converting any portion of the country into a forest in which he might enjoy the pleasures of the chase. The earliest struggles between the King and the people testify to the extent to which this prerogative became a public grievance, and the charter by which its exercise was bounded (Carta de Foresta) was in substance part of the great constitutional code imposed by his barons upon King John. These forests were governed by duly appointed officials who administered the ancient forest laws, and Hugh Belcher, "Lieuetennant" of the Forest of Needwood, Staffordshire, appears to have been such an officer.

Burke's General Armory, 1878, gives the following Belchers having identical coats of arms:

Belcher, William, of Guilsborough, co. Northampton, fourth in descent from Hugh Belcher, co. Stafford. Paly of six or and gu. a chief vair. Crest, a greyhound's head erm. gorged with a collar gu. rimmed and rigged or.

Belcher (Staffordshire and Warwickshire). Same arms and crest.

Belcher (registered to James Belcher, secretary to the Lords Justices of Ireland, 1724). Same arms. Motto, Loyal au mort.

Belcher. Or, three pallets gu. a chief vair. Crest, a greyhound's head erased erm. collared or, eared az.

Belcher, Northamptonshire. Per chev. indented az. and or, in chief two martlets of the second. Crest, a demi hawker, with wings extended az.

Belcher. Paly of six or and gu. on a chev. ar. three martlets az.

To these may be added the following families whose coats of arms indicate relationship to Belcher:

Belsches (that ilk). Paly of six or and gu. a chief vair. Crest, a greyhound's head couped az. collar az. Motto: Fulget virtus intaminate.

Belsches (Tofts, co. Berwick). Or, three pallets gu. a chief vair. Crest, a trunk of oak eradicated sprouting out leaves ppr. Motto: Revirescit.

Belsches-Wisheart (Sir John, Bart., representative of Belsches of that Ilk and heir of line of Wisheart of Pitarrow, 1778). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, paly of six or and gu. a chief vaire, for Belsches; 2d, three piles conjoined in base gu., for Wisheart; 3d, or, a bend gu, surmounted of a fess chequy ar. and az. in chief a crescent of the last, for Stuart of Fettercairn. Crest, on a chapeau a trunk of an oak tree eradicated sprouting out branches with leaves ppr. Supporters, a buck with a branch of oak in his mouth ppr. and a horse az. furnished gu. Mottoes: Revirescit and Fulget.

Belsches (Invermay). See Hepburn-Belshes.

Hepburn-Belshes (Blackcastle and Invermay, 1804). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, as the last; 2d, or, three pallets gu. a chief vair, for Belshes; 3d, az, a cross pattee betw. three mallets, all within a double tressure flory, conterflory gu., for Murray. Crest, a horse's head couped ar. Furnished gu. Supporters, on a compartment consisting of the trunk of an oak tree eradicated, with leaves sprouting out ppr. two lions ppr. collared and chained or, each collar charged with three torteaux. Mottoes; above the crest, Keep tryst; below the arms, Reviresco.

The earliest Belcher disclosed by the herald visitations of the seventeenth century is Hugh Belcher of Staffordshire, whose ancestors do not appear. We are indebted to the Warwickshire records taken by William Camden in 1619 for his coat of arms, only the first and fourth quarters of which, as well as the crest, were claimed by his descendants:

Quarterly of four.
1 and 4. Paly of six or and gules, a chief vair.
2 and 3. Sable, a chevron between three crosslets fitchée argent.
Crest: A greyhound's head erased ermine, collared or.

The Visitations of Northamptonshire give a more detailed pedigree in some respects. While the author omits mention of the rank of Hugh Belcher, he tells us that he was of the time of Edward IV, who was born in 1442. This monarch was sustained at a critical period in his fortunes by Warwick, the king maker, with whom he afterwards quarreled and Warwick was defeated and slain by the forces of the King at Barnet in 1471. Edward IV died in 1483. This Northamptonshire pedigree, then, pretty definitely determines the birth of Hugh Belcher to have occurred not later than 1450. As the records of Warwickshire and Northamptonshire disagree in various particulars, the latter is given below:

Hugh Belcher of the Forest of Needwood, co. Stafford, temp. E. 4.
Havis, heir of Thomas Belson of Brewood, co. Stafford.
John Belcher married Elizabeth, da. of —— Saunders of Bedworth, co. Warwick.
Edmund Belcher of Gilsburgh, co. North'ton, married—
(1) Alice, da. of —— Spencer of Overton, co. North'ton, 1 ux. by whom he had:
i. Humphrey, s. p.
ii. John, s. p.
(2) Emma, da. of Cornelius Wyrley of Hampstead, co. Stafford, by whom he had—
Alexander Belcher, bur. at Wenlock, who married Jane, da. and heir of John Bedell (widow of Thomas Randes) and they had—Mary, ob. infans.
Alexander Belcher dying without issue, the estate at Guilsborough was inherited by his brother.
William Belcher of Guilsburgh, co. North'ton who married—
(1) Margaret, da. of —— Kinersley of co. Salop.
(2) Elizabeth, da. and heir of Thomas Randes, and they had:
William Belcher of Guilsburgh, co. North'ton, ob. 9 Apr. 1609. He married Christian, da. and heir of Thomas Dabridgecourt of Langdon. Her mother was Alice, sister and one of the heirs of Richard Griswold of Langdon Hall. They had:

Dabridgcourt Belcher, late of Guilsburgh, ob. in the low countryes, 1621.
John. Thomas, ob. infans. Edward.
Margaret, ux. Thomas Goldesburgh of co. Cambridge.
Mabel, ux. William Avery, of Filongley, co. Warwick.
Alice.

Dabridgcourt Belcher married Elizabeth, da. and coheir of Richard Fisher of Warwick.

They had:

William Belcher, aet. 15, 1618 (b. 1603).
Richard.
John.
Thomas.
Edmond.
Christian.
Anne.
Frances.

Belcher of Kent

In Berry's Kent Genealogies, we find a family of Belchers who do not seem to be connected with the Belchers of Guilsborough in Northamptonshire; and yet there is little doubt that they, as well as all the Belchers throughout England, must have descended from a common ancestor. The record follows:

1. William Belcher=Damaris, Rector of Ulcomb, A.M.
2. i. Thomas Belcher, buried at Ulcomb, s.p.
3. ii. William Belcher of Rochester, co. Kent, M.D., ob. May 7, 1709, aged 50; buried at Ulcomb. He married Catharine, sole daughter of Thomas Stringer of Goudhurst, co. Kent, Esq. They had:
4. 1. Stringer Belcher, Rector of Ulcomb, ob. Dec. 11, 1739, aged 48; buried there. He married Sarah, daughter of Justinian Champneys[1] of Boxley, Esq., and they had:
5. i. Daughter.
6. ii. Daughter.
7. iii. Daughter.
8. iv. Daughter.
9. v. William Belcher, ob. infans.
10. vi. Thomas Belcher, ob. s.p.
11. vii. Samuel Belcher, ob. unmarried.
12. Edward Belcher of Ulcomb, Esq., ob. in 1778; married Hannah, daughter of Richard Tilden of Milsted, Esq., ob. Nov. 20, 1766, aged 52, both buried at Ulcomb. They had:
13. i. Stringer Belcher, ob. unmarried.
14. ii. William Belcher of Ulcomb, Esq., who married Charlotte Thompson, daughter of Thomas Thompson, of Potham, Esq. They had:
15. 1. Damaris, ob. infans.
16. 2. Judith, ob. infans.
17. 3. Catharine, ob. unmarried, aged 65.
18. 4. Elizabeth.
19. 5. Judith.
20. Samuel Belcher of Popeshole, in Boughton-Malherb, Esq., ob. 30 Oct. 1719, aged 56. He married Ann, daughter of James Woolball, of Maidstone, co. Kent, ob. 2 Feb. 1732, aged 70; married at Boughton in 1685, where she was buried with her husband. They had:
21. i. William Belcher of Popeshole, in Boughton-Malherb, christened there 23 April, 1690; buried 13 May, 1773. He married Judith, daughter of——Crispe, married at Boughton Oct. 9, 1722; buried there Apr. 11, 1770. They had:
22. 1. Samuel Belcher, christened at Boughton-Malherb Nov. 14, 1754.
23. 2. William Belcher, ob. 1759.
24. Samuel Belcher, christened Aug. 17, 1695.
25. Peter Belcher, christened 12 Jan. 1700. He married Elizabeth, and they had:
26. i. William Belcher, ob. 1754.
27. ii. Samuel Belcher, ob. 1731.
28. iii. Elizabeth Belcher, buried at Lenham in 1734. She married, 7 Nov. 1724, Peter Ady, and had two sons:
1. Peter, ob. infans.
2. Daniel, ob. infans.

[1]The family of Champneys came over with William the Conqueror, and are in the List of Battle Abbey Roll; being partisans of Robert, they returned to Normandy. They have been seated in the county of Kent at various times in the following places, viz: Coddington, in Boxley; Stansted, in Wrotham; Biddenden; and at Obtenhanger, their present property.

Chapter IV

The Belchers of America

It is scarcely conceivable that William Belcher of Guilsborough, who had two wives, should have been the father of but one child, a son, William Belcher of Guilsborough, who died April 5, 1609. It is quite within the bounds of probability, and tacitly admitted by Robert Dale, Suffolk Herald, that Robert Belcher, of Kingswood, in Wiltshire, whose descendants claimed the coat of arms of the Guilsborough family, was the younger brother of the second William of Guilsborough, and we have so placed him in the Belcher ancestral line.

In July, 1873, the New England Historical and Genealogical Register contained an article by W. H. Whitmore entitled, "Record of the Descendants of Andrew Belcher," in which he said:

> By the kindness of a member of the Belcher family resident in England, I am enabled to print a document prepared in 1704, which throws some light upon the ancestry of one of the earlier colonists. To it I have added various notes on those generations of the Belchers which resided in New England; facts which will be of interest to many descended maternally from this distinguished family.

At the beginning of the article a Belcher pedigree is given, viz:

1. Robert Belcher, of Kingswood in Com. Wilts, weaver, deceased.
2. Tho. Belcher of the city of London, cloth worker (pinmaker), died about the year 1618. Bound 9 Jan. 2 Jac. 1604. Cloth-worker made free 8 May 1612.

   Anne, dau. of Andrew Solme, of Sandon, in co. Essex, marr. to Tho. Belcher at Sandon, 29 Jan. 1613. Nathaniel Allen, Rector of Danbury, in co. Essex, 2d husband. By Tho. Belcher she had:

3. i. Andrew Belcher, settled in New England, and d. about the year——. He marr. (1)—— —— dau. of—— Parish, originally of Dedham, in Com. Suff. He marr. (2) Elizabeth, dau. of —— of —— in co. Essex.
4. ii. John Belcher, of Danbury, in Essex, born about the year 1615; died about the year 1672, aged 57 ann. He marr. Martha, dau. of —— Raymond, Kynardesley, a near relative of Oliver Raymond, of Waller Belchamp, in Com. Suff., Esq. They had:
5. 1. John Belcher of Danbury, in Com. Essex, anno 1704, aet. a 40 ann., who marr. Sarah, dau. of William Chalke, of Good Easter in Com. Essex. Five children.

   Andrew Belcher above (3) had by his second wife Elizabeth, five daughters and one son.

6. Andrew Belcher of Boston, in New England, aet. 53 anno 1704, who marr. Sarah, dau. of Jonathan Gilbert of Hartford, in New England, and they had six daughters and two sons, one of whom, Andrew, died unmarried, while the other, Jonathan Belcher, anno 1704, aet. 22.

At the end of the foregoing pedigree occurs the following notation: "The above pedigree copied from the Collections of Robert Dale, Suffolk Herald, now (1704) in the College of Arms."

On the last page of Mr. Whitmore's article, he has inserted the following "Notes on the foregoing pedigree":

The English pedigree printed at the commencement of this article has on it the following notes by Dale, I presume, referring to Robert Belcher, the first name on the tree:

1st. "Qu. If not 2d brother of William Belcher, of Gillesborough, in Com. North'ton, married Christiana, d^{r}. and h^{r}. of Tho. Dabridgcourt, of Langdon Hall, in Com. Warr. Died 5 April, 1609."

2d. "Qu. If not 3d son to Will Belcher, of Guilsborough who married Eliz., d^{r}. and h^{r}. to Tho: Rainds and Margaret, dr. of——Kinnersley, of Salop."

3d. "Let Mr. John Belcher, now of Danbury, set down his father's and grandfather's name and places of residence, with their matches and issue as far as he can remember, and also whether they have any Coat of Arms, and what^{r} as well as he can describe it, but specially let him punctually enumerate how the relation stands between him and the present Mr. Andrew Belcher, of New England, in point of descent. Also if the family have been of any continuance at Danbury; an extract of all their marriages, christenings and burials will be acceptable and of use in the further settlement of this affair."

Mr. Whitmore adds:

It is to be remembered that though this family can be traced so clearly, there were various other Belchers here, not connected with Andrew, so far as we know. Savage enumerates Edward, of Boston, 1631; Gregory, of Boston, whose son Josias was buried in the Granary April 3, 1683, aged 52; Jeremy, of Ipswich; all of whom seem to have left numerous descendants.

As to the arms of the family, it is shown in the Heraldic Journal, ii. 62, that the Governor's father, he himself, and his son, all used the coat of the Belchers of Gilsboro, co. Northampton, viz: "Or, three pales gules, a chief vaire. Crest: a greyhound's head ermine, gorged with a collar gules, rimmed and rigged or."

It may be worth noting that heraldically the arms of the United States, viz: "Paly of thirteen argent and gules, a chief azure," bear a stronger resemblance to the arms of Belcher than they do to those of Washington. The colors indeed are different and the number of pales is doubled. Yet the principle of the two coats is identical. The Washington arms are as different as possible, having no chief, and having bars instead of pales, i.e., horizontal stripes instead of perpendicular ones. Although our national flag may be founded on the Washington coat of arms, it is certain that our national seal is not; for as the difference between a bar and a pale is one of the greatest possible in simple shields, any such change destroys the identity of coats.

The following letter, written by Governor Jonathan Belcher, is of interest in this connection:

S^{r}—Some short time before I left London I read your kind favour of 2 April from Dublin; but my hurry at that time, and the great press of the King's affairs ever since have prevented me the pleasure I now take of owning it, and at same time of thanking you for the particular act^{t} of your family, which I find liv'd in the reigns of the two Charles's at Shipton-Olive in Gloucestershire, which joins to Wiltshire, in which the little village of Kingswood, where liv'd Robert Belcher a weaver in the year 1704, from whom I suppose myself to be descended, and was as far as I could run up my family when I was in England in 1704. As to the family of Belchier in Gilsborough in Northamptonshire, who had the first honour of the arms we wear, I never could find whether we were really related to them or had a just claim to the arms. But I am fully satisfy'd by what you write, and by my most carefull enquiry that you & I are of the same family; and you must give me leave to correct you in the difference of the words Belchier and Belcher, the latter being much more polite. The true signification of *Belle* is *fine* & *Chier* won't bear to be mention'd in English, but *Cher* is *dear,* tho' with the addition of an e it would be *cheer* or *entertainment.* You will forgive me when I say you'll find yourself entirely out in the interpretation of the word Belchier, if you please to look into the French; and I think you'll agree with me that Belcher has been a good reformation of the name, and is, as I find it (at the Heraldry office) us'd by my ancestors 128 years ago.

As to the arms I can't say but my ingraver may have mistook. I seal this with a larger seal than my last, for your more critical inspection. The motto would be proper if exprest thus—

Loyal Jusq' aula Mort, and so I use it on my coach, tho' on my seal, *Loyal au Mort,* which, indeed, is the original.

There is one Mr. John Belchier, a cabinet maker in Paul's yard, London, and William Belchier, his brother, an apothecary in Covent Garden, and Jam^{s} Belchier, another brother, an inholder at Kingston upon Thames. All these gent^{ry} I know. They are men of good substance & figure, and I believe related to us.

Your friend & very humble serv. J. B.

Boston, Augst 26, 1732.

Mr. Jam^{s} Belcher, from Dublin,
Secretary to M^{r}. Clutterbuck,
Sec^{r}y to my Lord Carterett, the late Lord Lieut. of Ireland.

"Virginia Cousins," a Study of the Ancestry and Posterity of John Goode of Whitby, a Virginia Colonist of the Seventeenth Century, by G. Brown Goode, gives the following on page 232:

Dr. Samuel Goode Harriss, of Boydton, Va., son of James Belsches and Alice Elizabeth Goode Harriss, of "Invermay," Mecklenburg Co., Va., was born Dec. 1, 1833. Married Mary Alston, dau. of Dr. Alfred and Frances Love Plummer, of Bellevue, Warren Co., N. C. Their first child was James Belsches Harriss, b. Dec. 25, 1868.

A cousin writes:

The first of the name of Harriss in Virginia was William Harriss, a native of Scotland and a follower of the Stuarts, who came to Virginia with hundreds of other cavaliers during the protectorate of Cromwell. His wife was Margaret Belsches, daughter of James Belsches, of "Inverness," who died about 1680.

The arms of Belsches are *Or, three palets gules, a chief vaire.*

Hamlin Harriss, of "Turkey Island," Nottoway Co., was probable grandson of William Harriss, the first. He was born in 1750-60, married his cousin Margaret Belsches. Their daughter married Capt. Roland Ward, of Lynchburg, soldier of the War of 1812; and their son, Capt. James Belsches Harriss, of "Invermay," Mecklenburg Co., Va., married Alice Goode. "Invermay," or "Inverness," is a portion of "Whitby on the Roanoke" (laid down on the large Virginia maps), named for "Whitby on the James" by Col. Samuel Goode.

The town or village of "Belsches" appears on the map of Virginia in the northwestern part of Sussex County, east of Hatcher's Run.

"Some Emigrants to Virginia," by W. G. Stanard, gives these names, taken from "Belches Family Records":

Belches, Hugh (1737-1803), Sussex County, son of Thomas Belches, of Greenyard, Scotland, and his wife, Margaret Hepburn, of Boards.
Belches, James, Surrey County, brother of Hugh Belches, preceding.
Belches, Patrick (1733-1766), Hanover County, brother of Hugh Belches, preceding.

"Early Virginia Emigrants," by George Cabell Greer, gives the following names:
1637. Belcher, Thomas, by John Seaward, Isle of Wight Co.
1645. Belcher, Walt., by Thomas Davis, Warwick Co.
1651. Belcher, Walt., by Capt. Tho. Davis, Northumberland Co.
1655. Belcher, William, by Peter Ford, Gloucester Co.

It should be recorded here that Virginia, next to Massachusetts, has been the home of families bearing the name Belcher or its equivalent, Belches or Belsches, all of whom may be ascribed to a common ancestor. It is certain that Hugh Belcher of Staffordshire had in the first and fourth quarters of his shield a coat of arms that was

used a hundred years later by his descendants in Northamptonshire and their posterity, and that it was also used by the Belsches family of Scotland, several of whom came to America as above stated.

Joseph Gardner Bartlett, in a paper entitled *"The Belcher Families in New England,"* published in volume 60, N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register, thus disposes of the "various other Belchers" referred to by Mr. Whitmore:

Mr. Edward Belcher, born about 1595, came to New England in 1630 with Governor Winthrop, and was one of the founders of Boston. He was the fourth son of William Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England, and of positive armorial descent, but his male descendants became extinct with his grandson. . . . In his will he calls himself "Edward Belcher, gent., of Boston, late of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England."

Jeremy, or Jeremiah Belcher, born about 1613, came to New England in the spring of 1635 and settled in Ipswich, where he died in March, 1622-3. He had eleven children, and his descendants are very numerous. Nothing is known of his ancestry, but he was probably in some degree related to the other emigrants of the name.

Gregory Belcher, born about 1596, came to New England about 1637 and settled in Braintree, where he died Nov. 25, 1674. He had eleven children and many descendants live in the United States. He was perhaps the Gregory Belcher, son of Thomas, who was baptized in Aston, Co. Warwick, England, Mar. 30, 1606. How these Belchers of Aston were related to the armorial Belchers of Guilsborough has not been ascertained; but doubtless they were of the same original stock.

Mar. Bartlett continues:

Andrew Belcher, born about 1615, son of Thomas Belcher of London and grandson of Robert Belcher, weaver, of Kingswood, Wiltshire, England. He first appears in New England in 1639, and settled in Cambridge. Although there was but one male who married in each generation of his descendants, the family attained great distinction. His son Andrew Belcher was a Royal Councillor, and the greatest merchant of his day in New England; his grandson Jonathan Belcher was Royal Governor of Massachusetts and also of New Jersey; his great-grandson Jonathan Belcher was Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia; and his great-great-grandson Andrew Belcher was Royal Councillor of Nova Scotia, whose children settled in England, of whom a son, Sir Edward Belcher, K.C.B., was a distinguished naval officer, attaining the rank of Rear Admiral in the British Navy.

The Belcher pedigree of 1704, copied from the collections of Robert Dale, Suffolk Herald, gives the birth of John Belcher, younger brother of Andrew, as "about the year 1715." As Thomas Belcher was married to Anne Solme Jan. 29, 1613, Andrew must have been born in the fall of that year or the spring of 1614, and not in 1615, as stated by Bartlett.

One more point remains to be disposed of before we proceed with the enumeration of what we believe to be a complete Belcher genealogy based upon the record of the first and only family of the name with armorial bearings and recorded in herald visitations.

Notwithstanding the fact that the pedigree given by Whitmore, the earlier portion of which is said to have been supplied by Dale as above stated, makes the statement that Andrew Belcher, grandson of Andrew Belcher of New England, died unmarried, we are of the opinion, after an exhaustive investigation, that Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, Long Island, who married Mary Sands according to the Hempstead Census of 1698, was identical with Andrew Belcher, elder son of Andrew Belcher of Boston; and we are furthermore of the opinion that this Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, Long Island, had a son Adam Belcher who appeared in Second River, N. J., 1730-1737; of whom later. We have a number of reasons for this belief, none of them conclusive in itself, but taken together they form a sequence of events that is as strong as circumstantial evidence can be.

First comes the evidence of the Census of Hempstead in 1698, which tells in plain terms that a man named Andrew Belcher (Belsha), a name adopted by two generations of a leading family in New England, and almost unknown among Belchers outside of that family, is a resident of Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.; that the name of his wife is Mary Sands; and that this couple have an infant son Andrew. The presence of one man named Andrew Belcher is suggestive of a possible connection with the two preceding generations of the Belcher family in New England, in which both father and grandfather have the name of Andrew; but when it is found that this Hempstead Belcher has carried the name Andrew Belcher to the fourth generation, a very strong probability is created that in Andrew Belcher of Hempstead we have the eldest child of Andrew Belcher of Boston who married Sarah Gilbert of Hartford, who is said to have been the most opulent merchant of his time in Boston and conducted an extensive shipping trade along the colonial coast as far south as the Carolinas, and was known as "Captain" Andrew Belcher because of his seagoing activities. Let us emphasize the above statement as to the prevalence of the name Andrew in the Belcher family by giving an extract from the recorded lineage published by Mr. Whitmore:

1. Thomas Belcher of London, married, Jan. 29, 1613, Anne, daughter of *Andrew* Solme of Sandon, in co. Essex.
2. *Andrew* Belcher, emigrated to America, married (2) Elizabeth Danforth. Their son:
3. *Andrew* Belcher, married Sarah Gilbert of Hartford. Their son:
4. *Andrew* Belcher, born Mar. 13, 1671/2, married Maey Sands. Their son:
5. *Andrew* Belcher, infant in 1698, Hempstead, Long Island.
6. *Andrew* Belcher, born Nov. 17, 1706, son of Jonathan Belcher and Mary Partridge, third in descent from Andrew (2)
7. *Andrew* Belcher, born July 22, 1763, grandson of Jonathan Belcher and Mary Partridge, married Marianne, daughter of Friederich von Geyer of Boston. Their son:
8. *Andrew* Herbert Belcher, born Feb. 19, 1804; married Julia, daughter of Ralph Wilson of Islip. Their son:
9. *Andrew* Holmes Belcher, born 1830.
10. *Andrew* Brymer Belcher, died 1856, fifth in descent from Jonathan Belcher and Mary Partridge.

Here we have nine generations in the direct male line, extending over a period of two hundred and forty-three years, in which the name *Andrew* appears in each generation as if to emphasize the fact that it was considered as much of a family name as *Belcher*. In view of this evidence, we have assumed that Andrew Belcher of Hempstead was in fact the son of Andrew Belcher of Boston. Additional justification for our assumption is furnished by the carelessness with which Whitmore prepared his record. In his list of the children of Andrew Belcher, grandson of the Governor, who is said to have married Marianne, daughter of Friedrich von Geyer, he states that Catherine, born May 9, 1806, married Charles Marryatt, M.P., and had, among other children, the late well-known author, Capt. Frederick Marryatt. Inquiry as to this point led to the discovery of the following statement, in the *Dictionary of National Biography,* edited by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee, 1921-1922, vol. 12, p. 1086:

> Captain Frederick Marryatt (1792-1848), novelist, was the second son of Joseph Marryatt of Wimbledon. On the side of his mother, Charlotte, daughter of Friedrich Geyer of Boston, in North America, he was of German origin.

Here we have, according to Whitmore, a son who came into the world fourteen years before his mother was born. It appears by the above-quoted paragraph from the *Dictionary of National Biography,* that it was Charlotte von Geyer, sister of

Marianne, wife of Andrew Belcher, who became the wife of Joseph Marryatt and the mother of the famous novelist, who had no drop of Belcher blood in his veins.

The writer submits that the presence of such a glaring error in Whitmore's *"Record of the Descendants of Andrew Belcher"* renders the whole record subject to such revisions as seems warranted by a careful weighing of the facts.

It is stated that there was an exodus from Long Island to New Jersey about the time the Census of Hempstead was taken as above stated, some families remaining in New Jersey and others passing through that Province on their way to New York. In *Thompson's History of Long Island,* volume 2, page 496, occurs the following significant statement:

> It is curious to find that many names formerly known in the town (Hempstead) have disappeared therefrom. Many of these probably failed for want of male issue, but a greater part emigrated to New Jersey . . . where may be found Long Island names and families in abundance. In short, the counties of Dutchess, Westchester, and Orange, as well as the whole territory of New Jersey, are filled with Long Island families, and the descendants of those once included among its inhabitants.

That some of these emigrants went to Ramapo, N. Y., appears from the following extract from Headley's *History of Orange County:*

> The Indian name of this section was Hackyackawek, which soon became corrupted by the settlers into Kakiat, and for many years this portion of the county was called indifferently by either name. It later became New Hempstead to distinguish it from Hempstead, Long Island, from which place many of the inhabitants had migrated. Afterward, to obviate the confusion caused by dropping the word "New" from the name, the legislature called the town Ramapo.

The probability that Andrew Belcher of Hempstead took advantage of the opportunity to go to New Jersey seems reasonably strong in view of the birth of Adam Belcher about 1700, for we find the latter had six sons in the interval between 1723 and 1737, four of them having been baptized in the Second River (Belleville) Dutch Reformed Church. Their mother was Maria Vander Poel, related to the family of that name that first made its appearance in Albany, from which city a number of them went south to New York City and northern New Jersey, where they still remain.

In the subsequent pages we shall give the family descent from the first English Belcher to the present time, accompanying the vital statistics of each member of the family with such statistical and biographical details as we have been able to gather.

BOOK II

English Lineage for Seven Hundred and Sixty Years

1176-1936

Hail to posterity!
Let the young generations yet to be
Look kindly upon this.
Think how your fathers left their native land.
Pastorius.

What he was and what he is
They who seek may haply find.
Whittier.

Chapter I

Whitmore's Record Amended

The following lineage is based upon the assumption that Ralph de Belcher, who, as we have seen in a previous chapter, was witness to a deed in Staffordshire in 1176, was the ancestor of Lieutenant Hugh Belcher, also of Staffordshire, who was born about 1450.

As the birth of Ralph de Belcher must have taken place about 1150, or three hundred years before the appearance of Hugh Belcher, it is assumed that the latter was approximately tenth in descent from Ralph, who is the first Belcher in England of whom we have any record. We have allowed three and one-third generations to a century, although this estimate is exceeded by actual records since that time.

Birth	Male descendants	Years
1150	Ralph de Belcher	
1450	Hugh Belcher of Needwood Forest, Staffordshire	300
1478	John Belcher of Staffordshire	28
1506	Edmund Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire	28
1534	William Belcher of Guilsborough, died 1609	28
1562	Robert Belcher of Kingswood, Wiltshire	28
1590	Thomas Belcher of London, died 1618	28
1613	Andrew Belcher of New England, died 1673	23
1645	Andrew Belcher of Boston, died 1717	32
1672	Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, Long Island	28
1700	Adam Belcher of Second River, N. J.	28
1730	John Belcher of New Cornwall, N. Y., died 1791	30
1756	Adam Belcher of Southfields, N. Y., died 1819	26
1781	John Adam Belcher of Eagle Valley, N. Y., died 1855	25
1816	John Belcher of Paterson, N. J., died 1902	35
1839	Peter Belcher of Eureka, Calif., died 1920	23
1884	Merton Belcher of San Francisco, Calif.	45
1913	John Amherst Belcher	29

Beginning with Hugh Belcher, the line of descent is given for four generations as it appears in the Visitations of Northamptonshire, from which point it is carried on from Robert Belcher of Kingswood, Wiltshire, to Andrew Belcher of New England, as it appears in the Collections of Robert Dale, Suffolk Herald in the College of Arms in 1704. The record is then supplied by W. H. Whitmore, by whom it was published in the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register for July, 1873. Although this is the only consecutive record of the family, it was manifestly prepared by Whitmore without much regard for accuracy and contains several glaring misstatements which tend to throw doubt upon the whole and which have led us to make our own deductions in several instances to which we shall refer as they are reached in the text. The family records, beginning with Andrew Belcher, son of Thomas, are copied verbatim from Whitmore's record, except as noted.

1. Ralph de Belcher. An extract from a deed which he signed as witness in the year 1176 will be found in Book I, Chapter II, "The Belchers of England."

2. Hugh Belcher, Lieutenant of Needwood Forest, Staffordshire, born about 1450. He married Havis, heiress of Thomas Belson of Brewood, Staffordshire.

3. John Belcher, married Elizabeth, daughter of——Saunders of Bedworth, Warwickshire.

4. Edmund Belcher, of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, married (1) Alice, daughter of —— Spencer, of Overton, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two sons, Humfrey and John, both of whom died without offspring. By his second marriage to Emma, daughter of Cornelius Wyrley, of Hempstead, Staffordshire, he had two sons, Alexander and William. The former married Jane, daughter and heiress of John Bedell and widow of Thomas Randes, by whom he had Mary, who died in infancy; and he dying without further issue, left the family manor in Guilsborough to his brother.

5. William Belcher, of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, married (1) Margaret, daughter of —— Kinersley of Salop (Shropshire); she dying without issue, he married (2) Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Randes, by whom he had two sons, the former of whom, William (died Apr. 5, 1609), married Christiana, daughter and heiress of Thomas Dabridgcourt; while the latter, Robert, went to Kingswood and became a weaver.

6. Robert Belcher, of Kingswood, Wiltshire, the name of whose wife is not ascertained.[1]

7. Thomas Belcher, of London, cloth worker (pinmaker), died about 1618. He was bound Jan. 9, 1604; cloth-worker made free May 8, 1612; married, Jan. 29, 1613, Anne, daughter of Andrew Solme of Sandon in Essex County.

8. Andrew Belcher, born about 1613; married (1) —— daughter of —— Parish, originally of Dedham, in Suffolk County. She probably died without issue before her husband's emigration to America. He first appeared in New England in 1639; was "of Sudbury in 1640[2] and of Cambridge in 1646," a member of the church and the Artillery Company, and was the first to whom lease was granted by the towsmen "to sell beer and bread for entertainment of strangers and the good of the town." He married (2) Elizabeth Danforth, sister of Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth, Rev. Samuel Danforth of Roxbury, and Jonathan Danforth of Billerica, whose wife was Elizabeth Poulter, sister of the John Poulter who married Rachel Eliot, niece of the Rev. John Eliot. He probably died in 1673. The children by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Danforth of Framingham, Suffolk County, and Cambridge, Mass., were as follows:

9. Elizabeth, born Aug. 17, 1640; married Pyam Blowers, Mar. 21, 1668.

10. Jemima, born Apr. 5, 1642; married Joseph Sill, Dec. 5, 1680.

11. Martha, born July 26, 1644; married Jonathan Remington, July 13, 1664.

12. Mary, married Joseph Russell, June 23, 1682.

13. Andrew, born Jan. 12, 1674.

14. Ann, born Jan. 1, 1649/50; married Samuel Ballard, May 1, 1678.

There seems to be some doubt as to the date of Andrew Belcher's death. Harris says his grave at Cambridge is designated only by a footstone marked "A. B." placed beside that of his wife. Her tombstone is marked as follows:

Here lyeth burried
ye body of Elizabeth
Belcher who was
formerly the wife of
Andrew Belcher, late
of Cambridge deceased
who departed this life
June ye 26, 1680
Aetatis sua 62

[1]In this and the following entry we have assumed that Robert Belcher was William's younger brother, as suggested by Dale.

[2]"A Corner in Ancestors," by Eleanor Lexington, tells us that Andrew Belcher I was one of Sudbury's original settlers, Oct. 1, 1639. His "House of publick entertainment" in Cambridge, opened over a dozen years later, was the original "Blue Anchor Tavern." Its site was on the northeast corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn Streets.

We are inclined to read it that the widow died at the above date, and not the husband as Savage gives it; but our readers can judge.

15. Andrew Belcher (13), only son, was of Cambridge, but married at Hartford, and there had some of his children born. His wife, whom he married July 1, 1670, was Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert, marshal of that colony. Eliot says, "He was the most opulent merchant in the town of Boston, a man of integrity and honour, a friend to religion and learning." He died Oct. 31, 1717; his wife died Jan. 26, 1689. He was a Captain, an Assistant, one of the Council of Safety in 1689, and a Councillor from 1702 till his death at the age of 70. An account of the gold, silver, and jewels of Captain Kidd was given by the Council in July, 1699, who were Nathaniel Byfield, Samuel Sewall, Jer. Dummer, Lawrence Hammond, Deputy Collector, and Andrew Belcher. In regard to the character of Andrew Belcher, Jr., we will here add the tsetimony given by his son, Gov. Jonathan Belcher, in a letter he wrote to the Rev. Mr. Prince:

Sir: What you desire respecting my deceased father and myself is a difficult Task and I know not when I shall be able to undertake it. For altho this be a little governm^{t} yet it calls for much attention and attendance for the King's honour and for seeking the good and Welfare of the People and my Large Correspondence to N. England and larger than heretofore to great Britain keeps me in full Imploy. These things notwithstanding If you would tell me your design and State any Questions to me I would Indeavour to answer them. My Father was as great a Genius as his Country could boast of but wanted an Education to Improve and polish it. (Gov. Dudley) who was a good Judge used to say Mr. Commissary Belcher would make a good Minister of State to any Prince in Europe Especially in the Article of Finances. His late Farewell and Blessing of me show'd his strong thoughts and great modesty. Its fresh in my memory and will be till the Frost of age seals up that Faculty. He called me to his Bedside took me by the hand and said—Son you may expect me to bless you in a better manner and style than I am able to do for God did not put it into your Grand Fathers power to give me the Education he inabled me to give you, but remember my last Words to you are—*May the Blessing of the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob rest upon you and your seed forever. Amen, Farewell.*

Neither the Patriachs nor Apostles could have done it better. Just as he was Expiring the Blanket was offensive to His Face so he rais'd himself a little from his Pillow and Said to the Late Madame Sewell who wacht with him give me the sheet for it is my winding Sheet then he unrolled his arms in it and said I will lay me down and dye in Peace and expired in a minute.

I would not have troubled you with this Ac^{t} but as it may make some little part of an Answer to what you have desired.

I thank you for the sermon preacht upon the death of my late dear and excellent sister which has given me much pleasure to read.

Rev. and Worthy Sir

Very much your Friend and servant

J. BELCHER.

July 7, 1748.

Mr. Prince. (By Mr. Brandon.)

The children of Andrew and Sarah Belcher were:

16. Andrew, born Mar. 12, 1671/2, of whom later.
17. Sarah, married (1) Joseph Lynde of Charlestown; (2) John Foye of Boston.
18. Elizabeth, born Jan. 12, 1678; married Daniel Oliver.
19. Mary, born Mar. 7, 1680; married George Vaughan of Portsmouth.
20. Jonathan, born Jan. 8, 1682.
21. Ann, born Mar. 30, 1684; married Oliver Noyes.
22. Martha, born Mar. 29, 1686.

The family record in *"The Belcher Papers,"* which we append, differs from that given by Whitmore:

After the death of his father-in-law, Andrew Belcher, Jr., acquired Gilbert's large estate in Meriden, which finally became the property of Governor Belcher, and is often referred to by the Governor. Andrew Belcher the younger was of a migratory habit, and lived at different

times in Hartford, Cambridge, Charlestown, and Boston, where he became an enterprising and prosperous merchant. He also took an active part in public life, and was a member of the council from 1702 until his death in 1717. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Daniel Oliver and became the mother of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver and of Chief Justice Peter Oliver; another daughter, Mary, married George Vaughan, of Portsmouth, N. H., afterwards Lieutenant Governor, and died before she had completed her twentieth year; another, Ann, married Oliver Noyes, of Charlestown, father of the Dr. Belcher Noyes mentioned in Governor Belcher's correspondence; another, Sarah, married John Foye, who was at one time engaged in business as a distiller; and the youngest daughter, Martha, married the second Anthony Stoddard.

23. Jonathan Belcher (20), who was born Jan. 8, 1682, graduated from Harvard College in 1699, spent six years in travel in Europe, returned to Boston, married Mary, daughter of Lieut. Gov. William Partridge, was a member of the Provincial Assembly and afterwards of the Council, was sent to England as the Agent of the Province in 1729, was appointed by the King Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire Nov. 29, 1729, became the victim of a descreditable political intrigue and was superseded in office, by Benning Wentworth in New Hampshire and William Shirley in Massachusetts in the year 1741, was appointed Governor of New Jersey on the death of Hamilton in 1747, in which office he continued until his death, which occurred in Elizabethtown, Aug. 31, 1757. His wife died Oct. 6, 1736, and he married Sept. 9, 1748, Mary Louisa Emilia Teal, at Burlington, N. J., who survived him, but by whom he had no issue. His son Jonathan was Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, whose children settled in England, of whom a son, Sir Edward Belcher, K.C.B., was a distinguished naval officer, attaining the rank of Rear Admiral in the British Navy. He had the following children by his first wife:

24. Andrew, born Nov. 17, 1706.
25. Sarah, born Apr. 22, 1708; married Byfield Lyde, Aug. 17, 1727.
26. Jonathan, born July 23, 1710.
27. William, born Apr. 12, 1712.
28. Thomas, born May 13, 1713.

The following extract from the preface to the *Belcher Papers,* volume 6, Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, will throw some light upon a passage in the life of Governor Belcher which the malignant pens of his detractors have hitherto construed to his disadvantage:

"There had long been a scarcity of coin in the Province, and a constant pressure on the part of the debtor class for the emission of bills of credit. Yielding to this pressure, the General Court endeavored to obtain a withdrawal of the instructions to the Governor which forbade him to give his consent to any act for extending the period for the redemption of the outstanding bills to a later date than 1741. Belcher was not less opposed to the increase or extension of a mere paper currency than were the Ministers in England, though he was favorably inclined to a new emission of bills of credit on a gold and silver basis, and asked leave to approve a similar act for New Hampshire. Failing to obtain this leave, he strenuously resisted the bill for the creation of what was known as the Land Bank; and only a few months before his removal he negatived the election of the Speaker of the House and of thirteen members of the Council on account of their connection with it.

"Later generations have fully recognized the soundness of the policy which Belcher was instructed to carry out; but it excited the hostility of a large party on this side of the Atlantic, and was one of the principal causes of his downfall.

"In dealing with the long-standing dispute about the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, he failed to satisfy either Province; and when, in 1737, the Commissioners appointed to settle the question made their extraordinary award, both Provinces appealed to the King. It is not at all surprising that the animosities engendered by these disputes, as well as by his bitter quarrel with the Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, his ungovernable tongue, and his reckless pen, made his life more uncomfortable and his standing with the Crown uncertain. But his enemies in Massachusetts and New Hampshire did not rest satisfied with real grounds of complaint. They even made use of forged and anonymous letters, and by the help of these they secured his removal from both governments in May, 1741. A desirable end was brought about by means which have ever since thrown discredit on Belcher's enemies in the two Provinces, and even raised a suspicion of the truth of their other charges against him."

His Excellency
Captain General & Governor in Chief
Massachusets Bay & New Hampshire
Vice Admiral
JONATHAN BELCHER Esq
of His Majesty's Provinces of
the same

The inference is plain from the foregoing statement that it was written by those who had a personal dislike for Governor Belcher; but it will be noticed that they were grudgingly compelled by the facts to do him scant justice.

When Jonathan Belcher was appointed Governor of New Jersey in 1747, he lived first in Burlington, and remained there until October, 1751, when he removed to Elizabethtown and continued in office until his death in 1757. Having had occasion to visit Burlington in January, 1919, we called at the office of Henry S. Haines, civil engineer, with the object of obtaining information as to the location of the house occupied by the Governor at the beginning of his term of office. While we were not successful in seeing Mr. Haines, a letter he wrote us a month later contained all the available details on that subject, as follows:

J. W. Belcher, Esq., Burlington, February 4, 1919.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I regret my inability to furnish definite information regarding the premises occupied by Governor Belcher when residing in Burlington.

An old map of the city in my possession, published 1797, shows one house only, on the expanse of ground on which, according to the Governor's own statement, his residence stood.

This house was burned somewhere near to 1800, as in deeds subsequent thereto the lot is described as in "Burnt House Lot." I am familiar with that ground, as it was once under my own management as curator of Burlington College, then owning it, and has been since surveyed by me several times in locating buildings, etc., for the Thomas Devlin Manufacturing Co., now owners thereof, and in fixing riparian boundaries for them. No vestige of that building is now visible.

Governor Belcher occupied this property (by lease) from 1747 to 1751, in October of which year he removed to Elizabethtown.

I am not able to ascertain without a title search who built the house.

The building "pulled down some years ago" as your informant stated, was not the one in question, but was the abode of Governor William Franklin, rebuilt, modernized, and occupied by Mr. C. Ross Grubb, and standing in the rear of an old sycamore tree, to which in 1678 the first vessel bringing settlers to Burlington was moored, and still in a fair condition of preservation.

Yours truly, H. S. HAINES.

The following letter written by Governor Belcher shows that his interest in educational matters was largely responsible for the great institution now known as Princeton University:

Burlington N. J., Sept. 18, 1747.

. . . I find the people of this Province are in a poor situation for Educating their Children. I am therefore promoting the building of a College for the Instruction of Youth. This affair was in agitation before my arrival—and much contested between the Gentlemen of the Eastern & those of the Western Division where it should be placed, and I have got them to agree to have it built at Princetown in the Western Division being (I apprehend) nearest the Centre of the Province and will add Value to all Lands that Lye anything near it nor can anything in my opinion more promote the Interest of the Proprietors as well as that of the Province and People. I am with much respect, Gentlemen,

Your Friend and most Obedient Servant

The Committee of the J. BELCHER.
West Jersey Society.

In *Historic Mansions and Highways Around Boston,* by Samuel Adams Drake, occurs the following, which we quote from chapter xii, *"Cambridge Common and Landmarks":*

Among the earlier tenants of God's Acre, as Longfellow has reverently distinguished it, are Andrew Belcher, the innkeeper, Stephen Day, the printer, and Samuel Green, his successor.

Governor Belcher, one of Harvard's best friends and the patron of Princeton College, died at his Government in New Jersey in 1757. He was much attached to Cambridge, his alma mater, and the friends of his youth. In his will he desired to be buried in the midst of those he had loved, and accordingly his remains were deposited in the burying ground in a tomb constructed a short time previous. The monument which the Governor had directed to be raised over his resting place was never erected, and in time the memory of the place of his interment itself passed away with the generation to which he belonged. It appears that the Governor and his bosom friend Judge Remington had expressed the desire to be buried in one grave, so that when Belcher was laid in the tomb the body of his friend, who had preceded him, was disinterred and laid by his side. The tomb became the family vault of the Jennisons. On the decease of Mr. Jennison it was found to be completely filled with tenants. The old sexton, Brackett, upon being questioned, recollected to have seen at the bottom of the vault the fragments of an old-fashioned coffin covered with velvet and studded with gilt nails. This was believed to be that of Governor Belcher, whose granddaughter was the wife of Doctor Jennison. The tomb of Belcher and that of Judge Trowbridge (since known as the Dana tomb) are near the gateway. . . .

We quote further from the same chapter:

The house, lately the residence of Samuel Batchelder, Esq., was built about 1700, and may claim the respect due to a hale, hearty old age. It was originally of rough-cast, filled in with brick. The east front, unfortunately injured by fire, was restored to its ancient aspect, except that the dormer windows of that part have not been replaced. The brown old mansion incloses three sides of a square, and offers a much more picturesque view from the gardens than from the street. On the west was the courtyard and carriage entrance, paved with beach pebbles, now a street; the east front opened upon the spacious grounds, now somewhat shrunken on the side of the highway by its enlargement. During this improvement the low brick wall on Brattle Street, as it now appears on Ash Street, was taken away and replaced by one more elegant. The recessed area at the back has a cool, monastic look, with shade and climbing vines, a place for meditative fancies. The garden is thickly studded with trees, shrubbery, and flowers, as was also the dreary waste once Thomas Brattle's, during the time of that right worthy horticulturist. At the extremity of Mr. Batchelder's garden remains of what were believed to have belonged to the early fortifications were discovered. The situation coincides with the location as fixed by Rev. Dr. Holmes.

The estate came, in 1717, into the possession of Jonathan Belcher, while he was yet a merchant, and had not donned the cares of office. He was one of the most elegant gentlemen of his time.

Historic Houses of New Jersey, published in 1902, by W. Jay Mills, gives us the following interesting bit of description:

THE BELCHER MANSION, ELIZABETH, N. J.

Across the way from Boxwood Hall, on the south side of Jersey Street, is the old Holland brick mansion of saintly Governor Belcher, of whom the incomparable Whitfield, when stopping with him, wrote: "He was ripening for Heaven apace." In Governor Belcher's time many men of importance were entertained there, but it is safe to say that the most notable gathering its walls ever sheltered occurred many years after the death of that worthy.

The occasion was the wedding of Kate, or "Caty," as some of her friends spelt her name, daughter of William Peartree Smith, then the owner, and young Elisha Boudinot. It was celebrated in the fall of 1778, in the midst of war-time dangers and alarms. . . . William Peartree Smith was a graduate of Yale College and a life-long intimate friend of Governor Belcher's, and William Peartree corresponded with the good Governor in his early manhood, and was a strong supporter of his pet project, the young College of New Jersey. He is said to have removed from New York to the commodious Belcher mansion out of love for the memory of his famous friend, and there, in the years before the Revolution, his sons Belcher and William and his only daughter Kate, grew to manhood and womanhood. . . . It takes but little imagination to picture the grand old rooms of the Belcher mansion aglow with many lighted candles and filled with the noise and gay badinage of a courtly company, and the rustling of stiff brocades. . . . Among the guests we see Generals Washington and Lafayette, young Alexander Hamilton, the master of ceremonies, Lady Katy Stirling and her cousins the Livingston girls, and many other noted figures. . . .

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

BELCHER MANSION, ELIZABETH, N. J.

Jonathan Belcher, Royal Governor of New Jersey, lived here from 1751 until his death in 1757.

The old Belcher mansion has known few vicissitudes, with the exception of the raid by British soldiers, about a fortnight after the wedding, when they spitefully destroyed the fine furniture and family portraits, and those occasioned by the ruthless hand of time. It is now in excellent condition, having been restored and beautified by the present owner, Mr. Warren R. Dix, a descendant of the noted Chevalier d'Anterroches.

Walter H. Van Hoesen, in an illustrated article in the *New York Sun,* thus described the Belcher mansion in Elizabeth, N. J.:

An ever-changing twentieth century has left in the metropolitan area few examples of the early Colonial architecture aside from those places preserved by civic institutions or patriotic societies for some particular historical significance. One of the outstanding exceptions is the Belcher mansion, now restored to that same estate as when it was the home of one of New Jersey's Royalist Governors.

Sitting close to the street a short block from the main thoroughfare of Elizabeth, N. J., this old house, dating from 1722, and reared of brick imported from Holland, was rescued at the turn of the present century from occupancy as a four-family tenement. For thirty years Warren R. Dix, one of the city's best-known citizens, has lived there and has devoted his efforts to removing traces of the wear and tear of time.

Today the Belcher mansion is a rare combination of modern comforts united with the typical architecture of the eighteenth century. With the original construction of the building unchanged and every room furnished with furniture of the period, the house is truly a model from which we may judge the past.

In order to get the atmosphere of the place it is necessary to know a bit of the surroundings and history. It is on East Jersey Street, which was the main high road in Colonial times from Staten Island Sound across the State to Philadelphia. Directly opposite, on the same thoroughfare, stands the mansion of Elias Boudinot, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, although that structure has undergone many changes and is now a home for aged women. In the vicinity are Liberty Hall, Boxwood Hall, and Hampton Court, each of them famous in their day. The five are all that remain of forty buildings antedating the Revolution which were standing in Elizabeth scarcely more than a decade ago as reminders of the time when Elizabethtown was a leading city in the Colonies.

The Belcher house was originally built on land owned by John Ogden, one of the first settlers of Elizabethtown. It appears to have been occupied by various members of the family until 1751, when Governor Belcher took up his abode there, after enlargements to meet his wishes. It remained the capital of the Colony until 1757, when he died.

After passing through various ownerships the house was acquired in 1797 by Gov. Aaron Ogden, a descendant of the original owner, and thus for a second time was the seat of government of New Jersey. Among the visitors during his time was Aaron Burr, and in 1824, after it had passed into other hands, Lafayette ate breakfast there after spending the night with General Dayton in the Boudinot house.

For years before Mr. Dix came into possession of the house, it had been on the decline. Complete renovation was necessary and wooden extensions at one end and the rear were removed. In the course of this restoration of the interior, windows with iron shutters still in place were exposed, after having been hidden for years. Another find was the discovery of a Colonial fireback in a boarded-up fireplace bearing the date 1742 and the initials "E. V.," with two fleur-de-lis, in the corners.

The timbers of the house are of hewn oak and the foundation of huge stone. The exterior is unchanged from its original state except for a slate roof and the moving out of the portico over the front door, to allow for a small porch. After stepping over the old stone slab and steps past the wrought-iron scraper, the visitor comes to the double front door, each part paneled with small glasses in the top and a huge keyhole through to a bolt and lock on the inside.

Outer doors of plate glass were secured by Mr. Dix from Fairfield, Conn., from the old Burr house, built after the Revolution on the site of the original house in which John Hancock and Dorothy Quincy were married and which was burned in Tryon's invasion of Connecticut.

Although the building is long and low, the rooms on both the first and second floors are nearly ten feet high. The old floor boards are fourteen inches wide and had sagged to such an extent that much filling and leveling were necessary before new floors could be laid. The walls are

so thick that enough bricks were removed to make recesses under the windows for steam radiators. When the house was wired for electricity, old brass chandeliers installed fifty years ago for gas were utilized.

One of the features of the house is the fireplace in the library opening from the left side of the entrance hall. The facing of the chimney breast under the mantel and the hearth are of variegated marble flanked on either side by inverted fluted columns. The original ornamental work is intact.

On either side of the fireplace is an alcove opening into the room through an elliptical archway supported by fluted pilasters. In the siffit of the archways between the keystone and the capital of each pilaster are two ellipses. The ellipse, indeed, seems to have been the motif in the decoration, as there are two large ellipses in plaster in the ceiling, and an ellipse in putty work in the panel under each window. The cornice is in plaster and there is a chair rail but no wainscoting.

Opening off of the library is a small room used by Mr. Dix for a study, and in the corner of it he has put the old Franklin stove taken from the fireplace.

To the right of the hallway is the drawing room, with a great fireplace of equal beauty to the one in the library. The arches and pilasters of the alcoves on either side are even more elaborate. There is a finely-worked frieze over the doorway and windows, and over the mantel is a small carved head, said to be a likeness of the younger Pitt.

In the rear of these two rooms, and reached from the back of the hallway, are the dining room and kitchen, built of material taken from the two extensions. The feature of the dining room is a cabinet taken from the room on the second floor used by Governor Belcher as a bedchamber, and which served as his cellaret. It has the old H hinges on the doors and there is a shelf to pull out on which to mix drinks.

The staircase to the second floor is a splendid example of Colonial handiwork. The slender newel post is stoutly held by a wedge driven in the end under the floor. There are three balusters to each step and the side wall is wainscoted. On the first of the two landings is a window with a seat in a small recess, and the iron shutters, with tiny peepholes, are still in place. The underside of the second landing is over the doorway to the dining room, and is beautifully paneled with a St. Andrew's cross.

The east bedroom on the second floor is wainscoted to the ceiling across the chimney breast, and on either side are the alcoves similar to those in the room below. In one of them is built a curious old desk with shelves above and drawers below, while the other has more drawers and a shallow closet.

The bedroom at the other end of the house was the one used by Governor Belcher and has the fireplace with flanking alcoves. The wainscoting and ellipses are copied after those in the other room, because the originals were destroyed by a fire before the house was restored. In one alcove the cellaret was found, and under each window is a built-in seat.

At the top of the stairs is a platform connecting the two main rooms, and just ahead is a small room. The partition toward the hallway is of heavy planks on end, now covered with plaster. The other second floor rooms are modern, like the dining room and kitchen beneath.

None of the original furnishings remained with the house when it came into Mr. Dix's possession. However, he has filled it with old pieces in his family for generations, and others he had picked up in travels through New England and the Middle Atlantic States. From the familiar rush-bottom chairs in the library to the great four-poster beds upstairs, the furnishings carry out the atmosphere of the house. In addition, there are plenty of old china and glass pieces in the dining room, and on the walls of the library and drawing room are exceptional collections of old samplers and miniatures coming to him from ancestors.

A small portion of the acres comprising the estate remain in the property. Growth of the city has closely hemmed in the house, but in the rear and on adjoining lots may be seen pieces of boxwood originally forming the border to a garden showing on old maps.

Though Mr. Dix enjoys the distinction of owning and occupying a house to which are attracted many visitors because of its connection with the past, he thinks that it, too, should be taken over in the time to come by civic or patriotic interests and so preserved for posterity. In addition to its architectural features, it was here that Governor Belcher granted a charter for what is now Princeton University, and this and other historical associations make it worthy of preservation, says Mr. Dix.

We now continue with Whitmore's record of the descendants of Andrew Belcher the First, beginning with the sons of Governor Belcher:

29. Andrew Belcher (24), eldest son of the Governor, lived at Milton. Eliot says of him, "He possessed a handsome property without much patriotick zeal or literary taste." He was of Harvard College 1724; member of the Council 1756-7; and died in Milton, Jan. 24, 1771. His wife, who survived him, does not appear in the records. He was said to be Register of Probate in Suffolk County, 1739-1754.

30. Jonathan Belcher (26), the second son of the Governor, Harvard College 1728, studied the law, and was one of the earlier settlers at Chebucto, now Halifax. He was Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia. Eliot says of him, "He was a man of excellent habits, prudent, upright, of great political integrity. His prejudices were much in favor of New England." He married, Apr. 8, 1756, at King's Chapel, Boston, Abigail, daughter of Jeremiah Allen. He died Mar. 29, 1776, and was fortunately spared the necessity of choosing between his native country and that of his adoption. Their children, all born in Halifax, were:

31. Jonathan, born Jan. 22, 1757; died Aug. 26, 1757.
32. Gilbert Jonathan, born May 17, 1759; died Aug. 31, 1763.
33. Mary Emilia Elizabeth, born June 3, 1760; married Dr. Thomas Lindall Jennison, and left issue.
34. Abigail, born Nov. 12, 1761; died Sept. 6, 1766.
35. Andrew, born July 22, 1763; died at Boulogne, Nov. 17, 1841.
36. Jonathan, born Aug. 14, 1765; died June 29, 1772.
37. William Jeremiah, born May 7, 1770; died May 8, 1770.

38. Andrew Belcher (35), only representative of the name in the male line, was a member of the Council of Nova Scotia. He married Marrianne, daughter of Friederich William von Geyer, of Boston, and had:

39. Alexander Brymer, born June 22, 1794; died Feb. 8, 1848.
40. Marianne Margaretta Vesey, born Apr. 29, 1796; died Feb. 4, 1812.
41. Friedrich William, born July 14, 1797; died August 1833.
42. Edward, born Feb. 27, 1799.
43. Andrew Herbert, born Feb. 19, 1804; died Nov. 20, 1829.
44. Catherine, born May 9, 1806; married Charles Marryatt, M. P., and had, among other children, the late well-known author Capt. Frederick Marryatt.[1]
45. John Douglas, date of birth unkonwn; died young.
46. George Berkeley, born June 16, 1807; died unmarried, Sept. 10, 1860.
47. Emily Murray, born Nov. 20, 1808; maried Rev. Henry Andrews St. John, and died, 1835, leaving issue.
48. Eleanor, born Mar. 2, 1813; married (1) Rev. W. Cogswell, and had issue; (2) Maj. John Claridge Burmester.
49. Charlotte Frances Wentworth, date of birth unknown, died young.

50. Alexander Brymer Belcher (39), of Rochampton, married Maria, daughter of Joseph Alcock, Esq., of Putney, and had:

51. Martin, born 1813.
52. Brymer, born Nov. 17, 1819.
53. Frederick Joseph, born Aug. 19, 1821; of the Sixty-sixth Foot; died unmarried Aug. 28, 1841.
54. Helen Jane, died young.
55. Marietta Louisa, born 1826.
56. Adelaide.
57. Janet, died young.
58. Henrietta, born 1832.
59. Sir Edward Belcher (42), K.C.B., Rear Admiral, R.N., etc., born Feb. 27, 1799; died

[1]This statement is absurd. Capt. Frederick Marryatt, novelist, was the second son of Joseph Marryatt of Wimbledon. On the side of his mother, Charlotte, daughter of Friederich von Gever of Boston, he was of German origin. As he was born in 1792, fourteen years previous to the birth of Catharine Belcher, who appears in Whitmore's record as his mother, we need not make any further comment, but simply refer our readers to volume 12, page 1086, Dictionary of National Biography, edited by Sir Leslie Stephen and Sir Sidney Lee.

Mar. 18, 1877. He entered the Navy in 1812. In 1815 he accompanied William Beechey's expedition to the Pacific and Behring Strait, as a surveyor. He suhsequently commanded a surveying ship on the north and west coasts of Africa and in the British Seas, and in 1836 took up the work which Beechey left unfinished on the Pacific coast of South America. This was on hoard the *"Sulphur,"* which was ordered to return to England in 1839 by the Trans-Pacific route. Belcher made various observations at a number of islands which he visited, was delayed by being despatched to take part in the war in China in 1840-1841, and reached home only in 1842. In 1843 he was knighted, and was now engaged in the *"Samarang"* in surveying work in the East Indies, the Philippines, etc., until 1847. In 1852 he was given command of the Government Arctic Expedition in search of Sir John Franklin. This was unsuccessful, and was his last active service, but he hecame K.C.B. in 1867 and an admiral in 1872. He published a Treatise on Nautical Surveying (1835), Narrative of a Voyage Around the World performed in H.M.S. *"Sulphur,"* 1836-1842 (1843), Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. *"Samarang"* during 1843-1846 (1848); the Zoology of the Voyage was separately dealt with by some of his colleagues (1850); and The Last of the Arctic Voyages (1855); heside minor works, including a novel, *Horatio Howard Brenton* (1856), a story of the Navy. He married Diana Jolliffe in 1830.

60. Rev. Andrew Herbert Belcher (43), who died Nov. 20, 1829, married in 1829, Julia, daughter of Ralph Wilson of Islip, and had:

61. Andrew Holmes, born 1830.

62. Rev. Brymer Belcher (52), M.A., of Wadham College, Oxford, and incumhent of St. Gabriel's, Pimlico, married (1) June 7, 1840, Clara Catherine, daughter of John Mullins Sandham, Esq., and had:

63. Augustus Brymer, died 1851.

64. Andrew Brymer, died 1856.

65. Gilhert Edward, born July 9, 1854.

66. Mary Catherine, born April 30, 1850.

67. Catherine Brymer, horn Mar. 19, 1857.

His wife died Mar. 26, 1857, and he married (2) July 27, 1858, Mary, daughter of James Townson, Esq., of Jamaica, and had:

68. Mabel Dorothy, born July 1, 1859.

69. Hugh Walter, horn July 7, 1860.

70. Edmond Charles, horn May 12, 1862.

The foregoing family record of the children of Andrew Belcher, Jr., in giving the name of his eldest child, and elder son, Andrew Belcher III, furnishes one of many disappointing instances where an incomplete record threatens to destroy the symmetry of an otherwise satisfactory narrative. Momentarily reassured by the statement made in Whitmore's "Record of the Descendants of Andrew Belcher" to the effect that the third Andrew Belcher died unmarried, we are confronted by the fact that not so much as a word more concerning him occurs in published records of the family. The statement, "died unmarried," might lead us to infer that he grew to man's estate; for if he died while a child no such statement would have been made. Since he is not mentioned in the will of his father, and his younger brother Jonathan was the sole heir of his father's estate, two possibilities present themselves, namely, that he either died unmarried or that he was disinherited for some reason that does not appear. It is a peculiar circumstance that among members of Belcher families who came from different parts of England and settled in Massachusetts, New York, and Virginia, as well as in the records of soldiers by the name of Belcher who fought in the Revolution, to which may be added those Belchers whose names appear in the First United States Census taken in 1790, the name Andrew appears in but four scattered instances outside of the record of the family of Andrew Belcher of New England, who, as we have seen, emigrated from England about 1639.

Bearing in mind the extreme rarity of the name Andrew outside of the descendants of the first Andrew Belcher, it must be admitted that the appearance of an Andrew Belcher in the census of Hempstead, Long Island, taken in the year 1698, furnishes

ground for a strong presumption that the missing elder son of Andrew Belcher, Jr., has been found. This presumption is further strengthened when it is shown that Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, L. I., and his wife, Mary Sands, had a son Andrew Belcher; if our presumption is correct, this makes the ninth bearing the name Andrew in as many generations. We have already stated that the name Andrew Belcher appears in available records but four times outside of the family of Andrew Belcher of New England, and we give these names herewith:

1. Andrew, son of Jonathan Belcher and Hannah Seaver; great grandson of Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich.
2. Andrew, son of Samuel Belcher and Sarah Brown; great grandson of Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich.
3. Andrew, married Hannah Walker, Feb. 13, 1689, Boston, Mass.
4. Andrew, Massachusetts Census of 1790, owner of 31 slaves.

As the elder son of Andrew Belcher, Jr., would have been 29 years old in 1698, we regard it as extremely probable that Andrew Belcher of Hempstead was the missing son whose record we have been trying to trace, and he is so placed in our family history.

Volume 45, page 64, N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, gives these names, copied from the Hempstead Census of 1698:

Mary Sands.
Andrew Belsha.
Margrett Belsha.
Andrew Belsha.

These are just as the census taker wrote them in his book, spelling the surname, as was the custom, just as it sounded to him. We accordingly give this integral part of the Belcher family record its proper place, as follows:

71. Andrew Belcher III, married Mary Sands, and they were living in Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1698, on which day the census was taken. They had:
72. Margaret Belcher.
73. Andrew Belcher.
74. Adam Belcher, born about 1700.

Carrying out the sequence of events to its logical conclusion, in line with the undisputed history of the time, we find that many Long Island families moved to southern New York and northern New Jersey. While many of these migrations were recorded, many others went their way unnoticed except in family correspondence long since destroyed. Among these were Adam Belcher, son of Andrew and Mary (Sands) Belcher, who appears in Second River, and whose family history comes to us in the records of the Dutch Reformed Church at that place.

CHAPTER II

Adam Belcher of Second River

75. Adam Belcher (74) of Second River (Belleville), N. J., born about 1700; married about 1720, Maria Vander Poel. Four sons were baptized in the Second River Dutch Reformed Church. By graveyard epitaphs we find a son born in 1723 named Jacob, and a son Henry who was probably born in the interval between the births of Jacob and Johannes; the latter, born May 5, 1730, being the oldest of those baptized in Second River. The following extracts from the register begun by Rev. Henricus Coens, which includes births and baptisms that took place in the Belcher family up to seven years after he had concluded his pastorate at Second River Dutch Reformed Church, have been taken from a copy of that register covering the years from 1727 to 1794, which was published in the Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey of October, 1927, and successive issues. The family name appears in the three earlier entries as Pelser and Pelsers, and suddenly changes to Belsher in the fourth entry. (The Dutch have no sound of *ch* soft); Belcher would be Pelser or Belser to a Dutchman until the name was carefully spelled to him.

REGISTER

of children who have been baptized at Second River by me, Henricus Coens, preacher at Aquignonk, Second River, and the North, who commenced in the month of June, in the year 1727.

Date	*Child*	*Parents*	*Witnesses*
1730			
Born May 5	Johannes	Adam Pelser	John Vander Poel
Baptized June 14		Maria Vander Poel	Ariaentie Vander Poel
1733			
Born Feb. 9	Hans	Adam Pelser	Sachariah Oeffmouf
Baptized Apr. 1	Hendrick	Maria Vander Poel	Marytje Thons Weber
1735			
Born June 14	Wiljam	Adam Pelsers	Willem Louw
Baptized July 13		Maria Vander Poel	Saartie Provost
1737			
Born Aug. 31	Jacob	Adam Belsher	Abraham Louw
Baptized Oct. 16		Maria Vander Poel	Elizabeth Townsley

The appended cemetery inscriptions have also been discovered, which, beyond doubt, refer to the same family:

MONUMENTAL INSCRIPTIONS FROM CEMETERY AT BELLEVILLE

taken by Dr. John Condit in 1849 from a farm one-half mile above the Newark Bridge on the east bank of the Passaic

Jacob son of Adam and Mary Belcher aged 13 years, 11 months, and 13 days. Deceased Apr. 13, 1737. (Born Apr. 30 1723.)

Henry son of Adam and Mary Belcher aged 4 years, 7 months, and 3 days. Deceased ——.

Jacob died in the spring, and in August they had a son whom they named for him, as was the invariable custom in old times; this will explain the fact that there was more than one Jacob. The "Henry" death date was probably weathered off. It

was just as in the record taken by Doctor Condit. It seems probable that this was the last of the six sons of Adam and Maria (Mary) Belcher, and that his birth occurred about two years after that of his brother Jacob II.

The children of Adam Belcher and Maria Vander Poel may be recorded as follows:

76. Jacob, born Apr. 30, 1723; died Apr. 13, 1737.
77. Henry, probably born 1729; age at death, 4 years, 7 months, 3 days.
78. Johannes, born May 5, 1730; died 1791.
79. Hans Hendrick, born Feb. 9, 1733.
80. Wiljam, born June 14, 1735.
81. Jacob, born Aug. 31, 1737.

In *New Jersey Archives, Abstracts of Wills,* Vol. II, 1730-1750, page 110, is the following entry:

1737, Aug. 2. Cooper, Samuel, Esq., of Newark, Essex Co. Int. Adm'x, Experience Cooper, widow. Isaac Lyon and Daniel Tichener fellow bondsmen.

1737, Sept. 22. Inventory (£580.09.19) includes bonds due from *Adam Belsher* and 78 others.

George Burritt Vander Poel has this to say in his *Genealogy of the Vander Poel Family:*

Wynant Vander Poel (fourth in descent from Gerrit Vander Poel, born 1590 at Gorcum, Holland), who was born in 1681, purchased property in the new city of Newark, N. J., in 1731, and removed there from Albany.

This can only be partly true. While Wynant Vander Poel may have purchased property in Newark in 1731, he seems to have been there at least two years earlier. The records of the Second River Dutch Reformed Church show that he and his wife, Catherine de Hoogen or Catharyna de Hooges, as well as other members of his family, were witnesses to eight baptisms in that church, beginning in 1729 and ending in 1738.

It is suggested that Adam Belcher may have gone to Albany for his wife, and that he accompanied Wynant Vander Poel when the latter went to Newark.

While we are morally certain that Adam Belcher of Second River was the son of Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, diligent search has failed to reveal the parentage of his wife, Maria Vander Poel. Various circumstances, however, furnish strong testimony in favor of the assumption that she was closely related to the famous family whose ancestor, Wynant Vander Poel, came from Holland to Albany, N. Y., about the middle of the seventeenth century, and became the father of a family whose descendants have been among the leaders in the social and business life of America.

Furthermore, these and other records of the family of Adam Belsher of Second River furnish conclusive evidence that he was, through his son John (Johannes) the grandfather of Adam Belcher of Southfields, Orange County, N. Y., who was great grandfather of the authors of this work. The families who lived at Second River when Adam Belcher did are found going up to the section in which Belchers were found from 1700 and afterwards. The Kingslands and Schuylers intermarried, and later the Boards intermarried with both. They went north from Belleville, where Col. Arent Schuyler's mansion still stands on the west bank of the Passaic, opposite that town. Adam Belcher's farm was on the west or Arlington side of the river. From these migrations to Orange County of families who were neighbors of this Second River Belcher, it seems practically certain that John Belcher, the son of Adam Belcher of Second River, went northward and established a home in New Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y., where later we find his son Adam.

The inscriptions on the gravestones in the cemetery at Belleville, above given, show that Adam Belsher and Maria Vander Poel must have been married about 1721 or 1722, as the elder Jacob was nearly 14 when he died. The name of Adam's wife is given as Mary (Maria in the entries in the baptismal register), which is significant of her husband's English origin.

The witnesses to the baptism of Johannes (John) Belcher, born May 5, 1730, were John and Ariaentie Vander Poel, who were probably children of Wynant and Catherine Vander Poel, as their names appear among the children of that couple. John or Johannes Vander Poel was born in 1705, while Ariaentie, his sister, was baptized in 1713. Their Aunt Maria, born 1672, daughter of Melgert Wynantse Vander Poel and his wife Ariaentie Verplanck, would have been too old to be Adam Belcher's wife in 1721, and we are therefore brought to the conclusion that among the children of other Vander Poels whose descendants are not given in any accessible genealogy of the family, there must have been a Maria Vander Poel who, as the records show, became the wife of Adam Belsher of Second River. There was another Ariaentje, daughter of Melgert and Ariaentje Vander Poel, born in 1695, who may have been witness instead of her niece.

Among other witnesses we find Marytje Thons Weber, wife of Sachariás Oeffmouf, who stood sponsor for little Hans Hendrick (John Henry). She was a granddaughter of Wolfert Weber, brother of Anneke Weber Jans Bogardus, whose grandson, Johannes Van Brugh, married Margaret Provoost, granddaughter of David Provoost the First. This was the famous Anneke Jans, whose real estate, now the property of Trinity Church, New York City, was for many years the subject of legal battles by her descendants, who unsuccessfully disputed the title.

Saartie Provost, wife of Johannes Louw, sponsor for Wiljam (William) Belsher, was granddaughter of Johannes Provoost, probably the eldest son of David Provoost, and born in Holland. He married Sarah Staats, daughter of Maj. Abram Staats. Their third son was Jacobus Provoost, physician and "chirurgeon" in New York, who married Maria Vander Poel of Albany. Jacobus and Maria had four children, all of whom died without issue except Sarah, who married, Jan. 30, 1724, Johannes, son of Cornelius and Margaret (Van Borsum) Low. In his will he styles himself "John Low, late of Newark, N. J., now of the county of Albany, N. Y." This will account for the names of Willem and Abraham Louw as witnesses to the baptisms of William and Jacob Belsher; and it establishes the connection of the families of Provoost and Vander Poel, both of whom became allied to the Belcher family when Maria Vander Poel became the wife of Adam Belsher.

The Reformed Dutch Church of Second River was an offshoot of the Acquackanonck Church, and was organized in 1700. These two churches were ministered unto by the Rev. Guliain Bartholf, 1700-1724, and by the Rev. Henricus Coens, 1725-1730. The Second River Church then separated from the Acquackanonck Church and had for pastor the Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord, 1730-1752. It thus appears that Rev. Mr. Coens could have baptized but one of the children of Adam and Maria Belsher, namely, Johannes, who was presented for baptism June 14, 1730. The occasion was in the nature of a family party, for the officiating pastor was the husband of Belitje (Isabella) Provoost, daughter of Col. David Provoost, Jr., and the witnesses both members of the Vander Poel family.

Taking into consideration the names of the witnesses at these baptisms and their inter-relationship with each other, it does not admit of a doubt that there must

have been descendants of the Vander Poel family of whom no accessible records have been kept, and who lived in Newark or its vicinity.

By his marriage to Maria Vander Poel, Adam Belcher of Second River become a collateral relative of several distinguished families in addition to those already mentioned, of which we append a brief summary.

Margaret Provoost, granddaughter of David Provoost I, married, July 7, 1696, Johannes Van Brugh, son of Johannes Pieteerse Van Brugh and Catrina Roeloffse, daughter of the noted Anneke Jans.

Catherine Van Brugh, daughter of Johannes Van Brugh and Margaret Provoost, married Philip Livingston, and was the mother of William Livingston (1723-1790), Peter Van Brugh Livingston (1710-1792), and Philip Livingston (1716-1778), who were among the leading American statesmen and political leaders of their time.

Maria Provoost, granddaughter of David Provoost I, married Abraham Van Horne, Counselor of New York.

Anna Maria Van Horne, daughter of Abraham Van Horne and Maria Provoost, married Gov. William Burnet, son of Gilbert Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury. He was born at The Hague in March, 1688, and derived his first name from William, Prince of Orange, who stood sponsor for him in baptism. He was governor of the Colonies of New York and New Jersey, 1720-1728, and in the last year of his life was Governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He died in Boston in the year 1729.

Jonathan Provoost, son of David I, married Catharine Vander Veen. Her mother became a widow and married, April 11, 1663, Capt. Jacob Leisler, who assumed the governorship without authority, resisted a demand from British troops to surrender, and was finally executed for treason.

Col. David Provoost, Jr., married (1) Helena Byvanck; (2) Maria de Peyster. He was Alderman of the Dock Ward 1697; Chamberlain and Treasurer of the city 1698; Mayor of New York, 1699; Deputy Recorder, Sept. 18-29, 1700; Alderman, 1700-1701 to 1708; Captain of the Second Company of Foot, 1700, in the regiment of which Abraham de Peyster was colonel; Member of General Assembly, 1699-1702, 1711-1712 (when he was styled Major); as Lieut. Col. Provoost he next appeared in the Assembly, June 5, 1716, and remained a member of that body until his death. He is first noticed as Colonel Dec. 1, 1778. He was Collector of the Duties of Tonnage and Negroes from June 15, 1714, to Dec. 16, 1724, the last date being within a few days of his death.

Samuel Provoost, grandson of David Provoost I, married Maria Spratt, daughter of John Spratt and Maria de Peyster. She married (2) James Alexander.

Samuel Provoost, son of John and Eve (Rutgers) Provoost, married Maria, daughter of Thomas Bonsfield, Esq., of Lake Land, near Cork, Ireland. He was one of seven of the first graduates of Kings College (now Columbia), the college then occupying a frame building in Trinity churchyard. He was assistant minister of Trinity Church, 1766-1770; rector of Trinity Church, 1784; elected Bishop of New York, 1786; consecrated to the Episcopate at Lambeth Palace, England, 1787; appointed a Regent of the University of the State, 1784; elected Chaplain of Congress, 1785; became one of the Trustees of Columbia College, 1787.

Maria de Peyster, baptized Sept. 7, 1659, was the daughter of Jan and Cornelia (Lubberts) de Peyster, both born in Haarlem, Holland, and arrived in New Amsterdam Dec. 17, 1651. She married (1) Paulus Shrick; (2) John Spratt, by whom she had:

Maria Spratt, married (1) Samuel Provoost; (2) James Alexander, a native of Scotland, descended from John Alexander, an uncle of the first Earl of Stirling, who came to New York in 1715; a distinguished lawyer, politician, statesman, and man of science; for many years a member of the Council and Assembly of New York, and for some time a member of the Council of New Jersey. They had:

1. Mary Alexander, born 1721; married, Nov. 3, 1739, Peter Van Brugh, son of Philip and Catherine (Van Brugh) Livingston, baptized in Albany Nov. 3, 1710, and died 1793.

2. William Alexander, born 1726; called Earl of Stirling; eminently distinguished for his bravery and patriotism; a Major General in the Army of the United States during the Revolu-

tion; married, Mar. 1, 1748, Sarah, daughter of Philip Livingston, baptized in Albany Nov. 7, 1725, and died 1804; he died in the United States service at Albany Jan. 15, 1783. They had:

i. Mary Alexander, baptized 1749; married Robert, eldest son of John and Ann (De Lancey) Watts.

ii. Catherine Alexander, baptized 1753; married Col. William Duer, born in England 1747; came to New York 1768; filled various public offices in the Colony and State; was an active patriot; delegate to the Continental Congress, 1777-1778; Secretary of the Treasury Board until the organization of the Department in 1789; Assistant Secretary of the Treasury under Alexander Hamilton until 1790; died in New York, 1799.

iii. Elizabeth Alexander, married John Stevens in 1756; he was a merchant and prominent citizen of Perth Amboy, N. J.; member of Council of New Jersey, 1783. They had one son and two daughters. One of the daughters, Elizabeth, become the wife of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston.

iv. Catherine Alexander, married (1) Elisha Parker of Perth Amboy, N. J.; (2) Maj. Walter Rutherfurd, "son of Sir John Rutherfurd of that Ilk in Roxburgshire, North Britain"; settled in New Jersey at the close of the French War.

Regarding Maria Vander Poel Belsher's family on her father's side, there is every indication that her ancestral line is one of the most distinguished in history. The following historical summary is copied from *The Vanderpoels in America,* published in 1924 in New York:

The Family of Vander Poel

During the Middle Ages family records were not always carefully preserved, and exact information as to such matters is not always to be had; but careful and thorough study makes it evident that from the year 1330 there were two distinguished, wealthy, powerful, and titled families in Holland bearing the name and arms of Vander Poel, one branch dating back to an epoch previous to the thirteenth century.

One of these families was ennobled and enriched by William IV, King of Holland, from whom they claim descent, basing their claim upon the record that in 1330, William IV, King of Holland, Hainault, and Zealand, was united to the noble lady Aleide van de Merwede, daughter of Daniel, the Chevalier van de Merwede, Lord of Geertruidenbergh, and upon their son Daniel, the King conferred the Fief and Castle Van Poelgeest near the village of Poel-dijk.

Poel means marsh.

Poel-dijk means the dyke on the marsh.

Lord Daniel Vander Poel became a well-known character in the history of Holland and Hainault, a dauntless knight of approved valor. His father, the good King William, was killed before Stavoren in 1345 in war with the Frisians, as his predecessor had been, and at the same time two brothers of the Lady Aleide lost their lives—the Chevaliers Daniel and Florent van de Merwede.

In the *"Navorscher"* (the Searcher or Investigator), in the notes or queries of The Netherlands, is found on page 39 a query about Daniel Vander Poel, Knight, who was killed in battle in 1408, and who was a son of William IV of Holland and Lady Aleide van de Merwede, and on page 187 is another account of the same person.

Lord Daniel Vander Poel bore the arms of his mother with the lions of Holland and of Henegouen in a quarter.

The children of Count William IV of Holland and the noble lady Aleide were:

Name	*Born*
Lord John	1332
Lord Rutger	1333
Lord Florent	1335
Lord Walphaerd	1338
Lord Daniel	1339
Lady Aleide	1343

The first Lord John is mentioned in 1363 as John van Poele, with the statement that he was then Grand Bailiff of Hainault.

Siegneur Rutger became a priest, and was one of the first protectors of the Epistle of St. Pancras at Leiden in 1366.

In 1395 Duke Albert of Bavaria issued letters patent to Florent and Walphaerd Vander Poel as co-siegnieurs of Oudeland and Serarsmonts-Kerke.

Daniel, Lord Vander Poel, in 1405 is named among the nobles then recognized in Holland, and with his sons was engaged in the siege of Hagenstein.

In 1654 peace was signed between Holland and England. Wynant Vander Poel, with his brother Teunis, arrived in America and settled in New York, or as it was then called, New Amsterdam.

Wynant Vander Poel (fourth in descent from Gerrit Vander Poel, born 1590, at Gorcum, Holland), who was born at Albany in 1681, purchased property in the new city of Newark, N. J., in 1731, and removed there from Albany. He and his wife were buried in the old Newark Churchyard on Broad Street. When the churchyard was taken for secular uses, Beach Vander Poel had their tombstones removed to his family vault in Fair Mount Cemetery, where they are still preserved.

Although there were several children named Maria in the published genealogy of the Vander Poel family from which we have quoted the foregoing, none of them appears to have been of the proper age to have married Adam Belsher of Second River. That a Maria Vander Poel did marry Adam Belsher, and that the baptismal ceremony of one of their sons was performed by Rev. Henricus Coens, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of Second River, is fully attested by records in the files of the Holland Society of New York, a copy of which will be found on a preceding page. It does not admit of a doubt that there must have been many descendants of this family of whom no accessible record has been kept, and that many of them lived in Newark or its vicinity. We have, therefore, no means of deciding the identity of the parents of Maria Vander Poel who became the wife of Adam Belsher. As the first of the name Vander Poel did not leave Albany for Newark until 1731, and as the marriage of Adam Belsher to Maria Vander Poel must have occurred about 1721 (since we have cemetery inscriptions to prove they had a son born to them in 1723), there is a possibility that their marriage may have taken place in Albany, although there seems to be no record of such a marriage. The fact that their son Johannes (John) was born in 1730 indicates that he could not have been born in Albany, since he was baptized by the pastor of a church in Second River. The question then arises as to the residence of this couple in the interim between the birth of their oldest son, Jacob, in 1723, of which we have no record except that given on his gravestone, and the birth of Johannes (John) in 1730. The period of seven years between these births might be evidence that husband and wife had lived apart for some reason. Adam and Maria may not have been in Albany when they were married and their family record may be in the archives of another and less-known church than those mentioned. The absence of any reference to their marriage in the family genealogies may be accounted for by one of the following reasons:

(1) The wife of Adam Belsher was the descendant of a younger son of the Vander Poels; (2) her name may have been accidentally omitted; (3) the records of her birth and marriage have been lost.

That Maria Vander Poel Belsher was descended from the ancient and honorable family whose ancestors came from Holland nearly three hundred years ago and whose offspring have been foremost in the honored and respected citizenship of our country, is amply proved by the details we have set forth regarding the baptisms of their

children and the fact that Adam himself was associated with men prominent in the affairs of the city of Newark.

The following ancestral line, covering four generations, is copied from *The Vander Poels in America:*

First Generation

In 1590 Gerrit Vander Poel, son of Teunis Vander Poel, was born in Gorcum in the Netherlands. The children of Gerritt Vander Poel and Cornelia Wynant of Tiel were:

Teunis (Anthony) Cornelis, born 1618, married Catrina Coon.
Wynant Gerritse, born 1620, married Tryntje Melgerts, died 1699.
Jacobus, born 1626, married Margaret Janse, July 23, 1693.
Cornelia, born 1627.
Gerrit, born 1630, married Feb. 12, 1697, Deborah Warren.

Second Generation

About 1640, Gerrit's two eldest sons, Teunis (Anthony) Cornelis, born 1618, and Wynant Gerritse, born 1620, emigrated to America, and later they were followed by their brothers Gerrit and Jacobus. The children of Wynant Gerritse Vander Poel and Tryntje Melgerts were:

Cornelia, born 1644, married 1684, Cornelis Ghysbertse Van den Bergh.
Melgert Wynantse, born 1646, married (1) 1674, Ariaentje Verplanck, (2) June 29, 1692, Elizabeth Van Tricht, widow of Abraham Van Tricht, died 1710.
Catryn Wynantse, born 1650, married 1680, William Ghysbertse Van den Bergh.
Gerrit Wynantse, born 1655, baptized in New York, married, Oct. 14, 1690, Catrina Van Zandt.
Margaret, born 1657.

Third Generation

Children of Melgert Wynantse Vander Poel and Ariaentje Verplanck:

Melgert, born 1670, married, May 17, 1696, Catherine Van Alen.
Maria, born 1672.
Trinke, born 1675.
Abraham, born 1680, married Jan. 3, 1713, Antje Van der Burgh.
Wynant, baptized Oct. 14, 1683, married Aug. 7, 1716, Catherine de Hoogen; died Apr. 4, 1750.
Galeyn, baptized May 17, 1685.
Jacobus, or James, baptized Mar. 9, 1687.
Henrick, baptized June 2, 1689.

Children by second wife, Elizabeth Teller Van Tricht, born 1652:

Wilhelm, born Mar. 19, 1693.
Ariaentje, born Nov. 17, 1695.

The marriage of Melgert Wynantse Vander Poel's eldest son to Catherine Van Alen forms the connecting link between the families of Van Alen and Vander Poel. The Van Alen family claim to be of Royal descent from James I, King of Scotland, and his wife Lady Jane de Beaufort, a descendant of Edward III, King of England. (See Pedigree CLIV, *Americans of Royal Descent.)*

Fourth Generation

Wynant Vander Poel, the son of Melgert, was born in Albany in 1681. He married, Aug. 19, 1706, Catherine, daughter of Johannes de Hoogen (or de Hooges) of Ulster County, N. Y. Children of Wynant Vander Poel and his wife, Catherine de Hoogen:

Johannes, born 1705, baptized Aug. 3, 1707; married, 1731, Apphia Davis; died July 16, 1763.
Abraham, baptized Feb. 13, 1709.
Melgert, baptized Mar. 4, 1711.
Ariaentje, baptized Mar. 1, 1713.
Margarita, baptized Dec. 25, 1714.
Anthony, baptized Aug. 8, 1717; married, 1745, Jacomyntje Van Seyl.
David, baptized Aug. 30, 1719; died young.
Maria, baptized Nov. 4, 1722.
Catherine, baptized July 20, 1725, in New York.

Fifth Generation

Children of Johannes Vander Poel and Apphia Davis:

Thomas, born 1733; married Rachel Campbell.

David, born February, 1735; married, Aug. 20, 1757, Deborah Lane of Rahway; died Jan. 26, 1821.

Jacob, born 1737; married Julia ——.

John, born 1739; married Elizabeth Crane.

Catherine, born 1741; married, June 3, 1765, James Van Dyck.

Mary, born 1743; married, Sept. 12, 1768, Thomas Longworth.

James, born 1748; married Mary Ryan, a widow.

Sixth Generation

Thomas Longworth and his wife Elizabeth Royal were the parents of Thomas Longworth who married Apphia Davis Vander Poel. Their children were:

Isaac.

Jabez.

Elizabeth.

Thomas, born Mar. 17, 1746; married Apphia Davis Vander Poel.

Their children were:

Joseph, born Mar. 29, 1769; married (1) Mary Meyers; (2) Elizabeth Leaycraft; died Jan. 14, 1838.

Archibald, born July 22, 1770; married (1) Mary M. duPont; (2) Eliza M. Rich; died 1817.

Elizabeth, born Feb. 24, 1772; married John Morris; died Aug. 29, 1856.

Mary, born June 4, 1773.

Jabez, born Mar. 30, 1775; died Oct. 23, 1829.

John, born Nov. 26, 1779.

Mary, born Nov. 26, 1779; died Dec. 26, 1845.

Nicholas, born Jan. 16, 1782; married Susan Connor, née Howell; died Feb. 10, 1863.

Mary, born Aug. 16, 1787.

Catherine, born Dec. 3, 1790; died Jan. 21, 1868.

Nicholas Longworth, the son of Thomas and Apphia Longworth, was one of a large family. After unsuccessful business ventures in Newark, he determined to go west to seek his fortune. He had studied law, and in 1803, at the age of 21, he established himself in the little western village of Cincinnati and was there admitted to the bar, and by means of some very unexpectedly fortunate real estate investments and by the increase in values and the immense growth of Cincinnati, was soon made a wealthy man. At his death his estate was valued at $15,000,000.

The children of Nicholas Longworth and his wife Susan Connor née Howell, were:

Mary, married (1) John Stelmans; (2) Hon. Bellamy Storer.

Eliza, married William I. Flagge.

Joseph, married Anna Rives.

Catherine, married Larz Anderson.

Joseph Longworth and his wife Anna (Rives) Longworth had a son named Nicholas, in honor of the pioneer of 1803 from New Jersey.

Nicholas Longworth, son of Joseph and Anna Longworth, married in Cincinnati and had four children:

A daughter who married B. A. Wellingford, Jr., of Cincinnati.

A son who died young.

A son named Nicholas, husband of Alice, daughter of President Theodore Roosevelt, who became Speaker of the House of Representatives of the United States in 1925.

A daughter who married Conte Adelbart de Chambrun.

Summary of the Longworth Line

The first Longworth of whom we have any record was Nicholas, who was married in 1733. We give below his name and those of his descendants down to the present generation:

Nicholas Longworth, Justice of the Peace, married in 1733; name of wife not known.

Thomas Longworth, married in 1758, Apphia Vander Poel.

Nicholas Longworth, married in 1807, Susan (Howell) Connor.
Joseph H. Longworth, married Anna Rives.
Nicholas Longworth, married in 1866, Susan Walker.
Nicholas Longworth, born in 1870; married in 1906, Alice Roosevelt.

It will be seen from the foregoing that the social environment of Adam Belsher's family was the high aristocracy of the country. The undisputed fact that Belchers can be traced back in England as far as 1176 (the absence of any previous record making it impossible to say just how ancient this surname may be), proves that the family was English for many generations and sets at rest any conjecture as to family descent for at least seven hundred and fifty years. The possibility of descent from a Norman ancestor has already been discussed.

Although the ancestry of Adam Belcher of Second River, N. J., has been based on the assumption that he was in fact the son of Andrew Belcher of Hempstead, who was supposed to have been the son of Andrew Belcher, Jr., of Cambridge, Mass., serious consideration, however, must be given to the possibility that Adam Belcher and his wife, Maria Vander Poel, may have been emigrants from Colchester, Essex County, England, where town and church records give names of members of the Belcher, Vander Poel, Provost, and other families, "which fled out of the countrye of Flaunders for their conscience sake, by reason of the Tiranious usage of the Papists there." It may be noted that Second River or Belleville, where Adam Belcher lived, is in Essex County, N. J., and that so many probably removed to America from Essex County, England, that they brought the name with them. The pastor who christened the infant Belchers was Rev. Henricus Coens, a young Dutch minister, who married Beletje (Belle) Provoost, of the family so closely connected with the Belchers at Colchester and in the London French Huguenot Church. In place after place the two names of Belcher and Provost (Prevost, Provoost) occur together, and it was but natural that the Provost girls here should have acted as sponsors for the Belcher children.

Although we could not find the name of Adam Belcher specifically as emigrating, many who came to America were not registered. It is quite probable that Gillis Belcher of the old Dutch East India Company, was of the same family, and that he carried the story of emigration back to his family when he returned and that Adam acted on it later.

In Chapter II we have given the names of families in France, Belgium, and Holland (Bellechere, de Bellechire, Belsier) who must have belonged to the same stock. Adam's surname is spelled Belsher in the birth records of the Second River Dutch Reformed Church, a form which his grandson, Adam Belcher of Southfields, followed when he signed the Associator's Pledge in 1775.

BOOK III

John Belcher of New Cornwall and His Children

It is of no consequence
Of what parents a man is born,
So he be a man of merit.
Horace.

Chapter I

An Early Settler in the Clove

82, Johannes (77) or John, born May 5, 1730; died 1791. There does not appear to be any record of his marriage or death, or of the birth of his children, with the single exception of Adam, dates of whose birth and death having been carved on the stone at the head of his grave in the cemetery at Southfields. The name of John Belcher appears in the list of heads of families living in New Cornwall when the first United States Census was taken in 1790. Freeland tells us, in Chapter VII of his "Chronicles of Monroe," that "among the first settlers in the Valley of the Ramapo, known as The Clove, were such names as John, David, and Hophni Smith, John Belcher, Robert Brock, Solomon Cromwell, Joseph Davis, John Earl, Alexander Galloway, William Fitsgerald, Elijah Green, Samuel Knight, Henry Mapes, Daniel Miller, Joseph Patterson, Alfred Cooper, James Wilkes, and James Secor. Others could be mentioned, but these are the most familiar." In a list of commissioners and overseers of roads in New Cornwall who held office between 1765 and 1775, we find "John Beltcher." A search of the records of Orange County reveals the letters of administration granted to his son Adam Belcher on the death of John Belcher, who had made no will. As this document is dated Feb. 22, 1791, it is assumed that John Belcher died early in that year. A copy of the letters of administration is given below:

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, by the grace of God free and independent, to ADAM BELCHER, son of JOHN BELCHER, late of the Town of New Cornwall, in the County of Orange, forgeman, deceased, send greetings:

WHEREAS, the said JOHN BELCHER, as is alleged, lately died intestate, having whilst living, and at the time of his death, goods, chattels, or credits within this State, by means whereof, the ordering and granting administration of all and singular the said goods, chattels, and credits, and also the auditing, allowing, and final discharging the account thereof doth appertain unto us; and we, being desirous that the goods, chattels, and credits of the said deceased may be well and faithfully administered, applied, and disposed of, do grant unto you, the said ADAM BELCHER, full power by these presents to administer, and faithfully dispose of, all and singular the said goods, chattels, and credits; to ask, demand, recover, and receive the debts which unto the said deceased, whilst living, and at the time of his death, did belong, and to pay the debts which the said deceased did owe, so far as such goods, chattels, and credits will thereto extend and the law require; hereby requiring you to take, or cause to be made, a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods, chattels, and credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come to your hands, possession, or knowledge, and the same to make, to exhibit, or cause to be exhibited into the office of the Surrogate of this county of Orange, at or before the expiration of six calendar months from the date thereof; and also to render a just and true account of administration when thereunto required; and we do by these presents depute, constitute, and appoint you, the said ADAM BELCHER, administrator of all and singular the goods, chattels, and credits which were of the said JOHN BELCHER.

In testimony whereof, we have caused the seal of the office of our said Surrogate to be hereunto affixed.

Witness: JAMES EVERETT, ESQUIRE, Surrogate of the said County of Goshen, in 22nd day of Feb. in year 1791.

Two deeds have been found, in the first of which "150 acres in the Clove" were conveyed to John Belcher by Dennis Kelley; and in the second, "John Belcher, Elizabeth, ux." convey to Patrick Campbell the land acquired from Dennis Kelley, the consideration being £150, or £10 more than Kelley received. In these deeds John Belcher is described as "of the Precinct of Cornwall, Orange County, Province of New York, Yeoman." Here we have evidence that his wife's name was Elizabeth, while the letters of administration prove that they had a son Adam. The first of the above-mentioned deeds is dated May 4, 1789, and it describes the land conveyed in the following words:

". . . lying and being in the Clove Patent called Cheesecocks, on the south side of the Highlands, in the County of Orange and Province of New York; butted and bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning at two chestnut oak trees marked with three notches on four sides, numbered LII on the most westerly of the said trees standing on the west corner of Lot No. 52, and runs west southwest at 20 chains run by the west end of a swamp, and all the line runs over the rocky knoll or poor land at 30 chains, marked a large maple with three notches on four sides and numbered a pepridge tree LIII standing on the northwest side of the last-mentioned swamp, then southeast 50 chains (this line is not marked with notches as the rest are) to a shag bark and smooth bark hickory trees marked with three notches on two sides and two chips cut off, standing upon a bushy high ridge, then northeast 30 chains to a chestnut tree marked with three notches on four sides and numbered LI on the southeast side and LII on the northwest side, standing on the west corner of Lot No. 51; and then northwest 50 chains to the place of beginning. Containing 150 acres, which by the said in part recited deed, reference thereunto being made, may fully and at large appear."

This lot is either identical with or next adjoining a lot owned by Dennis Kelley and referred to in the proceedings to determine the boundaries of Wawayanda and Cheesecocks Patents, held in Chester, N. Y., in 1785, as follows:

"2d July, 1781. Deed from Peter V. B. Livingston and others, devises of Philip Livingston, to Dennis Kelley. 150 acres, with covenants. Supposed to be Lot No. 53; see the map."

The *History of Susquehanna County, Pa.,* by E. C. Blackman, published 1873, contains evidence that John Belcher of Cornwall had more than one son. We have already seen that when he died intestate his son Adam became administrator of his father's estate. Referring to the records of Gibson Township in Susquehanna County, Pa., we find that John Belcher came from Rockland County, N. Y., in 1794, to the farm owned by George Maxey. He lived here until he sold the farm to Abijah Wells and removed to Lymansville in Springville Township. His sons were John, Ira, Hiram, Michael, and Alanson. Joshua Jay, a brother-in-law of John Belcher, Jr., must have arrived at about the same time. He built the first grist mill and also built the old Skyrin house (noted old landmark), but did not remain many years before removing to the lake country in New York State. His sister became the wife of John Belcher, Jr. John Belcher III, grandson of John Belcher of Cornwall and son of John Belcher, Jr., married Sarah Willis, who was a member of the Methodist Class in Gibson, 1812-1815. John Belcher's farm, which he sold to Abijah Wells, was near Bennett's Pond, owned by James Bennett, also from Rockland County, N. Y., whose wife Margaret was the first Methodist in Gibson. These people were properly from Orange County, N. Y., inasmuch as Rockland County was not set off from Orange County until 1797, three years after John Belcher went to Susquehanna County, Pa. James Bennett, also said to have come from Rockland County, may have been a relative of Sarah and Elizabeth Bennett, each of whom was the wife of Adam Belcher, elder brother of John Belcher, Jr.

John Belcher and his wife Elizabeth, of New Cornwall, referred to above, were, so far as known, parents of the following children:

83. MARY, born about 1754; married, about 1778, Benjamin Bennett, Jr., born 1750/51. Children:
    i. John Bennett; dates of birth and death unknown.
    ii. Elizabeth Bennett, born Sept. 28, 1781; died June 1, 1851.
    iii. Hannah Bennett, born July 29, 1785; died ——.
    iv. Sarah Bennett, born June 12, 1787; died 1840.
    v. Mary (Polly) Bennett, born 1791; died 1875.
    vi. Peter Bennett, born Feb. 24, 1795; died May 15, 1847.
    vii. Adam Bennett, born July 4, 1797; died Jan. 15, 1860.
    viii. Lydia Bennett, born 1800; died Sept. 12, 1871.

84. ADAM, born June 30, 1756; died May 30, 1819; married (1) 1780, Elizabeth Bennett; (2) 1791, Sarah Bennett.
    By his first wife:
85. i. John Adam, born July 30, 1781; died Nov. 28, 1855.
    By his second wife:
86. ii. Joseph, born Oct. 16, 1792; died Sept. 8, 1875.
87. iii. Elizabeth, born about 1794.
88. iv. Ann, born about 1796.
89. v. Phebe, born about 1798; probably died young.
90. vi. Clorinda, born about 1800.
91. vii. Benjamin, born about 1802.
92. viii. Adam, born Sept. 10, 1805; died July 31, 1831.
93. ix. Sarah, born about 1808.
94. x. Polly, born about 1811.
95. xi. Charlotte, born Sept. 11, 1814; died Mar. 15, 1815.

96. JOHN, born about 1758; went in 1794 to Gibson Township, Susquehanna County, Pa.; married a sister of Joshua Jay, also of Orange County, N. Y., who accompanied them to Pennsylvania, probably a relative of John Jay of Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., who, on Jan. 11, 1809, sold land to Adam Belcher, elder brother of John; bought a farm near Bennett's Pond, owned by James Bennett, also from Orange County, N. Y. Children:
97. i. John, married Sarah Willis.
98. ii. Ira.
99. iii. Hiram.
100. iv. Michael.
101. v. Alanson.
102. vi. Daughter, married Ezekiel Barnes.
103. vii. Daughter, married Amos Barnes.

From this point we shall proceed to give detailed records of the descendants of Adam Belcher of Southfields, N. Y., son of John and Elizabeth Belcher of New Cornwall.

These will be followed by records of the descendants of Mary Belcher, daughter of John and Elizabeth Belcher of New Cornwall, who became the wife of Benjamin Bennett, son of Benjamin Bennett of New Cornwall, the name of whose wife has not been ascertained.

It should be stated that Cornwall and New Cornwall are names of the same town, the word "New" having been dropped in 1797 by an act of the legislature.

Chapter II

Adam Belcher of Southfields

104. ADAM BELCHER (84), born June 30, 1756; died May 30, 1819; married (1) 1780, Elizabeth Bennett; (2) 1791, Sarah Bennett. The date of neither marriage is known, the year given in each case being that preceding the birth of the first child. Adam's second wife was a sister of his first wife. It is presumed there was a divorce, since it is known that Elizabeth married again, that her husband's surname was Davey, and that her daughter Elizabeth, who became Mrs. George Patterson, was always known to us as "Aunt Betsey Patterson." Through his wives, Adam Belcher was indirectly connected with the Townsend family of Chester and Southfields, their sister Mary having become, on Apr. 18, 1776, wife of Henry Townsend VI, born Oyster Bay, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1752. The father of these Bennett girls is said to have been a mine superintendent at Sterling, and one of his descendants states that Henry Townsend VI was disinherited for marrying the daughter of a mine worker. Of Adam Belcher's family of eleven children, the first of whom, the son of Elizabeth, was grandfather of the authors of this work, none ever uttered a word of criticism of their father, who was a good husband and kind to his children. It is not known why he separated from his first wife. It is evident, however, that whatever their difference was, no shadow remained on the character of either, and both were afterwards happily married.

At the outbreak of the Revolution, Adam Belcher signed the Associator's Pledge, placing himself definitely on the side of those who resisted the aggressions of the British.

His father, John Belcher, is described as "a forgeman of New Cornwall," and at his death Adam was appointed administrator of the estate, which he probably inherited, as he continued to conduct the business which his father had established at what is now known as Southfields, but was then called Chesekook or Cheesecocks, in Orange County, N. Y. In 1802 this name was changed to Southfield, the final letter "s" not having been added. In 1808, when the name of the town was changed from Southfield to Monroe, Blackwell & MacFarland erected a shop for the manufacture of hardware which they named Monroe Works. Thirteen years later, Sept. 21, 1821, the Monroe Works post office was established in the store adjoining the Southfield Furnace operated by the Sterling Iron Company, the first postmaster having been John Coffee, who was also proprietor of Coffee's Hotel. William H. Belcher says, "The sign which hung in front of this hotel on a high pole, and which I remember having seen before the building was demolished, bore the inscription, John Coffey, 1820." He adds, "Subsequently, and for a long period, Hudson Coffey was the postmaster there. I remember him very well. He got a dog from us while we were on the farm, which he trained to carry the mail bag to and from the train." The post office remained in this location until May

The Belcher Mansion
Southfields, N. Y.

15, 1882, when it was removed to the village near the railroad station and the name was changed to Southfields, which appears to be a modern version of the former name, "Southfield." Mr. Benjamin Moffatt, an authority on the history of this locality, says, "Southfields, I imagine, was so named to distinguish the place from Old Fields Farm, farther north on the old Monroe road, long owned by the Townsends, and now (1930) owned by a Richard Morris, who purchased from grandchildren of the first Peter Townsend, who died about 1880."

Here Adam Belcher lived and worked until his death in 1819, when he had accumulated a competence and was able to leave his wife and children in comfortable circumstances.

By the terms of his will his two sons Joseph and Adam were made heirs to all his real estate, the remaining children receiving various legacies.

His first wife bore him a son:

105. John Adam (85), born July 30, 1781, New Cornwall, N. Y.; died Nov. 22, 1855, Eagle Valley, N. Y.

Children by his second wife:

106. Joseph, born Oct. 16, 1792, Southfield, N. Y.; died Sept. 8, 1875, Warwick, N. Y.
107. Elizabeth (Betsey), born about 1794.
108. Ann, born about 1796.
109. Phebe, born about 1798; probably died young.
110. Clorinda, born about 1800.
111. Benjamin, born about 1802.
112. Adam, born Sept. 10, 1805; died July 31, 1851, Sloatsburg, N. Y.
113. Sarah, born about 1808.
114. Polly, born about 1811.
115. Charlotte, born Sept. 11, 1814; died Mar. 13, 1815, Southfields, N. Y.

Vital statistics concerning Adam Belcher, his sons John Adam, Joseph, and Adam, and his daughter Charlotte, have been secured from the inscriptions on their respective gravestones. We can only approximate the order in which the remaining children were born. Adam Belcher's will contains the following provision:

I give and bequeath to my daughter Betsey one hundred dollars, and my daughter Betsey's child named John I give one hundred dollars.

From the fact that Betsey (Elizabeth) was the mother of a son John, it may be inferred that she had been married some time before the death of her father.

Again, the will makes the following special provision:

I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Belcher two hundred dollars, to be paid by my executors, and to come out of my personal property, to be paid five months after my decease.

As the bulk of his property was divided by Adam Belcher equally between his sons Joseph and Adam, it is evident that there must have been a serious reason why Benjamin was cut off with a paltry two hundred dollars and John Adam was completely ignored.

This provision regarding Benjamin, taken in connection with the fact that he may have maintained a separate account with the Townsends (see Townsend accounts), may indicate that he was one of the older children. The names of Adam Belcher's children are accordingly given above in what seems to be the probable order of their births, but with no assurance of its reliability.

The official records of Cornwall Precinct give Adam Belcher as one of the associators who publicly pledged themselves over their own signatures to stand by the

American colonies during the Revolutionary War. As the town of Monroe was taken from Cornwall in 1799, and as "Southfield" was and is included in the confines of the town of Monroe, we have additional proof, if any were needed, that he was the person who signed this pledge, a copy of which is appended:

> Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion which attend the dissolution of the powers of government, we, the freemen, freeholders, and inhabitants of Cornwall, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor, and love of our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures are recommended by the Continental Congress or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and property.

The signature of our ancestor to this pledge has enabled a number of his descendants to become members of the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

For many years prior to his death he was engaged in an active business career in Southfields, N. Y., which was very near to the place of his birth, if not the actual spot where he first saw the light; and the respect in which he must have been held by his neighbors is attested by the appearance of his name in the town records as having held the office of school commissioner. Further evidence of Adam Belcher's residence in Cornwall Precinct is furnished in the Orange County records, where we find that on Feb. 22, 1791, letters of administration were granted to him on the death of his father, John Belcher.

Through his will we have what appears to be a pretty full record of his family, with the exception of his son John Adam Belcher, and his youngest child, Charlotte, who lived but six months and was past earthly troubles when her father took stock of his possessions. John Adam Belcher was at this time a prosperous farmer and was living on his own estate in Eagle Valley (now a part of the town of Tuxedo), which has since been acquired by William Pierson Hamilton, a lineal descendant of Alexander Hamilton, who married a daughter of the elder J. Pierpont Morgan.

As above stated, Adam Belcher carried on his business as an iron worker at Monroe Works (now Southfields), N. Y., where he manufactured shovels, rakes, hoes, crowbars, horseshoes, nails, and other hardware suitable for use by farmers, water power having been furnished through a sluiceway which passed from Ramapo River under the tracks of the Erie Railway, which was bricked up when the works were discontinued. The remains of the sluiceway are still plainly visible, as well as the ruins of what must have been the foundation of a house where a waterwheel was located in the midst of the river. The sluiceway was built long before the Erie Company laid its rails, for Adam Belcher's forge was in operation many years previous to his death in 1819, while the railway did not begin operations until 1831.

The following memoranda furnished by Benjamin Moffatt, agent of the Sterling Iron & Railway Company (now the property of the Harriman estate), show that Adam Belcher owned large tracts in that part of the town of Monroe known as Southfields:

In my possession here, among Sterling papers, I have a deed which I know will greatly interest you, as follows:

Peter Townsend and Alice	:	Dated Sept. 14th, 1800
his wife	:	(24th year of Independence)
to	:	Consideration 708 pounds 8 shillings and 3 pence.
Adam Belcher.	:	for 1,000 acres of land at Southfields.

It was acknowledged to the Townsends before one John Steward, Sept. 17th, 1800, but does not seem to be recorded.

I have also a map marked "Peter Townsend's map of a Lot bo't of Belcher." Also is marked thereon, "Protracted by a scale of 10 chains to the inch, November, 1808, by Chas. Thompson." This seems to me to be a map covering approximately the old MacFarland mill site now (1921) owned by F. A. Hall & Sons, and part of the factory lot east of the Erie Railroad. Under this map a description is given. I have also the deed for the plot, about 52 acres, "Adam Belcher and Sarah his wife, 25th Oct., 1808," given to Peter Townsend; seemingly never recorded.

I have also a deed which seems to convey all the 1,000 acres bought in 1800, as follows:

Adam Belcher,	:		Dated 9th day of April, 1802
et (?)	:	Deed	: Adam Belcher and Sarah his wife
Peter Townsend.	:		for 450 pounds, 1,000 acres more or less.

Notwithstanding these conveyances, our ancestor remained possessed of the land on which stood his forge or tool factory, a location described above in the memoranda submitted by Benjamin Moffatt, in these words: "part of the factory lot east of the Erie Railroad." This refers to a map marked "Peter Townsend's map of a lot bo't of Belcher" which showed that Adam Belcher had not disposed of all the land he had owned "east of the Erie Railroad," but had reserved that on which his shop stood. On the death of his father the latter property came into the possession of Adam Belcher, Jr., as appears from duly attested legal evidence, namely, the papers in the transfer from Belcher to MacFarland, Aug. 6, 1830.

Adam Belcher's house, according to the testimony of Mrs. Mary E. Fitz-Gerald, a relative of the Fitz-Geralds of Dutch Hollow, Orange County, N. Y., was "built for a Livingston." By reference to the history of Orange County, we are informed that Philip Livingston (1716-1778) was one of a number of grantees to lands in the Cheesekock Patent, at least a portion of which he left to his brother Peter Van Brugh Livingston (1710-1792), for we find record of a deed from Peter V. B. Livingston and others, devises of Philip Livingston, to Dennis Kelley, July 2, 1761. This fact, taken in connection with the statement by Mrs. Mary E. Fitz-Gerald, would seem to confirm the impression that a member of the Livingston family was the first occupant of the "Belcher house" at Southfields.

It is a frame structure, located on an eminence of fifteen feet overlooking the remainder of the village of Southfields, and was evidently a splendid mansion in its day. It faces west, looking toward the junction of two highways which are united at the foot of a path running from the south side of the house. The highway running to the northwest is the road to Monroe, while that running to the northeast takes the traveler to Highland Mills and Newburgh. On this latter highway is a row of fine maples that must have been planted more than a century ago. The path leading to the junction was once bordered by large trees on either side; now only one great oak remains.

The house stands in the center of what must have been originally about a two-acre tract, and is surrounded by a high wall. It is apparent that before the builders of the railroad dug ruthlessly into the grounds at the rear, it was easily the leading house

for miles around. It is two stories in height, with a kitchen on one side, the main house being 30 by 60 feet and the kitchen 20 by 20 feet. Entering the front door at the west, we find a large hall 8 by 30 feet running to the extreme rear of the house. On the left is the parlor, 18 by 18 feet, with chimney breast of 8 feet where there was originally a fireplace, over which we see a mantel of most elaborate design, entirely hand carved, supported by two fluted balusters on either side, with a network of beading around the edge running into small medalions. The trimming of doors and windows in this room is elaborate, yet does not run to over-ornamentation; the doors are all solid panels; the walls are as hard as iron, with a 2-foot plaster cornice of pleasing design, which, save a small part over the fireplace, is still perfect; also a centerpiece on the ceiling.

The room opposite is of the same size, but not as elaborately finished. The stairs occupy the space back of the parlor and chimney and run to the second story with two successive landings, the rail being mahogany; the balusters are of hard wood that some fool has painted; the newel post formed by the turn of the rail is supported by a cluster of balusters. The stairs are 6 feet wide and lead to a large hall, from which one can enter fine bedrooms, that over the parlor being the same size as the room below, with a magnificent mantel, though not as finely carved as the parlor mantel. A stairway leads out of the hall to the attic, which could have been a great storehouse as well as a place for extra beds.

All of these rooms are beautifully finished, the lumber of the best and the workmanship of the finest; the kitchen is one large room 18 by 18 feet, with innumerable closets; the ceilings are 9½ feet in the first story and 9 feet in the second story. There is a fireplace in every room.

The window glass is put in with wooden pegs and then puttied; the nails are hand-made (and if Adam Belcher built this house, some that seem better than others may have been the product of his forge); they are all wrought, of course, as cut nails were not made in this country until the Piersons, at Ramapo, undertook their manufacture about 1830.

The front door is a single door, larger than the average, with transom and side lights fitted with figured glass of an ancient pattern. The door frame is of unique design, with circular head, hand carved, in a succession of valleys that make a pleasing effect. In an interview with Mrs. Mary E. Fitz-Gerald, who once lived in this old house, we were told that the doors were solid black walnut.

The first story is sided up with 1½-inch plank, tongued and grooved, and the second story with about 5½-inch siding or clapboards. The studding, instead of the usual 16-inch center, is only 7-inch, and the whole house is filled in with brick.

There are closets all over the house, and for the time it was built, which according to the architecture must have been much more than 100 years ago, and taking into consideration the fact that it has been rented for the last fifty years or more, part of the time by three families, it is now in a good state of preservation on the inside.

The cellar is under the whole house. With its shelves and bins it could take care of the winter and summer supplies of a family of any size.

There is a porch at the back of the house, and those coming from the north use the entrance there.

Both front and back yards are filled with clumps of old lilacs and other shrubbery, all showing the marks of great age. There is a remnant of an orchard, too—apple, pear, plum, and cherry trees being in evidence; while at the south is a fine garden which, at the time of our visit in 1919, was filled with Swiss chard, cabbage, beets, carrots, and

Graves of Adam Belcher and His Son, Adam
Southfields, N. Y.

other late vegetables, while near the house was a hotbed alive with delicious lettuce.

The front paths are all paved with brick of a very large and ancient pattern.

One looks instinctively for steam heat and electric lights on entering this house, it is so modern on the inside; but stove pipes and oil stoves are very much in evidence.

Mrs. Elizabeth V. Fisher, granddaughter of John Adam Belcher by his first wife, says of the old house:

> I used to love its situation on the gently sloping knoll with its grove of locust trees. Before the railroad cut through the back of the grounds it must have been much prettier . . . "Old Mac," as Mr. MacFarland was universally called, was a dour Scotsman and we children stood in great awe of him, and I never set foot on his ground. He must be dead long since . . . He had a daughter Ann who married the station agent, a man named Yereance.
>
> I am puzzled as to the reason Adam Belcher had for locating his farm in Southfields, for the only farming possible is in the low-lying meadows near the Ramapo, and perhaps a little on the hilly part between the road and the railroad. The range of rocky hills that we used to call mountains rose right up behind the houses, and though the lower slopes were cleared nothing but short, wild grasses could grow on them, and laurel, most beautiful.

Mrs. Fisher was evidently ignorant of the fact that "Ramapo Farm" was a much more extensive tract than the part near the present railroad station, which seems to have been acquired as a place of residence and as a location for his hardware business, that establishment having been in the center of the village and accessible from three roads, so that farmers and others passing in any direction and coming from a number of the outlying settlements were able to stop and have their wants attended to.

Directly south of the house is the railroad station, and still farther south, on land now owned by the Harriman estate and once a part of the Coffey farm, in an abandoned cemetery, lie the remains of Adam Belcher, his son Adam, his daughter Charlotte, and Eve McMurtry, first wife of his son Joseph. This cemetery was found only after the most persistent search and inquiry had failed to reveal any knowledge on the past of those living in the neighborhood that there had ever been any such individual as Adam Belcher, a man who had not only been a holder of public office in Southfields, but had been the owner of more than 1,000 acres of land there, besides conducting a forge or machine shop where he manufactured miscellaneous hardware. The cemetery is about 500 feet to the south of the house and appears to be abandoned; and when found was all overgrown with briars, bushes, weeds, and small trees, with the gravestones upset and broken, showing the marks of vandalism and neglect on every hand. The following inscriptions were found:

ADAM BELCHER
Who died May 30, 1819
Aged 62 years 11 mos.

This would bring the date of his birth to June 30, 1756, and showed that he lived in stirring times.

ADAM BELCHER
Who died July 31, 1831
Aged 25 yrs. 10 mos. 21 days

Reckoning backward from the date given, Adam Belcher, Jr., must have been born Sept. 10, 1805. He died a young man, the result of an accident, the particulars of which are detailed in an old newspaper clipping furnished by Mrs. Caroline Garside, who said she had found it in her mother's effects. The item was evidently cut from a Goshen paper.

Ramapo, Aug. 2, 1831.—Mr. Adam Belcher came to his death on the 31st of July, about 10 o'clock on Sunday evening. Belcher was on his way from the Monroe Works in Orange County, his place of residence, to Ramapo, in company with a respectable young lady, a Miss Davis, who was to begin work in the mill on Monday morning. When about a mile and a half from the place, the wheel of the sulky ran over an obstruction which threw him from his seat and at the same time entangled his legs in such a manner with the thills and springs of the carriage as to render it impossible for him to extract himself, whilst his head and shoulders rested upon the ground and were being ground and lacerated by the wheels, with the frightened horse running at full speed for over a mile, when the animal's course was arrested by turning into the lane which leads to the Sloatsburg factory, when he came into collision by striking the big poplar tree, which alone ended his breakneck speed, which completely wrecked the sulky. When loosened from the wreck, Belcher was found to be a lifeless, a horribly mangled corpse.

The young lady with him had jumped from the vehicle and was thereby saved, excepting some bruises. Belcher was a widower about 25 or 30 years of age, and had been courting the young lady for two or three months.

We carried the horribly mutilated body into the mill, where an inquest was held and a verdict of accidental death rendered. We had a deal of trouble to keep the hands from seeing the horrible sight and kept the mill running during the inquest to allay the excitement consequent, as more than a hundred farmers gathered.

The above statement that the younger Adam Belcher was a widower at the time of his death is the sole evidence to that effect, we having been unable to find any record of his marriage. His brother Joseph was appointed administrator of Adam's estate, and stated that Adam was "unmarried, but was survived by his mother, Sarah Belcher, one brother, Joseph Belcher of the town of Monroe, and five sisters: Ann, wife of Thomas McConkey, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of James Gardner; Clorinda, wife of Abner Ketchum of Orange County; Polly, wife of Graves Collins; Sarah, wife of John Burns of Orange County. Residence of Ann, Elizabeth, and Polly unknown to their brother Joseph at the time of Adam's death, when Joseph was appointed administrator of Adam's estate Sept. 20, 1831, with Daniel Tuthill, surrogate."

It will be noted that the newspaper account of the death of Adam Belcher says he was a widower, while his brother Joseph states that he was unmarried. It is fair to presume that Joseph knew what he was talking about.

We also found the following inscriptions on gravestones in the Adam Belcher burial lot:

CHARLOTTE
Daughter of Adam and Sarah Belcher
Died March 15, 1815
Aged 6 mos. 4 days.

This was without doubt the youngest child of Adam and Sarah Belcher, the child of their old age, her father having been nearly 58 years old when she was born.

We had now found all the Belchers who had been buried in this plot. Looking further, we found a big stone inscribed simply:

My Mother

Here was something which merited investigation, and we made it a point to question everybody who might be supposed to have some knowledge of the neighborhood, with negative results. Mrs. Elizabeth V. Fisher writes: "I remember very well the grave at the very crest of the knoll, just marked *My Mother*. . . . I used to admire it immensly, with its carved top, and, I think, roses carved at the base of the curve." It has been learned through Mrs. Guy Miller, who was Ruth Seely Knight,

granddaughter of Joseph Belcher, that this stone was erected to the memory of Eve (McMurtry) Belcher, first wife of Joseph Belcher, by her daughter Sally Ann, who became Mrs. William G. Knight, mother of Mrs. Miller. On a second visit to this grave another stone was discovered that had evidently been placed at its head, but is now lying flat on the ground and partly covered by an accumulation of earth and debris. Some difficulty was experienced in reading the following inscription:

Died
July 28, 1834
EVE
Wife of Joseph Belcher
in the 38th year
of her age

There are three other stones in the vicinity, the inscriptions on which read as follows:

In memory of
MARGARET
Daughter of John and Charlotte Whritner
Who died Oct. 13, 1824
Aged 1 year 8 mos. 21 days.
Sleep dear child and take thy rest
God called you home when He thought best

Oscar W. Belcher stated as follows regarding this stone: "The John Whritner you found was Grandmother Belcher's brother. He married Charlotte Cable and was the father of Oliver Whritner, well known to your people."

AMBEE SMITH
Died Mar. 5, 1873
Aged 49 years 4 mos. 6 days.

The remaining stone bears this striking inscription:

WASHINGTON, LINCOLN, AND GRANT
children of
Amos and Mary Rose

So far as can be discovered from legal papers, several of which were recorded and several of which seem to be unknown to all but the persons concerned, Adam Belcher first appeared as a landholder in Orange County, N. Y., when, on September 14, 1800, he bought 1,000 acres of land at Southfields from Peter Townsend and Alice his wife, the consideration being "708 pounds 8 shillings and 3 pence." On April 9, 1802, Adam Belcher and Sarah his wife conveyed this identical property back to Peter Townsend for 450 pounds. Again, on October 25, 1808, Adam Belcher and Sarah his wife conveyed to Peter Townsend about 52 acres of land, consideration not mentioned, covering approximately the old MacFarland mill site now owned by F. A. Hall & Sons, and part of the factory lot east of the Erie Railroad. Neither of these three deeds was ever recorded, and we are indebted to the kindness of Mr. Benjamin Moffatt, agent of the Sterling Iron & Railway Co., for our knowledge of the deeds of transfer, which were found among the papers of the Townsend estate.

The Orange County records show that on January 11, 1809, Adam Belcher bought 670 acres from John Jay, being a part of the Cheesekock Patent, and distinguished as the second division of Mountain Lot No. 7 of said patent, for $3,750.

On January 8, 1814, Adam Belcher sold to Jasper Ward the property purchased from John Jay on January 11, 1809, the selling price being $5,250.

Again, on May 1, 1815, Adam Belcher bought 327 acres ("excepting 27 acres") from Jasper Ward and Joseph F. White, for $2,500. This tract is now included in Tuxedo Park, the Lorillards having acquired it later. On June 6, 1815, Adam Belcher mortgaged this property to Jasper Ward for $3,000.

Again, by warranty deed acknowledged on the part of William Townsend September 18, 1818, and on the part of Isaac Townsend December 1, 1818, which deed was recorded January 2, 1819, Adam Belcher bought from the Townsends 200 acres for $2,000, the property known as the Ridgefield Farm.

The last will and testament of Adam Belcher, dated May 21, 1819, provided that all his real estate should be equally divided between his sons Joseph and Adam; appointed his wife, his son Joseph, and John McGarrah to act as executors of his will; and further appointed his friends John McGarrah and Joseph P. Andrews to arbitrate any disputes and to divide the property as between Joseph Belcher and Adam Belcher, Jr. The will is here given complete:

Last Will and Testament : Dated March 21, 1819.
of : Proved June 9, 1819.
ADAM BELCHER. : Recorded in Book F. of Wills for Orange
: County.

Recites as follows:

I, Adam Belcher, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life and being of sound mind and memory (blessed be Almighty God for the same), do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say:

I give and bequeath unto my son Joseph Belcher and my son Adam Belcher all my real estate, that is, landed property, to be equally divided between the two and the property not to be divided until Adam shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years. And Adam is to be brought up and educated, that is, common education, capable of keeping accounts, out of the property, and then to have the equal half of all my real estate. Joseph and Adam is to take and to be at the expense of bringing up and educating their two sisters Polly and Sarah and to pay each of them two hundred dollars apiece when they shall arrive at the age of eighteen years, and it is to come out of their part.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann two hundred dollars.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Betsey one hundred dollars and my daughter Betsey's child named John I give one hundred dollars, and Joseph and Adam is to be at the expense of clothing, educating, and bringing up said child until he shall arrive at the age of fifteen years.

My daughter Phebe I give and bequeath two hundred dollars.

And my daughter Clorinda I give and bequeath two hundred dollars.

I give and bequeath my son Benjamin Belcher two hundred dollars to be paid by my executors and to come out of my personal property; to be paid five months after my decease.

To those children that is of age and to the others when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years, that is, the boys, and the girls to the age of eighteen, and in case my grandson John shall not live to the age of twenty-one then the one hundred dollars that is left to him to be equally divided beween all my children then living.

I request and enjoin it upon my sons Joseph and Adam to take good care of their mother and find her a good and comfortable living.

I give and bequeath my wife the best room in the house, a bed and bedding, one cow, and Joseph and Adam to keep the cow the year round and also to find her a cow at all times in case the cow she has should die. Also to find her in firewood, clothing, and provisions of every kind in a comfortable manner, and the above privileges I give her in lieu of the right of dower. And she is to have as long as she shall live and remain my widow.

All the rest, residue, and remainder of all my estate and effects, real and personal, whatsoever and wheresoever not hereinbefore otherwise effectually disposed of, after paying off my debts, legacies, and funeral expenses, and other charges and deductions aforesaid, I do give, devise, and bequeath unto my sons Joseph and Adam, to be equally divided between them two.

I enjoin it upon Joseph and Adam to let their sisters make their home at their house at

all times when they wish to come home, and in case it should happen that either of their sisters should be sick or lame, then in such case they are to have the privilege of coming home and they are to take care of them.

Joseph and Adam is to be at the expense of sending their sister Clorinda three months to some regular day school.

And lastly I hereby authorize, constitute, and appoint John McGarrah and Joseph Belcher to be my lawful executors of this my last will and testament, and also my said wife Sarah to be an executrix to this my last will and testament, in the name of God, Amen.

And lastly my express will and meaning is, and I do hereby order and appoint, that if any difference, dispute, or question, or controversy shall be moved, come, or happen concerning any gift or bequest, matter, or thing in this my will, given and bequeathed, expressed, or contained, that then no suit in law or equity or otherwise shall be brought, commenced, or prosecuted for and concerning the same; but the same shall be referred wholly to the award, order, and determination of my friends John McGarrah and Joseph P. Andrews, both of the town of Monroe, in the county of Orange, and that what they shall direct, and determine therein shall be binding and conclusive to all and every person and persons therein concerned.

ADAM BELCHER (Seal)

Given under my hand and seal :
in the presence of :

ISAAC TOWNSEND.
HENRY McCONN.
LEVI ALGER. Monroe, March 21, 1819.

The reader will find in the above document mention of several matters concerning which we can only conjecture. The fact that Benjamin Belcher was to receive his legacy of $200 five months after his father's death leads to the question whether Benjamin was of age, or the youngest child, as the casual observer might infer from the fact that he is mentioned last among the children. This point, however, may be disposed of in the next paragraph, which mentions "those children that is of age and to the others when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years, *that is, the boys,* . . . then the one hundred dollars . . . to be equally divided among all my children then living." This may be interpreted as meaning that there was *more than one boy* who had not arrived at the age of twenty-one years, which would include Adam and Benjamin. On the other hand, as the money was to be paid to Benjamin himself, and not to a guardian, as might have been the case if he had been a minor, and further, there being no provision for paying the legacy when Benjamin would come of age, the natural inference would be that he may have been older than his brother Adam, who was not quite 14 years of age when his father died. In such a case it might appear that discrimination was shown in favor of Adam. But as we have intimated above, we have no means of reaching a conclusion regarding the matter.

The name of the eldest son, John Adam Belcher, does not appear in his father's will. This may have been because Adam Belcher had previously given him a start in life, and seems the most probable reason. At the date when the will was drawn, John Adam Belcher was 38 years old and had been twice married, the first time about 1800, the second time in 1814, and he was the father of seven children, five of whom were born from the first marriage. Previous to the death of his first wife he had lived on a farm in Ringwood, and later moved to Sterling, where he was in the employ of the Townsends and remained a few years, until in 1818 he bought from William and Isaac Townsend 200 acres of land, built a log shack on his property, and in 1819 went there with his family to live. This property was later known as the Belcher Homestead Farm, and here he lived until his death in 1855. The fact that he was a middle-aged man and was apparently in comfortable circumstances when his father died, lends color to the

supposition that Adam Belcher had given him a start in his youth, when at the age of 19 he had married his first wife. Further details regarding him will be given in another chapter.

Through the courtesy of the late Macgrane Coxe, who, up to the time of his death in 1923, was a counselor at law with offices in the Woolworth Building, New York City, and was connected with the family of Peter Townsend through his marriage with a granddaughter, we were given access to the books of the Sterling Iron Works, once largely controlled by the Townsends. The records which it was our privilege to examine and copy cover a period of approximately ten years, and include such entries as referred to the Belcher family in general and the family of Adam Belcher of Southfields in particular.

It appeared, so far as we could discover, that besides their interest in the Sterling Iron Works, the Townsends owned the Saw Works once located near Tuxedo Park as well as the furnace at Southfields. Mr. Coxe informed us that all of the Sterling property, except a little around the homestead of Peter Townsend and some sold to the Tuxedo Park Association, is now held by the Harriman estate.

As appears from the following, taken from Book I of the Townsend accounts, Adam Belcher of Southfields and his sons were regular customers of the Sterling Iron Works, which appears to have done a miscellaneous business.

1813	*Adam Belcher*
Sept. 20	To cash, £1.
22	Cr. by Wm. Jackson & Co., £1.
Nov. 30	To horseshoe for son Joseph, 1/-.
Dec. 13	Cotton kersey had by A. Belcher Oct. 23, from J. Parke, per bill, £9.2/-.
1814[1]	*John A. Belcher*
Apr. 22	To ½ cwt. meal, 13/-.
26	To 56# horse feed, 13/-.
May 2	56 # meal, 13/-; 56 # horse feed, 13/-; 56 # Indian meal, 13/-.
19	1 pr. shoes, 14/-; 5 yds. sheeting 1-5, per Rich. Yeomans.[2] cr. by 25# veal, 4½.
25	To 8 qts. salt, 4.
June 3	1 pr. shoes, 14/-.
July 2	4 yds. cloth, 5½-; 3yds. fancy stripe.
9	1 pr. shoes, 14/-; round pr. jaws for wagon, 16/-; thread, 1/-.
16	Paid Suffern for carting, £1.3.8.
22	1 cradle scythe, 14/-; 3 yds. gingham, 13/-; setting 4 shoes.
Aug. 3	To cash lent, 3/-; shoeing horses, 5/-; iron scythe sneath, 4/-.
Sept. 1	Excel tree & ironing, 18/-; wagon bolts, 2/-.
17	By cash in barn, 18/-.
30	To ½ cwt. meal, 14/-; ¼ tea, 4/-.
Oct. 14	45 sq. steel, ⅛ ; 56 Indian feet; 56 rye bran; 6½ days mowing, 8/-; 10 days ditto in Aug. last. Dr. by 7 days mowing, 8/-; by Jennings,[1] 8/-; by Ashman,[2] 4/-.
21	6# fresh beef, 3d.; 56 # meal, 14/-.
22	Cr. by 30 bu. Potatoes, 3/6. To 10 # beef, 8d.
29	To an order on F. F. Raymond, 6.58.

[1]It will be seen from the date here given that John A. Belcher was then living in Sterling and employed by the Townsends.

[2]Son of Richard Yeomans and Bridget Fitz-Gerald.

Nov. 8 By 58½ beef, 5½.
11 20 # horse feed, 6/-; 28 do., 6/-.
To paid for shawl for P. Tidaback, £1.8.0.[3]
To pr. slippers for daughter, 10/-.
Cr. by hauling load from Burts Mill; do. from Bull Mill.
12 By 158 # beef for Ashman, £3.19.0.
18 By hauling from Burts and Bull Mills. 1.12.
To 1 new shoe set, 4/-; mending wagon, 8/-; smith work, 2/-.
To E. Parmlee & Co., cash, $1.12.
23 By 1 ox sold I:Townsend, $25.
25 To carting to Saw Works from Bull & Burts Mills, 2.
26 To order to bearer, 9s.
Dec. 1 By carting 2 loads from Burts, 1.12.
To 5 new shoes, 2 old shoes, 1.96; feed, 3.10; iron, 80/-; 13.62.
By carting iron to Parmly, 10/-.
17 By carting load from Burts, 16/-.
23 To ½ cwt. horse feed, 24/-.
29 To ½ cwt. meal, 24/-.
By hauling load from Burts.

1815

Jan. 4 To ½ cwt. horse feed, 24/-; ½ side upper leather, 16/-.
Cr. by hauling load from Burts, 16/-.
By ham to Perrine, 16/-.
Dr. 1 bbl. bran, 3-6; 5 # rye, D. Robinson a/c, 16/-; sharpening and setting shoes, 5/-.
21 Setting 1 shoe, 1/-.
25 By hauling load to Saw Works & Return, 16/-.
To cash, 32/-; & horse feed, 2-2.
Feb. 3 56 # feed, 10/-; 4 # fish, 2/-.
7 1-0-14 chopt buckwheat, 1/-.
By part of load from Burts, 10.4; load hay, 3-4; hauling timber 1 day, 16/-; 4-10.
11 To cash, 6.
20 Sundries in day book, 13-16-9.
Cr. by 60 bu. potatoes, $25.00.
22 To paid Wm. Jackson for salt, 2-2; horse shoeing, 1; 2-3-9.
By error in sundry charges on settlement this day, 3-18-3.
Sundry credits per day book, $28.67.
Mar. 1 To cash, 8/-; shoe making, 5/-; feed, 20/-.
9 Jumping an axe, 8/-; 56 # feed, 10/-; 28 do., 5/-; cash, 16/-.
Cr. by carting 3 load of ore.
17 To 20 bu. potatoes short in a quantity purchased of you Feb. 20, 3-6-8.
Cr. by carting to and from Perrine, 15.6.
Apr. 1 To cash, J. G. Pierson & Bro., £10.
Horse shoeing, 3/-; 18 # iron, 6-9.
Difference in exchange of horses, $22.50.
50 # horse feed from Saw Works, 10/-.
8 Share, mold & land side, 28 #, 17.4.
Making hay shelves, 15/-.
22 1 cwt. meal, 20/-; setting 2 shoes, 1.6.

[1]Probably Redmond Jennings, father of Samuel Jennings, the latter of whom married Margaret Belcher, daughter of John A. Belcher.

[2]Probably John Ashman, father of Eleanor A. Ashman, who married Peter W. Belcher, John A. Belcher's youngest son.

[3]John A. Belcher married "Polly" Tidaback Nov. 7, 1814, and these charges of Nov. 11 are doubtless for her wedding shawl and a pair of slippers for her daughter Miranda.

Adam Belcher[1]

1816

June 1 Setting 7 old shoes, 1/-.
Laying plow share & finding steel, 12/-.
1 share sharpened, 1/6.
2 plugs tobacco, Morgan when plowing, 1/6.
7 By Morgan & Yorks oxen plowing garden, 3-1/2s.

1819

Jan. 21 1 # tea, 1 bu. potatoes, 14/-.
Running and spoking 1 hind wheel, 26/0; 5 spokes, 2 felloes in the other 2 bolsters, 4 stakes.
22 To cash paid Tommy, 4.11.
Feb. 2 To per son Benjamin: 8 bu. corn, 2.16; 4 bu. rye, 1-8.
To cash paid L. Alger, $38.
9 1 bu. potatoes, 6/-.
15 To cash on Sunday, 4/-; to cash on Monday, 4/-; 2 # sugar, 1 # butter.
22 84 # buckwheat, 1.50; 10 gal. whiskey, 8/-; by young Adam.
23 To cash, $10, omitted in 2 bills on N. Burgh Bank.
Mar. 1 To iron for front of sled (son Adam), 4/-; to 4 bu. corn.
9 Repairing & Soleing sled, 8/-.
11 To 10 gall. whiskey, 4 paid Wm. Ball, 8/-.
15 To 5 bu. corn, 1-15; 3 do. rye, 1.10; 56 # meal, 10/-.
22 To 1 dog & bitch, 3/- (per Joseph).
5 bu. corn, 7/-; 1-15; 4 bush. rye, 7/- 1-8.
Setting 2 shoes.
Apr. 5 To 7 bu. corn, 2-1; 2 bu. rye, 7/-; setting shoes, 7/-; smith work, 1/-.

John A. Belcher

13 Cr. by carting 9-3-14 grain from Ringwood to this place, /16.

Adam Belcher[2]

14 To 9 load hay from Long Swamp, .2.
Sawing 1000 feet boards.
To the use of 1 pair of oxen for logging; to Wm. Cable's team 1 day, 1-12.
17 To 7 bu. corn, 49; 3 bu. rye, 3 qts. clover seed, 9/-.
30 To 1 load hay, Long Swamp, 2.
May 1 4 bu. rye, 7/-; 5-1/2 bu. corn, 1-; 114-6.
8 Order on Fisher for 10 gal. whiskey.
12 3 bu. corn, 1-1; 3 do. rye, hauling logs, Cable, 4/-; 2 days sawing & A. Conklin, 16/-; yoke oxen 1 day hauling logs, 4/-.
15 A pair of snibbits, 4-81.
18 To David S. Early, 2 days at barn, /12.
To the youse 1 pair oxen 1 day, 4/-.
Mending plows, 1/2; laying bush hook, 2/8.
22 To cash, 1/6; 5 bu. pot., 5/-; sawing 1 day, 1/5.
27 To cash, $5. Order on Sanford, $20.
28 3 bu. rye, 1-12; 2 corn; 4 yds. ticking (Benjamin).

Note.—Adam Belcher having died May 30, 1819, all subsequent charges for his family are in the names of his son Joseph Belcher and his wife Sally Belcher.

1819 *Joseph Belcher*

May 28 To 1 new plow complete, 8.50; setting old shoe, 1/-.
Cr. by hauling 3 load to Fisher.
To paid Henry S. Wisner, Esq., fee and expenses one night at Goshen by D. Jackson, $3.12.[3]

[1]Adam Belcher's account again begins in that section of account book designated "Saw Works."
[2]This account is with the Southfield Furnace.
[3]This item would appear to be in connection with the settlement of the estate of Adam Belcher at his death.

June 5 To 4 # pork, 2 bush. pot.; cash, 10/-.
9 2 new shoes, 4 bu. rye, 2 corn.
10 24 # pork (Benjamin).
By hauling to Newburgh, 1/-; 2 bbls. pork, 1/-.
15 Sharpening shoes, 12/-; bolts, 1/-.
To 2 pairs stockings, 12/-; silk shawl, 20/-; crape, 10/3 (for your mother).[1]
16 Shoeing 1 horse, 4 new shoes, /10.
19 2 bu. corn, 7/-; pinting a share, 2/6-.
23 3 bu. rye.
July 3 17 # pork, sharpening shair, pinting share & hog sold Benjamin, 32/2.

Adam[2]

Sundries from Mr. Thomson: 10 gal. rum, 5 gal. mol., 5 gal. whiskey; order on Moses Nichol, $6.00.

Joseph Belcher

2 bu. corn to Benjamin, 1-1.

Adam Belcher[3]

21 To your note dated June 9, 1815, at 90 days, to George Wilks, for $100, 4 yrs. 1 mo. 13 days int. 28.86.
To your note to Edward Nichols for the use of the Tuxedo Farms, $25; 8 yr. 2-1/2 mo. int. 14.36—$168.22.
24 By cash overcharged by Wm. Townsend, $5.
By note to E. Nichols left for further examination, $39.36.

Joseph Belcher

July 21 By 2 days plowing corn, 1-4; 5 days with the old horse, -12; 2-1/2 bu. buck, 13-9; 2 days plow, 2 days to N. Burgh.
Aug. 5 12 bu. pot., 12/-; shoeing, 4/-.
20 To horseshoeing, 4/-.
23 8 # steel, -6; cart, 32/-.
30 By hauling 2 anchor plates to foundry and a load back.
Sept. 11 6 # pork.
To cash paid Coulman, $10.
27 To 1 box coal, 4 bu. 2-2; 1 fat sheep, 20/-.

John A. Belcher

By 1 hog, 154#; 1 do. 164#; 1 do. 146#; 1 do. 136#; 600#.

1819 *Joseph Belcher*

Nov. 13 By Owne Speer, due bill, Jos. B., David W Bush, 3/4 day, 6-9.
Dec. 2 To 1 bu. salt, cash for taxes, $7.50.
1820
Feb. 29 To paid H. Belcher 1/9 in tobacco.
March 6 To 7 ewes, 2 lambs, taken on shares; one share or a pound of wool for every sheep and return the stock as good three years hence as they now are, with as many lambs or ewes with lamb.

Sally Belcher

To 14 # wheat flour, 4/6; 7 # sugar.
22 To sawing oak log, 4/2; large pine logs and sawing same, 11/-; 4 small white wood logs, each 12/-.
May 2 Sundries, 4-19-5.

John A. Belcher

By 2 firkins of butter, 180#; tare, 32-142-14 cents.
By 1 do., 94; tare, 16-78-13.
To 3 firkins, 6/-; to freight and selling butter, .10.

[1]The last tribute of respect Sarah Belcher could pay to the memory of her husband.
[2]This is the younger Adam.
[3]These four entries are evidently a straightening out of the accounts of the deceased head of the family.

Joseph Belcher

To 39-1/4 muslin; 1 barrel, 3/-.

Sally Belcher

To 14 yds. bonnet; 2 silk hdkfs.

Joseph Belcher

June 26 To 3 bu. corn, 16-6; order by H. Belcher, 2/-; 4 bu. corn, order Michael McGinnis.
To 4 ash trees, 3-10; 11 white wood trees. The above sold to Ben Belcher by Levi Alger.

July 4 To a bill of leather from Walsh, 2.10.
Wm. Noble, note & int., $96.71.
Cr. by error on order for $64 on Dater, $32, charged twice; sundry small sums, 17/10.

Sally Belcher

5 To 1/2 gal. mol., skein silk: H. Belcher order, 16/-.
27 Paid Henry Belcher, 16/-.[1]

Aug. 12 To molasses, 1/3; paid H. Belcher, 4/-; 5-3.
To order H. Belcher, July 30, 6/-.
To cash when going to New York, $15; to cash this morning, $8.
16 By H. Belcher, 12/-.

1823

May 3 To 5 bu. rye, 8/-.
Cr. 2 small load straw & 1 good load.
To order, $10.

June 10 By 2 pork, 1 fish, flask powder & cutting knife.

Nov. 14 To 1 trace, 6/-; 3 tugs, 1 hook, 11/2 bu. salt.

There does not appear to be any explanation of the entire absence of any dealing by the Sterling Iron Works with the Belchers in the years from 1816 to 1819 and from 1820 to 1823. Many items have no price set upon them, and it is to be presumed that when carried to the journal they were properly charged. The foregoing is an exact copy of the various Belcher accounts, excepting punctuation. We find that John A. Belcher sold butter for 13 and 14 cents a pound and beef for 5½ cents. These prices seem ridiculously low in this time of inflation.

Among the many other interesting entries we found the following: "Joseph Board, by dressing 30 deer skins, Dec. 9, 1813, £6."

[1]We have no record of a Henry Belcher living at the time these records were made. He may have been a collateral relative of Adam Belcher.

Chapter III

Belcher Homes In Orange County

As stated in the preceding chapter, Johannes (John) Belcher, second son of Adam Belcher and Maria Vander Poel, went up from Second River, N. J., to Orange County, N. Y., and became the ancestor of four generations of Belchers who were domiciled in this garden spot of beauty and fertility. It seems fitting, therefore, that we should give a brief history of the places in which various members of the family were born, lived, worked, and passed on.

Nearly every locality of prominence in Orange County has at one time or another been the abiding place of men and women bearing the Belcher name or those of their numerous connections.

Thus, John Belcher, great-great-grandfather of the authors, was of New Cornwall, where he died in 1791, as appears from the letters of administration granted to his son Adam, who operated a forge or tool factory at Monroe Works (as Southfields was once called) until his death in 1819.

After his marriage to Bridget Fitz-Gerald in 1800, John Adam Belcher, Adam's eldest child, lived at what was known as the Cold Spring Farm, near Ringwood, N. J., where their five children were born. Soon after his removal to Sterling, Orange County, N. Y., which occurred some time in the winter of 1811-1812, his wife died. Two years later he married the widow of William Tidaback, who bore him a son, John, in 1816. When he bought land in Eagle Valley and built a house in 1818, he forsook the iron industry and became a farmer, and here his son Peter was born in 1819. From this time until 1907 the Belcher Homestead Farm remained in uninterrupted possession of members of the Belcher family.

Joseph Belcher, Adam's second son, went to Warwick after disposing of his father's estate in Southfields, and lived and died on the Locust Hill Farm, situated in one of the most beautiful spots in that valley, famed for its scenery.

As early as 1830, Henry William Herbert, an English gentleman and writer, better known by his pseudonym of Frank Forester, visited Warwick and stopped at an old inn kept by Tom Ward, then and now called the Wawayanda House. In his famous book *Warwick Woodlands,* Forester tells many a quaint tale of his adventures with his friend Ward, whom he calls "Draw" by spelling the name backwards. He also mentions many other sportsmen of that early day. No one has ever paid the village of Warwick a higher tribute than Forester, when he said:

> In all the river counties of New York there is none to my mind which presents such a combination of all natural beauties, pastoral, rural, sylvan, and at times almost sublime, as old Orange, nor is any part of it to me so picturesque, or so much endeared by early recollections, as the fair vale of Warwick. . . . Throughout its length and breadth, it is one of the most fertile and beautiful, and the most Arcadian region of the United States; poverty in its lower and more squalid aspects, if not in any real or tangible shape, is unknown within its precincts;

its farmers, the genuine old solid yeomen of the land, the backbone and bulwark of the country, rich as their teeming pastures, hospitable as their warm hearts and ever open doors, stanch and firm as the everlasting hills among which in truly pleasant places their lives have fallen, would be the pride of any nation, kingdom, or republic; its women are among the fairest daughters of a country where beauty is the rule rather than the exception. . . . Sweet vale of Warwick! Sweet Warwick, loveliest village of the vale, it may be I shall never see you more, for the silver cord is loosened, the golden bowl is broken, which most attached me to your quiet and sequestered shades. . . . May blessings be about you, beautiful Warwick; may your fields be as green, your waters as bright, the cattle upon your hundred hills as fruitful, as in the days of old!

Of the children of John Adam Belcher by his first wife, William Belcher, the eldest, married and had a farm at Augusta Bridges (now included in Tuxedo Park). He inherited a third of his father's farm property, but soon disposed of it and became a railroad man, remaining for many years in the employ of the Erie Railroad Company.

Margaret Belcher, William's youngest sister, married Samuel Jennings and lived in Walkill, Orange County. Her daughter, Mary Alfarata Jennings, married Edward Coffey and lived at the Coffey Hotel, near Southfields. An intimate picture of that once-famous hostelry is furnished by Mrs. Elizabeth V. Fisher, a sister of Mrs. Coffee:[1]

I was a very little girl when my sister Mary married Edward Coffey and went to live in Southfields, just down the road from that old graveyard (the Adam Belcher plot). At that time I think the Coffey lands extended from a corner of the road coming from the station. The Coffey home was a very big and beautiful old house, built by Edward Coffey's father for a hotel. He gave the right of way through his property to the Erie Railway, they promising to have the station at the lane running from his house to the railroad; but he did not have it properly attested, or for some reason they put the station nearly a mile away and had the stop for eating six miles up the road at Turners. So the fine, big, new house was never more than a country hotel; but the family was a very wealthy one for those days. The story of its decline is a tragedy. Sister Mary always believed that they were cursed for selling liquor, and before she left the place had the satisfaction of having the old sign cut down and "Coffey's Hotel" a thing of the past.

Turners is now Harriman, I think, just as the old name of Arden was Greenwood. Mrs. Harriman owns all of the land around the Coffey burial place, but the living descendants would not let her have the graves, and I believe that burying ground is not (1918) in the condition of the one at Southfields. My childhood's friend Rachel Coffey wrote me that when Mrs. Harriman succeeded in buying the old Coffey farm from the person who bought it from Edward Coffey, she had the house pulled down and burned for some reason, refusing to allow the people in the vicinity to take any part of the timbers or wood. I can not understand it, for it was a magnificently built house, with broad halls, and the easiest stairs, winding up to the third story, where there was a big ballroom and perfectly beautiful old colonial carved mantels; the ceilings were very high and the windows very large. Even in the old days of cheap labor it must have cost a small fortune to build. The cellars were blasted out of rock and divided by thick partitions of wood into a milk room, a spirit cellar with no windows, and an enormous vegetable room. By lantern light it was an awesome place, with great barrels ranged around its sides and a heavy door bound with iron and two padlocks.

Almost directly behind the Coffey house was a winding old wood road that, if you were lucky and did not get lost, took you over to Spencer Pond, a little jewel of a lake surrounded with a wide border of rhododendron. The road that ran by the church divided into what we called the upper and lower road, but they joined at the furnace. I used to think that they ended there, but one day I drove with Mary on this road a long way through the mountains and suddenly came into a rather wild farming country and a big lake—"Mombasha," I was told, but Mary said it was probably Mount Basha originally.

John Belcher, older son of John Adam Belcher by his second wife, spent part of his early married life in Warwick, working on the farm of Jeffrey Wisner. He inherited a third of his father's farm and lived there a number of years, but becoming

[1]The name "Coffey" is from "Coiffy," a French town or village in the Department of Haute-Marne.

dissatisfied he disposed of his holdings and went to Wisconsin, where he purchased land in Wausau, Marathon County. Returning in 1860, he took his family from Sloatsburg, whither they had moved in the interim, to Paterson, N. J., where he passed the remainder of his life.

Joseph W. Belcher, his youngest son and tenth of the family of fourteen children, married Carrie B. Jocobus, whose paternal ancestor and great-great-grandfather, James Galloway, born in New York City about 1742, was second lieutenant of Capt. Francis Smith's Woodberry Clove Company in Col. Jesse Woodhull's East Orange or Cornwall Regiment, served in the Revolution, and died in New York City in 1810. His will gives his name and residence as "James Galloway, of Southfield, afterwards called Monroe, Orange Co., N. Y."

Peter W. Belcher, younger son of John Adam Belcher by his second wife, lived and died on the Belcher Homestead Farm; his children, Oscar W., Augusta, and Mary, inheriting his property. Oscar bought the shares of his two sisters, and after some years at the old farm, disposed of the property and went to live in Meadow Brook, included in the town of Cornwall, where he bought the Lee farm and lived and died a bachelor, passing away in 1922.

Of the remaining descendants of Adam Belcher we have been able to find details concerning only those connected with the families of Joseph, Sarah, Ann, Elizabeth, Clorinda, and Polly, which may be found in the proper places in this record.

At the time of our visit to her father's house in 1918, Miss Julia C. Miller, great granddaughter of Adam Belcher, lived at the Miller family homestead, Greycourt Farms, Chester, N. Y. She had two sisters, Mrs. T. C. Beattie of Los Angeles, Calif., and Mrs. Sherwood Strong of New York, N. Y.; and four brothers, Guy Miller of Oklahoma, Roy Miller of Lexington, Ky., Mack Miller of Seattle, Wash., and Richard Miller of Chester, N. Y. Her father, Guy Miller, was one of the pioneer breeders of fine horses in America and was the first man to care for and develop the celebrated trotting stallion known as *Rysdyk's Hambletonian.*

Miss Jennie Marvel and her younger sister Mrs. Gertrude (Marvel) Miller, grandchildren of Sarah (Belcher) Burns, resided at Orange Lake, N. Y. Harriet Burns, daughter of Sarah (Belcher) Burns, married Thomas S. Marvel, once the well-known boat builder of Newburgh, N. Y., and was the mother of Thomas S. Marvel, Jr., and Harry A. Marvel, who were associated in business with their father under the name of T. S. Marvel & Co., of Newburgh, N. Y.

This completes the list of those members of the Belcher family and their connections whom we know were located in Orange County in 1919, when we saw them last, or who had been identified with its history in the past.

As early as 1694, various individuals and companies, foreseeing the stream of immigration which had begun and which ever afterwards increased with the years, made application to the English Government for land patents in Orange County, and the following were issued:

Evans Patent, Sept. 12, 1694; annulled May 12, 1699.
Wawayanda Patent, Mar. 5, 1703.
Cheesecocks Patent, Mar. 25, 1707.

The deed from Manngemack and other Algonquin Indians for the Cheesecocks Patent was dated Dec. 20, 1702, and the patent confirmed by Queen Anne Mar. 25, 1707, through the influence of the Queen's cousin, Edward Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, who was Colonial Governor of New York 1702-1708. We give the name of this patent as it appeared in the original document. It was taken from the Indian designation of the region. We are told in Freeland's Chronicles of Monroe that in the Algonquin tongue *Chis* meant *high,* and *Kauk* meant *land;* hence, Chis-kauk or Cheesecocks signified *high lands* and referred to the hills and mountains to the west of the Hudson River near the fertile fields of Orange County. The original patent bearing Queen Anne's seal is in the possession of the Sterling Iron & Railway Co.

In 1698, by order of Governor Bellomont, a census of the several counties of New York was taken by the sheriffs and justices of the peace (p. 420, vol. 4, Documents Relating to the Colonial history of New York), and Orange County was found to contain 29 men, 31 women, 140 children, and 19 negroes or slaves.

Following the grant of the Chesekook Patent there was no settlement in this territory for many years. The families who came were mostly of English ancestry and moved from Long Island and the Eastern States. The first settlement in the vicinity of Tuxedo Lake was made at the northern extremity of this body of water. Prior to 1765, a woodcutter named Hasenclever inclosed a ten-acre tract lying equally on both sides of the outlet. On a survey made in 1778 is shown his inclosure and the dam built by him, and also the position of the house situated northeasterly from the dam and built by a man named Howard, who was probably the original settler. During the Revolution, when the iron works on the Ramapo were liable to interruption by the British, Hasenclever's dam was raised several feet and the overflow turned southwest to supply the Ringwood furnaces in New Jersey.

In Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution, published in 1850, occurs the following bit of description:

> I passed two days in the romantic valley of the Ramapo, through which the New York and Erie Railway courses. Every rock, nook, sparkling watercourse, and shaded glen in that wild valley has a legendary charm. It is a ravine 16 miles in extent, opening wide toward the fertile fields of Orange County. It was a region peculiarly distinguished by wild and daring adventure during the Revolution, and at times an important military ground. There the marauding cowboys made their rendezvous; and from its dark coverts Claudius Smith, the merciless freebooter, and his three sons, with their followers, sallied out and plundered the surrounding country.
>
> Along the sinuous Ramapo Creek, before the War of the Revolution broke out, and while the ancient tribe of the Rampaughs yet chased the deer on the rugged hills which skirt the valley, iron forges were established, and the hammer-peal of spreading civilization echoed from the neighboring crags. Not far distant from its waters the great chain which was stretched across the Hudson at West Point was wrought; and the remains of one of the Ramapo forges, built at the close of the war, now form a picturesque ruin on the margin of the railway. This ruin is situated about half way between the Sloatsburg station and Monroe Works. The forge was built in 1783-4, by Solomon Townsend, of New York, to make bar iron and anchors, and was named the Augusta Works. . . .
>
> A few miles below it, Ramapo village, with its extensive machinery, sends up a perpetual hum of industry from the wilderness. This village, now containing a population of 300, is owned by the Piersons, the elder having established iron works there 50 years ago. Jeremiah H. Pierson, the original proprietor, is yet living there at the age of 84, and to the kind hospitality of himself and family I am indebted for much of the pleasure and profit of my visit to the Ramapo Valley. God had taken his eyesight from him, but mercifully vouchsafes good health, sound mind, sunny cheerfulness, and the surroundings of a happy family.
>
> About 4 miles south of the Ramapo Pass and 3 miles from Suffern station, on the road

to Morristown, is the Hopper House, where Washington made his headquarters from Sept. 2 to Sept. 18, 1780. The owner was a sturdy patriot and was of much help to Washington by visiting friends in New York while the British were in possession, and giving valuable information on his return without incurring suspicion, as he never committed a word to paper.

Close by Suffern station is an old building which was once the headquarters of Lieut. Col. Aaron Burr.

The territory comprising the present town of Monroe is part of the Chesekook Patent granted in 1707. The town was set off from the precinct of Goshen in 1764 and named Chesekook. This name continued until 1801, when it was changed to Southfields. On April 6, 1808, it took its present name of Monroe. In 1863, the town (like ancient Gaul) was divided into three parts by the erection of the three towns of Monroe, Highland, and Southfields, which division was the same as the present towns of Monroe, Woodbury, and Tuxedo, except that the then town of Monroe embraced a small portion of the present town of Woodbury. In 1865 the three towns were dissolved and the whole original territory restored to the town of Monroe. In 1890 the town was again divided into three parts, namely, Monroe, Woodbury, and Tuxedo; the railroad station at Southfields, however still retains that name.

Rev. Mr. Freeland says:

The village of Monroe is in the pass in the mountain crest, and is the highest station except Otisville on the Erie Railroad between Jersey City and Port Jervis. It is in the lake region of the county, the waters from the northern part of the village flowing northeast into the Hudson near Newburgh, and from the southern part of the village flowing southeast through the Ramapo, which rises in Pound Lake, into the Passaic River.

Eager, in his History of Orange County, with prophetic vision, saw the beauties of this section. He said:

These are the Grampian Hills of Orange. While this elevated range is severed by many deep glens and valleys, the Alpine heights hold within their rocky crests ponds and lakes of pure water, which glitter like diamonds in the noontide sun. Rude and forbidding as this region of hills and rocks and mountain crags may at first sight appear to the eye of a superficial observer, yet to the true lover of nature in the exhibition of her noblest works, and to the practical mind of the really utilitarian, for a thousand purposes, the whole is well arranged and unsurpassed by anything of the kind in the county. . . . The time will come when these hills, mountains, deep glens and sparkling lakes shall be the descriptive themes of some native bard, who like Scott or Burns, caught up in spirit and wrapped in poetic fire, will harmoniously weave them, one and all, into the thrilling lays of the lowland and mountain muse. The time will come when these elevated heights of dreary aspect, these hills overhung and darkened with vines and forest trees, and these lakes of picturesque beauty, unknown to the common mind, decorated with the wildest garniture of nature, and visited by the wing of the wild bird, shall be associated in the minds of our children's children with all that is pastoral, pleasing, and heroic.

We quote the following from Ruttenber and Clark's History of Orange County, N. Y., page 754:

The immediate vicinity north of the Highlands attracted attention at an early day as a favorable place of settlement. Even the "Journal of Robert Just," written on board the *Half Moon,* sailing under command of Sir Henry Hudson in 1609, shows a high appreciation of this place. In writing of the return voyage down the river, he says, in a passage often quoted:

"On the nine and twentieth (of September) at three o'clock in the afternoon, we weighed as soon as the ebb came and turned down to the edge of the mountains, or the northermost of the mountains, and anchored, because the high land hath many points and a narrow channel, and hath many eddie rounds. So we rode quietly all night in seven fathoms water. The thirtieth was fair weather, and the wind at the southeast; a stiff gale between the mountains. We rode still the afternoon. The people of this country came aboard us and brought some skins with them, which we bought for knives and trifles. This is a very pleasant place to build a towne on."

Freeland, in writing of these mountains, says:

As the mountains were round about Jerusalem, so are the mountains round about Monroe. On the east are the Highlands, like the mountains of Moab, seen whenever its citizens look toward sunrise.

The Belcher Homestead Farm at Eagle Valley, now in the town of Tuxedo, but within the confines of Monroe when it was acquired by John Adam Belcher in 1818, was his residence until his death in 1855, and was inherited in turn by his descendants until it finally came into the hands of William Pierson Hamilton in 1907. This estate is located a short distance from Tuxedo Park on the east and Sterling to the westward, and is bisected by the Washington or Continental Road.[1] A portion of Tuxedo Park was once the property of Adam Belcher of Southfields. Eager's History, in referring to Tuxedo Lake, once known to the farmers in the vicinity as "Duck Cedar Pond," states:

This pond is usually Truxedo, *which is probably a corruption of Duck Cedar.* It was a favorite haunt of that wild bird, and its margin is overgrown by the cedar trees.

As a matter of fact, the earliest mention of the name occurs in Sargent's Survey of 1754, where reference is made to "Tuxedo Pond." Erskine, in his survey of 1778-1779, writes it "Tuxedo" and "Toxedo." According to Headley:

The name Tuxedo is, undoubtedly the corruption of one or more Indian words. In the language of the Algonquins, who occupied this region, it is found that "to" or "tough" means "a place." A frequent habit of the Indians was to name a place after the chief whose tribe occupied it, and there was a sachem named P'tauk-seet, "the bear," who, in the seventeenth century, ruled over a tract of country including the present town of Tuxedo. Uniting the name with "tough," the Algonquin for "place," we should refer the original spelling to have been P'tauk-seet-tough, and the meaning "Place of Bears."

The first description of this region was written by the Marquis de Chastellux,[1] a French officer who came to America with Lafayette, and who, on December 19, 1780, following the Continental Road through the gorge south of the lake, then called "The Clove," presently came in view of Tuxedo. He mentions that at Ringwood he stopped to ask his way, and that at Erskine's house they gave him full information about the roads and wood-paths, and also "a glass of Madeira, in accordance with a custom of the country, which will not allow you to leave a house without taking something." Having been thus refreshed, he says:

I got on horseback and penetrated afresh into the woods, mounting and descending precipitous hills until I found myself at the edge of a lake so secluded that it is hardly visible from the surrounding thicket. Its banks are so steep that if a deer made a false step on the top he would infallibly roll into the lake. This lake, which is not marked upon the charts, and is called *Duck Sider,* is about three miles long and two miles wide, and is in the wildest and most deserted country I have yet passed through. My poetic imagination was enjoying the solitude, when, at

[1]The survey and construction of the Continental Road were performed by the military engineers of the Continental Army in 1778. It entered the park at the present south gate and followed the east lake shore at a somewbat lower level than the present road. From the Hoffman corner it continued up the east slope of the Alexander place to the top of Tower Hill, where it crossed the Coster place, thence to the Griswold place, whicb it crossed to the end of what is now the Wee Wah Lake, and left the park near the present north gate.

[1]America is apt to remember the Marquis de Chastellux as a soldier, or perhaps as the particular friend of General Washington, but there was much in his career which shows that he could have taken bigh stand in the world of letters had his life led him into its more peaceful fields. He began as a soldier, serving as a colonel in the Seven Years War in Germany, but before he sailed for America in 1780 he had written two volumes on political economy which had drawn from Voltaire praise so high as to rank the books with the work of Montesquieu. He had been elected one of the forty immortals of tbe French Academy and all through his warlike sojourn in this country he was making notes upon which to base further literary productions. Preakness and the Preakness Reformed Church, Passaic County, New Jersey. George Warne Labaw. 1902.

a distance, I perceived in an open spot, a quadruped, which a nearer observation showed to be not the elk or caribou, for which I at first mistook him, but a horse grazing peaceably in a field belonging to a new settlement.

The tract of land containing Tuxedo Park consists of 7,000 acres and came into the possession of the Lorillard family of New York City in 1812. Shafts were sunk in various places in an attempt to find iron ore, but the property was otherwise undeveloped until the advent of the Erie Railroad in 1831. The locomotives burned wood in those days, and an arrangement was made to supply the railroad with fuel. The hills and valleys were covered with large forest trees, all of which were sacrificed excepting a few along the Continental Road. The station here was known for years as "The Wood Pile."

About 1860 Tuxedo Lake was stocked with black bass, and from that time the fishing was carefully preserved for the Lorillard family and their friends. Mr. Pierre Lorillard then conceived the idea of establishing a shooting and fishing club. Five thousand acres were enclosed in a wire fence 8 feet high and deer were bought and turned loose. English pheasant eggs were procured in large quantities and several pheasant hatcheries were located. A fine trout hatchery was also built. Mr. Lorillard's idea was received with such enthusiasm by his friends that it was finally decided to lay out a residential park, which was done, and at present the "Tuxedo Club" numbers some hundreds of members, among whom are found the family names of those not only prominent in business and financial circles, but also those who have been identified with the society of the State since the earliest periods.

After the massacre at Minisink, Orange County, in 1777, in which the Mohawk Indians, led by Joseph Brandt (Thayendanega), an Indian educated by the English, set the place on fire and killed every man, woman, and child they met, there were 33 widows in Goshen's single church. William Fitz-Gerald, of Dutch Hollow, whose daughter Bridget married John Adam Belcher, was first lieutenant in a military company raised in Sterling, and served in the Revolution. His great grandson, John Fitz-Gerald, who inherited the ancient homestead, was authority for the statement that William Fitz-Gerald and Philip Burrowes were all that was left of this company after Brant's massacre at Minisink. In a letter to A. O. Fitz-Gerald of Newark, N. J., he said further:

I find that our great grandfather was at the Sterling Iron Works in 1751 and assisted in building the first furnace at that place, which can yet be seen as a remembrance of the olden time.

Eager's History of Orange County gives the following particulars regarding the Sterling Furnace:

There were 20,000 acres of land attached to the works at Southfields and Monroe, and coal and iron found on this land supplied the works. . . . The furnace was first erected by Ward and Colton in 1751; the forge in 1752, by Abel Noble, of Pennsylvania. . . . After Fort Montgomery was taken and the chain which was placed across the river there was broken by the English ships which then ascended the river and burned Kingston, the Government, still thinking that the river could be obstructed by a chain, sent Colonel Timothy Pickering, President of the Board of War, to consult with Mr. Townsend on the subject. When matters were agreed upon they left Greycoat (Greycourt) on Sunday in the midst of a violent snowstorm to go to New Windsor, and from there to West Point, to inspect the locality and fix the points from which and to which the chain was to be extended. The links were made of iron nearly 2 inches square (another account gives 2½ inches)[1] and weighing from 140 to 150 pounds. The whole chain weighed 186 tons, and was made and delivered in six weeks. The fires of the furnace were not extinguished in that time. The iron was made of equal parts of Sterling and Long Mine ores. The English never afterwards

during the war ascended the river, and the chain was taken up in the fall of 1785, unbroken and in good order. Some of the links are still preserved and may be seen at West Point, Southfields, Newburgh, and other localities.

A bronze tablet, commemorating the building of the Sterling Furnace, was unveiled at the foot of the furnace June 25, 1906. It bears the following inscription:

This tablet was erected by the
Daughters of the American Revolution
State of New York
June 25, 1906
To Commemorate the Ruins of Sterling Furnace
which was built on this spot in 1751
This furnace was
believed to have been the first place in the State of New York
where iron and steel were manufactured
in any quantity
From iron here produced was
manufactured in 1778 by

PETER TOWNSEND

the Great Chain put across the Hudson River near West Point
to impede the progress of the British
coming up the river
and the first anchor nails made in New York State
were here manufactured in 1775

Katherine Byvance Donovan, in a paper read before the Warwick Historical Society and printed in the Warwick *Advertiser* in September, 1911, made the following statement:

Making The Great Chain

A Paper read before the Warwick Historical Society

The history of the Sterling Furnace and the West Point Chain has been often written, and in many ways.

On the fifth day of June, 1797, Abel Noble, at one time sole proprietor of the Sterling Iron Works, and at the time of the making of the chain senior proprietor and owner of the Sterling Iron Works, sold to Peter Townsend for and on behalf of Hannah Townsend and Company, his entire right, interest, and ownership in the Sterling Iron Works, for the sum of £1,800. See Family Document. This, no doubt, has given many the wrong impression that to Peter Townsend alone is due the honor of having forged the famous chain that was stretched across the Hudson River at West Point as a means of defence during the war our forefathers so gloriously fought for home and truth.

The War of American Independence shines forth in the history of the world as one of the greatest of the world's deeds.

Patriotic societies have been formed for the purpose of searching out and perpetuating in history names and deeds of brave men who risked all for their country.

Our hearts thrill at the thought of the sacrifice and devotion of those brave makers of our Union.

At that time any service done for the American cause was considered treason by the British, and to fall into their hands meant loss of life and perhaps home. The object of the Warwick Historical Society is to collect, publish, and commemorate prominent events which occurred in the town of Warwick, connected with the history of our country, and more particularly with the War of the Revolution.

[1]The contract for the making of the chain called for bar iron about 2¼ inches square. In some places where the strain was greatest, some links were made of iron 3½ inches square.

At Sterling Lake, near Sloatsburgh, in the town of Warwick, a tablet has been placed in commemoration of the Sterling Furnace and the making of the West Point Chain at that place.

This tablet bears the inscription that the chain was forged by Peter Townsend, and thus deprives the descendants of Abel Noble of whatever honor rightfully pertains to them from the manufacture of the chain by their ancestor.

It is also an injustice to the memory of a gentleman noted for his integrity and simplicity of character.

Besides which, the inscription is an incomplete one, and its continuation on this tablet of a very important circumstance in the early history of our country is an historical error.

In the Artillery Laboratory at West Point are preserved several links and swivels of the chain. The inscription upon them gives certain facts and refers to a description in the Library; Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution; also to a manuscript letter of Peter Townsend, a son of the Peter Townsend of the firm of Noble & Townsend; these give the same legend. As a result of a correspondence between Mr. Daniel Jackson, who married a granddaughter of Abel Noble, and George D. Ruggles, Adjutant General, of the War Department, Adjt. General's Office, and Col. O. W. Ernst, Superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point, a correction has been made to the above statement. See the following:

Headquarters U. S. Military Academy,
West Point, N. Y., April 15, 1897.

DANIEL JACKSON, ESQ.

Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th inst. (with inclosures (proofs) and to inform you that it has been referred to the Librarian of the Military Academy with the following indorsement, viz: Respectfully referred to the Librarian, who will place this letter in the Library and will cause the following note to be placed upon the documents referred to in the first indorsement, viz: The Sterling Iron Works were at this time owned by Messrs. Noble and Townsend and Co. See letter of April 9th, 1897, from Mr. Daniel Jackson, with inclosures (proofs).

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. W. ERNST,
Colonel of Engineers.

(I wish to add in a note here that Lossing's account is quite mythical. He evidently gained information from prejudiced sources. Capt. Machin had nothing whatever to do with the Articles of Agreement, Hugh Hughes having been appointed by General Putnam to this office. The Articles of Agreement, as we know, were signed on the 2nd of February, 1778. At a meeting of a Board of War, Mar. 5, 1778, to take into consideration matters relating to the defences of West Point, Gen. Horatio Gates, President; Colonel Pickering, and Mr. Peters "ratify and confirm all orders given and measures taken by General Clinton or General Putnam for the defence of the North River, and all matters incidental thereof;" "also the appointment of Capt. Machin to supervise the making of the chain, etc., is particularly meant to be included in the Ratification of General Putnam's orders." Clinton Papers, vol. 2.)

The fact of the manufacture of the chain by Abel Noble and Peter Townsend under the firm name of Noble-Townsend Company may be substantiated by reference to a manuscript copy of the contract among the public archives of the State of New York. See Public Papers of Gen. Clinton, vol. 2. The original manuscript copy may be found in one of the books containing a series of papers in the archives of the State.

E. M. Ruttenber, in his book, Obstruction of the Hudson River, writes: "By direction of General Putnam, Hugh Hughes, Deputy Quartermaster General of the Army, visited the Sterling Iron Works of Noble and Townsend on the 2d of February, 1778, and entered into a contract with the proprietors to construct a chain."

The Sterling Iron Works may have been owned by James Alexander (Lord Stirling) about 1750. This Lord Stirling was the father of William Alexander, the Lord Stirling of the Revolutionary War. But we have every reason to believe that between 1750 and 1756 the Sterling Works (tract) was the property of William Noble, the father of Abel Noble, the maker of the chain. A deed called Clois Indenture, 1756, mentions the sale of a negro (Titus) by John Steward of Goshen to William Noble, and records the sale of herself, by her own voluntary act, of the negro's wife, a free woman, Clorina of Goshen in Orange County in the Province of New York, to William Noble of Sterling in the county of Bergen in the Province of East New Jersey. This deed bears the signatures of Henry Wisner and Henry Wisner, Jr., of Goshen, as witnesses, and is sworn to by Henry Wisner, one of His Majesty's justices, Oct. 2, 1750.

That the Sterling tract, including Sterling Pond and the Iron Works and also Long Pond, was at this time considered to be in Bergen County in the Province of East New Jersey, may be inferred by referring to a copy of a map in a book in the Warwick Library, entitled Documentary History of New York, vol. 1, giving the partition lines between New York and the Jerseys in 1709.

Until the border lines between the three counties, Rockland, Orange, and Bergen, were definitely settled in 1802, there were constant disputes about the border lines among the proprietors living near the borders of said counties. Writing about the border disputes, Governor Crosby, in a letter dated 1750, alludes to the complaints of James Alexander, one of the proprietors and manager for other proprietors in the Jerseys. See London Documents, vols. 5 and 6.

It is by no means certain when the first furnace was built at Sterling. But it was late in the year 1750 that Governor Clinton wrote: "That there is erected within the said Province of New York, in the county of Orange, at a place called Wawayanda, about 26 miles from the Hudson River, one plateing forge to work with a tilt hammer which belongs to Lawrence Scravley of the county, a blacksmith; has been built four or five years, and is not at present made use. And further, that there are not erected in his said Excellency's Government any other or more plateing forges," etc., "or any furnace or furnaces for making steel." Signed and sealed at Fort George, New York City, 14th December, 1750. London Documents, vols. 5 and 6.

This was in the year 1750. Not many years later, William Noble purchased the Sterling tract, about 1756, or perhaps earlier. See above.

He died about 1759 and left a widow, two sons, and a daughter; Abel, born 1737; Nathan, born 1758. See old family Bible records.

A manuscript paper gives a survey of a tract of land lying upon the Ramapock River, dated 1759. The survey is made by George Reyer, Jr., and is addressed to Thomas Benton, Deputy Surveyor General. The land is surveyed for Nathan Noble (the name Abel is scratched out in the original). The survey commences about a mile and a half up the river from Sidman's to the northwest of Edward Parliman's and so on.

Sidman's, Sidman's Pass, Sidman's Bridge, and Sidman's Clove were well-known places during colonial and Revolutionary times. Cole's *History of Rockland County* mentions Edward Parliman's lying to the east of Stony Brook.

William Noble left the Sterling tract to his son Abel, who carried on the iron works and built a larger and more modern furnace than that constructed. The stack is still standing as a monument to that enterprise of Abel Noble.

The first authentic record of Abel Noble and Peter Townsend is dated April 1, 1775. It reads:

"Noble and Townsend accounts with Edward William Kiers.
"To freight of ——— anchors.
"To do. of ——— bar iron.
"To do. of ——— pigg iron.
"To do. of mdse. from New York.
"To grain from Samuel Conkling.
"To do. for Fitzgerald.
"To 1/2 lb. tea for John Parliman.
"To storage paid in New York for pork.
"To pd. Dick Akker for carting 1 ton piggs.
"To do. Benjamin Furman.
"To do. John Parker.
"To do. Henry Bouss."

There are other interesting papers which prove further the copartnership of Abel Noble and Peter Townsend in the Sterling Iron Works. The last paper is dated January, 1796. In June, 1797, as above stated, Abel Noble parted with his share in the Sterling Works.

That Peter Townsend had been associated with Abel Noble as early as 1772 may be inferred from a manuscript paper dated November 23, 1771. It reads:

"I promise to pay or cause to be paid unto Abel Noble and Peter Townsend or to either of them or their orders the sum of fifteen pounds three shillings and seven pence, correct money of New York, on demand with lawful interest until paid, as witness my hand.

"In the presence of Daniel Chapman. "Thomas Odel."

Another paper is dated May 9, 1774, and bears Abel Noble's name alone. It reads:

"I promise to pay unto Abel Noble or order the sum of four pounds and eight pence on demand, for value received. Witness my hand.

His
"James X Babcock."
Mark.

"Justus Marty.

A map of Rockland and Orange Counties, published by the Surveyor General pursuant to an act of the Legislature, 1829, evidently a reproduction of an old map of the time of the Revolution, locates Sterling Pond, Sterling Iron Works, and all that tract, as well as land extending into Slotsville, now Sloatsburgh in Rockland County, and into Bergen County, as the property of Abel Noble and others, Noble and Townsend, and Noble & Co.

Abel Noble resided at Sterling; Peter Townsend at Chester.

In the Articles of Agreement with Noble and Townsend, Proprietors of the Sterling Iron Works, Hugh Hughes on behalf of the United States Army engages to procure of the Governor of the State an exemption from military duty for sixty artificers that are steadily employed at the said chain and anchors until completed. The teams of the company were also exempted from impress by any of the Quartermaster General's deputies during the time needed for their services.

Many names mentioned in the Clinton Papers appear in the papers of Noble and Townsend. They probably were the names of some of the men exempted from impress into the Army while working at the chain:

Samuel Conkling.
Fitzgerald.
John Parliman.
Benj. Furman.
Henry Bones.
John Parker.
Snider.
Sam Bartholf.
Dick Akker.
Roelef Shute.
Jacob King.
Henry Shute.
Jack Howell.
Isaiah Howell.
Roelof Swarthout.

As fast as the links were forged, they were taken to West Point by the loyal farmers in the neighborhood, and by April 30, 1778, the whole chain was finished and stretched across the Hudson.

The chain answered the purpose for which it was made, and was undoubtedly one of the main obstacles to Sir Henry Clinton's attempt to relieve Burgoyne by an advance up the Hudson River.

When Arnold was completing his plans to deliver West Point to the enemy, he arranged that "even the Great Chain stretched across the Hudson, every link of which weighed 240 pounds, was to be weakened in order to permit the passage of Rodney's fleet; a link having been withdrawn under pretence of making a repair." See Clinton Papers, vol. 2.

Several links of the chain are in the possession of the Government. A few may be also in the hands of private individuals; but the rest of the chain was sunk in the river and is lost to view.

The Nobles originally came with William the Conqueror from Normandy to England in 1066, and settled in Westmoreland. See Cole's History of American Ancestry.

In 1665, Richard Noble, a Quaker, came to America with John Fenwick and others on the ship *"Griffith."* He was one of the original purchasers with Fenwick of the one-half of New Jersey which he bought from Lord Berkeley.

Richard Noble bought for his share 2,000 acres in England before sailing. See Archives of N. J., vol. 1. He held a commission from James, Duke of York, brother of Charles II, dated 1665. He was also Surveyor General. See Davis's History of Bucks County, Pa. When the ship arrived at Salem, N. J., Fenwick informed his companions that the deeds of sale had been left behind in England. The principal purchasers, ten of them, compelled Fenwick to sign an agreement about the division of the domain. Richard Noble's name is the third of the signatures.

Difficulties still continuing, Richard Noble was removed by Fenwick and Hancock appointed in his place. Richard Noble and others then went to a place called Burlington, which place was surveyed and laid out by Richard Noble to their entire satisfaction. A statue of Richard Noble has since been erected by the inhabitants of Burlington.

Fenwick was afterwards arrested and taken to New York. In his defence he complained that the surveyor, Hancock, whom he had put in Noble's place, had deserted to his enemies and that they had appointed Richard Noble to survey and lay out the town of Burlington, 1667. See History of Salem, N. J., Defence of Fenwick.

Davis's *History of Bucks County, Pa.*, relates that Abel Noble, the son of Richard Noble, took up a claim of 687 acres. An old family Bible contains a writing by this Abel Noble, dated 1691, giving reasons why he left the Lloyds Meeting House to join the Hicks Meeting House.

This Abel Noble the first had three sons, Joseph, William, and Job. See also *Genealogical Record of New York.* Joseph Noble was one of the King's Judges of the Court of Appeals, Burlington, Oct. 11, 1756. See Archives of New Jersey. He had a son and two daughters. One daughter married Samuel Wetherell of Burlington. Here, too, is a letter from this Samuel Wetherell to my great grandfather, Abel Noble, at Sterling, dated Oct. 24, 1783.

Job Noble, the youngest son of Abel Noble the first, received a considerable tract of land deeded to him by his father, and lived in Warminster, Bucks County, Pa. Davis's History relates how he had a grand mansion in old English style, with a bow roof and ends. He had very peculiar ideas; always left grain in the corners of the fields for the birds, etc. He also built a stone aviary with its back to the road, on which he intended placing the commandments, but never did. He died in 1775.

William Noble, the second son of Abel Noble the first and the father of Abel Noble the second, the maker of the chain, was the William Noble of "Clois Indenture" and the owner of Sterling. He married Elizabeth Heaton in 1729. Heaton was one of the ten who signed the agreement with Fenwick, and was the father or grandfather of Elizabeth. Their son, Abel Noble, as stated above, was born in 1737. He married in 1777 Ann McConn, the daughter of Daniel and Martha McConn of Oyster Bay, L. I. Martha McConn was the daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Townsend of Oyster Bay, whose son, Peter, afterwards became the partner of Abel Noble in the Sterling Iron Works.

Abel Noble had three sons and a daughter, all born at Sterling; William, born 1778; Grace, born 1781; Job, born 1783; and Robert.

Abel Noble made his home at Bellvale about the year 1798. He purchased from Joseph de la Barre in 1792 a part of a section of land called Bellvale; also a farm from Zebediah Sayer; and in 1798 from William Wickham, a tract of land bounded on all sides by the property of Abel Noble, so the deed reads, "except that part owned by James Clark." He died in Bellvale in the year 1806 and was buried at Bellvale, the place which his son William afterwards sold in 1818 to William Henry Wisner. His mother, wife, and son Robert were also buried there.

My hearers will scarcely be surprised that a man, a Quaker, of a reserved, quiet nature, deeply religious and studious as his books imply, ever ready to lend a hand and give, should have lived and died quietly and unostentatiously.

His eldest son, William, my grandfather, married in September, 1828, Maria Donovan, a daughter of Thomas Donovan, a merchant of New York. Thomas Donovan owned several hundred acres of land in Woodbury, Orange County, known as the Clove. He was in his time the sole manufacturer of the French Bun Mill Stone in America.

A history of Orange County states that Thomas Donovan and Solomon Townsend paid between them the sum of twenty thousand dollars to open a road between Cornwall and Monroe. He died in New York in 1816.

William Noble died at Bellvale in 1848.

KATHERINE BYVANCE DONOVAN.

Warwick, N. Y.

It is a singular fact that although Miss Donovan admits that Peter Townsend was Abel Noble's partner when the chain was made, and that the partnership had existed as early as 1772, she insists that Abel Noble was "the maker of the chain" and infers that his name should have been substituted for Townsend's on the tablet placed at the site of the furnace by the Daughters of the American Revolution. She gives, perhaps, an explanation of the matter in one of the closing paragraphs of her paper when she says:

My hearers will scarcely be surprised that a man, a Quaker, of a reserved, quiet nature, deeply religious and studious as his books imply, ever ready to lend a hand and give, should have lived and died quietly and unostentatiously.

With this impression of Abel Noble set before us, we can see why he chose to delegate to his partner the management of his business, and why, as Eager expresses it, "the Government, still thinking that the river could be obstructed by a chain, sent Colonel Timothy Pickering, President of the Board of War, to consult Mr. Townsend on the subject." Strictly speaking, the full name of the firm should have been inserted on the tablet in the space now occupied by Peter Townsend's name. As we have seen, however, the latter had been so closely identified with the furnace from the time it was built in 1751, that he seems to have been instinctively recognized as the man in authority.

As we go back into the history of the Noble and Townsend families, it seems quite natural that Peter Townsend should have been the representative of Noble & Townsend who signed the contract for making the great chain on behalf of his company. It was rather a family affair, as will be seen in this extract from Miss Donovan's paper:

Abel Noble married in 1777 Ann McConn, the daughter of Daniel and Martha McConn of Oyster Bay, Long Island. Martha McConn was the daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Townsend of Oyster Bay, whose son Peter afterwards became the partner of Abel Noble.

In other words, Peter Townsend was the uncle of Abel Noble's wife, and probably old enough to be his father. At the time the contract for the chain was signed, Abel Noble was 41 years old, but seems to have relied upon the judgment of his partner. Twenty years later he relinquished all interest in the Sterling Iron Works, and spent his last years at Bellvale, N. Y.

The Townsend family of this county is quite ancient. It is said that six of the name, supposed to be brothers, came to America very early. Their names were Henry, John, Richard, Robert, Thomas, and William Townsend. Thomas, baptized 1594, died 1677, came to Lynn, Mass., in 1637. John, born about 1578, died 1668-9, came with Henry and Richard to Lynn, Mass., 1643; removed to Providence, R. I., 1644, and to Oyster Bay, L. I., 1645. Macgrane Coxe, Esq., who made a historical address at the unveiling of a tablet placed on the site of Sterling Furnace by the Daughters of the American Revolution, said that this Henry Townsend was the famous Henry I, to whom land was granted at Oyster Bay in 1661. Samuel Townsend, a great grandson, remained in Oyster Bay when his brother Henry IV came to Orange County and established his home at Chester. Samuel built Raynham Hall in 1740, in West Main Street, Oyster Bay, almost in the center of the present business section. During Revolutionary days this house was the headquarters of Col. John Simcoe and his band of Queen's Rangers. The proximity of the Long Island forts and the warships in the harbor made it an admirable location for them. The Townsend household was compelled to entertain the visiting enemies. The family consisted of father, mother, three daughters—Audrey, Sarah, and Phoebe Townsend—and four brothers, among whom was Robert Townsend, who, under the name of Culper Junior, succeeded Nathan Hale in Washington's secret service, serving with distinction from 1776 to 1784. Among the British officers quartered at the house was Major John André, who became Adjutant General of the British Army, and when he was sent to negotiate with General Arnold, was captured and executed as a spy. The beautiful old homestead, where André lived just before his capture, is almost concealed from sight by

the tall buttonwood trees which stand in front and by the hanging branches of a magnificent pecan tree, brought from the West Indies more than a hundred years ago by Dr. Peter Townsend, who had gone to the tropics to study yellow fever.

It is a tradition in the Townsend family that Major André, during his stay at Raynham Hall, was the wit and gay member of many an affair, and that he was devoted to Sarah. He was a poet and writer as well as a soldier. He drew a picture of Sarah in her riding rabit which was in possession of the owners of Raynham Hall until a few years ago. It is said that Sarah never married, cherishing her affection for the British officer who stayed at her father's house. Separated in life by the exigencies of war, Major André and Sarah Townsend are widely separated in death—he resting among the great in England's Valhalla, Westminster Abbey, she in the tiny family cemetery, remote from public sight and sound.

Another incident in Sarah Townsend's life concerns the horseback ride which she made to the end of the island to meet her brother, Solomon, who had been abroad at the outbreak of the Revolution. Solomon Townsend was captain of a ship operated by the family in the importing trade and he was on a voyage when the war broke out. He procured a passport from Benjamin Franklin, then Ambassador to France, and reached American shores in safety. In the library of Raynham Hall is the beautiful old desk which Captain Townsend had on his ship.

Another interesting possession in Raynham Hall is the grandfather's clock which stood for many years in Peter Townsend's house at Chester, N. Y. He presented it to his daughter, Anne, as a wedding gift when she became the bride of her cousin, Solomon Townsend. More than once George Washington consulted the clock when the chain was being constructed.

Raynham Hall is at present (1930) owned by the two descendants of Solomon Townsend, Miss Julia Coles and Mrs. David C. Halsted, of Glen Cove, L. I.

Some very interesting facts regarding the region about Sterling Furnace were given in an address, already referred to, delivered by Macgrane Coxe, Esq.,[1] at Sterling Lake, on Saturday, June 23, 1908, on the occasion of the unveiling of the tablet at that place by the Daughters of the American Revolution in commemoration of the Furnace and of the making of the Great Chain, to which we have alluded. The address was published by Mr. Coxe under the title, "The Sterling Furnace and the West Point Chain."

Referring particularly to the spelling of the name "Sterling" and the claim that the name originated with Lord Stirling, who was an American major general in the Revolution, Mr. Coxe said:

> The Marble Book was the field book of Col. Charles Clinton used in the survey of the Cheesecocks Patent. On pages 313 to 317 of this book we find reference to Clinton's work in this particular region, which was performed between the 23d and 29th days of April, 1745, and on page 316, in describing his course, he says:
>
> At 40 Ch. crosses the road to *Sterling Iron Works.*
>
> On pages 320-321, describing his work on April 30, 1745, he says that he ran——
>
> 516 Chains to a Black Oak tree, marked with three notches on ye N.E. and S.W. sides and two chips out of the other two sides, standing about 3 Chains North west of a little Pond that is about 5 Ch. East of the Great Pond at Sterling Iron Works.
>
> You can go to the head of the lake yonder and walking up the path for "about 5 chains," i.e., about 330 feet, you will find the little pond now known locally as Cricket Pond.
>
> There can, therefore, be no reasonable doubt that as early as April 30, 1745, at least, there were iron works so named situated at Sterling; and it is altogether probable that they had been

there for some time previous thereto, because so carefully was Clinton's work done that if there had been anything new or recent about these works, it is almost certain that he would have referred to that fact.

We should here perhaps say a few words as to how this property first came by the name of Sterling. (It is to be noted that wherever the name is found in the Marble Book, or in the contract of February 9, 1778, for the making of the chain, it is spelled *Sterling,* and not Stirling.)

Eager, in his History of Orange County, says:

We believe they (the Sterling Iron Works) were established by a London company, of which Lord Stirling of New Jersey was a member, and sold them the land, and *hence the name.*

This cannot be correct. We have seen that the Sterling Iron Works were in existence as early as 1745. The "Lord Stirling" here referred to by Eager was at that time but 19 years of age. He could not have "sold them the land," and it is not to be supposed that a great tract of property should be named after a lad of 19 years, however great and distinguished he was thereafter to become.

For the true origin of this name we must search farther back.

The estate was first owned by Henry Townsend, commonly known as Henry IV, who was the father of that Peter Townsend who, as we have seen, manufactured the Great Chain. This Henry IV was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, and moved to Orange County with his family about 1735. His father and ancestors had for at least three generations lived at Oyster Bay. His great grandfather, Henry Townsend, commonly known as Henry I, was living there as early as 1661. One of the most ancient records of that town is a grant of land to him dated the 16th day of September, 1661.

At that time ownership or at least the overlordship, not only of Oyster Bay but of the whole of Long Island, was claimed by the Right Honorable Earl of Stirling, under a grant of King Charles I, made the 22nd day of April, 1636, and this Earl of Stirling was, through his agent in Boston, James Farret, clearly and in no uncertain tone calling his rights to the minds and attention of the inhabitants of the Island. When Capt. Edward Tomlyns and his brother Timothy and a few other persons from the town of Lynn, attempted to form a settlement on the present site of the village of Oyster Bay, without having first obtained the consent of this agent of the Earl, the latter made a vigorous protest to John Winthrop, then Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

This shows that the Lord of Stirling was claiming and enforcing, if not ownership, at least the right and control of the character known to the English law, as manorial or baronial. This was while the Townsends were living and had for many years been living on his grant. This particular protest was dated but twenty years prior to the above-mentioned grant to Henry Townsend I, and he and his family had been living in the immediate neighborhood for many years before. In the conception and the atmosphere of the old English law as to land tenures and as to the relations of tenants to the overlord—a relation of respect and admiration oftentimes amounting to devotion—it is entirely probable that this feeling toward this Earl of Stirling became impressed upon all the inhabitants of Long Island, including the Townsends; and nothing could have been more natural than that, when one of the sons moved to a new country to take up his home, he should have named his estate after the old manorial overlord.

There can be very little doubt that the village of Sterling, as Mr. Coxe says, owes its name to Lord Stirling. We have no means of ascertaining whether Henry Townsend IV named the place in honor of James Alexander, Earl of Stirling, or whether it was so named by the Earl himself or his agents. Mr. Coxe overlooked the fact that there was more than one Lord Stirling. The "lad of 19" he mentions was the son of James Alexander, who must have had the right to dispose of land included in the Cheesecocks Patent. In Freeland's "Chronicles of Monroe" we find the following specific information on this point:

[1]Macgrane Coxe, Esq., who died Apr. 20, 1923, aged 64, was a graduate of Yale and a lecturer there on Bankruptcy. He held office under the United States Government as U. S. Referee in Bankruptcy, and had been Minister to Honduras and Guatemala. He was president of the Orange County Society of New York City.

After Clinton's survey the lands were allotted to the members of the company owning the patent. We find different names from those of the original patentees. Now they are reduced to six, and are as follows: John Chambers, Philip Livingston, John McEvers, Catherine Symes, William Smith, and James Alexander.

Freeland says further:

Twenty thousand acres in this vicinity were sold by James Alexander, Lord Stirling, to a London company, who established the Sterling Iron Works in 1752. The anchory and forge were built over the line in Warwick, but the mines were largely in Monroe.

If, as Mr. Coxe says, the estate was first owned by Henry Townsend, he must have sold the region in and about Sterling to James Alexander a number of years before the erection of Sterling Furnace. In Headley's *History of Orange County* we find the following reference to this subject:

At the trial to determine the borders of the Chesecock and Wawayanda Patents, James Board testified that he was aged 65; born in England in 1720; came to this country with his father, Cornelius, and brother, David, in 1730; sent by Alexander, Lord Stirling, to discover copper mines; discovered iron ore deposits at Stirling, built there a forge in 1735, and in the year 1740 removed to Ringwood. . . . Soon after the forge was going it was sold by Cornelius Board to Coldon & Ward.

It thus appears that when Cornelius Board discovered iron ore deposits at Sterling, he was prospecting on land owned by James Alexander. In Chapter VII of his *"Chronicles of Monroe,"* Freeland says that among the first settlers in the Valley of the Ramapo were "such names as John, David, and Hophni Smith, John Belcher, Robert Brock, Henry Cock, John Bull, Solomon Townsend, A. Cunningham, David Compton, Solomon Cromwell, Joseph Davis, John Earl, Alexander Galloway, William Fitzgerald, Elijah Green, Samuel Wright, Henry Mapes, Daniel Miller, Joseph Patterson, Alfred Cooper, James Wilkes, and James Secor. Others could be mentioned, but these are the most familiar."

It will be noted that neither in the names of the owners of the Cheesecocks Patent nor in the list of original settlers in the Valley of the Ramapo, can Henry Townsend's name be seen. It hardly seems possible that he should not have been included among early settlers of that region. It is true that he might have owned land there before he went to live at Chester in 1735, which his agents may have sold to James Alexander previous to the discovery of iron ore deposits by Cornelius Board.

It is clear from the above testimony that ten years before Clinton found the Sterling Iron Works in operation, a forge had been built at Sterling by Cornelius Board, who represented Lord Stirling; that he later sold the forge to Coldon & Ward; and that he removed to Ringwood in 1740. It may be said in regard to the difference of spelling between the name of the village of Sterling and James Alexander's title of Lord Stirling, that it can be accounted for by referring to nearly every chronicle of ancient times, in which correct spelling was often a minor consideration. The natural inference is that the agents of Lord Stirling misspelled his name, and their mistake was probably so carried in the first records of the transaction and perpetuated in all subsequent records.

Mr. Coxe continued:

The road from Newburgh and West Point on the north to Pompton and Morristown on the south was many times traversed and retraversed by Washington and the Continental Army. Indeed, New York City and the lower Hudson being in control of the British, it was the best way by which Washington could pass from his headquarters at Newburg and West Point to the battlefields of New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, and the more southern colonies. Fortunately, we

have, through contemporary manuscripts, many of them written by Washington himself, almost daily memoranda of his location and doings upon each particular day. Many of these memoranda are made in our neighborhood, and some of them are quoted below.

July 11, 1777. The whole army marched from Morristown to Pompton Plains, about 17 miles.

July 14. Marched to Van Aulen's, a mile east of Pond Church.

July 15. To Sovereign (Suffern's or Suffren's) Tavern,[1] near the entrance to Smith's Clove.[2]

On Sunday, July 20, 1777, Washington has moved on northward into the Ramapo Valley and to the place then known as Galloway's, which is now the village of Southfields. On that Sunday we find the following in Pickering's Journal:

Went from Suffern's Tavern into the Clove, 11 miles. Headquarters at Galloway's, an old log house. The General (Washington) lodged in a bed and *his family on the floor about him.*[3] We had plenty of sepawn (corn meal mush) and milk, and all were contented.

On July 24, General Washington was back in New Jersey at the then village of Ramapo, from which place he wrote to Putnam asking that General Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's divisions be ordered to cross the Hudson and proceed toward Philadelphia in order to intercept the British, who had just *sailed from the Hook.* The point from which Washington was enabled to see New York Bay and Harbor, and thus obtain the intelligence which he writes, was the top of the Torn Mountain near the present village of Ramapo.[4]

Wednesday, July 15, 1778. Left Paramus, N. J., for Haverstraw, 5 miles below Stony Point.

July 17. Crossed the river at King's Ferry, Washington passing over with the last division at almost 12 noon Sunday, the 19th.

On Monday, June 7, 1779, we find in Washington's Orderly Book at Smith's Tavern in the Clove, the following entry: "The Army is to camp until further orders."[5]

On July 14, Washington went to West Point. Returning in two or three days, he started on the 21st for New Windsor.

In Dr. Thatcher's Military Journal, the march into the Clove from New Jersey is thus described:

June 10th, 1779. Smith's Clove[3] (Orange County, N. Y.) is a fine level plain of rich land, situated at the foot of the high mountains on the west side of the Hudson River. It is about 14 miles in the rear of the garrison at West Point, and surrounded on all sides by the Highlands. The few families who reside here find a profitable employment in cultivating the fertile soil. Our brigade marched from quarters at Middlebrook on the 2nd instant, and arrived at Morristown, where we received orders to leave all our heavy baggage and proceed with all possible expedition, as the enemy was advancing towards West Point. Marched rapidly through Troy, Pompton, and Ringwood, and on the 7th instant encamped in the Clove.

Mr. Coxe said, in conclusion:

It was in the summer of 1781 that once again, and for the last time, the Ramapo Clove became the temporary theater of military operations. Washington had intended to make an attack in force upon New York, but the failure of the Comte de Grasse, commander of the French Fleet in the West Indies, to cooperate with the land forces, caused Washington to change this project and to march to the assistance of the Southern Colonies.

Perhaps the last time that Washington came through our Clove was in the spring of 1782, after the victory at Yorktown, when, accompanied by Mrs. Washington, he returned to his old headquarters at Newburg.

[1]Suffern's Tavern, which Washington made his headquarters until July 20, 1777, was in Orange County, N. Y., near the entrance to the Clove. The Clove is extremely wild, and was scarcely known before the war; it is a sort of valley or gorge situated to the westward of the high mountains between New Windsor and King's Ferry, and at the foot of which are West Point and Stony Point, and the principal forts which defend the river.—De Chastellux, i. 345.

[2]By "family" Pickering must have meant the General's Staff.

[3]In glancing over the old maps and noting the distribution of lots, we find that a large proportion of them, some forty-five, are marked with the name of William Smith. The circumstance explains the origin of the name given to that part of the tract.

[4]Ramapo or Ramopock was a small settlement, some 5 miles south of the present Sufferns Station on the New York & Erie Railway, and within the Province of New Jersey. It was nearly 7 miles from the present village of Ramapo.—Lossing's Field Book, i. 780.

[5]Smith's Tavern was situated near the point on the road from Arden to Central Valley, a little south of Central Valley, where this road is met by the road from Turner's, about where the house known as the old Dickerson house now stands.

We quote from the preface of Headley's History of Orange County:

The history of our own county cannot be studied too often, for it is one of great interest, and the record revealed is a proud one.

There is no section of the country possessing more of historic interest, nor does one exist, as closely identified with those crucial events connected with the formative period of the Republic. In this county was held the last cantonment of the Revolutionary Army, here Washington passed a large portion of his time, and within our borders he rendered his greatest service to our country.

At the time the Army went into winter quarters at Little Britain in 1782, although peace was not declared until the following year, yet it was well understood that the long war was over and the States were at last independent of Great Britain. The knowledge of this fact naturally inclined the minds of men to a consideration of the form of government to be adopted for the infant commonwealth, and nowhere did the matter receive more attention than in that encampment, and from these soldiers whose deeds in arms had made the happy consummation possible.

The leisure entailed from the long relief from active duty which ensued after going into camp afforded ample opportunity for both the officers and men of the Army to discuss this question in all its bearings. It must be borne in mind that republics were not much in favor at that period, while the incompetent and discreditable manner in which Congress had conducted the national affairs for years had created profound distrust and widespread discontent. Under the circumstances it is not so surprising that, believing that nothing but chaos and ruin would be the lot of the country should the form of government then in force be continued, the Army should have finally declared for a limited monarchy and desired Washington as King.

The deputation of Colonel Nicola to present the subject to Washington does not require repetition here, nor the details of the manner in which the great man resolutely put aside all feelings of personal ambition, and so sternly repressed the movement for all time that our present form of government became an assured fact. These events are merely mentioned to bring vividly to the mind the recollection of the important connection our county sustained toward that great drama, and also to bring clearly home the fact that even though the sons of liberty rose first from the green at Lexington or the bridge at Concord, the gestation of the Republic occurred on the banks of the Hudson in the old County of Orange.

Other historical happenings have made Orange County famous, but lack of space precludes more than enumeration of those of greatest interest to members of the ancient family which it is our mission to commemorate. It is a fact of more than passing interest to their descendants that Adam Belcher, his son John A. Belcher, and his grandson John Belcher were intimately associated with the affairs of the Sterling Iron Works, an organization which, under the management of Peter Townsend, junior partner in the firm of Noble & Townsend, first made steel in the State of New York in the year 1778. It appears that both of the two first-named Belcher pioneers had some part in the management of the business as foremen or superintendents, and that the latter was entrusted with the transportation of the furnace product to the Erie Railroad. Indeed, John Belcher, father of Adam and an original settler in the Clove, who had a forge in New Cornwall, was also interested in the manufacture of iron; and the same may be said of other early Belchers in various parts of New England and the Middle States. Whether this community of interest in widely-scattered members of the Belcher family is to be taken as evidence of blood relationship, is a point which we have failed to determine.

David Barclay, in Old Houses and Historic Places in the Vicinity of Newburg, N. Y., page 135, gives us the following interesting bit of information:

The mountain at the west of the entrance to the Highlands now generally called Storm King was known to the early Dutch voyagers along the river after Hudson's time as the Boterberg, i.e., Butter Mountain or Butter Hill. The Labadists, Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter of

Wieward, Friesland, who made a tour of several of the American Colonies in 1679-80, mention the mountain in their journal and state that it is called Boterberg "because it is like the rolls of butter which the farmers in Holland take to market." They also mention Potlepels Eylant, i.e., Potladle Island, named from its fancied resemblance to a Dutch potladle. The name finally became Polopel, and so remains.

Other changes have taken place in the original names of the locality. The stream now known as Moodna, which flows into the Hudson from the west opposite Polopel Island, was called by the Dutch Moordenaar Creek, i.e., Murderer's Creek, and referred to a tragedy that occurred there. It located an event.

These old names, Boterberg, Potlepel, and Moordenaar, were all given for good reasons, and should be restored.

All the localities above mentioned have been familiar to our ancestors at various times. As before stated, the Belchers of our branch of the family have for five generations made the manufacture of iron their chief object in life. Starting with John Belcher, a forgeman of New Cornwall, his son Adam Belcher manufactured hardware of various kinds for the use of farmers and others, at Southfields. At his death the establishment passed into other hands; but his son John A. Belcher is known to have been a trusted employee of the Sterling Iron Works for some years prior to May 1, 1818, when he bought land from William and Isaac Townsend, and after that date confined his activities to farming. His property was near Tuxedo Park and the location was known as Eagle Valley. John Belcher, son of John A. Belcher, was a contractor with the Sterling Iron Works for the transportation of its product to market. Amherst W. Belcher, son of John Belcher and brother of the authors of this work, may be said to have been the last of this branch of the family to be employed in the iron industry. Although not a manufacturer of iron, he was an accomplished machinist and executive, having been superintendent of steam construction for John Roach & Son, ship builders, of Chester, Pa.; superintendent of construction and repair for the Cornell Steamboat Co., Rondout (Kingston), N. Y.; and master mechanic of the Ulster & Delaware Railroad.

Referring again to the presence of the Continental Army in Orange County during the War of the Revolution, it may be said that the place where the Army's last cantonment was located was comparatively a short distance from the home and forge of our ancestor, John Belcher. The right and left wings of the Army were encamped on both sides of Silver Stream, in the vicinity of the John Ellison house, in October, 1782, and remained there until June 20, 1783, a period of about seven months. In this cantonment the Army spent the winter, and it proved to be their last winter quarters. They represented a force of 6,000 to 8,000 men, and were under command of Major General Gates.

BOOK IV

John Adam Belcher of Ringwood and Eagle Valley

GRASS

Grass is the forgiveness of Nature—her constant benediction. Fields trampled with battle, saturated with blood, torn with the ruts of cannon, grow green again with grass, and carnage is forgotten. Streets abandoned by traffic become grass-grown like rural lanes, and are obliterated; forests decay, harvests perish, flowers vanish, but grass is immortal. Beleaguered by the sullen hosts of winter, it withdraws into the impregnable fortress of its subterranean vitality and emerges upon the solicitation of Spring. Sown by the winds, by wandering birds, propagated by the subtle horticulture of the elements, which are its ministers and servants, it softens the rude outline of the world. Its tenacious fibers hold the earts in its place, and prevent its soluble components from washing into the sea. It invades the solitude of deserts, climbs the inaccessible slopes and forbidding pinnacles of mountains, modifies climates, and undermines the history, character, and destiny of nations. Unobtrusive and patient, it has immortal vigor and aggression. Banished from the thoroughfare of the field, it bides its time to return, and when vigilance is relaxed, or the dynasty has perished, it silently resumes its throne, from which it has been expelled, but which it never abdicates. It bears no blazonry of bloom to charm the senses with fragrance of splendor, but its homely hue is more enchanting than the lily or the rose. It yields no fruit in earth or air, yet should its harvest fail for a single year famine would depopulate the world.

John J. Ingalls

Chapter I

John Adam Belcher as an Iron Worker and Farmer

Edward Everett, in speaking of the landing of Puritans in Massachusetts in 1630, uses this touching language, which may apply as well in the case of the settlement of Eagle Valley:

> No vineyards, as now, clothed our inhospitable hillsides; no blooming orchards, as at the present day, wore the livery of Eden, and loaded the breeze with sweet odors; no rich pastures, nor waving crops, stretched beneath the eye along the wayside, from village to village, as if nature had been spreading her flowers with a carpet, fit to be pressed by the footsteps of her descending God! The earth, not yet subdued by culture, bore upon its untilled bosom nothing but a dismal forest, that mocked their hunger with rank and unprofitable vegetation. The sun was hot in the heavens. The soil was parched, and the hand of man had not yet taught the secret springs to flow from their fountains.

Such was the prospect that confronted John Adam Belcher more than a century ago, when he decided to acquire the land known ever since as "Belcher's." To one of his indomitable spirit, however, everything in the shape of an obstacle meant something to be overcome, and with steadfast purpose and tireless energy he addressed himself to the task of wresting a livelihood from his unpromising two hundred acres of hill and vale, field and meadow. That he laid the foundation for a result of which by the widest stretch of imagination he could never have conceived, is evident to anybody who will take the trouble to visit the old place.

This pioneer of Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., oldest child of Adam Belcher of Southfields in the same county, was born in New Cornwall, N. Y., July 30, 1781, and died in the Belcher Homestead, Nov. 22, 1855. We have no record of his early life.

He was one of the principals in a romance so striking and pathetic that we feel a thrill of sympathy for its heroine, and our imaginations are excited by the strange story of her singular adventures. We have nothing but admiration for the bravery which carried her through trials that might have shaken the stoutest heart, and we share with her descendants in the honest pride they must feel in the realization that her blood flows through their veins.

That our hero was a lover of home is evidenced by the fact that he was twice married, each of his wives having been a widow, and each having had children at the time she married him.

He is first mentioned in reference to his marriage to Bridget, daughter of William Fitz-Gerald, of Dutch Hollow, near Greenwood Lake, N. Y. This marriage occurred in 1800, when the young man was but 19 years old and his bride in her early twenties, notwithstanding which she had been married twice before, both husbands having died and each having left a son to bear his name.

Bridget's father had engaged a young man who described himself as a discharged British soldier named John Cooney, as a teacher for his children, schools at that time being few. The young girl, then scarcely more than a child, became attached to Cooney by constant association, and was finally induced to elope with him. They were married, and Cooney took her to Canada, where he was recognized and arrested as a deserter from the British Army. Left alone and destitute in a strange country, hundreds of miles from home, the poor child started to walk back to her father's house, but was followed, seized, and forced to go back and give evidence against her husband. It is not known whether there was a law at that time, as there is now, that excuses a wife from testifying against her husband; at all events the story goes that Bridget did appear against him, and whether or not as a result of her testimony, he was found guilty and executed as a deserter. Again the poor girl began her awful journey, made yet more difficult by the experience through which she had passed, and eventually reached her destination. In due time she gave birth to a son whom she named John Cooney after his father. The boy told his half-sister, Mrs. Margaret (Belcher) Jennings, that he was a "wanderer;" that it was his poor mother's legacy to him, that he could not stay long in any one place, and when the impulse to "walk" came over him, he had to leave everything and go.

The young mother must have been more than usually attractive (tradition says she was known as the "handsome widow" or the "pretty widow"), for it was not long before she was wooed and won by Richard Yeomans, who in turn left her a widow in a comparatively short time, and a second child was born, named Richard Yeomans, a name which custom shortened to "Dick." It is thought that this marriage took place in 1795 and that Richard Yeoman's Jr., was born in the following year.

The first two marriages of Bridget Fitz-Gerald may be summarized as follows:

Bridget Fitz-Gerald, daughter of William and Hannah (Droscoll) Fitz-Gerald of Dutch Hollow, Orange County, N. Y., born 1777, died 1812; married (1) probably about 1792, John Cooney, died shortly after his marriage. They had:

John Cooney, born about 1793.

Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Cooney married (2), 1795, Richard Yeomans, died about 1798. They had:

Richard Yeomans, born 1796, died 1864, said to have been 68 years of age at the time of his death.

The above details are based on tradition, but are believed to be in substantial accordance with the facts. We are indebted to Mrs. Catherine Yeomans, widow of Manning R. Yeomans, for the following:

1. Richard Yeomans, died 1798, married Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Cooney, born 1777, died 1812. They had:
2. Richard Yeomans, born 1796, died 1864; married Ann Eliza Garrigus. They had:
3. i. Amanda Yeomans, married —— Hinman and had one child.
4. ii. Myra Yeomans, married Wellington Bedford and had three children.
5. iii. E. Anne Yeomans, married Judge William H. Francis.
6. iv. Manning R. Yeomans, born Mar. 17, 1843, a soldier in the Civil War, a member of Company B, Ninth N. J. Volunteer Infantry; died 1911, leaving four children
7. 1. William F. Yeomans.
8. 2. Joseph R. Yeomans.
9. 3. Frederick H. Yeomans.
10. 4. Edith Marion (Yeomans) Barber.

Three children died in infancy.

Judge William H. Francis, husband of E. Anne (Yeomans) Francis, was formerly a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Dakota, State Senator of New Jersey, and City Counsel for the City of Newark. He was born in Connecticut and was a graduate of Oberlin College, Ohio, whence he came to Newark, N. J., becoming a member of the law firm of Titsworth, Francis & Marsh. He served as City Counsel of Newark from 1871 to 1881. In 1882 Mr. Francis went to Dakota, which at that time comprised the territory now covered by the States of North and South Dakota, where he became a Justice of the Territorial Supreme Court, and at the conclusion of his term was appointed attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad; returning to Newark about 1902. Judge Francis was a master in chancery and had offices with Schawinghausen & Hartpence, 800 Broad Street. He died in the City Hospital in Newark, December 15, 1921, aged 82 years, his death resulting from a fall in the bedroom of his home, 324 South Orange Avenue, Newark, N. J. He is survived by a widow, who was Miss Anne Yeomans, of Newark. He is also survived by a niece, Mrs. C. L. Bryant, of Danbury, Conn., and a cousin, Miss Mary Francis, of Newark.

The following letter from Mrs. Francis gives in condensed form much interesting and authoritative history concerning her father, Richard Yeomans, husband of Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Cooney:

178 Garside Street, Newark, N. J.
April 25, 1917.

My Dear Sir: I received your letter of date April 4th duly. We have been reading with interest the letters you wrote to my nephew, Will F., and to his mother, to which you referred me, and which my nephew sent to me on Monday last at my request.

I fear I can give you but meagre information about the things you seek. If my eldest sister were still with me, she perhaps could recollect more explicitly; but all my immediate family have passed away from me. My father died many years ago. I can remember he said he was three years old when his father died, and he was with his mother when she married Mr. Belcher, and that she had a number of children. I think he left the family when quite a young boy and started to take care of himself.

He endured many hardships through the following years; but I don't know how or where. I remember him as very brave and of a fine spirit, never complaining of anything.

I think he belonged to the Yeomans of Orange County, N. Y., some of whom, I judge, were people of culture. I know he bewailed his own lack of education, but there were no facilities in those days except for wealth. But he had naturally a fine mind and possessed wide information, knowing something of astronomy, the tides, &c., different soils, the variety of woods, of which he knew the virtues, and many things that grow, also of animals wild and domestic.

He was very anxious, I remember, that my brother should advance, and was very proud of our small attainments. I don't know whether he saw his mother during his struggles in youth. I suppose she was devoted to her Belcher children, naturally, and must have died among them, probably long before he saw our mother.

I don't think we ever knew of her first marriage to the soldier. Father may have told mother if he knew; I don't know. It was indeed a sad experience in her young life.

My mother's family were Jersey people for five generations; our great grandfather on grandmother's side was in the Revolution and the great grandfather on her father's side made cannon balls for the Army, he having, I think, two iron mines and forges in that day. But this is irrelevant to your matter.

You see, you need for your family sketch definite data which I am not able to furnish. My dear brother might perhaps know some things, for he was with father so much more; but he is gone, he and myself being the youngest of the family living. Mother had seven children, three of whom died in infancy.

Father was loyal and patriotic, but he grieved when my brother went to the war too young. There were seven or eight, I think, who had been schoolmates went together. One stayed on the battlefield and the rest came through when the war was ended.

Father died in 1864 from a sudden attack of pleurisy; but his heart was broken. My mother survived him many years. She left us in 1901.

I recall faintly that there was an uncle or great uncle of father came to see him, a quite imposing person he seemed to me, a child, and they said he was a relation of father's mother and a connection of the then Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Leinster in the north of Ireland (the title is now duke, I believe, and the first name descending with the estate to the heir succeeding; but this is also remote to your matter.

I trust that your book will give you much satisfaction, for the labor and research you must have bestowed upon it can not have been light. The number of descendants in the Belcher family is quite amazing. They are a host independent of collaterals. They certainly are entitled to room and place in this grand country of ours, and some of them, no doubt, will take part in the tremendous time which lies ahead. I am, sir, very sincerely,

E. ANNE FRANCIS

P. S. In re-reading one of the letters my nephew sent, I see you ask about his grandfather's work with the Morris Cannal Company. He had a variety. He tended locks in different places, and had charge—I think, for years—of what was called the "levels" for quite a distance, and also the basins to keep in order when drained, &c. He also had something to do with inclined planes, a matter of which I know nothing and cannot explain. He lost his right arm on one. He was fixing a wheel on one of the great cars, and the man at the top did not see him and started the machinery. He saw instantly that in a few revolutions his body would be drawn under and crushed, so he braced his feet against the track and pulled his arm off. There was no other way. It was terribly mangled, but he walked, I think, a mile to the hotel, there being nothing at hand, and losing blood all the way. He refused to take any anestehetic, but bore all the surgeon's work without losing consciousness, and lived to do many years' work, always faithful and exact with his force of laborers; and it was said he controlled them by doing sometimes the hardest things himself. But he worked too hard, like many another in the present day.

Pardon this hurriedly written addition. E. A. F.

With absolutely no family records to guide us, we can only approximate the dates of these occurrences, and in giving the year 1900 as the probable date of the marriage of John Adam Belcher and Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Cooney-Yeomans, we have simply tried to give a date that might appear reasonable.

The story of the Belcher family is resumed with the third marriage of Bridget Fitz-Gerald:

116. John Adam Belcher (98), born July 30, 1781; died Nov. 22, 1855; married, about 1800[1], Bridget Fitz-Gerald (widow of John Cooney and Richard Yeomans), born about 1777; died 1812. They had:

117. William Belcher, born 1801; died 1879.

118. Caroline Belcher, born Nov. 5, 1802; died Oct. 26, 1884.

119. James Jerome Belcher, born about 1804; died about 1860.

120. Hanna Belcher, born about 1807.

121. Margaret Belcher, born Oct. 20, 1811; died Feb. 17, 1897.

Tradition has it that the marriage portion bestowed by William Fitz-Gerald upon his daughter at the time of her marriage to John Adam Belcher was much larger and finer than brides of those primitive days were dowered with, and included six cows, her riding horse, a tall clock, and a mahogany chest of drawers, among more domestic plenishing.

The bride came of a celebrated family, whose head even now is no less a personage than Maurice Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinster, the sixth duke of the line.

[1]Grandfather was 19 when he married the Widow Yeomans, I have heard.—Sarah Belcher Meakle.

Fitz-Gerald

The following brief history of the Fitz-Gerald family in America, of which Bridget Fitz-Gerald was a member, is taken partly from the Genealogical and Memorial History of the State of New Jersey, volume 4, to which our readers are referred for further particulars.

The family is said to be of Italian origin, a branch of the Gherardini, a very ancient family of Tuscany. The founder of the English branch seems to have been Gerald of Windsor. He came to England from Normandy in the time of Edward the Confessor (1004-1066), and held high posts and large estates. Almost a century after the Norman conquest a descendant, Maurice Fitz-Gerald, was one of the principal leaders in the invasion of Ireland, received large grants of land, and formed the Irish branch of the family, of which the Duke of Leinster is the head.

The etymology of the patronymic is simply the old Norman "Fitz" (fils, son) plus the name of the progenitor, Gerald, e.g.: Maurice Fitz (son of) Gerald.

Arms: Ermine, a saltire gules. Supporters: Two griffins, collared and chained or. *Crest:* A boar gules, bristhed and armed or. For Glyn, a second crest: A casthe with two towers. Issuant out of the sinister tower a knight in armor, holding in his dexter hand a key, all proper.

1. John Fitz-Gerald, born about 1700, of Kells-the-Four-Castles, County Kilkenny, or of Tralee, County Kerry, Ireland (the location is not entirely clear; one account fixes it at Kells, near the town of Callan, and another places it at Tralee; it is possible, however, that both may be correct, and that John migrated from one to the other). He was a near relative of the then Knight of Glyn

He married Margaret Clare. There is a distinct tinge of romance to the story of the Fitz-Gerald and Clare families. Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke, nicknamed "Strongbow" (probably for his prowess in battle), having forfeited or lost the family estates in 1168, crossed over into Ireland in 1170 at the solicitation of Dermot, King of Leinster, and in conjunction with the soldiers of the Fitz-Gerald party, defeated Roderick, King of Connaught, who had been Demont's enemy. Henceforth the Fitz-Geralds and Clares were to cast their fortunes with Ireland. Although Strongbow died in 1176, he had made himself so beloved by the Irish that County Clare was so named in his honor. He is described as a tall and fair man, of pleasing appearance, modest in bearing, delicate in features, of a low voice, but sage in council and the idol of his soldiers. He was buried in the cathedral church of Dublin, where his effigy and that of his wife are still preserved. Strongbow was the statesman, as the Fitz-Geralds were the soldiers, of the conquest.

The two families must have remained in the same vicinity during all the passing ages until John Fitz-Gerald and Margaret Clare married, both bearing the name without a breadth of change. Their children were:

2. i. John Fitz-Gerald, married a lady of the Casses and went to the north of Ireland.
3. ii. Anastasia Fitz-Gerald, married Major Saxe, or Sykes, of the British Army, came with him to New York during the Revolutionary War, and was never afterwards heard from.
4. iii. Mary Fitz-Gerald, married Gabriel Vass, in spite of the opposition of her family, who were greatly scandalized thereby, considered that she had lowered herself by the connection. She was the mother of Alexander Vass, who came to New York, where he lived with his daughter (Eleanor Vass Garrison) till the time of his death.
5. iv. William Fitz-Gerald, mentioned below.
6. v. James Fitz-Gerald.

7. William Fitz-Gerald (5), second son of John Fitz-Gerald and Margaret Clare, was born in Ireland in 1729 and died in Orange County, New York, 1813, aged 84. He became involved in the political troubles of the times, was several times prosecuted for his connection therewith, and although he escaped conviction through the influence of powerful friends,

he thought it wise, in order to avoid further annoyance, to leave the country for a time. He accordingly came to America with the intention of returning in a year or two, after the trouble had blown over. It fell out quite otherwise, however, for he married Hannah Driscoll and settled on a large farm in the township of Warwick, Orange County, N. Y. He was prominent in the affairs of his town and held town office between 1765 and and 1775. His homestead was in Dutch Hollow, near the township line of Warwick. He served his country in the Revolutionary War, in the Florida and Warwick Regiment under command of Col. John Hathorn, as a member of the Sterling Military Company, of which he was second lieutenant in 1776, first lieutenant in 1777, and second lieutenant in 1778. His great grandson, John Fitz-Gerald of Dutch Hollow, in the course of a correspondence with his cousin, A. O. Fitz-Gerald of Newark, N. J., said:

May 10, 1908.

You say that William Fitz-Gerald, the first of the family, came to this country about 1780. I am under the impression that he was here earlier . . . He became an extensive landholder in this section. Some 600 acres which he once owned are still in the family and occupied by me. The last resting place of the older Fitz-Gerald is on this property . . . Our great grandfather was born in the town of Tralee, County Kerry, connected with the Leinster family of Fitz-Geralds . . . As a matter of history, I may tell you that in his first attempt to migrate to this country, he, in company with James, his brother, was captured by an English vessel and taken back. The brother died in Dublin Castle, but William escaped.

January 30, 1909.

I find that our great grandfather was at the Sterling Iron Works in 1751 in partnership with the Townshends, and assisted in building the first furnace at that place, which can yet be seen as a remembrance of the olden times . . . There is no doubt about his assisting in building the furnace and that it was built in 1751 . . . He was first lieutenant in a military company raised in that place. This company belonged to Colonel Hathorn's Regiment, and he and Philip Burrowes were all that was left of the company after Brant's massacre at Minisink.

William Fitz-Gerald married Hannah Driscoll, and had:

8. i. Mary Fitz-Gerald, born about 1768; married John Smith and was grandmother of Dr. David Smith of Irvington, N. J., and Joseph Smith.
9. ii. Kate Fitz-Gerald, born about 1771; married three times; James Green, William Miles, Bartholomew Lott.
10. iii. John Fitz-Gerald, born Oct. 28, 1774; died Sept. 28, 1861; of whom later.
11. iv. Bridget Fitz-Gerald, born 1777; died 1812; married three times: John Cooney, Richard Yeomans, John Adam Belcher; of whom later.
12. v. William Fitz-Gerald, born Mar. 28, 1780; died Dec. 4, 1850; married Rebecca Jackson, born Feb. 22, 1781; died Sept. 22, 1856; of whom later.

As the above record does not correspond with that printed in the Genealogical History referred to, it may be stated that the dates given in some cases are only approximate, concerning which Mr. A. O. Fitz-Gerald said to the writer: "My grandfather spent the latter years of his life with my father, and was visited several times by Alexander Vass. When they were together they very naturally talked about former times, and my brother secured from them the facts which are set forth in the Genealogical and Memorial History, but I am not at all sure as to the order of births. You will notice that the girls are mentioned first and that all the boys follow, which is hardly likely to be the actual order. Of the dates mentioned in the History those of my grandfaher and his wife were supplied by him; all others I have secured from the individual families. Since many dates are omitted, it may very well be that Bridget was the youngest child."

13. John Fitz-Gerald (10), third child and elder son of William and Hannah (Driscoll) Fitz-Gerald, born at Warwick, Orange County, N. Y., Oct. 28, 1774; died at Boston, Mass., Sept. 28, 1861; married, July 26, 1795, Mary Newbury, born Oct. 17, 1782; died Sept. 11, 1857; daughter of John and Jemimah (Benedict) Newbury, and granddaughter of Elder James Bene-

dict, the Baptist minister at Warwick. It is related of Jemimah Newbury that she was called "Aunt 'Mimy" by the family. She was with her family in the massacre at Wyoming, Pa., and while the women and children were being gathered into the Forty Fort by Elder Benedict, an Indian seized her gold earrings and exclaimed, "Purty! purty!" She fully expected to lose both the eardrops and her scalp, but something attracted the savage's attention and he ran off, whereat she removed the drops and placed them in her pocket. They had ten children, as follows:

14. i. William Newbury Fitz-Gerald, born Apr. 18, 1796, died July 5, 1848; married Phoebe Drummond. Children:
15. 1. Philander Fitz-Gerald.
16. 2. Theodore Fitz-Gerald.
17. 3. William N. Fitz-Gerald.
18. 4. Theophilus Fitz-Gerald.
19. 5. Nelson Fitz-Gerald.
20. 6. Pauline Fitz-Gerald.
21. 7. Kate Fitz-Gerald.
22. ii. Pauline Fitz-Gerald, born June 23, 1798; died Mar. 18, 1829; married James Gray. Child:
1. William Gray.
23. iii. David Maurice Fitz-Gerald, born Sept. 6, 1800; died Sept. 28, 1834; married Louise Lyon, and had ten children.
24. iv. Sidney Smith Fitz-Gerald, born May 29, 1802; died Feb. 12, 1860; married Hannah Conkling, and had ten children.
25. v. Albert Fitz-Gerald, born Apr. 2, 1804; died May 14, 1885; married Eveline Hoyt, and had eight children.
26. vi. Joshua Fitz-Gerald, born 1806; died 1856; married Catherine Ann Boylan, and had:
27. 1. Julius Curtius Fitz-Gerald.
28. 2. William Henry Fitz-Gerald.
29. 3. Catherine Ann Fitz-Gerald.
30. 4. John James Fitz-Gerald.
31. 5. Phoebe Mariah Fitz-Gerald.
32. 6. Gerald Fitz-Gerald.
33. vii. James Benedict Fitz-Gerald, born Apr. 6, 1808; died January, 1835; married Rachel Pierson.
34. viii. Martha Fitz-Gerald, born 1810; married John Babcock and had six children.
35. ix. John Driscoll Fitz-Gerald, born Feb. 16, 1813; died Apr. 10, 1892; mentioned below.
36. x. Horatio Nelson Fitz-Gerald, born May 6, 1816; married Susan Bruce, Nee Toms, and had four children.

37. John Driscoll Fitz-Gerald (35), seventh son of John and Mary (Newbury) Fitz-Gerald, born in Warwick, Orange Countu, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1813; died at Newark, N. J., Apr. 10, 1892. He married Osee Melinda Boylan, daughter of Aaron Boylan and Phoebe Breese, born Feb. 15, 1813; died Nov. 17, 1905. Children:

38. i. Melinda Boylan Fitz-Gerald, born July 27, 1835; died Jan. 4, 1895; unmarried.
39. ii. James Newbury Fitz-Gerald, D.D., LL.D., born July 27, 1837; died Apr. 4, 1907, at Hong Kong, China. He was elected Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 1888; for the six years prior to his death he was president of the Ocean Grove Association. He married Mary Eliza Annin. Children:
40. 1. Eleanor Annin Fitz-Gerald.
41. 2. Paul Fitz-Gerald, born Dec. 17, 1868; educated at Hackettstown Seminary, Syracuse University (A.B. 1891, A.M. 1894), and College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, N. Y. City (M.D. 1894); married Grace Bentley Dashiell and had three children.
42. 3. Grace Fitz-Gerald.
43. 4. Cornelia Fitz-Gerald.
44. 5. Raymond Fitz-Gerald.
45. 6. Bessie Brant Fitz-Gerald.
46. iii. Kirke Boylan Fitz-Gerald, born Mar. 23, 1842; unmarried.

47. iv. Aaron Ogden Fitz-Gerald. born Sept. 14, 1845; married Harriet Minerva Haines and had five children.

48. Bridget Fitz-Gerald, fourth child and youngest daughter of William and Hannah (Driscoll) Fitz-Gerald, born 1777; died 1812; married (1) John Cooney, and had a son:

i. John Cooney.

Bridget Fitz-Gerald married (2) Richard Yeomans, and had a son:

i. Richard Yeomans, of whom later.

Bridget Fitz-Gerald married (3), 1800, John Adam Belcher, born July 30, 1781; died Nov. 22, 1855. Children:

i. William Belcher, born 1801; died 1879.
ii. James Jerome Belcher, born 1804; died 1860.
iii. Caroline Belcher.
iv. Hannah Belcher.
v. Margaret Belcher, born Oct. 20, 1811; died Feb. 17, 1897. Reference may be had to Chapter II for the descendants of John Adam Belcher and Bridget Fitz-Gerald.

49. William Fitz-Gerald, youngest child of William and Hannah (Driscoll) Fitz-Gerald, born Mar. 28, 1780; died Dec. 11, 1850; married Rebeca Jackson, born Feb. 12, 1781; died Feb. 22, 1856. Children:

50. i. John Fitz-Gerald, born 1807; married Mary Fenner, born 1805. They had:
51 1. George Fitz-Gerald, born 1833; died 1893.
52. 2. Charles Fitz-Gerald, born 1834; died 1908.
53. ii. Charles Fitz-Gerald, born 1811; died 1897; married Sarah Galloway, born 1811; died 1899. They had three children:
54. 1. Genette Fitz-Gerald, 1838-1885.
55. 2. John Fitz-Gerald, 1839-1915.
56. 3. Peter Fitz-Gerald, 1849-1928.

57. George Fitz-Gerald, born 1833; died 1893; elder son of John and Mary (Fenner) Fitz-Gerald; married Mary Elizabeth Hall, born Aug. 23, 1833; died Sept. 13, 1923. They had:

58. i. Charles Fitz-Gerald, married Eliza Muer. Children:
59. 1. Charles Fitz-Gerald,
60. 2. Bertha Fitz-Gerald, born 1888; died Mar. 17, 1913.
61. ii. Hattie Fitz-Gerald, born 1881; died Mar. 12, 1913; married Fred Brown, born Sept. 2, 1870; died July 2, 1923. Children:
1. Thomas F. Brown, born Nov. 29, 1889; married Annie Bryson; living (1936) in Glen Rock, N. J.; one child.
2. Robert Brown, born Apr. 12, 1902; married Alice Monks.
3. Carrie Reed Brown, born May 28, 1904; married Joseph Collins.
62. iii. Carrie Fitz-Gerald, born June 3, 1883; married George E. Reed, born 1882; died 1928, Monroe, N. Y. 1 child, died in infancy.
63. iv. Frank Fitz-Gerald, married Anna Hoffman. Children:
64. 1. Bertram Moses Fitz-Gerald.
65. 2. Lillian Fitz-Gerald.
66. v. George Fitz-Gerald, married Annie Mabee. Children:
67. 1. Charles Fitz-Gerald, married —— Ahern.
68. 2. Marion Fitz-Gerald.
69. 3. George Fitz-Gerald.
70. 4. Horace Fitz-Gerald.
71. vi. Moses Fitz-Gerald, married Mary Crookson. Children:
72. 1. Inez Fitz-Gerald married —— Lovett.
73. 2. Eliza Fitz-Gerald, married —— Bryant.
74. 3. George Fitz-Gerald.
75. 4. Betty Fitz-Gerald, married—Christman.
76. vii. Horace Fitz-Gerald, married Isabella Gallagher. Children:
77. 1. James Fitz-Gerald.
78. 2. Elizabeth Fitz-Gerald, married.
79. viii. Lillian Fitz-Gerald, married John McDonald. Children:
1. John McDonald, born June 1, 1903.
2. Lillian McDonald.
3. Mary McDonald.

80. ix. Ida Fitz-Gerald, married Edward Jennings. Child:
1. Edward Jennings, married; one child.

81. x. William Fitz-Gerald, married Jeannette (Fitz-Gerald) Belknap, a widow. No children.

82. Charles Fitz-Gerald, younger son of John and Mary (Fenner) Fitz-Gerald, born Oct. 11, 1834, Florida, N. Y.; died Feb. 29, 1908, Monroe, N. Y.; married Harriet Hall, daughter of Horace and Mahala (Jennings) Hall, born Oct. 15, 1840, Rochester, N. Y.; died Dec. 16, 1907, Chester, N. Y. Children:

83. i. Egbert Fitz-Gerald, born May 23, 1863; married Fanny Andrews, born May 24, 1863. No children.

84. ii. Daisy Fitz-Gerald, born Mar. 11, 1866; married, January, 1934, Frank Bertholf, born June 7, 1862, Monroe, N. Y.; died Oct. 10, 1934, Monroe, N. Y. No children.

85. iii. Henry Fitz-Gerald, born Nov. 10; never married; living in Monroe, N. Y.

86. iv. Eva Fitz-Gerald, born Apr. 4, 1872; married, Nov. 24, 1903, Magnus Johnson, born May 10, 1866; living at Suffern, N. Y. Child:
1. Geraldine Johnson, died in infancy, Apr. 25, 1908.

87. v. C. Reuben Fitz-Gerald, born May 22, 1875; died Southfields, N.Y., Apr. 21, 1933; married Laura Van Evray, widow. No children.

88. vi. Ralph Fitz-Gerald, born Nov. 4, 1878; never married; living in Monroe, N.Y.

89. vii. Ralph's twin, died in infancy.

90. viii. John C. Fitz-Gerald, died in infancy.

91. ix. Twin, died in infancy.

92. x. Twin, died in infancy.

93. Charles Fitz-Gerald (53), younger son of William and Rebecca (Jackson) Fitz-Gerald, born Dec. 15, 1811, in Warwick, Monroe Township, Orange County, N. Y.; died Aug. 14, 1897; commissioned Captain in 91st Regt. Infantry, N. Y. State Guard, Dec. 17, 1842; married, May 24, 1837, Sarah Galloway, born Mar. 16, 1811; died Sept. 30, 1899; daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Mapes) Galloway. Children:

94. i. Genette Fitz-Gerald, born Mar. 17, 1838; died May 19, 1883; married Othniel C. Gilbert.

95. ii. John Fitz-Gerald, born Oct. 12, 1839; died Mar. 22, 1915; married (1) Harriet Potter, born June, 1841; died Feb. 5, 1868; (2) Feb. 3, 1876, Mary J. Neely, born Feb. 3, 1852; died May 10, 1910. Children:

96. 1. Rebecca Fitz-Gerald, born Dec. 2, 1876; married —— Rice of Portland, Oreg.

97. 2. Ruth Fitz-Gerald, born Jan. 17, 1879; died Dec. 31, 1934; married, Aug. 5, 1903, Jacob Alois Mittnacht, Jr., born Nov. 14, 1879. She was great-great-granddaughter of the Irish patriot, William Fitz-Gerald, who came to America to avoid arrest by the British authorities because of his political activities, and was born in the family homestead in Chester Township between Monroe and Greenwood Lake. She was a member of Monroe Methodist Episcopal Church, of which she was communion steward; officer and worker of the Ladies' Aid Society; corresponding secretary of the Women's Home Missionary Society; vice president of the Monroe Community Home Association; head of the finance committee of Monroe Public Library, 1931-1933; and an honorary member of Minisink Chapter, D.A.R., of Goshen. Children:
1. Florence Ruth Mittnacht, born July 12, 1906; married De. C. Herbert Smith, of Brewster, N. Y.
2. Mary Jane Mittnacht, married, Feb. 8, 1938, Monroe, N.Y., Seely Everett Ward. They are now living on a portion of the Fitz-Gerald estate at Dutch Hollow, left to her daughter by Ruth (Fitz-Gerald) Mittnacht.

98. 3. Arthur Fitz-Gerald, born June 11, 1886; married, Aug. 15, 1908, Cornelia Breen, of Paterson, N.J., born Sept. 16, 1886; died Apr. 18, 1918.

99. iii. Peter Fitz-Gerald, born Apr. 26, 1849; died 1928; married Marietta Mills, born 1854; died 1931. Children:

100. 1. Jeannette Fitz-Gerald, married (1) —— Belknap; (2) William Fitz-Gerald, son of George and Mary Elizabeth (Hall) Fitz-Gerald.

101. 2. W. L. Fitz-Gerald, born 1874; died 1915.

The reader will notice that in the foregoing record of the Fitz-Gerald family, the homestead at Dutch Hollow is said to have been located in Warwick, Monroe, and Chester Townships. This can be accounted for by changes in the township boundaries. We give the record as it has come to us.

The "large farm in the township of Warwick" owned by William Fitz-Gerald was located in Dutch Hollow. It is thus described by William H. Belcher, who went there Nov. 16, 1919:

Fitz-Gerald Farm in Dutch Hollow

My journey was made by automobile. Leaving Rifle Camp Lodge at 2.10 p.m. and flitting up towards Mountain View, we passed the famous Dey House, then went on up through Pompton Plains; we detoured to Pompton proper, going through Pompton Lakes, Haskell, Wanaque, Midvale, and so on over the road to Greenwood Lake, skirting the famous Wewapo Farm of Edward R. Hewitt (son of Abram S. Hewitt), who is about to dispose of his fine herd of cattle, the city of Newark taking his place as part of the basin for the water project about to be inaugurated for the various cities of northern New Jersey; driving along the west shore of Greenwood Lake until we arrived in New York State near Greenwood Lake post office, where inquiry put us on the right road. Though the maps still indicate the place, we found a pronounced ignorance of what constituted Dutch Hollow, but were at last so fortunate as to meet a fine-looking man who spoke with a strong German accent and who told us that "the name indicated the whole valley from Monroe to Greenwood Lake." Further inquiry was necessary before we could find the exact location of the Fitz-Gerald estate. It was about three miles north of the lake and five miles south of Monroe; Dutch Hollow lies south of Monroe, east of Bellvale, north of Greenwood Lake, and west of Southfields. The valley is narrow, but the pioneers of early days were hardy and courageous, for all along the slope of the mountains on either side fine fields are in evidence, the forest having been subdued; while in the valley proper some of the finest meadows we ever saw stretched before our eyes, with streams like silver running through them. By the testimony of John Fitz-Gerald, great grandson of William Fitz-Gerald, we know that in 1909, when he wrote in answer to an inquiry of A. O. Fitz-Gerald of Newark, N. J., that "some 600 acres which he once owned are still in the family and occupied by me;" so we were not surprised when we saw this wonderful expanse of farm land between Monroe and Greenwood Lake, which William Fitz-Gerald and his contemporaries knew as "Long Pond."

The farm house is situated on the west side of the highway and the barns on the east, both showing the marks of age. One can well understand the battle for existence in the early days, and at the same time realize that the original lord of this vast estate was no insignificant figure in the neighborhood.

As our object was to gain information of the burial place of Bridget Fitz-Gerald, daughter of William and first wife of John Adam Belcher, we stopped at the house, only to find it in possession of a caretaker, and were told that Arthur Fiz-Gerald, the present owner, having lost his wife a few months back, had moved to Monroe with his sisters for the winter. We walked back to the burial plot to find it in poor condition, overgrown with weeds and briers and much neglected. Many graves were there, among them some ancient ones with flat stones to mark the head and foot and with no inscriptions, and many of no particular interest to us—Hallocks, Grays, Smiths, and Fitz-Geralds. One of the latter with a flat stone marker bore the rude inscription, "Rebecca, 1769." Though we searched diligently, we could not find any indication that Bridget Fitz-Gerald was buried there; and yet, living at either Sterling or Ringwood when she died, it is only natural to suppose she may have been brought home at last.

We left there at 5 o'clock, for it was growing dark; the eternal stillness impressed us; yet once the valley must have rung with the shouts and laughter of the Fitz-Gerald Clan, whose descendants are now so widely scattered.

The foregoing particulars concerning the origin and history of the Fitz-Gerald family, while possessing a deep interest to the descendants and collateral relatives of Bridget Fitz-Gerald, wife of John Adam Belcher, can not add to the love and venera-

tion in which her memory is held by them. Her life was full of trials, but she acquitted herself as became one of her blood, and no Fitz-Gerald can lay claim to a higher destinction.

Margaret (Belcher) Jennings, Bridget's youngest child, cherished a belief that she remembered being lifted on a bed and hearing her mother sing to her, though her elder sister Hannah said she was not a year old when her mother died. The tradition was that her mother had a very beautiful singing voice, which has reappeared in some of her descendants.

John Adam Belcher and his wife Bridget made their home at Cold Spring Farm, near Ringwood, N. J., where their five children were born. Concerning the location of this farm, we have gathered the following particulars. Having been informed by Mrs. Caroline (Wamer) Garside, granddaughter of John Adam and Bridget Belcher, that her mother, Caroline (Belcher) Wamer, and her uncles and aunts had been born at Cold Spring Farm, it was assumed that Cold Spring, Putnam County, N. Y., on the east bank of the Hudson, and nearly opposite Cornwall, was indicated. Investigation proved this idea to be unfounded, however, and correspondence was had with Oscar W. Belcher and William Roome, with the following results.

Mr. Belcher said—

As regards the Cold Spirng Farm, I never heard it called by that name, but I know right well where it is. The spring is about half a mile below Ringwood Manor. It is a small boiling spring on the lower hillside of a long field. The field is on the road leading from Ringwood to Pompton. Across the meadow from the spring is a long field which in my day was known as the McMurtrie Lot. A family by that name may have had a house on it.

There is a cold spring about a mile west of the northern entrance to Tuxedo Park. It may be that is the one you have reference to, and Grandfather may have lived there.

Mr. Roome's reply was as follows:

Butler, N. J., August 24, 1918.

Dear Sir: Lake To-po-mo-pach, now Sterling Pond, lies in New York State, perhaps 2 or 3 miles north of the State line, and is the water power for the Sterling Iron Co., who own about 20,000 acres in New York and border the New Jersey State line. It is the source of the Ringwood River or To-po-mo-pach River.

In 1739-40 (old style), Cornelius Board owned between 250 and 300 acres, all, or nearly all, of the valley from Boardville up the said river to above where the Hewitt house now stands, say, within three-quarters of a mile of the State line. At that date he located another small lot on the side of the river, near a bend of the same "which flows from To-po-mo-pach Pond, about 6 miles from said pond, at a place where the road to Basseton Forge and the road from Acquackanonk to the Cedar Swamp (lower end of Greenwood Lake) crosses said river, at a large spring called the *Ringwood Cold Spring* in a survey returned to Cors. Board 21st Feb'y last. . . ."

The spring is still probably as cold and wet as it was in 1739-40. About 25 or 30 years ago, Peter Cooper Hewitt (since the noted electrician) damned this spring, not vocally, but mechanically, and the river below, every 100 or 200 feet, and created low waterfalls, and for two or three years essayed to build up a great brook-trout hatchery. After $40,000 or $50,000 swam away and never came back, he desisted.

The spring lies on the southeast side of the river, a short distance below and opposite the Ringwood Store. A large house is on the bank above the spring and a road or lane running to it from Boardville to Sloatsburg. *There is Cold Spring,* and you will no doubt remember its location better than I can tell you, if you motor up and take a drink.

Yours truly, WILLIAM ROOME.

Belcher and Roome refer to the same spring. Their statements, in connection with our personal knowledge of the neighborhood, are conclusive evidence regarding the location of the home of John Adam Belcher and his first wife, Bridget Fitz-Gerald. It is near the south end of Greenwood Lake, into which flows Belcher's Creek.

The Hon. Maude Pauncefote, daughter of Sir Julian Pauncefote, who was British Ambassador to the United States from 1889 to 1902, wrote for the New York *Tribune* her impressions of Ringwood. Her narrative is so interesting, dealing, as it does, with a region made memorable by the descendants of John Adam Belcher and Bridget Fitz-Gerald by the fact that for more than a decade they lived and reared their family in its vicinity, that we give it in full.

A Historic Estate in New Jersey

By Hon. Maude Pauncefote

Could rocks and trees speak, many a tale of prerevolutionary days would be unfolded in the mountain regions of New Jersey surrounding Ringwood Manor, an estate held by Mrs. Abram Hewitt's family for over fifty years. The original 20,000 acres of land was a Crown grant.

Iron ore being known to exist in the mountains, a company formed in London bought the property; but history is rather vague about it. It was called "The London Company." Some think it was a private speculation of the maids of honor of Queen Caroline, as their names figure in documents; others say only sewing girls were interested. Probably it was a joint stock affair and the investors were of all grades of society.

In those days the only iron mines known were in Luxemburg; therefore the selection fell on Baron Hassenclever, a Walloon, who was sent out as manager. The place had been named after Ringwood in the New Forest, England; but locally it has also been called "The Forges."

The Baron evidently preferred pleasure to work. In 1760 he built himself a fine house, not far from the site of the present manor, and pulled down the existing one, which did not suit him. He lived out there in great style; for it is recorded that he kept a band to play during dinner, and that two slaves held his wife's train. In fact, there is a picture showing these luxuries. After this manner of expenditure it is hardly surprising that the dividends failed to reach the stockholders.

A commission was sent out to investigate matters, with the result that the Baron was recalled, and the syndicate appointed another class of man in one Robert Erskine. Though quite young, he was a remarkable man, of high integrity and superior intelligence. He was already a Fellow of the Royal Society. His father was a celebrated clergyman of Dunfermline, Scotland.

This was great improvement after the Baron's bad management. Erskine at once took up the affair with a strong hand, and by his knowledge of engineering was able to improve the working of the mines by bringing water from other lakes to run the blast for the furnaces. The remains of the waterways are still to be seen, but are unused. He also made topographical maps of the entire region, which during the war were of good service, as a great part of the fighting of the Revolution took place through these mountains. Washington thought highly of Erskine and appointed him Surveyor General of the Army.

The two headquarters of the American Army, West Point and Morristown, were connected by a right of way, or free road, through the Ringwood property. Thus soldiers marched and camped all over the place. During the whole of 1779 General Washington held his position on the high lands of the Hudson.

Had it not been for Erskine the estate might easily have been confiscated; but to protect his patronesses he arranged to provide and equip a hundred men from Ringwood, provided the American Government would leave the property unmolested. Before the Revolution the valleys were much more populated. Owing to his foresight he was able to hand over the money due, and before he died be succeeded in selling the estate to a man named Oles, from whom later on it passed to the Ryerson family.

Unfortunately Robert Erskine died before the war ended. His funeral, it is said, took place immediately after the execution of Major André in 1780. General Washington rode over from West Point to attend it, and planted the oak tree that shades the grave. In a pretty spot between the lagoon and the high road are two similar tombs, that of Erskine on the right and of Robert Monteith on the left.

With the characteristic superstition of Negroes, none of them will pass the road at night, as they accuse Erskine of sitting there in his Continental uniform. The tomb has twice been broken open in the hope of finding hidden treasure, but the investigation happily met with no success. Inscriptions reading as follows are on the flat stones:

In memory of Robert Erskine, F. R. S.
Geographer and Surveyor General of the Army of the United States
Son of the Revd. Ralph Erskine, late Minister at Dunfermline
in Scotland
Born, September 7th, 1735; died, October 2nd, 1780
Aged 45 years and 25 days

In memory of Robert Monteith, Clark
to Robert Erskine Esqre.
Born at 'Dublain in Scotland; died, December 22nd, 1778
Aged, 33 years

As the world grows older people take more and more interest in those who have lived and achieved before their time. There were certainly two if not three houses built before the present one; but with so few records it is impossible to know how many celebrated persons have slept at Ringwood. There have been a good many, beyond a doubt. This copy of a letter addressed to Brigadier General Clinton places the fact on record that both the General and Mrs. Washington passed the night there in 1782. They must have stopped in Hassenclever's house. A small stone cottage is standing where the General's horses were shod. In all probability this was not the only occasion of a visit from the most illustrious man of his country.

Morristown, 27th March, 1782.

Sir:

The Commander in Chief proposes leaving this place tomorrow evening, so as to arrive in the vicinity of your cantonment in the evening and the next morning early will review the troops and proceed as far as Ringwood.

As it is rather dangerous, remaining at night in the Clove, you will please send a Captain's Guard from your Brigade to remain at Ringwood the night the General stays there, and will please order your Quartermaster to provide sufficient quarters in your vicinity for the General and Mrs. Washington, and four gentlemen, and 19 horses, inclusive of the Escort of the Officers, Sergeant and 12 dragoons.

Your humble servant

I am Sir

BENJAMIN WALKER A.D.C.

Peace was proclaimed in 1783. The sword was turned into the plowshare, and Ringwood resumed its agricultural aspect.

After the Oles' regime came the Ryersons. The west wing of the present manor is the complete little house built by Ryerson in 1812. Naturally it has been transformed as to the interior; but the outside is the same. A wide avenue, or grass ride, passes directly in front of the house. It is bordered on both sides by tall trees nearly a hundred years old.

The stately avenue was planted by Mrs. Ryerson in 1815, to commemorate the signing of the peace. A lasting and worthy monument. Few of the great elms, oaks, lindens, and locusts have succumbed; but here and there a younger tree replaces a fallen sentinel. These trees were planted to shade what was then the high road to West Point, and passed directly in front of the house. Fortunately the highway has been twice removed, and now turns off at some distance beyond the lagoon. Now the wide grass center is mowed like a lawn.

Under the Avenue of Peace lie the emblems of war. Laid along the grass is a part of the great chain forged a Ringwood that was put across the Hudson to impede the advance of British warships. There is also a gun from the *Constitution,* and a huge mortar cast in the foundry of the iron works and used during the Civil War at the capture of Fort Donelson by General Grant.

It was not until 1853 that Peter Cooper bought Ringwood. He was founder of the Cooper Institute, New York. He created a country seat in the North such as had existed in the South, with this difference, that the New Jersey Negroes were emancipated in 1845, earlier than in other States. After the Civil War the difficulty of finding labor reached a crisis, as the war decimated the region.

Until about 20 years ago Ringwood was practically without neighbors and without a station; but the opening of Tuxedo Park altered all that. The few remaining native families are descended from West India colored people, and most of them have Dutch names, such as Van Dunk, Van Dyne, de Groote, De Freese. These valleys were settled chiefly by the Dutch,

which may account for the names, as Negroes took their masters' names very often. These settlers chose the river bottom lands, which though narrow are very fertile. A few Yorkshire men were early established, and a stone cottage very much out of repair, bearing the date on the porch 1657, is known to have belonged to a Yorkshire family called Board, who remained there for generations; but now all are disappeared.

The Indians were of course the first inhabitants of the district. Oddly enough, they took the opposite course, and cleared large patches of fields high up in the mountains. Today these form bright emerald islands in a sea of dark green trees. They were in use not only for cultivation, but lookout stations and safety vantage against advancing immigrants.

Under the trees in the garden are some rather rare curiosities, scooped-out stones about the size of large cannon balls, which were the mortars used by squaws for grinding their corn. They are now filled with water, and it is pretty to see birds and squirrels hopping around so fearlessly to drink or to bathe.

The family of the present owner spent much time and thought in bringing back or in adding treasures to Ringwood of historic interest.

Much of the farm is under grazing, as this well-favored spot is watered by innumerable streams and waterfalls; so the cattle thrive. Some land is arable; but the huge rocks and stones are not good for farming, though a great deal has been cleared.

Two churches, a school, and a general store have been built for the needs of those whose homes and living are got at Ringwood.

The manor itself is a rambling, comfortable house, constantly added to. From Mrs. Ryerson's house at the west corner, it has grown to the length of a New York City block. Its hospitable doors are always open, and friends from both sides of the Atlantic are equally welcome. The iron chain no longer impedes approach.

Ringwood is not a thing of today; it has been planted and pruned for more than a century, and the loving work of generations is visible in well-shaved lawns which slope down to the lagoon, where swans embellish the scene. Fine trees dot the meadows beyond, rich with cattle grazing in fertile pasture, and the distant blue mountains form an ideal rural picture, framed as it were by the Colonial porch. In the rear of the house is the flower garden and a tennis court. A stately Old World air is given by the many artistic Italian fountains, stone garden-seats, and statues, cleverly disposed in the scenic effect. From nearer home come the fine iron gates and four standard lamps of the Adams period, which once stood in front of Government House on Bowling Green.

By the turn of events that none of us can foresee, a boy born in England two years before Erskine's death came as a child to America and made a good career. This was Mr. Hewitt's father. He lies buried in the same little graveyard with Erskine. In addition to the graves of Erskine and Monteith there are three others—those of Mr. Hewitt, his wife, and son.

In loving memory of John Hewitt
Born at Penkridge, Staffordshire, England, 8th January, 1777
Arrived in America 1796
One of the Builders, at Soho, New Jersey, of the first
Steam Engine constructed in the United States
Died in 1857

Mr. Cooper has left in Cooper Union a monument of his successful life. It was he who began the reconstruction of this property; where, walking around, a subtle charm and sentiment its natural beauties alone cannot give is felt by each one. Gradually it dawns on the mind that this feeling is caused by the traditions of Ringwood, by the ashes of the past; in fact, by the work of those who lived in this place. The actual and visible things used by some of them, and the presence of others who during their lives achieved something for their country, all help to make Ringwood what it is, a beautiful spot full of memories and unlike any other.

It is out of the background of the past that we gain a true perspective of the present.

As this sketch was written about 1905, some allowance should be made for the elapsed time.

There are several misstatements in the foregoing account that must have been purely inadvertent on the part of the author, who got her information from the

Hewitt family before thorough investigation had revealed the facts, which were eventually published in Albert H. Hoeusser's work, "The Forgotten General," being the story of the life of Robert Erskine, general manager of the property of the American Iron Company and Surveyor General of the Continental Army, who lived at Ringwood Manor from 1771 until his death in 1780.

The Ringwood property was not a Crown grant, although it may have appeared to be so from the alleged ownership of stock in the venture by maids of honor of Queen Caroline. The possibility of an error occurs in the fact that Caroline was the wife of George II, whereas the Ringwood property was not purchased by the American Iron Company until 1764, four years after George III had become King of England. Another iron mine, subsidiary to that of Ringwood, was named Charlotteburg after Queen Charlotte, wife of the latter monarch. Heusser makes no mention of these maids of honor, but refers in a general way to the stockholders, who may have included both maids of honor and sewing girls.

Miss Paucefote states that "in those days the only iron mines known were in Luxemburg;" but Heusser assures us that "one of Erskine's first moves, after deciding for the American adventure, was to arrange a two months' tour of inspection through the mining regions of Great Britain." He began "in the rich ore-bearing hills of the Welsh-English border near Monmouth and the estuary of the River Severn, and concluded his labors at Glasgow." The question arises, why did not Erskine go to Luxemburg?

The statement that Erskine "handed over the money due" before he died is not borne out by what actually happened. As a matter of fact, the company was indebted to Erskine for money paid out of his own pocket to its creditors. Erskine did not sell the property to James Old before he died, for Old did not become the owner until 1795, fifteen years after Erskine's death. James Old passed the ownership to his son, John Old, in 1798. Martin Ryerson assumed title in 1807, and at his death in 1839 he was succeeded by his sons, who succumbed to unfavorable tariff legislation, and the estate was placed in the hands of the sheriff, who sold it in 1853 to Peter Cooper, whose son-in-law, Abram S. Hewitt, became his heir, and the title has since resided in the Hewitt family.

The ownership of Ringwood for the past two hundred years may be summarized as follows:

Cornelius Board came to America	1730
Settled at Ringwood about	1737
Sold to the Ringwood Company—Newark and New York capitalists	1740
They sold to the American Iron Company by Hassenclever	1764
Robert Erskine assumed charge	1771
Erskine died	1780
Mrs. Erskine, executrix, married R. Hooper, Jr.	1781
Hooper sold miscellaneous property	1783
Trustees of American Iron Co. sold to James Old	1795
John Old, his son, successor	1798
Martin Ryerson bought at sheriff's sale	1807
Ryerson's sons, heirs at his death	1839
Peter Cooper bought at sheriff's sale	1853
Hewitt family, present owners	1930

Chapter II

Children of John Adam and Bridget Belcher

William Belcher

122. WILLIAM (110), born about 1801, at Cold Spring Farm, Pompton Township, Borough of Ringwood, N. J., died about 1869; married Rebekah Vail, a widow. Their home was at Augusta Bridges, near Augusta Works, on the corner of the road leading to Warwick. Certain descendants of William Belcher have been under the mistaken impression that he was born at Augusta Bridges; but in view of the statements of two of his sisters to the contrary, which we have referred to elsewhere, we may conclude that he first saw the light near the Ringwood Mines, where his father was employed. The following are the children of William and Rebekah (Vail) Belcher and their known descendants:

123. SARAH, married James Parker, of Williamsport, Pa., and they had five children:
- i. James Parker, Jr.
- ii. William Parker.
- iii. Ida Parker.
- iv. Edward Parker.
- v. Lulu Parker.

124. MARY, married Peter Forshee, of Jersey City, N. J., and they had two children:
- i. Peter Forshee, Jr.
- ii. Kate Forshee, married William Emmons, and they had three children:
  1. Frank Emmons.
  2. Frederick Emmons.
  3. Susan Emmons, married Harry Macdonald.

125. ELIZA MIRANDA, married Daniel Danforth, of Piermont, N. Y., and they had two children:
- i. Myra Danforth, married Robert Concklin, of Piermont, N. Y., living in Edgewater, N. J., in 1918. They had seven children:
  1. Caroline Concklin.
  2. Elgar Concklin.
  3. Edna Concklin, married George Rittlinger.
  4. Robert Russell Concklin.
  5. Elgar Concklin 2d.
  6. Royal Philip Concklin.
  7. Myra Roberts Concklin.
- ii. Frederick Danforth, married Frances Louise Howard, and they had three children:
  1. Frederick Danforth, Jr.
  2. Frances Danforth.
  3. Frances Louise Danforth.

126. LOUISE, married Henry Lawrence, of Chester, N. Y., and they had seven children: she married (2) Walter Phelps, of Wortendyke, N. J.
- i. William Lawrence.
- ii. Iona Lawrence.

iii. Ford Lawrence.
iv. Ida Lawrence, married Albert Clayton, of Boston, Mass., and they had eight children:
1. Arthur Clayton, married Emma Burnett.
2. Edward Clayton, married Mabel Ellenberger.
3. George Clayton.
4. Irene Clayton, married Walter Hilgerson.
5. Mildred Clayton, married Harold Forsythe.
6. John Albert Clayton.
7. Edith Clayton.
8. Laurence Clayton.

v. Joe (Josephine) Lawrence, married Roscoe Wentworth.
vi. Bertha Lawrence, married Fred Donley.
vii. William Lawrence.

Referring to the supposition that William Belcher was born at Augusta Bridges, further testimony that it is in fact a supposition is found in the statement of Townsend Jennings, son of Samuel Jennings and Margaret Belcher and grandson of John Adam Belcher and Bridget Fitz-Gerald, that his mother was born in Pompton Township, N. J.; as Cold Spring Farm, where her parents lived at the time of her birth, was and is in Pompton Township, and their house was in the Borough of Ringwood, there can be no doubt that Mr. Jennings was correct in the location of his mother's birthplace. His statement is corroborated by Caroline Belcher, sister of Margaret Belcher and daughter of John Adam Belcher by his first wife, who told her daughter, Mrs. Caroline Garside, of Paterson, N. J., that she and her sisters and brothers were all born at the Cold Spring Farm, near Ringwood Manor.

William Belcher was a railroad man and was in the employ of the Erie Railroad for many years. His sons-in-law were all railroad engineers, and his grandchildren were living, when visited in 1918, along the Hudson, where they could overlook the hustle and bustle of New York.

Caroline Belcher

127. CAROLINE (112), born at Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J., Nov. 5, 1802; died Oct. 26, 1884; married, Feb. 12, 1821, John Wamer, born Feb. 13, 1799; died May 25, 1848, having been killed in a sand blast in the Sterling Mines; she married (2), date unknown, John Plummer Beacham, the ceremony having been performed by Rev. Mathias Whritenour at the residence of George Patterson, Hewitt, N. J.; no issue. Children:

i. JOHN B. WAMER, born Jan. 20, 1822, Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J.; died in the West; married Debbie Burchell, of Chester, Orange County, N. Y. Children:
1. Elizabeth Wamer.
2. Oscar Wamer.
3. Mary Wamer.
4. Alice Wamer.
5. Charles Wamer.

ii. WILLIAM H. WAMER, born July 5, 1824, Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J.; died in Muncie, Ind.; married (1) Mary Ann McMurtry, of Southfields, N. Y. Children:
1. Josephine Wamer.
2. Charles Wamer.
3. Andrew Wamer.

William H. Wamer married (2) Maria Acker, of Ramapo, N. Y. Children:

1. Jane Wamer.
2. John Wamer.
3. Eugene Wamer.
4. Elizabeth Wamer.
5. Helen Wamer.

William H. Wamer married (3) Mary Ricker, of Wanaque, N. J.

William H. Wamer married (4) unknown woman in Indiana. Children:

1. Caroline Wamer.
2. Margaret Wamer.

iii. CHARLES W. WAMER, born Mar. 28, 1827, Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J.; died in Muncie, Ind.; married unknown woman in Muncie. Children:

1. Bonaparte Wamer.
2. Mary Elizabeth Wamer.

iv. SARAH ANN WAMER, born July 6, 1829, Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J.; died in Macopin, N. J.; married Anthony Rhinesmith, of Sterling, N. Y. Children:

1. Silas Rhinesmith.
2. Juliet Rhinesmith.

v. HANNAH ELIZABETH WAMER, born Feb. 11, 1832, Monroe, Orange County, N. Y.; died Nov. 8, 1902, 281 Godwin Street, Paterson, N. J.; married, January, 1850, Daniel Tiers, of Ramapo, N. Y., born Feb. 23, 1826; died Mar. 7, 1909. The marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. Mathias Whritenour at the Pierson Mansion in Ramapo. Children:

1. Austin Tiers.
2. Helena Tiers.
3. Franklin Tiers.
4. Samuel Tiers.
5. Mary Elinor Tiers.
6. Richard Daniel Tiers.
7. Elizabeth Hannah Tiers, born 1867; married, Dec. 30, 1925, Edgar Whritenour, born Aug. 11, 1858; died Feb. 28, 1940, 32 Oakwood Avenue, North Haledon, N. J.

vi. MARY JANE WAMER, born Jan. 13, 1834; died Jan. 25, 1894; married, Nov. 13, 1849, Silas Allen Pellington. Children:

1. Emma Jane Pellington, born Sept. 1, 1850; married, 1867, Christopher Ricker. Children:
    i. Silas Ricker.
    ii. Anna Ricker.
2. James Henderson Pellington, born Feb. 25, 1852.
3. William Pellington, born Oct. 10, 1853; died at the age of 3 years.
4. Sarah Allen Pellington, born Mar. 25, 1857.
5. Mary Ann Pellington, born Oct. 17, 1858; died Aug. 22, 1935; married Peter Speaker Monks, born Dec. 16, 1857; died July 20, 1916, son of George W. Monks and Catherine Speaker. Children:
    i. Minnie May Monks, born Feb. 2, 1879.
    ii. Norman Monks, born Feb. 17, 1881; married Georgina K. Bardner.
    iii. Carrie Louise Monks, born July 11, 1886; married George Franklin Van Pelt.
    iv. Edna Elsie Monks, born Apr. 17, 1888, married Joseph Weiss.
    v. Mary Helen Monks, born Aug. 2, 1894; married Napoleon Bonaparte Piersall.
6. John William Pellington, born June 17, 1861.
7. Caroline Louise Pellington, born Feb. 14, 1870; married George Dunkley.

vii. MARGARETTA WAMER, born Apr. 1, 1836; died in Paterson, N. J.; married Austin Tiers, of Ramapo, N. Y. Children:

1. Caroline Tiers.
2. Millard Tiers.
3. Emma Tiers.

4. Ida Tiers.
5. Mary Tiers.
6. Frederick Tiers.
7. Margaret Tiers.

viii. MOSES WAMER, born Feb. 16, 1838; died in infancy.

ix. SUSANNA WAMER, born Feb. 15, 1840; Shelby County, Ohio; died May, 1913, Singac, N. J.; married Benjamin Arlington, of Paterson, N. J. Children:
1. Thomas Arlington.
2. Alice Arlington, married Augustus Gilderman.
3. Ellsworth Arlington.
4. John Arlington.
5. Julia Arlington, married Ben Grunauer.

x. SAMUEL WAMER, born February, 1842; died in infancy.

xi. DAVID M. WAMER, born Mar. 19, 1843; died in infancy.

xii. CAROLINE LOUISE WAMER, born July 17, 1844; Shelby County, Ohio; died Feb. 9, 1927, West Paterson, N. J.; married, at St. Paul's Church, Paterson, N. J., Dec. 22, 1882, James Garside. Children:
1. Mary Garside.
2. Louise Garside.
3. George Garside.
4. Susan Garside.
5. Richard Garside.
6. Caroline Garside.

Notes

John B. Wamer, first child of John and Caroline Belcher Wamer, came to the Belcher home in Paterson, N. J., a ghost of a man, during the Civil War, on his way home from Andersonville Prison Camp, where he had spent ten months as a prisoner of war. He lived and died in the West.

Charles Wamer, their third child, went with his family to Ohio and never came back. He married in Muncie, Indiana, and died somewhere in the West.

William Wamer, their second child, who had four wives, spent the last years of his life in the West.

Minnie May Monks, great granddaughter of John and Caroline Belcher Wamer, is a nurse who "writes books between cases." Reared in the shadow of Winbeam, an isolated mountain ridge in northern New Jersey, she is a lover of nature and spends her vacations in the open. "Winbeam," published in 1930, is devoted to a description of the scenes of her childhood. She has also published "The End of the Trail" and "Three Bachelor Girls," and has contributed historical articles to the newspapers.

Daniel and Austin Tiers, who married Hannah Elizabeth and Margaretta Wamer, daughters of John and Caroline Belcher Wamer, were brothers of George Tiers, father of Emmaline Tiers, who became the wife of Albert Henry Heusser, and this couple were parents of Albert H. Heusser, historian, author, and lecturer, whose untimely death, on January 3, 1925, was lamented by a wide circle of friends and admirers. He was the historian of Captain Abraham Godwin Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution; curator of the Passaic County Historical Society, an organization that owes its existence mainly to his unselfish efforts; and a member of the New Jersey Historical Society. He was the author of "In the Footsteps of Washington" (1921), "Homes and Haunts of the Indians" (1924), and his deep study of American history, particularly that bearing upon New Jersey during the Revolutionary period, placed him in possession of much authoritative data and manuscript material relating to the northern part of the State. He traveled widely abroad, lectured extensively (at one time as a member of the lecture staff of the New York City Department of Education), and in addition to the above-named works is the author of "The Land of the Prophets," a volume dealing with Palestine which had the distinction of being the only book upon that region included in the United States Shipping Board's 1919 list of "One Hundred Best Books upon Foreign Travel." A few years before his death he published his History of the Silk-Dyeing Industry in the United States; and almost the last months of his life were spent in his most notable work, entitled, "The Forgotten General," a history of the life of Robert Erskine, F.R.S., Geographer and Surveyor General of the Army of Washington in the Revolution.

The following genealogical data refer to the families of William Pellington and William Monks, related by marriage to the family of John and Caroline Belcher Wamer.

Pellington

William Pellington came to America from Leeds, England, in 1777, with his wife, Mary Walker Pellington, and six children: John, James, William, and three daughters. He first settled on Long Island; but going on a hunting trip, while visiting his sister in Goshen, N. Y., he discovered Stonetown, N. J., and bought a tract of wild mountain land there.

His son John ran away to sea.

His son James owned a farm on the outskirts of Brooklyn, N. Y.

His son William inherited the Stonetown farm.

His three daughters all married sea captains: Captain Allen, Captain Delano, and Captain Terry.

It was Elizabeth Pellington who married Captain Phineas Terry, and two of her children married with the Delano family. Sara Delano, a great granddaughter of Captain Delano, became the wife of James Roosevelt and the mother of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, President of the United States.

William Pellington, youngest son of the immigrant, who fell heir to his father's farm in Stonetown, was quite a rover when a young man, traveling back and forth from New Bedford to the West Indies. He is said to have had a charming personality, was liked by all who knew him, but did little to advance the fortunes of his family. He married a Mrs. Stone, whose maiden name was Mary Van Orden, a descendant of one of the old Dutch families of northern New Jersey. Their children were:

i. John Pellington.
ii. James Pellington.
iii. Silas Allen Pellington, married Mary Jane Wamer.
iv. Mary Ann Pellington.

Monks

William Monks, born Sept. 15, 1777; died Feb. 22, 1849; first buried in the old Erskine Cemetery, but when the Wanaque Reservoir was made, his remains were taken to the Midvale Cemetery. He married, Aug. 27, 1801, Mary Allen, born 1776, died Apr. 12, 1861. The Monks and Allen families are of English origin. Children:

i. John Monks, born June 22, 1802.
ii. William Monks, born Nov. 29, 1803.
iii. James Monks, born Oct. 17, 1805.
iv. Mary Monks, born Oct. 4, 1807.
v. Margaret Monks, born Sept. 22, 1809.
vi. Sarah Ann Monks, born Sept. 27, 1811.
vii. George W. Monks, born Feb. 18, 1814.
viii. Peter Monks, born Mar. 22, 1816.

George W. Monks (vii above), son of William Monks and Mary Allen, was a farmer and owned the old Allen-Monks homestead in Stonetown, Pompton Township, N. J. He was freeholder in 1857 and 1858 and again in 1865; town committeeman, town treasurer, school trustee, road master, and tax collector. He married Catherine Speaker, daughter of Peter Speaker and Ruth Bugbee. The Speaker and Bugbee families came from Connecticut to New Jersey about 200 years ago and settled in Macopin, where their descendants still live and own the old home acres. Children:

i. Mary Elizabeth Monks, married William Whritenour, son of Rev. Peter Whritenour of Stonetown.
ii. Henrietta Monks, named for Henry Whritenour, oldest child of Peter Whritenour and Mary Barnes.
iii. Ruth Monks.
iv. George Monks.
v. Jacob Monks.

vi. Daniel Monks.
vii. Lucy Catherine Monks.
viii. Sarah Frances Monks.
ix. Margaret Ann Monks.
x. Peter Speaker Monks, married Mary Ann Pellington.
xi. Phoebe Jane Monks.

James Jerome Belcher

128. JAMES JEROME BELCHER (111) was the second son of John Adam Belcher and his wife Bridget, and was probably born about 1804, at Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J. He died about 1860, at or near Succasunna Plains, near Morristown, N. J., according to the statement of his granddaughter, Susan (Belcher) Ackeroan, of Paterson, N. J., and was buried with Masonic ceremonies. There is an unverified statement that he died in Eagle Valley, N. Y. He married, about 1825, Judith Dowling, who lived in what is now Franklin Furnace, in Sussex County, N. J. The date of her birth is not known, but she is said to have died in 1844, and was buried in Hamburg, N. J. Their children and known descendants are as follows:

129. JOHN ADAM II, born Oct. 27, 1827; died May 23, 1888, married, Mar. 4, 1843, Mary E. Willis. He was a soldier in the Civil War. Children:

130. i. CATHERINE E., born Dec. 23, 1846; died May 1895; married John M. Utter, born Feb. 20, 1839; died Oct. 30, 1902; a soldier in the Civil War, he served in Co. F, 27th Regt. N. Y. Volunteers; 1st Sergt. N. J. Cavalry. Children.

1. George Utter, died young.
2. Frank Utter, died young.
3. Sidney Utter, married Martha Smith.
4. Ardelia Utter, married James Houghtaling.
5. Benjamin Utter, married Anna Stephenfield.
6. Minnie Louise Utter, born Jan. 10, 1873; married, Aug. 21, 1889, at Episcopal Church of the Good Shepherd, Hamburg, N. J., by Rev. Joseph E. Smith, to Monroe Houghtaling, born 1872. Children:

i. Lulu Catharine Houghtaling, born Nov. 7, 1890; married Benjamin Giveans, of Warwick, N. Y.
ii. Floyd John Houghtaling, born Mar. 3, 1893; residence, Vernon, N. J.
iii. Anna Ardelia Houghtaling, born July 16, 1894; died Aug. 1939; married Samuel Chardavoyne.
iv. Andrew Jackson Houghtaling, born July 16, 1897; residence, Port Jervis, N. J.
v. Edna Mae Houghtaling, born Feb. 26, 1903; died April, 1937; married —— Montross.
vi. Alfred Ely Houghtaling, born Feb. 26, 1903; residence, Vernon, N. J.
vii. Harry Monroe Houghtaling, born Apr. 3, 1905; residence, Vernon, N. J.
viii. Charles Emmett Houghtaling, born May 7, 1907; died Sept. 10, 1909.
ix. Clifford Austin Houghtaling, born Oct. 31, 1909; residence, High Point, N. Y.
x. Ethel Louise Houghtaling, born Oct. 26, 1911; married Andrew Sedlock; residence, Vernon, N. J.

7. Charles Utter, died Apr. 10, 1940; married Lillie Roberts.
8. James Utter.

131. ii. MARY J., born June 16, 1848; died Oct. 4, 1900.

132. iii. CHARLES A., married, Oct. 16, 1889, Martha Montross. Child:

133. 1. John Adam Belcher IV.

134. iv. MARTHA, born June 28, 1855; died June 17, 1913; married Exel Schantz. Child:

1. George Schantz.

135. v. SUSAN, born Feb. 11, 1857; married, Nov. 1, 1879, George Ackerman, of Glenwood, Orange County, N. Y. Children:

1. Edith Ackerman.
2. Harry Ackerman.
3. George Ackerman.
4. Melville Ackerman.
5. Anna Ackerman.
6. Marian Ackerman.
7. George W. Ackerman, died Sept. 29, 1937.

136. vi. GEORGE E., born Feb. 9, 1860; died July 9, 1877; buried in Baptist Churchyard, Hamburg, N. J.

137. vii. DAVID HENRY, born Apr. 30, 1861; died in a railroad accident in Buffalo, N. Y.; married, June, 1889, Charlotte Greene, of Baltimore, Md. Child:

138. 1. Elizabeth.

139. viii. ROSETA M., born July 18, 1864; married, February, 1882, George Conditt, died April, 1916. Children:

1. Ada Conditt.
2. Maud Conditt.
3. George Conditt.
4. Mabel Conditt.
5. Claude Conditt.
6. Ruth Conditt, died 1902.
7. Lulu Conditt, died 1915, leaving two children.
8. Cora Conditt, died in infancy.
9. Roy Conditt.
10. Grant Conditt.
11. Harvey Conditt.

140. ix. ARDELIA, born Mar. 9, 1868; died Sept. 18, 1909; married Samuel P. Smith. Children:

1. Blanche Smith.
2. Grace Smith.
3. Harvey Smith.
4. Hazel Smith.

141. x. WESLEY, died young.

142. PETER, younger son of James Jerome and Judith (Dowling) Belcher, married (1) 1865, Caroline Everman; married (2) 1895, Clare La Jeer. No children were born from either of these marriages. Peter was living in 1918 at 26 Montview Avenue, Newton, N. J., with his nephew, Charles A. Belcher.

James Jerome Belcher used his first name but seldom, being commonly known as "Jerome." As "Uncle Jerome" he was a frequent and welcome guest at his father's farm during the time it was occupied by his half-brother, John Belcher. He was once a schoolmaster, and was famous for his proficiency in mathematics and penmanship. This talent seems to have been inherited by his great grandchildren, Edith, Marian, and Harry Ackerman. A specimen of Harry's writing is produced at the end of this family story.

Jerome was noted for his prodigious strength, having been able to empty with one hand a bucket filled with ore from the Sterling Iron Mines, which was a feat that required two men, using both hands, to equal. On one occasion, happening along just as a thunder storm was about to break over a fresh load of hay standing in the barnyard of the old farm house, he was appealed to by his sister-in-law, Eleanor A. Belcher,

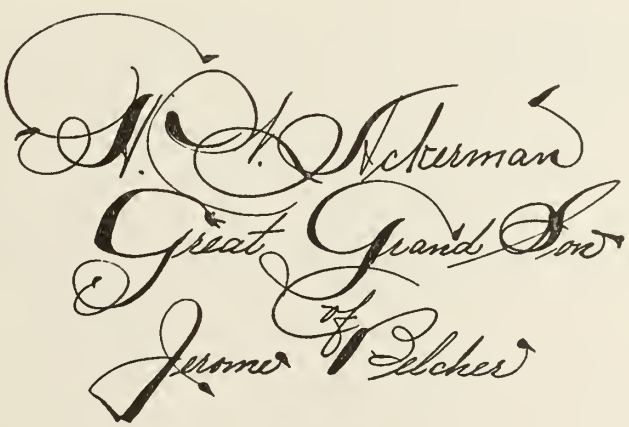
her husband being away at the time and the children being too small to manage such a heavy load. He sized up the situation at a glance. There was no time to lose, as big drops were beginning to fall, so he ran toward the wagon at full speed, seized the wagon tongue, and while still on the run pulled the load of hay up the inclined plane leading to the barn door, and the immense mass, gaining impetus with every inch, swept grandly over the sill into the barn. Making sure the hay was well under cover, Jerome exclaimed, as he wiped the sweat from his brow, "By the great horn spoon, I'm a hoss!"

It is said that he possessed supernatural powers, besides being double-jointed and having a double row of teeth all around his mouth. The following story is related by Mrs. Ella Ryerson, a relative by marriage of the Beams of Wanaque:

It seems that Jerome was well known to the Beam family. It is possible that he boarded with them, as he was a school teacher in Wanaque at the time. One day Mrs. Beam complained to him of the rats that infested the cellar, and he asked her, "What would you give if I should rid you of them?" She replied, "I'll give you supper, lodging, and breakfast, and you may stay here as long as you want to stay thereafter!" He laughingly accepted and went down into the cellar, first writing something on a piece of paper; and the next day the rats were missing! She said to him afterward, "Jerome where did you send those rats?" His reply was, "To Blauvelt's flour mill at Pompton." Later on, Blauvelt complained of a surplus of rats. "They eat my sacks and are destroying lots of grain. I really don't know what to do," said he. He was told to send for Jerome Belcher. He did so. Jerome went through the same performance as at Beam's, and the rats left in a day or so. When asked where he had sent them, Jerome said, "I sent them up to Beam's," referring to a relative of the Wanaque family.

William H. Belcher, to whom Mrs. Beam told this story, remarked:

This Ella Ryerson's sister married George C. Beam, a member of the Beam family referred to. I know these people very well and have no doubt of the truth of this story. What was then Blauvelt's flour mill is now the property of the H. Julius Smith Co., manufacturers of metallic caps. (This was written in 1918, when munitions of war were made in every available place.)



Hannah Belcher

143. HANNAH (113), born at Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J., married MICHAEL WEYMER. They had:

i. MARY WEYMER, married (1) —— Jones, and they had a son and a daughter; married (2) Sydney Sharpe, and they had one child, a daughter.
ii. JOHN WEYMER.
iii. CAROLINE WEYMER.
iv. WILLIAM WEYMER.

Michael Weymer took his family to Ohio in 1835 in an ox team, taking seven weeks to reach Chillicothe. Hannah was in poor health at the time and apprehensions were felt by her relatives that she had not long to live. Indeed, she herself said when she departed for the West that she was "dying." The change must have been beneficial, however, for she did not finish her earthly career until the twentieth century had become an accomplished fact. Hannah Weymer, like her sister, Margaret Jennings, was a passionate politician, a Whig and an Abolitionist, and after the defeat of her candidate for the Presidency—Henry Clay, possibly—a neighbor came in to exult over the Democratic victory, and said, "Now, Mrs. Weymer, you must admit that we are right when you see our big majority." To which Hannah replied, "Madam, do you believe in the Bible?" "Why, certainly," was the answer. "Then," said Hannah, "in that great and terrible day of the Lord, when He shall judge us all, where do you suppose the greatest number will be—on the right hand or on the left?" This anecdote was related to the author by a niece of Hannah Weymer, who said in closing, "I have often thought of that story when the cause that I had pinned my faith to had gone down under a big majority."

Margaret Belcher

144. MARGARET (114), born at Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J., Oct. 20, 1811; died Feb. 17, 1897; married December 1836, SAMUEL JENNINGS, born Jan. 8, 1803; died 1874. They had:

i. James Jennings.
ii. John Henry Jennings.
iii. Mary Alfarata Jennings, born Feb. 9, 1842; died 1907, in Philadelphia, Pa.; married Edward Coffey, of Southfields, N. Y. Children:

1. Grace Alger Coffey, born Apr. 11, 1861; married, Jan. 4, 1881, Samuel Tudor; divorced. Children:
    i. Grace Edna Tudor, born Dec. 2, 1881; married Dec. 2, 1899, Archibald V. Carrodus. Children:
        1. Archibald V. Carrodus, Jr., born Oct. 24, 1900; died Oct. 27, 1900.
        2. Llewellyn Myles Carrodus, born Mar. 4, 1902; married, Mar. 29, 1929, Ruth Elizabeth Strauss. Children:
            i. Joan Diane Carrodus, born June 27, 1930.
            ii. Carol Lou Carrodus, born Oct. 18, 1935.
        3. Helen Percival Carrodus, born July 21, 1903; married, Dec. 7, 1935, Albert Christian Foulkes.
        4. Jack Gerald Carrodus, born Dec. 24, 1906.
        5. Harold Wellington Carrodus, born May 27, 1913.
        6. Edith Jeanne Carrodus, born Mar. 26, 1916.
    ii. S. Percival Tudor, born Aug. 8, 1885; died April, 1902.

Grace Alger Coffey married (2), Nov. 14, 1900, Daniel G. Steelman, who died Dec. 6, 1922. Children:

i. Harlan Steelman, born Nov. 14, 1901; died 1901.

ii. Somers R. Steelman, born May 3, 1904; married, June 9, 1930, Roxanna King. Child:

1. Somers King Steelman, born Jan. 14, 1932.

iii. Charles Townsend Steelman, born Sept. 27, 1905.

Grace Alger Coffey married (3), Dec. 24, 1930, Charles William Sommers.

2. Charles W. Coffey, born Feb. 12, 1863; died Apr. 6, 1914; married, 1912, Isabelle Raymond, who died 1916. No children.

3. Fred Morton Coffey, born Apr. 2, 1865; died 1906; married Mary Bender. Children:

i. LeRoy Coffey.

ii. Edward Coffey.

iii. Edith Marion Coffey.

iv. Morton Coffey.

4. Annie Bassett Coffey, born Dec. 19, 1865; died Apr. 4, 1866.

5. May Marguerite Coffey, born Aug. 14, 1868; married, Sept. 22, 1892, William Charles Macpherson, who died Jan. 14, 1922. Children:

i. Ada Elizabeth Macpherson, born Mar. 9, 1894; died Dec. 16, 1925; married Russell Merrill Ergood, July, 1911. Children:

1. Russell Merrill Ergood, Jr., born Aug. 13, 1913.

2. Charles Macpherson Ergood, born July 15, 1916.

3. Marguerite Ergood, born Sept. 14, 1919.

ii. Grace Alger Macpherson, born Apr. 5, 1896; married, Sept. 19, 1920, Robert Handy Farlow. Children:

1. Robert Macpherson Farlow, born Aug. 2, 1921.

2. Elizabeth Joan Farlow, born June 19, 1923.

3. Shirley Grace Farlow, born Apr. 13, 1925.

iii. John Macpherson, born June 2, 1898; died Mar. 24, 1899.

iv. Mary Rankin Macpherson, born Mar. 24, 1901; married, June 19, 1928, Harry Dahringer Ambrose. Child:

1. Harry D. Ambrose, Jr., born July 12, 1932.

6. Samuel Jennings Coffey, born May 6, 1870; died May 16, 1870.

7. Townsend Laverne Coffey, born Oct. 13, 1872; married, April, 1896, Charlotte Gillespie Patch. Children:

i. Charles Laverne Coffey, born Jan. 9, 1897; married Flora Jean Nauman. Child:

1. Richard Alan Coffey, born Sept. 1, 1931.

ii. Albert Theodore Coffey, born Apr. 14, 1898; died July 27, 1898.

iii. Gertrude Clair Coffey, born Sept. 5, 1899; married Henry H. Dent.

iv. Mary Margaret Coffey, born Oct. 23, 1909; married John Hearsey Holmes. Children:

1. Susan Clair Holmes, born Feb. 23, 1931.

2. Mary Alice Holmes, born Oct. 27, 1932; died the same day.

v. Alice Antoinette Coffey, born Mar. 16, 1911.

iv. Sarah Alice Jennings, born Mar. 31, 1844; married Charles Crosby. Children:

1. Maria Antoinette Crosby, died 1917, Atlantic City, N. J.; married Candide Del Rio, wealthy sugar planter, died in Havana, Cuba; married (2) Roselle B. Green (divorced). Children:

i. Alice Green.

ii. Edith Green, married Robert Weed (divorced). Children:

1. Charles Weed.

2. Robert Weed.

2. Edith May Crosby, died at 4 years of age.

v. Charles Ford Jennings, born July 19, 1846; died 1915; married Margaret Hyde. Children:

1. Morton Jennings, died in childhood.

2. Malcom Jennings, married.
3. Gertrude Jennings, died young.
4. Marguerite Jennings, Married Carl Walbrecht. Children:
    i. Carl Walbrecht.
    ii. Edmund Walbrecht.
5. Walter Jennings, deceased.

vi. Ryerson Wesley Jennings, born Dec. 5, 1848, Goshen, N. Y.; died Feb. 5, 1922, Philadelphia, Pa.; married Clara Collet. Children:

1. Rutherford Jennings, married, four children, one of whom died in childhood.
2. Blanche Jennings, married, one child, Elizabeth H. Hart.
3. Morley Jennings, married (1) Julia Dengler; (2) Elsa ———, died at the birth of twin boys, who did not survive; (3) Gertrude Bensinger.
4. Bessie Jennings, deceased.
5. Lloyd Jennings, died young.
6. Allen Jennings, married Virginia ———. Children:
    i. Virginia Jennings.
    ii. Nancy Jennings.

vii. Townsend Jennings, born 1851, in Wallkill Township, N. Y., at a place now known as Crystal Run; died 1934, Philadelphia, Pa.; married Anna Walsh. Children:

1. Stewart Jennings, married.
2. Warren Jennings, married.
3. Gertrude Jennings, died young.
4. Paul Jennings.
5. Anna Jennings, died young.
6. Mary Jennings, married.
7. Bernard Jennings.
8. Janette Jennings.
9. Ruth Jennings, deceased; married Constant Wiltberger. Two children.

viii. Elizabeth Virginia Jennings, born Jan. 15, 1852, Walkill Township, Orange County, N. Y., at a place now known as Crystal Run; died Nov. 27, 1937, at Halcyon, her residence in Swiftwater, Pa.; married, Jan. 27, 1870, Hoboken, N. J., William Redwood Fisher, M.D., born Nov. 1, 1844; died May 26, 1926. Children:

1. William Redwood Fisher, born June 17, 1872; died Feb. 17, 1878.
2. Elizabeth Lewis Fisher, born Dec. 14, 1878.
3. Esther Lewis Fisher, born Dec. 30, 1880.
4. John Redwood Fisher, born Aug 5, 1883; married, May 12, 1906, Dorothea Frances Canfield, born Feb. 17, 1879. Children:
    i. Sarah Fisher, born July 30, 1909; married, June 12, 1933, John Paul Scott, professor of genetics in zoology, Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind. Child:
        1. Dorothy Jean Scott, born in Chicago, Ill., Apr. 22, 1934.
        2. Sarah Vivian Scott, born Sept. 21, 1936.
    ii. James Canfield Fisher, born Dec. 22, 1913; married, June 15, 1937, Eleanor Bodine, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cornelius Bodine, of Philadelphia, Pa.

Redmond Jennings of County Mayo, Ireland and His American Descendants

As with many other instances of olden times, our story of the life of Redmond Jennings, whose son Samuel was the husband of Margaret Belcher, youngest child of John Adam Belcher and his first wife Bridget Fitz-Gerald, much of the history which we shall now relate has come to us in family tradition, reinforced by the memory of those who lived in the time when certain events occurred, and may be regarded as authentic.

1. Redmond Jennings, head of the family, came to America about 1775, from County Mayo, Ireland, where his father was a dealer in linens. We have learned through his granddaughter, Mrs. Robert Johnson (the former Anne Hall), of Goshen, N. Y., that he was attending college in Dublin before he emigrated. He was accustomed to go home every quarter to see his people, who consisted of his father, step-mother, and two sisters, Bridget and Mary. On these occasions his father would give him money for his tuition, and this course was pursued when he saw his family for the last time. On his return to Dublin, for some unexplained reason he used this money to pay his passage on a ship bound for America. Arriving in New York, he was accosted by Isaac Townsend of Chester, N. Y., who was looking for laborers, with whom he soon came to terms, and he was taken to Chester to dig ditches. He did not like this work, to which he was unaccustomed, and when asked what he could do, he replied that he could keep books. He was then taken down to Sterling Furnace, in which the Townsend family were interested, and worked there many years. He did not serve in the Revolution, but kept track of cannon balls, etc., manufactured at the furnace, which was considered equivalent to war service. In the year 1803, after he had been continuously employed by the Townsends for twenty-six years, they became indebted to him in the sum of $700, and gave him a piece of land, 76 acres in extent, now known as Jennings Hollow, back of which is now Hewitt, N. J., when he retired from their employ, and taught school while his wife and family ran the farm. It is not known just when he finally left the Furnace, but it may be assumed that he found the life of a bookkeeper confining and that he did not wait long after he became the owner of this farm property before he took up his residence on the land which still bears his name. It is said that nothing now remains of the old Jennings Hollow farm house but the doorsill and a lilac bush planted by the family. Mr. Benjamin Moffatt, agent of the Sterling Iron & Railway Company, to whom we applied for information concerning the Jennings property, replied as follows: "This Jennings was the owner of a plot of Jennings Hollow, being the valley east of Greenwood Lake and west of Sterling Furnace and Sterling Pond and Lake. About 1864, Messrs. Burrill, Davidson and Burrill looked into all titles, etc., and I find that the Surveyor General of the State of New York transferred to Thomas Sanford a lot in the *gore* containing 76 acres, July 5, 1803. This lot was, on Dec. 3, 1803, transferred by Thomas Sanford to Redmond Jennings. On May 12, 1824, Redmond Jennings and wife transferred this lot to their son, Samuel Jennings. Finally, on May 10, 1836, Samuel Jennings transferred this lot to their son, Samuel Jennings. Finally, on May 10, 1836, Samuel Jennings transferred this lot to Peter Townsend, Jr." This last transfer was in pursuance of an agreement between Redmond Jennings and the Townsends that if he wanted to dispose of the property at any time, he would give them the first option. The year 1824, in which this property was transferred by Redmond Jennings and his wife to their son Samuel, was that in which the latter attained his majority, and suggests the conclusion that he was the oldest living son at that time. It is not known how long after this transfer was made before the Jennings family moved to a farm in the then town of Monroe, N. Y., locally known as Eagle Valley, but now in the town of Tuxedo, N. Y., that was so near the State line of New Jersey and the neighboring village of Ringwood in that State that its location was frequently ascribed to that place. Redmond Jennings died there when he was about 80 years of age, probably early in 1836, since he had passed away previous to the marriage of his daughter Rebecca, which occurred in that year. He was buried in Ringwood Manor Cemetery, Passaic County, N. J. There is no stone for him or for his wife, merely field stones at the heads and feet of their graves, which are next to their daughter, Bridget (Jennings) Whitney, and her infant son, Joel R. Whitney, whose graves are designated by stones properly inscribed. He married Mary Babcock, who is said to have been sister of Samuel Babcock of New York City, grandfather of Eliza Babcock, wife of William Brooks of Monroe, N. Y. Eliza's father was Redmond Babcock of New York City, where he had been a grocer, who once lived on the Jennings farm in Eagle Valley after the removal of Samuel Jennings and his family at some time in the decade 1840-1850 to the town of Wallkill, N. Y., now locally called Crystal Run. It was in this house in Eagle Valley, generally called the Redmond Babcock place, that Samuel Jennings and Margaret Belcher were married in a double ceremony with Rebecca Jennings and John Henry Potter toward the close of 1836. Another granddaughter of Redmond Jennings, Mrs. William Redwood Fisher (the former Elizabeth Virginia Jennings), says that her mother told her that when she married Samuel Jennings she wore bridal white, but that Rebecca Jennings wore deep black in memory of her father, who must have died a short time before the wedding. Rebecca and Margaret had been intimate friends before the arrival of John

Henry Potter, the former's intended husband, home from the Seminole War in Florida after a term of five years in the Regular Army. As his discharge was dated Oct. 31, 1836, it is evident that his marriage to Rebecca, which occurred in 1836, must have been celebrated in November or December of that year. Mrs. Fisher says further: "Mother told me of that double wedding, that Aunt Rebecca had insisted on Mother's coming to their house, since the father was very ill and she could not leave home until Mother became Mrs. Jennings and so qualified to live in the house and take over all its cares and duties." This furnishes additional testimony that the death of Redmond Jennings must have occurred a short time before the wedding, and suggests the inference that his wife was not in good health.

As we have seen, Samuel Jennings had transferred the Jennings Hollow property to Peter Townsend, Jr., on May 10, 1836, and had probably been living at his father's house in Eagle Valley since that time. It seems possible that this house may have been owned by Redmond Babcock and that it had been rented to the Jennings family, as Mrs. Robert Johnson states positively that within a few years after the death of Redmond Jennings and the marriage of his daughter Rebecca, removal was made to a house in Sterling, where they lived about seven years, during which the death of his wife occurred. This house was still standing in 1928 although in a ruinous condition.

Up to the time of his removal to Wallkill, Samuel had been furnishing charcoal to the furnaces at Ringwood and Southfields, but gave this up when he made arrangements to take over the milling business in Wallkill that had been established by his brother-in-law, John Henry Potter, who was leaving for the West in order to take advantage of an allotment of farm land granted him by the United States Government on account of his military service. The Potter house being too small for his family, Samuel had engaged Horace Hall, husband of his sister Mahala, to build a new house in Wallkill, but as there was unexpected delay in its completion and it became necessary for him to vacate his home in Sterling, he moved temporarily to the old Brooks house in Monroe. Taking these events into consideration, it is apparent that the new house in Wallkill was not occupied until about 1850. Here he probably lived with his family until his death in 1874; then Margaret, his wife, went to Philadelphia to live with her sons, Ryerson W. Jennings, proprietor of the Little Wilmot Hotel, and Townsend Jennings, who held a responsible position with the John Wanamaker establishment. Both Samuel and Margaret are buried in Philadelphia.

In a letter written Sept. 23, 1935, Miss Ethel B. Gage, a descendant of Horace and Mahala (Jennings) Hall, said in reference to the place where Redmond Jennings lived in Eagle Valley: "I have been all through that house. It is now inhabited by a negro family named Van Dunk. It is in good repair; in fact, the ground floor is in excellent condition, the walls having been covered with wall board and the fireplaces boarded up, with just the mantels showing. It was in front of one of these fireplaces that the wedding of Rebecca Jennings with John Henry Potter, and of Samuel Jennings with Margaret Belcher, took place in the latter part of 1836. The old house is now a part of the Hewitt estate, on which the Van Dunks have been employed for many years. The grandfather of the present occupant, Tom Van Dunk, was given his rent free as a reward for having saved Sally Hewitt and a number of her girl friends from drowning when they upset their boat in deep water on the lake near the Manor House. The family are wondering what will become of them if the Hewitt estate is turned into a park." Miss Gage also wrote Apr. 6, 1936: "As regards the Granite House, I passed it last winter and only locked doors kept me from going into it. It was being remodeled into six apartments. The granite house in the rear, which formerly served as a stable and garage, was being used for the stone to raise the top floor of the apartment house so that the rooms would have ceilings as high as those of the lower floors. This is the house where Samuel Jennings lived while waiting for the completion of his house in Wallkill, and was formerly the residence of William Brooks and his wife Eliza Babcock, daughter of Redmond Babcock."

The children of Redmond Jennings and Mary Babcock and their descendants are as follows, to the best of our knowledge:

2. i. Mary Jennings, born Dec. 26, 1788; died 1808; buried in Ringwood Manor Cemetery.
3. ii. Eliza Catherine Jennings, born May 6, 1791; married about 1810, John Ashman, born July 10, 1785; she died about 1830. At the time of his marriage and for many years, he was bookkeeper for the Townsend Iron Works. He is said to have been a

sailor in the United States Navy in the War of 1812. Having recently been married and holding the position of bookkeeper with the Townsend firm, we are inclined to think this statement is incorrect. Coming from one of his descendants, we give it for what it is worth. Children:

1. Adolphus Ashman.
2. John Ashman, lived in North Adams, Mass.
3. Redmond Ashman.
4. Eliza Catherine Ashman, born June 29, 1820.
5. Ellen A. Ashman, born June 6, 1822; died Aug. 7, 1893; married Peter Whritenour Belcher, born Feb. 9, 1819; died Aug. 1, 1893; both buried in Sloatsburg, N. Y. Children:
   - i. Oscar Welling Belcher, born Apr. 18, 1844; died Feb. 15, 1922; never married.
   - ii. Augusta Belcher, born Feb. 1, 1846; died Dec. 22, 1921; married, Jan. 20, 1875, Charles C. Terry. Children:
     1. Pierre W. Terry, born Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y., Apr. 25, 1876; married, Jan. 2, 1897, Newbury, Orange County, N. Y., Evelyn Goldsmith, born Oct. 16, 1874. Children:
        - i. Mildred E. Terry, born Feb. 15, 1900.
        - ii. Edna L. W. Terry, born July 21, 1903.
        - iii. Lillian A. Terry, born Oct. 4, 1905.
        - iv. Elsie A. Terry, born Nov. 13, 1909.
        - v. Elmer G. Terry, born Feb. 28, 1912.
     2. Harriet W. Terry, born Apr. 26, 1882; died July 25, 1911.
     3. Laura G. Terry, born May 30, 1887.
   - iii. Mary C. Belcher, born Oct. 1, 1847; died Oct. 25, 1918.
   - iv. Emeline Belcher, born Sept. 22, 1849; died 1857.
   - v. Sarah E. Belcher, born 1851; died 1878.
   - vi. Harriet Belcher, born May 9, 1852; died 1857.
   - vii. Elizabeth Belcher, born Oct. 1, 1854; died 1877.
   - viii. Seymour Belcher, born Nov. 15, 1858; died 1860.
   - ix. Albert Belcher, born May 14, 1862; died 1865.
6. James Ashman, born Dec. 29, 1827; died Sept. 23, 1876; married Maria M. Clark, born Mar. 28, 1828; died Jan. 16, 1879.
7. Emeline Ashman, died in Buffalo, N. Y.; married (1) Charles Patterson, buried in Ringwood Manor Cemetery; (2) ——— O'Neil. Children:
   - i. Edward O'Neil.
   - ii. John O'Neil.
   - iii. Allen O'Neil.
8. Thomas Ashman. No statistics.
9. Mary Ashman, married Harvey Fuller. Children:
   - i. Eliza Fuller, married Tertulus Townsend, Cold Spring, N. Y. Children:
     1. John Townsend.
     2. James Townsend.
     3. Sarah Elizabeth Townsend, married John D. Chapman.
     4. Tertulus Townsend, died in infancy.
   - ii. Edward Fuller.
   - iii. Cyrus Fuller.

4. iii. Keziah Jennings, born June 6, 1793; died July 17, 1842; Rochester, N. Y.; buried there in Mount Hope Cemetery; married, 1824, Sloatsburg, N. Y., Morris Fought Whitney. Children:

1. Ann Whitney, called Bridget by her parents, born July, 1825, Sloatsburg; married (1), Akron, Ohio, Apr. 22, 1852, William Simmons, died 1863, New York City; (2), 1864, Cyrus Paige, died Mar. 1, 1875; lived Lafayette, Ind., 1875.

2. Edwin Whitney, born Mar. 10, 1826, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; printer; went to California and was never heard of.
3. Morris Whitney, born May 10, 1829, Slate Hill; died Oct. 23, 1858, hospital in Liverpool, England; sailor; never married.
4. Sarah Whitney, born May 11, 1831, Rochester, N. Y.; married, May 11, 1854, Buffalo, N. Y., William Thompson, farmer, born Mar. 10, 1822, Garvah, County Kerry, Ireland, son of John and Nancy Lanton Thompson; lived Elmira, N. Y., 1875.
5. James Whitney, born Nov. 28, 1833, Rochester, N. Y.; married, 1863, Denver, Colo., Margaret Pierce; lived Yankton, S. Dak., 1875.

5. iv. Bridget Jennings, born Dec. 13, 1795; died Jan. 19, 1823; buried in Ringwood Manor Cemetery; married, 1818, at head of Long Pond (now Greenwood Lake), N. Y., Morris Fought Whitney. Children:
   1. Sarah Whitney, born Oct. 26, 1819, Warwick, N. Y.; married, Dec. 24, 1844, Rochester, N. Y., James Lockwood Chichester, born Feb. 27, 1821, Norwalk, Conn., son of David and Phoebe Lockwood Chichester; living Buffalo, N. Y., 1875.
   2. Mary Whitney, born 1821, Warwick, N. Y.; died May 15, 1831, Rochester, N. Y.; buried there.
   3. Joel R. Whitney, born Jan. 15, 1823, Sloatsburg, N. Y.

6. v. James Jennings, born May 10, 1798; married Eliza Dutcher. Children:
   1. Eliza Jennings.
   2. John Jennings.

7. vi. Redmond Jennings, Jr., born Nov. 11, 1801; died in Ohio; married Mary Black.

8. vii. Samuel Jennings, born Jan. 8, 1803; died 1874, in the town of Wallkill, N. Y., in a place now known as Crystal Run; married, December, 1836, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., Margaret Belcher, born at Cold Spring Farm, Ringwood, N. J., Oct. 20, 1811; died Feb. 17, 1897; daughter of John Adam Belcher and his first wife, Bridget Fitz-Gerald; both buried in Philadelphia, Pa. Their wedding was in a double ceremony with Rebecca Jennings and John Henry Potter. For their children and grandchildren, see "Margaret Belcher" in Chapter VI, Children of John Adam and Bridget Belcher.

9. viii. John Jennings, born Apr. 6, 1805; buried in Phillipsburg Cemetery; never married.

10. ix. Sarah Jennings, born Nov. 5, 1807; buried Rochester, N. Y.; married ——— Patterson. No children.

11. x. Rebecca Jennings, born Jan. 3, 1811; died Oct. 23, 1879, Goshen, N. Y.; buried in Phillipsburg Cemetery; married, December, 1836, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., John Henry Potter, born Jan. 4, 1812; died in Dubuque, Iowa. The wedding was in a double ceremony with Samuel Jennings and Margaret Belcher. John Henry Potter enlisted Oct. 31, 1831, in New York City; served as private and sergeant in Capt. G. S. Drane's Company, Second Regt. of U. S. Artillery in the Seminole Indian War in Florida; was in the Battle of Withlacoochie under General Clinch, and was discharged Oct. 31, 1836, at St. Augustine, Fla., having served five years. On Oct. 16, 1850, he applied for bounty land on account of military service and was granted 160 acres. Children:
   1. Rebecca Potter, born Mar. 1, 1838; died in infancy.
   2. Mary Potter, born Jan. 7, 1839; died 1911, married Virgil Sweezy, born 1828; died 1904. No children.
   3. Sarah Potter, born Aug. 21, 1842; died Mar. 31, 1910; married William P. Ackley, born Sugar Loaf, N. Y., buried there; son of Augustus A. and Maria (Mapes) Ackley. Children:
      i. Fred Ackley, born June 14, 1865; married Annie Dalton. Children:
         1. Sadie Ackley, born Dec. 3, 1883; married Ira Cole; living in Union Hill, N. J. Child:
            i. Florence Cole, married.
         2. Frank Ackley.
         3. Mabel Ackley, born Nov. 19, 1869; married Alfred Bailey. Children:

i. Florence Bailey, married.
ii. Helen Bailey, married Louis Perlman, May 17, 1930.
4. Grace Ackley, married; living in Union Hill, N. J.
5. Hazel Ackley, died 1933; married twice.
6. Fred Ackley, married.
7. George Ackley.

ii. Frank Ackley, born May 2, 1868; deceased.
iii. Mary Lamora Ackley, born Aug. 26, 1870; died May 8, 1871.
iv. Edith Ackley, born June 2, 1871; deceased.
v. Grace Ackley, born Oct. 1, 1875, Goshen, N. Y.; died May 1, 1929, Middletown, N. Y.; buried in Phillipsburg Cemetery; never married.
vi. Bertha Ackley, born Sept. 22, 1880, Goshen, N. Y.; never married.

4. Jennings Potter, born Apr. 7, 1844.
5. Jane Potter, born May 1, 1846; buried in Maine; married (1) Emmet Horton. Children:
i. Belle Horton, drowned in flood in Portland, Ore.; married Edward Redfield of Bloomingburg, N. Y. Child:
1. Blanche Redfield, drowned in flood with mother.
ii. Celestine Horton, married ——— Knoxson; lived at Bloomingburg, N. Y. Child:
1. Elvine Knoxson.

Jane Potter married (2) Andrew J. Gedney, born 1839; died 1895; buried in Bloomingburg, N. Y.

6. William Potter, born Aug. 17, 1849; married Emma Johnson. Children:
i. Frank Potter.
ii. Harry Potter.
iii. Ada Potter, married Frank Sharpe.
7. Robert Potter.

12. xi. Mahala Jennings, born Mar. 9, 1814; died 1889, Monroe, N. Y.; buried there; married, 1832, Horace Hall, born Feb. 15, 1809, Bellvale, N. Y.; died Sept. 2, 1897, Monroe, N. Y.; son of Stephen and Elizabeth Hall, born Aug. 23, 1833, died 1893. For their children and grandchildren, see Chapter I, under the heading "Fitz-Gerald."
1. Mary Elizabeth Hall, born Aug. 23, 1833; died Sept. 15, 1923; married George Fitz-Gerald, born 1833; died 1893. For their children and grandchildren see Chapter I, under the heading "Fitz-Gerald."
2. Rebecca Hall, born Mar. 9, 1836; died Nov. 15, 1851; buried Ramapo, N. Y.; never married.
3. Caroline Hall, born June 3, 1839; died November, 1904; buried Monroe Cemetery; married March, 1865, Paterson, N. J., Samuel Fayette Hungerford, born Bridgeport, N. Y.; died Aug. 8, 1885, age 45, Camden, N. J.; buried there; private Co. C, 3d N. Y. Lt. Art., Civil War.
4. Harriet Hall, born Oct. 15, 1840, Rochester, N. Y.; died Dec. 16, 1907; married, 1860, Chester, N. Y., Charles Fitz-Gerald, Jr., born Oct. 11, 1834, Florida, N. Y.; died Feb. 29, 1908, Monroe, N. Y.; son of John and Mary (Fenner) Fitz-Gerald. For their children and grandchildren, see Chapter I, under the heading, "Fitz-Gerald."
5. William Henry Harrison Hall, died in infancy.
6. Horace Hall, Jr., born May 29, 1844, Monroe, N. Y.; died Oct. 4, 1904, Middletown, N. Y.; buried Monroe, N. Y.; married Emily Amelia Harder, born May 6, 1848, Athens, Pa.; died 1894, Monroe, N. Y. Children:
i. Bertha Hall, born Sept. 25, 1866, Greenwood Lake, N. Y.; died May 29, 1932, Chicago, Ill.; buried Monroe, N. Y.
ii. Lena Hall, born May 3, 1879, Monroe, N. Y.; married, Middletown, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1903, Francis B. Gage, born July 29, 1876, Woodstock, N. Y.; son of Myron and Elizabeth Blanchard Gage. Child:
1. Ethel B. Gage, born June 15, 1906.
iii. Elwood R. Hall, born May 9, 1881, Monroe, N. Y.; died 1907; buried Monroe, N. Y.

iv. Bessie Hall, born Mar. 29, 1883, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; married David D. Eilenberger; no children; living Middletown, N. Y.

7. Sarah Catherine Hall, married Brinkton Gray. Children:
   i. Catherine Gray, married ——— Eversole.
   ii. Samuel Gray, married; two children.
   iii. Irving Gray, married three times.
8. Anne Hall, born Sept. 15, 1851, Monroe, N. Y.; married Robert Johnson, born Aug. 23, 1838; died 1927; buried Mahwah, N. J. Children:
   i. Marie Johnson.
   ii. Robert Johnson.
   iii. John Johnson.
9. Washington Irving Hall, born Feb. 1, 1854; Monroe, N. Y.; died 1934. Married June 29, 1882, Paterson, N. J., Belle Reed, born July 6, 1857, Succasurena, N. J., died Sept. 3, 1934. No children.
10. Alice Hall, living, Jan. 1, 1936, with her sister, Mrs. Robert Johnson, at Goshen, N. Y.; never married.

The family history of John Ashman is too interesting to be ignored. It is mainly contributed by Mrs. F. Z. Ballard, of La Crosse, Wis.

John Adolphus Ashman, born in Jeremeny, Feb. 2, 1756; married, Jan. 2, 1782, Eleanor Phelps, born in New Brunswick, N. J., Mar. 31, 1765. He was with Washington all winter at Valley Forge, in the Commissary Department, and crossed the Delaware with him when they captured the Hessians at Trenton. He met Eleanor Phelps while at Valley Forge, and went back after the war and married her. He bought a tract of land in the town of Monroe, Orange County, N. Y., near the Townsend Iron Works at Sterling, and lived and died there. He and his brother-in-law, Tom Phelps, helped to build the *Clermont* in 1807. His children were as follows:

Elizabeth, born Sept. 22, 1783.
John, born July 10, 1785.
Mary, born Jan. 20, 1787.
Jacob, born Aug. 8, 1789.
William, born Aug. 20, 1791.
Henry, born May 22, 1794.
Robert, born Feb. 6, 1796.
Sarah, born Apr. 13, 1798.
Ann, born Sept. 2, 1800.
Caroline, born Nov. 14, 1802.
Ellin, born Mar. 31, 1810.

The Younger Children of Samuel Jennings

Ryerson W. Jennings and Townsend Jennings were long identified with the big Wanamaker store in Philadelphia, where the latter, until his death in 1934, remained in a position befitting his long service with the concern; while Ryerson, until Feb. 3, 1922, when he also passed away, was manager of a chain of hotels in Philadelphia. The following newspaper clipping epitomizes his career:

Ryerson Wesley Jennings, restaurateur and proprietor of the Little Wilmot Hotel, 1410 South Penn Square, Philadelphia, Pa., died early in the morning of February 3, 1922, at his home, 7327 Bryan Street, Mount Airy. He was 73 years old and had been prominent in Democratic political circles.

The Little Wilmot, owned by the Girard Trust Co., was Mr. Jenning's pet, and as the proprietor he had entertained many well-known persons. He owned the Hawthorne Inn, at Mount Pocono, Pa., and passed most of his summers at that hotel. Mr. Jennings had recently been planning a new hotel, the Robert Morris, to be built at Seventeenth and Arch Streets.

He was born at Goshen, N. Y., December 3, 1848, and was in business at various times in New York City, Philadelphia, and Chicago. In 1894 he returned to Philadelphia and opened a restaurant at the site of the present Hotel Wilmot. A few years later the hotel was built and he became the proprietor.

Mr. Jennings was a close personal friend of William Jennings Bryan, and because of his loyalty to the Democrat, resigned from the Union League. He took an active interest in all political matters, and in 1911 was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Baltimore; he was at one time a candidate for the State Legislature, but was defeated. Although in

his early life he had been a Republican, with the growth of his friendship with Mr. Bryan his faith in the Democratic Party never wavered. He was an admirer of Theodore Roosevelt. Also he believed in woman suffrage and prohibition. His opposition to liquor was such that he refused at any time to operate a bar in connection with his hotel.

Mr. Jennings was a member of St. Martins-in-the-Field, Protestant Episcopal Church, St. Martins, and an energetic church worker. He is survived by his wife, who was Clara E. Collet; three sons, Rutherford W. Jennings, Allyn R. Jennings, and Morley W. Jennings, and two daughters, Bessie H. Jennings and Mrs. Blanche J. Hart.

His sister, Mrs. Fisher, said of him:

He always had the policeman on that beat (in the vicinity of the Little Wilmot Hotel) come into the hotel on cold nights and get hot coffee. Morley (the second son) told me that his father never looked when he crossed that busy street, for "Joe" stopped all traffic the moment he came in sight; and there were three men, all prosperous business men now, who had been cash boys at Wanamaker's when he was connected with the store, and whom he had taken to his house and taught them telegraphy and started them in life, never losing sight of them until they "arrived."

Elizabeth Virginia Jennings (1857-1937), who became the wife of Dr. William R. Fisher and passed her last days at "Halcyon," the Fisher country estate at Swiftwater, Pa., had a very interesting family. We quote Mrs. Fisher's own words concerning her daughters: "Elizabeth is an artist who does not paint pictures, but makes them. She poses tableaux, assisted by her sister Esther." These two talented women have won enviable recognition by the artistry of their tableaux, and there is a growing demand for their services among discriminating people.

John Redwood Fisher, the youngest of the family, is a graduate of Columbia University. The New York Evening Post, on January 8, 1916, said of him: " . . . of whom it is recorded as a past glory that he was last of football captains at Columbia, and as a present merit that he is a writer and critic." In 1907 he married Dorothy Canfield, authoress, and thereby hangs a tale. It had better be told in the language of Mr. H. W. Boynton, who wrote the article from which the appended quotation is taken. It was headed "Dorothy Canfield and her stories and novels," and was, in part, as follows:

The reader who recalled "The Squirrel Cage," that intimate study of a small city in the Middle West, may have been surprised at the equal intimacy with New England village life shown in Mrs. Fisher's recent collection of short stories, "Hillsboro People." Her people had been Vermonters for generations. Her father was a scholar whose opportunities happened to lie away from New England. Therefore it happened that "Dorothy Canfield" was born in Kansas and brought up and educated chiefly in Ohio, where her father was president of the State University. Under the conditions, she might naturally have "gone to college," but it is plain that she had a really thirsty mind. The degrees she carried away from Ohio must have meant very much more than they commonly mean—or at least than they have to mean; and when her father became librarian at Columbia she went on with her studies there as a matter of course. Her special field was the Romance languages, and in that field she presently reaped her Doctor's degree. As a rule, the most desiccated specimens of that cut-and-dried product of our universities, the Ph.D., are females. But Miss Canfield can never have been in serious danger of letting books take the place of life for her. Practical problems of education interested her for a time, after work at Columbia was finished. She was secretary of the Horace Mann School for a number of years, and found opportunity for extended travel and study abroad. In 1907 she was married to John Redwood Fisher, of whom it is recorded as a past glory that he was last of football captains at Columbia, and as a present merit that he is a writer and critic.

Mrs. Fisher has already published several books connected in one way and another with the business of teaching, but it was not till five years later, in 1912, that her first novel, and her first work of creative power, appeared in "The Squirrel Cage." A natural sequel, or rather complement, of that striking story is "The Bent Twig," which is certainly one of the major American novels of the past year.

Almost immediately after their marriage the Fishers left New York to make their permanent home on a farm in the real Vermont country, which had been in the Canfield family almost since pioneer times. It is two miles from the nearest village of Arlington, which is presumably the "Hillsboro" of the tales. Mrs. Fisher was bound to it not by a mere vague sentiment, but by the memory of summers passed there during her childhood. Here, in short, she has felt herself rooted both by instinct and by association; and here she has done her best work. From this brief summary of fact—with the added item that her mother was an artist of merit, and that connected with her are other childish memories of studio life in Paris—we may derive that there is quite as close a relation between Mrs. Fisher's work and the chief settings and experiences of her own life, as we have recently noted in the instances of Miss Willa Sibert Cather and Mr. Stewart Edward White . . . .

"Who's Who" for 1940-41 gives these details:

Fisher, Dorothy Canfield (Dorothea Frances Canfield Fisher), Author: Born at Lawrence, Kans., Feb. 17, 1879; daughter of the late James Hulme and Flavia (Camp) Canfield; Ph.B. Ohio State University, 1899; Ph.D. Columbia, 1904; D. Litt., Middlebury Coll., Vt., 1921, Dartmouth College, 1922, University of Vermont, 1922, Columbia University, 1929, Ohio State University, 1931, Northwestern University, 1931, Williams College, 1935, State University of Nebraska, 1937; married John Redwood Fisher, of New York, May 9, 1907. Children: Sarah, James. Secretary Horace Mann School, 1902-05. Studied and traveled extensively in Europe; acquired several languages in childhood. Three years in France doing war work. Member National Institute of Arts and Letters. Member State Board of Education, Vermont, 1921-23. Author: Corneille and Racine in England, 1904; English Rhetoric and Composition (with G. R. Carpenter), 1906; What Shall We do Now? (with others), 1906; Gunhild, 1907; The Squirrel-Cage, 1912; The Montessori Mother (also translated into French, German and Danish), 1913; Mothers and Children (translated into French and Dutch), 1914; Hillsboro People, 1915; The Bent Twig (appeared serially in France and Norway), 1915; The Real Motive, 1916; Fellow-Captains (with S. L. Cleghorn), 1916; Understood Betsy (translated into French and Norwegian), 1917; Home Fires in France, 1918; The Day of Glory, 1919; The Brimming Cup (translated into Swedish), 1921; Rough Hewn, 1922; Raw Material, 1923; The Home-Maker, 1924; Made-to-Order Stories (translated into German), 1925; Her Son's Wife, 1926; Why Stop Learning, 1927; The Deepening Stream, 1930; Basque People, 1931; Bonfire, 1933 (translated into Norwegian); Fables for Parents, 1937; Seasoned Timber, 1939. Translated Papin's "Christ" from the Italian, 1921, and Tilgher's "Work," 1930. Contributed short stories to magazines, as Dorothy Canfield. Home: Arlington, Vermont.

As previously stated, Mr. and Mrs. John R. Fisher settled in Vermont soon after their marriage; John's mother continues the story:

. . . where M. Fisher's serious business in life was reforesting a tract of wild land, Red Mountain, on whose lower slope their little house stands, and old pasture, rock and unkept. It is the old Canfield place, where the first of that family to go to Vermont from the settlements of Connecticut camped for the night, and Dorothy's great (maybe another "great" back of that) grandmother, who was the woman of the expedition, washed her handkerchief in the little stream tumbling down Red Mountain and finding the water soft, said, "Here we rest." So there they did stay and carved out their home between Red and Squinox Mountains, and there they are yet. Doctor Canfield, Dorothy's father, was a civil engineer and spent all his earlier life in the West, locating successively in Nebraska, Kansas, and Ohio, where he had become an educator and was prominent in college life; but he always came home to the brick house in Arlington where his father, who had been a clergyman in Brooklyn, was ending his days, and Dorothy and her brother "Jim" knew that as home, no matter where else they lived. When Dorothy was quite a little girl her mother took her to Paris and after that to Germany, so she learned these languages pretty thoroughly.

Doctor Canfield was librarian at Columbia while John was a student there, and after his graduation the young man naturally improved the opportunities afforded him of keeping up his friendship with Dorothy, with the result that they concluded to join their fortunes. John's

STON
UBLIC
LIBRARY

DOROTHY CANFIELD FISHER

Wife of John Redwood Fisher, great grandson of John Adam Belcher and Bridget Fitz-Gerald.

parents wanted them to live in Swiftwater, but the call of the Canfields' Vermont was too strong. Turning a deaf ear to more advantageous offers, the young couple said that if the family would let them have the old abandoned piece of land with the unpainted tumbledown house and barn on the stream that ran down to the sawmill, they would be very grateful. There was a wild outcry from the Canfield kin, but they got it. When I visited them in the summer of their marriage, and they told me how the place had looked before they got to work improving it, I cried, "Impossible!" They explained with some pride what they had done and what a vast difference a few simple changes had made. Except for really essential things, like building fireplaces at each end of the house, and a stair, and dormer windows in the roof, John had done almost all the hundred and one jobs needful to turn an old, old, little farmhouse of two rooms and a wood chamber and garret into the prettiest, homiest home imaginable; and how they managed to make so many rooms in it passes ordinary comprehension. The wood chamber has become a dining room, a kitchen has been added, a wide porch the width of the house, and two sleeping porches, of course make more room; but in some wonderful way they have the air of always having been there. Under an apple tree a little way up the hill they have built a tiny house of one room where they keep their working books, typewriters, desks, and writing tables, and here no one intrudes. Even dear little Jimmy, taught by the motherly little sister, realizes that the broad doorstep is as far as he must venture while mother is busy. In this little house Mrs. Fisher, whose pen name is still Dorothy Canfield, has written all her stories and novels, often receiving counsel from her husband.

After the war came John felt that he ought to go and do what one man could do to help France, so he went in the spring of 1916. His wife with the two children stayed until fall, when she, too, went. Like so many other young Americans, John joined the American Ambulance, and was engaged in active service for six months behind Verdun and then transferred to Paris, where his work was to take the volunteers who came over and get them accepted by the War Office, look after them and their papers, and he added to his work by giving them practical lessons in driving an ambulance. As the Germans systematically shelled ambulances, the wounded had to be transported at night over the shell-torn roads, and no light could be shown. Nerve-racking work, but not much harder than what he did later. His hours were from 7 a.m. until 7 p.m., with no holidays or Sundays off. But he had his little house to go to at night, with his wife and children, which he did not have at the front.

Through the kindness of John's mother, we are permitted to print some of his letters written at Verdun. We are also privileged to print several letters from Mrs. Dorothy Canfield Fisher, written from Paris and elsewhere in France, to her husband's family, and by them copied and sent to a number of her friends. These letters furnish a glimpse behind the scenes during the World War and are of surpassing interest. Our readers may find them in Book X with other historical letters.

Mrs. Fisher engaged in war work after her arrival in Paris, assisting Miss Winifred Holt's service for French soldiers blinded in battle, in which she had charge of publishing a magazine and running a printing establishment, from which the magazine was issued, as well as books in raised type.

She had breakfast in the Hotel Crillon with an American soldier who had been her instructor in mathematics in her girlhood in Lawrence, Kans. "Black Jack" was the irreverent name the students called him. He is now General John J. Pershing.

Sarah ("Sally") Fisher, elder of the two children of John Redwood Fisher and Dorothea Frances Canfield, graduated with high honors at the fifty-eighth annual commencement of Swarthmore College in 1930, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the Division of English Literature, Modern History, Philosophy, and High Arts; and was elected a member of Swarthmore Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa. As class poet she submitted the following lines, which are sparkling in their originality and reflect the talent of her famous mother:

Swarthmore Class Poem

1930

Where are the Classes that used to be?
Ask it again; is there answer none?
You'll see them no more on a college spree,
But they're *somewhere* beside the "Halcyon."
Would you see them in future, at least just one?
Then look for a bunch that treats work like play;
Look for a joke in the midst of the fun—1930, on its way!

Here's the Class, and it speaks for me:

"The world and its troubles we will not shun.
Tough propositions? We're going to see!
Dropping these troubles—they weighted a ton—
Take you our honors, Thirty-one!
We've never a mournful wish to stay,
For though as Seniors our day is done, 1930 is on its way!

"What's graduation to such as we?
The days are over of college fun,
The world is wide, the world is free,
And the future before us is just begun.
Here we stand with our race to run,
Starting afresh, no bills to pay,
And at the crack of the starting gun, 1930 is on its way!

Envoi

"Ask us not yet for gains well won;
We have scarcely started into the fray.
But there's new laughter beneath the sun—1930 is on its way!"

As a fitting close to this chapter, we give a reprint of a magazine article written in 1919 by a friend of the Fishers, in which the author quotes Dorothy Canfield's own story of their stay in France from 1916 to the close of the war.

A Woman in the War Zone

STORY OF DOROTHY CANFIELD, WHO MOVED TO FRANCE IN 1916 WITH A HUSBAND AND TWO SMALL CHILDREN

"Just at present the Fisher family is all torn asunder by the possibility of going to France and doing what we can to help out over there. My husband is thinking of going as ambulance driver (we're both sort of adopted children of France and can't bear this sitting off in a safe corner any longer!) and I may, if I get favorable reports from French friends, take the children over."

Dorothy Canfield Fisher wrote this in a letter to Edith Day Robinson, author of this article, posted in the Vermont hills in March, 1916. In August of that same year Mrs. Fisher, author of books, and John Fisher, writer, critic, incidentally captain of Columbia's last football team, closed their eyes to a very uprising of horror—gesticulating hands, and with their two children turned their faces toward the submarine zone that, among other things, lay between this country and France. Jimmie, the baby, was a little over a year old. Sally was a few years older. May 4th last they sighted Sandy Hook homeward-coming; "the Fisher family," plus two French maids, and a dog who listens understandingly in neither French nor English, having had a Spanish locale in his memory ever since he was born.

Jimmie, the baby, suffers from a similar handicap so far as any language other than French is concerned. The other day, in the garden of his uncle James Canfield, situated in a pleasant village in Westchester County, Jimmie was already struggling with the difficulty of

[1]The "Halcyon" was the Year Book.

translating himself. There were little girls in the group of new children to know, and Jimmie had to wait every now and then while someone ran in to his mother, or out to the tree where Sally was climbing, to get him interpreted.

It was overlooking this garden that Mrs. Fisher talked of those three years in France.

"After finding an apartment and putting the children in school," she said, "the first undertaking on arriving in Paris was the organization of a printing establishment for braille in the Lighthouse for the Blind. We improved the methods so as to get a bigger output in a given length of time, issued a semi-monthly magazine, which is still running, and produced a quantity of books."

Meantime—it was, of course, before the United States entered the war—Mr. Fisher entered the American Ambulance Field Service with the French Armies.

"At that time," Mrs. Fisher continued, "there was no place for the ambulanciers to go when their work was done, their money was rapidly disappearing, and the condition of high tension, with no wholesome environment to turn to in off hours, was bad for them. It was, therefore, decided to establish a camp, Crouy-sur-Ourcq, a few miles south of Soissons, put my husband in command of it, and make me commissary.

"This meant the reorganization of my entire housekeeping technique! But how far a little lamplight throws its beams! The night light that shone over my science courses out West, so many years ago, I scarcely expected to find reflected in France within constant hearing of the guns. My father was president of Ohio State University. He believed in a woman's being trained to know food values, and when you're in the family of a man holding a position of directorship, all theories are apt to be tried out in the family! So I had a four-year course in dietetics.

"We took a house a short distance from the camp, and I would run over every morning about six o'clock and see that things were started nicely, return to my own family, and go back to the camp later in the morning. We had five excellent cooks. They beamed with joy at the prospect of working under a woman, especially a woman who could speak their language. In the beginning of the camp the commissary had been an officer who could not speak French. The cooks could not speak English. With that combination, from what I gathered, they were unable to achieve even hash to suit the American appetites! Imagine a man working with such a handicap, to say nothing of the despair of the cooks!

"'We made tripe,' the French women told me; 'we desired specially to please; we cooked it, oh, so well! And they just scraped it off their plates by way of telling us they would have none of it!' With tears in my eyes I tried to explain that they could not cook a meal of tripe, no matter how well, that Americans would welcome as the piece de resistance for starved appetites.

"I pleaded hard to have the customary French breakfast, a cup of black coffee and dry bread, enlarged to approach the appetites of our men. I realized the jar the first sight of that breakfast would give American men arrived at camp. Too, it seemed inhumanly small as a basis for hard work from six in the morning until noon. But John Fisher overruled me. He said it was a training camp; that whoever came did so expecting to work with the French, and that they might just as well get their 'jar' at the outset and become adjusted.

"We had an average of 200 men. A number would be taken out and for perhaps twelve hours things would seem quiet with only 75 or 100; then a lot more would pour in and fill up the empty spaces. We were 15 miles from the nearest market, but the problem of transportation there did not exist, of course. I had an allowance from the American Ambulance of 2 francs 15 centimes, or about 33 cents per man per day. The peasants on the neighboring places were friendly, and if a number of men descended upon us unexpectedly we could usually run out and snatch 90 cabbages or other vegetables from nearby farm patches. Being able to purchase from the French Government commissary helped finances a great deal.

"The Germans had swept through Crouy at the outset of the war and had been pushed back. They had not had much time, but the marks of their hands were upon it. By now it was summer, and for the children there was no school. They had a little donkey and took rides through the streets, except where mitrailleuse practice was going on. Distant cannon thunder, children playing with a donkey as cheerfully as at home, a pastoral background, and mitrailleuse practice in the next street! We had many strange combinations those days!

"One of the happiest accomplishments at Crouy was the establishment of a reading room. When the French came back from fighting they had no general gathering place. They were

quartered in stables, garrets, wherever they could be bestowed. They had nothing to occupy them, lay about in the straw and talked, since they could not sleep all the time. This was very demoralizing. So I communicated with Mr. and Mrs. John C. Lalor of Montana, then in Paris, and received a check immediately. That's the kind of folk they were! No red tape, no fuss, merely arrangement on the part of the military authorities for a hall and a janitor.

"The rendezvous proved a godsend! Naturally I wanted the Lalors at least to get an idea of what comfort they'd made possible. The room was of the plainest, but temporary peace was there. So at last we got them out from Paris. The Lalors are a mature couple; Mrs. Lalor tall and slender and very lovely to look upon. You can imagine the sensation they caused on stepping into the room filled, as it happened, with old Territorials. The splintery, bare old walls squared out a little haven under the roof of ceaseless thunder. They made her a speech. From somewhere they had gotten flowers, a bouquet of Christmas roses, gillyflowers, and holly, and they presented them to her. Blushing like the valedictorian of the class, she responded, asking if there was anything else they would like. We waited for the answer. At first it did not come. Then someone made a sign of rising. I wondered what they could ask. The request was to be allowed to make a little cup of tisane before going to bed! Tisane, of all things! It is the most inocuous drink of herbs, tastes like hay brewed in hot water, that the old folks in France like sometimes to drink before retiring. Accordingly they were provided with a big boiler in which to heat the water, a faucet at the base. To this they brought their little cups with the herbs in the bottom, added the boiling water, and presto! the magic was complete!

"Not long after the American Ambulance was incorporated with the American Army, with a consequent enlarging of the service, and the camp at Crouy broke up in October, 1917. The Fisher family moved back to Paris and my husband entered a French training school at Meaux. Mr. Fisher then become a lieutenant in the American Army on service with the French Army. At this stage Sally came down with typhoid fever and there were many times, during her eight weeks' illness, when we expected to lose her. When this ordeal was behind us, and she was well enough, I took the children to the south of France. My husband was at work at the Front.

"I intended returning in March; then the bombardment of Paris by long-distance gun commenced. Instead of coming back I had about a dozen children of friends come down to me. The idea of everyone was to get the children out of the city as fast as possible. In June, 1918, the Red Cross asked me to start a home for delicate children there. We had nothing to do it with, no blankets, beds, linen, but it was a case of children, and it had to be done. I managed to find an old house that hadn't been rented. The idea was to accommodate about 40 children in the house and distribute some 200 others in cottages near by, which was done. The house was right down on the beach; it was excellent for scrofulous and rickety children. Some wonderful cures were made. We could walk from where we were right into Spain. There was always cannonading. Ships were being sunk all the time, small traders and vessels of fishermen living around us. It was common talk in the vicinity that the enemy U-boats must be getting aid and comfort, in replenishing, off the Spanish coast. We heard constantly the racket of the submarine chasers coming down from Biarritz to St. Jean-de-Luz.

"Our regulations were very strict. The windows on the sea side of our house wore hermetically sealed shutters. Not a glint of light was allowed on that side. On Sally's birthday, I remember, we had some Japanese lanterns lighted by little ends of candles and set on long saplings. You know the little, deep glow of a Japanese lantern, so lighted, makes. I thought it could not possibly be seen, the parade of the children in the garden, each with a lantern. We were awfully jumped on for it.

"To overcome our lack of beds and furniture, I got a carpenter to make a rectangular frame with one end high enough to accommodate two little shelves. The top of the shelves held any small possessions dear to childish hearts, and always kept close. Beneath the shelves I had little hooks put in for their clothes, so they would not be all over the place, and, more complicated still, mixed up with the apparel of the other children. Thus we had a locker effect with each bed, and the idea worked famously. For springs we strung chicken wire over the rectangular frames, and for mattresses stuffed burlap with seaweed and any truck the horses could not eat.

"The Red Cross decided not to continue this house, and finally gave it up. I kept it running for a while on privately contributed funds, and it was finally taken over by a French

organization of long standing, the Ligue Fraternelle des Enfants de France. It will be turned into a permanent convalescent home for children if funds can be obtained from America.

"Having left this house organized and running, with a directress and 35 children, I went to Versailles in October, 1918. I had previously written my college fraternity, the Kappa Kappa Gammas, for articles of clothing which members had sent me. The fraternity gave up its convention and sent me $2,000. This went into the establishment of a vestiare at Meudon, Seine-et-Oise, which will be permanent.

"In France schooling for my children is technically compulsory but not compelled. As it was, during the war, if the mother went out to work in an ammunition factory the child was left to run wild; if she stayed at home the child starved. So the idea of a visiting nurse, such as the district nurse here, was introduced."

In addition to these civic activities, looking after her own children and the three or four belonging to friends who are usually at the heels of her children, Dorothy Canfield managed during her three years in France to write more than twenty-five stories and short articles, which were published in American magazines, and most of which have been collated by Henry Holt, the publisher, into two books: "Home Fires in France" and "The Day of Glory."

My story is complete without its other half. Some time previous to the next to the last paragraph, captain's bars had been pinned upon John Fisher's shoulders. His job had become an inspecting one, to see that all the automobiles in all the automobile sections under his charge were in shape all the time. He had an average of twenty sections. If parts of cars gave out and could not be supplied they had to be improvised. Example: One day fan belts were nil and unobtainable. Fisher and his men used their suspenders. They worked, too. Having gotten his discharge from the Army, Captain Fisher and all the little Fishers came home.

Chapter III

The Second Marriage of John Adam Belcher

The Whritenhour Family

After twelve happy years John and Bridget were separated by death, the young wife passing away in 1812 at the approximate age of thirty-four years. We have no record of events at that period, but it can readily be imagined that when the young iron worker was bereft of his beloved wife, he must have felt that the loss was well-nigh irreparable.

He moved with his family from Ringwood to Sterling, N. Y., in 1811-12, presumably in order to be nearer the Sterling Iron Works, with which establishment he is said to have been connected for twenty years. His five children had all been born in Ringwood. Margaret, the youngest, in October, 1811, a short time before their removal to Sterling. She was less than a year old when Bridget, her mother, was taken away. As soon as possible, word was sent to John's mother, Mrs. John Davey, the former Elizabeth Bennett, first wife of John's father, Adam Belcher of Southfields, who took the infant to her home and reared her to womanhood as a companion for her own daughter Elizabeth, who later became Mrs. George Patterson.

Having young children to care for, he engaged Mary (Whritenhour) Tidaback, widow of William Tidaback, as housekeeper. Her late husband had left her with three children, namely, Henry, Eliza, and Miranda, whom she took with her when she went to the Belcher home. This made a family of ten exclusive of the two elders, seven having been the children of Bridget Belcher, as follows: John Cooney, son of her first husband; Richard Yeomans, son by her second husband; besides William, Jerome, Caroline, Hannah, and Margaret, children by John A. Belcher. This number was reduced to nine when Margaret was taken away by her grandmother.

Two years later, on November 7, 1814, the marriage of John A. Belcher and "Polly Ridnor" was solemnized at New Hempstead, now Ramapo, N. Y., the officiating minister having been Rev. James D. Demarest, minister of the Kakiat Church. The bride's name, "Polly Ridnor," illustrates how careless people were in those days with the spelling of their names while preserving the sound inviolate. She was of German descent, her grandfather having emigrated from Darmstadt in 1764-65 with his wife and a son, who eventually became her father.

145. JOHN ADAM BELCHER (98), married (2) Mary (Whritenhour) Tidaback, born June 6, 1789; died Jan. 25, 1873; the wedding took place at New Hempstead (Ramapo), N. Y., at the home of the minister of the Kakiat Dutch Reformed Church, Rev. James D. Demarest, Nov. 7, 1814. Children:

146. JOHN, born in Sterling, N. Y., June 24, 1816; died at 32 Clinton Street, Paterson, N. J., July 10, 1902.

147. PETER WRITENOUR, born at Belcher Homestead Farm, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1819; died there Aug. 7, 1893.

The courtship of Polly and John was as simple as the spelling of her name in the church records. One evening he surprised her at the supper table with a statement something like this: "Polly, you have lived with me two years, and you know what kind of a man I am; that I am not perfect and have many faults; but if you are willing, I would like to marry you." Having three children of her own who had remained with her during the time she had kept house for this frank and outspoken man, and having observed that his treatment of them was the same as he gave his own children, and, to use her own words, "needing a home," she consented. Immediately he said, "Get your bonnet," and they went to the minister's house and were made man and wife.

The Indian name of this section was *Hackyackawek,* which soon became corrupted by the settlers into *Kakiat,* and for many years this portion of the county was called indifferently by either name. It later became New Hempstead to distinguish it from Hempstead, Long Island, from which place many of the inhabitants had migrated. Afterward, to obviate the confusion caused by dropping the word "New" from the name, the legislature called the town Ramapo. The "Brick" Church, or Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, of which Rev. James D. Demarest was minister, was organized in 1774 and the church building erected in 1788. Rev. Mr. Demarest was its minister from 1808 to 1824. The Duke of York presented him with a snuffbox made from a cedar tree that grew beside the grave of Maj. John André, Adjutant General of the British Army in 1778, and who was executed as a spy in 1780; Demarest having assisted the British consul in disinterring the remains of André in 1831. The record of the marriage of John A. Belcher and "Polly Ridnor" was found in a copy of the Kakiat Church records now in the Genealogical Division of the New York Public Library.

Henry Oliver Whritenhour of Darmstadt and His Descendants

During the eighteenth century, among the thousands of German Protestants who sought homes in America, some driven thereto by religious persecution and others by the lure of the New World, came Henry Oliver Whritenhour, accompanied by his wife, whose identity is not ascertained, and a son Henry. They had come from Darmstadt, where their family had been established for a considerable period, and had acquired substantial property holdings.

Unlike many of their compatriots who had landed at Philadelphia and other ports, Henry Oliver Whritenhour and his family seem to have chosen New York as their harbor of refuge. Family records give 1760 as the year when their son Henry was born in Darmstadt. Another son, Peter, was born in 1768 in northern New Jersey. Each of these sons married and reared large families, of which a partial record is presented in the following pages. The Census of 1790, containing only the names of heads of families, but giving details of the sex and age of each member of the family, states that Henry Ridenour was in Haverstraw, N. Y., and that Peter Ridenour was in New Cornwall, N. Y., and as the figures given for their families coincide with known facts, there is a reasonable certainty that they refer to Henry and Peter, sons of Henry Oliver Whritenhour.

An examination of several genealogical collections which give the stories of families bearing surnames very similar to Whritenhour, indicates that our ancestor's family may have been a branch of a tribe whose patronymic had been derived from *Reitnau,* a Swiss village, and that the family name was originally *Reitnaur.* The appended list of surnames, used indifferently by branches of the same family, is given in order to show how careless they were in spelling. However, a majority seem to have preferred *Ridenour* as the simpler form, and its use among their descendants is almost universal in the West and South.

Reitnaur.	Ridenour.	Rittnour.
Reitenauer.	Ridnour.	Whritenhour.
Reidenauer.	Ridenhour.	Whritner.
Rightnour.	Ridengour.	Wrightnour.

The descendants of Henry Oliver Whritenhour were no exception to this rule of change. The children of his son Henry apparently agreed upon a simplified spelling, shortening their name to *Whritner;* while the children of Peter merely dropped the letter *h* from the last syllable, thus: *Whritenour.* Their designation as Ridenour in the Census of 1790 was but one instance out of many where the name was recorded as it sounded to the census taker.

A comprehensive collection of data bearing upon the origin, habitation, and emigration to America of different families who acknowledge *Reitenauer* as their original family name, has been prepared and published by Peter D. Ridenour, who states in his introduction:

> The within genealogy of the Ridenour family has been collected and prepared from material contributed by the following persons:
>
> Peter D. Ridenour, of Kansas City, Missouri.
> Dr. D. C. Ridenour, of Peru, Indiana.
> Rev. Jocob R. Ridenour, of Middletown, Maryland.
> Mathias F. Ridenour, of Ironton, Ohio.
> Augustus L. Ridenour, of Hicksville, Ohio.
> Rev. John S. Whritnour, of Scranton, Pennsylvania.
> William S. Ridenour, of Lima, Ohio.
> Sarah Ridenour, of Elida, Ohio.
> E. V. Ridenour, of Lima, Ohio.

To this evidence may be added that presented by Rev. D. S. Williams, of Norris City, Illinois, who also claims descent from the Reitenauer family, and who has compiled a genealogy of his branch, whose family name of *Ridenhour* appears in the above list.

In the face of such a volume of testimony, given by those who acknowledge a *Reitenauer* ancestry, and whose forefathers at least two centuries ago were domiciled in a region covered by eastern France, Switzerland, and southwestern Germany, covering a radius of probably 150 to 200 miles, we are constrained to admit the possibility that our ancestor was related to them in some degree. The branch which he represented had evidently been separated from the parent stock at a very early date, long enough, in fact, for the altered conditions under which they lived to have induced a marked change in the spelling of the family name, although the sound may have been similar.

In accepting this possibility of relationship, the descendants of Henry Oliver Whritenhour reserve to themselves the individuality that places their patronymic in a distinct and separate classification claimed by no other branch.

Darmstadt, Germany, the birthplace and point of emigration of our first American ancestor, is mentioned in the eleventh century; but in the fourteenth century it was still a village, held by the Counts of Katzeninbogen. It came by marriage into the possession of the House of Hesse in 1479, the male line of the house of Katzeneinbogen having in that year become extinct. The imperial army took it in the Schmalkaldic War, and destroyed the old castle. In 1567, after the death of Philip the Magnificent, his youngest son George received Darmstadt and chose it as his residence. He was the founder of the line of Hesse-Darmstadt. Its most brilliant days were those of the reign of Louis X (1790-1830), the first grand duke, under whom the new town was built. Darmstadt consists of an old and a new town, the streets of the former being narrow and gloomy, and presenting no attractive features. We have no knowledge of the location or character of the property owned by a relative of our ancestor at the

time he came to America. He was evidently of the opinion that he might wait a long time in the expectation of profiting by the will of the owner, and did not hesitate to take advantage of the opportunity to emigrate under favorable conditions. If he lived in the old town, he must have been anxious to escape from its unprepossessing surroundings.

He and his wife and son made the eventful journey across the Atlantic in 1764 or 1765. This we have learned from Louise Whritner, granddaughter of Henry Whritenhour, who stated that he was born in Darmstadt in 1760, and who accompanied her statement with a complete family record of her grandfather, his wife, and their family of twelve children. As the birth of Peter Whritenhour, brother of Henry, occurred "somewhere in New Jersey" in 1768, it follows that the date of emigration was at some time between those dates. We have no positive information as to the place where they settled. It is important in this connection to point out the fact that the year 1764, about the time our ancestor left Darmstadt, coincides with the year when Peter Hasenclever, who had been engaged as superintendent of the activities of the American Iron Company in Ringwood, N. J., and neighboring places, organized a great company of German miners, farmers, and mechanics, and by November hundreds of them had arrived from the fatherland with their wives and families. "So numerous were they," writes Albert H. Heusser, "that Hasenclever was for a time at his wits' end to know what provision to make for their distribution and maintenance." He continues: "By 1765 the number of these emigrants had increased to 535 persons, including wives and children, whom he had scattered over the 50,000 acres of land which he had purchased in New York and New Jersey."

In view of these facts and of the direct evidence concerning the birth of a son Henry in Darmstadt and a son Peter in New Jersey, it seems more than likely that our ancestor was one of those who took advantage of the opportunity for free transportation to America with the certainty of employment when he arrived. This assumption is strengthened by the fact that many of his descendants have continued to live and are now living in southern New York and northern New Jersey, within a short distance of the works of the American Iron Company at Ringwood, Long Pond, (Greenwood Lake) and neighboring localities.

William, first, Mary, fifth, and Daniel, ninth, of the children of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, were born in Ramapo, N. Y., and the two former lie in Ramapo cemetery. We may therefore conclude that all their children first saw the light in Ramapo, five of them having been born before the town was separated from Haverstraw. Of the fourteen children of William Whritenhour, nearly all lived along the line of the Erie Railway. As there were but three male children, of whom but one carried the family name to posterity, it is remarkable that there are still representatives of the family to be found.

As New Cornwall at the time of the Census of 1790 included the southern part of Orange county, Peter Whritenhour, brother of Henry, may have lived anywhere in a considerable area, the exact location of which we can not determine. That he lived for a time in Ringwood, N. J., is shown by the testimony of his grandson, John Whritenour of Sloatsburg, N. Y., who said that his father, Edward, eighth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, was born in Ringwood, in 1808. After the birth of their son David in 1810, we lose sight of Peter. It was not until 1895, when William H. Belcher's legal assistance was sought by his descendants in settling up the estate of his grandson, Rev. Peter H. Whritenour, in Stonetown, N. J., that it

was made known that the Whritenour family had been in possession of a homestead and farm in that town for over seventy years. The property had been bought from Thomas Allen about 1825 by Henry Whritenour, Peter's oldest child, when he was a young man of 34 years, and when he moved to Stonetown he was probably accompanied by his parents and the younger members of the family. The old folks did not live very long afterward, the mother passing away in 1829 and the father thirteen years later. Henry Whritenour left the farm to his son Peter H., and at the latter's death when the estate was offered for sale, it was purchased by his daughter Sarah Elizabeth, who left it to her niece, Miss May Davis, who has rented it to others. It is still pointed out as the Whritenour place.

The entire absence of family records makes it impossible for us to give any figures as to the birth, marriage, and death of Henry Oliver Whritenhour. We are equally in the dark as to his wife, whose name does not even appear. The birth of his son Peter in America shows that she accompanied her husband when he left Darmstadt for a home across the Atlantic. The descendants of their two sons are in agreement as to the place from which he emigrated, and as to large property holdings in that locality to which he became heir on the death of his aunt, which seems to have occurred after he passed away, for when a legal representative of the estate came to America and tried to locate the family, he found such confusion as to the proper spelling of the family name and an absolute lack of family records, that he was forced to return without accomplishing his mission, and it is presumed that the Whritenhour property eventually reverted to the State. There was some discussion among the grandsons of our ancestor as to the advisability of sending one of their number to Darmstadt in an effort to establish their title to the property, but the uncertainty of success, coupled with the prohibitive cost of such an undertaking, caused the project to be abandoned.

The custom of the period was to raise large families, and it seems reasonable to suppose that our ancestor may have been the father of other children beside the two sons of whom we have record. Nothing, however, has come to light that would indicate that Henry and Peter were not his only children. Reckoning backward from the birth of Henry in 1760, we may assume that our ancestor was born about 1725, and that he was twenty-five years old when Henry came into the world. There may have been other children born in the interim between 1760 and 1768, but we have no evidence to that effect.

On the basis of the foregoing compilation of family tradition, supported by recorded facts, we shall now proceed with a chronicle of the descendants of the only representative of the family of Whritenhour domiciled in Darmstadt, Germany, who came to America.

It may be stated that Henry Oliver Whritenhour was the only American representative of a line whose patronymic has not been duplicated in recorded genealogy.

Reduced to names and dates, the facts we have set forth may be summarized as follows:

1. Henry Oliver Whritenhour, born approximately 1725; the name and age of his wife are unknown.

2. i. Henry Whritenhour, born July 12, 1750, Darmstadt, Germany; died Nov. 30, 1836, probably Ramapo, N. Y.; married, about 1781, Margaret Pelser, born Mar. 20, 1764; died Apr. 3, 1821. Twelve children.

3. ii. Peter Whritenhour, born May 25, 1768, northern New Jersey; died Feb. 10, 1842, Stonetown, N. J.; married Sept. 9, 1790, Mary Barnes, born Jan. 3, 1774; died, Stonetown, N. J., Dec. 13, 1829. Nine children.

In Sections A and B, the first of which begins on the next page, we give the separate records of the families of Henry and Peter Whritenhour.

In Volume 2 of the Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, appears a record of what purports to be the ancestry of Mary Whritenhour, second wife of John Adam Belcher. This record was based upon the entirely erroneous assumption that she was descended from Abel Reddenhausen, who emigrated from Waldeck, Germany, and appeared in New Amsterdam in 1642. That she was in fact the granddaughter of Henry Oliver Whritenhour, who came to America from Darmstadt, Germany, about 1764, is fully set forth in the following pages.

We desire to acknowledge our indebtedness in this connection to Louise Whritner, who contributed a complete Bible record of the family of Henry Whritenhour, his wife Margaret Pelser, and their twelve children, and also to Emma Jane Sloate Whritenour, and to Minnie May Monks, each of whom was instrumental in uncovering the facts leading to the identification of the real ancestor.

Henry Whritenhour

2. HENRY, older son of Henry Oliver Whritenhour, born July 12, 1760, Darmstadt, Germany; died Nov. 30, 1846, Ramapo, N. Y.; married, about 1781, MARGARET PELSER, born Mar. 20, 1764; died Apr. 3, 1821, Ramapo, N. Y. Children:

3. i. WILLIAM, born Apr. 23, 1782; died Oct. 1, 1850; married Martha Gordon, born Sept. 3, 1786, daughter of David Gordon.
4. ii. HENRY, born Apr. 14, 1784; no further information.
5. iii. MARGARET, born Dec. 6, 1786; married Henry Tiedaback.
6. iv. JANE, born Sept. 22, 1787; married ——— Ball.
7. v. MARY, born June 6, 1789; died Jan. 25, 1903; married (1) William Tidaback; (2) John A. Belcher.
8. vi. CATHERINE, born Jan. 22, 1792; married ——— Bush.
9. vii. NICHOLAS, born Mar. 22, 1794; married Rachel Ann ———.
10. viii. PETER, born Apr. 23, 1796; no further information.
11. ix. DANIEL, born Apr. 7, 1798; died Aug. 3, 1861; married Harriet Ludlum.
12. x. JOHN, born Jan. 2, 1800; married Charlotte Cable.
13. xi. ELIZA, born Jan. 22, 1802; married a De Noyelles of Haverstraw, N. Y.
14. xii. CHARLES, born Feb. 11, 1805; no further information.

In the following detailed record of the above-named children of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, we give the surname as used by the different members of the family.

William Whritenhour

15. WILLIAM WHRITNER (Whrightner on stone in Ramapo Cemetery), oldest child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, was born Apr. 23, 1782; died Oct. 1, 1850; married Martha Gordon, born Sept. 3, 1786, daughter of David Gordon. Children:

16. i. TRESSY, born Sept. 26, 1802-4; married Thomas Johnson.
17. ii. ELIZA, born Oct. 26, 1806; married Edmund Ward.
18. iii. MARY, born July 12, 1808; married William Reed.
19. iv. MARGARET, born Mar. 6, 1810; died Oct. 29, 1844; married John Brooks. Children:
    1. Margaret Ann Brooks, married John Stover.
    2. Harriet Brooks, married Henry Reed.
    3. Sarah Brooks, married Columbus Force; their son Munson Force, was an attorney at law and became prosecutor of the pleas for Passaic County, N. J.
    4. Julia J. Brooks, born Mar. 3, 1836; died Sept. 13, 1928; married Elias Varick.
    5. Jane Brooks, married Harry Roe.
20. v. SUSAN, born Feb. 25, 1812; married Peter Conklin.
21. vi. JANE, born Feb. 15, 1814; married David Conklin; settled in Suffern and descendants still live there.
22. vii. HARRIET, born Feb. 26, 1816; died Aug. 25, 1831.
23. viii. CATHERINE, born Mar. 30, 1818; married Peter I. Sloat of Midvale, N. J. Children:
    1. Sarah Jane Sloat, married Martin Drew.

2. John M. Sloat, married Jane Babcock.
3. William Henry Sloat, married Clara Lyon.
4. Edward Sloat, married Adeline Townsend.
5. Ann Elizabeth Sloat, married Milton Deeths.
6. Peter Schuyler Sloat, born Nov. 28, 1855; married Esther A. French. Children:
   i. Ada Sloat.
   ii. Howard Sloat.
   iii. Annie Sloat.
   iv. Harrison M. Sloat, married ——— Pellington.
7. Margaret Sloat, unmarried.

24. ix. EUGENE, born Dec. 20, 1820; married, Oct. 13, 1844, Sarah Stone, born Sept. 27, 1821; died Mar. 17, 1896. Children:
   1. Julia, born Oct. 13, 1845; died Aug. 3, 1887; married Edward Crum.
   2. Charles Francis, born Sept. 3, 1848; died Sept. 1917; married Harriet Springsteen.
   3. Hattie, born Dec. 1, 1850; died Aug. 21, 1877; married Edward Wanamaker.
   4. Frank, born Mar. 31, 1853; died May 31, 1854.
   5. Edgar, born June 20, 1855; married Frances Brown.
   6. Willis C., born Mar. 3, 1858; married Lillian Quackenbush.
   7. Martha Elizabeth, born Feb. 13, 1860; married Robert Robinson.
   8. Frederick L., born Mar. 9, 1862; married Ella Traphagen, born Dec. 4, 1863; died Jan. 2, 1890; buried in Brick Church Cemetery, Suffern, N. Y.

25. x. HENRY, born Dec. 11, 1822; married Elizabeth Bachelor. Child:
   1. Lavinia, died Sept. 21, 1854, aged 11 mos. 3 days.

26. xi. MANNING, born Jan. 10, 1825; married Martha Yost.
27. xii. LOUISA, born July 16, 1827.
28. xiii. CLARINDA, born Jan. 2, 1829; married Thomas Johnson.
29. xiv. SOPHRONIA, born Mar. 10, 1832; married David Hughes and went to Binghamton, N. Y.

30. CHARLES FRANCIS, second child of Eugene and Sarah Stone Whritner, born Sept. 3, 1848; died September, 1917; married, Nov. 13, 1869, Harriet Springsteen, living 1939. Children:
31. i. Harry Charles, born Mar. 1, 1871; married Lillian Eugene Penhale.
32. ii. Frank, died in infancy.
33. iii. Arthur Clifford, born Sept. 6, 1879; married Rebecca Hamell.
34. iv. Sarah, born Jan. 27, 1881; married Melvin B. Stal.

35. HARRY CHARLES, oldest child of Charles Francis and Harriet (Springsteen) Whritner, born Apr. 1, 1871; married Lillian Eugene Penhale, died Mar. 21, 1938. Children:
36. i. Marjorie, born Aug. 1, 1894; married Kenneth P. Lockitt.
37. ii. Alice, born Nov. 5, 1895; unmarried.
38. iii. Philip Penhale, born Mar. 29, 1897; married Harriet Wakefield.

39. PHILIP PENHALE, youngest child of Harry Charles and Lillian Eugene (Penhale) Whritener, born Mar. 29, 1897. Children:
40. i. Barbara, born July 27, 1922.
41. ii. John, born May 16, 1935.

Henry Whritenhour

42. HENRY (4), second child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Apr. 14, 1784, Ramapo, N. Y. No further information.

Margaret Whritenhour

43. MARGARET (5), third child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born

Dec. 6, 1786; married Henry Tidaback, older brother of William Tidaback, who was the husband of her sister Mary; they had ten children, six boys and four girls. We have found mention of but four of these children, as follows:

i. John Tidaback, married, and so far as known had one daughter:
   1. Emily Tidaback, who was born 1840, died 1926; married Edward Hulse, born Dec. 12, 1833; died June 13, 1902. They lived and died in Ladentown, N. J.

ii. Louise Tidaback, John's twin sister, died 1890.

iii. Margaret Tidaback, born Oct. 3, 1814; died Oct. 14, 1899.

iv. Fanny Tidaback, died 1888.

Jane Whritenhour

44. JANE (6), fourth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Sept. 22, 1787; she is remembered as Aunt Jennie Ball. No further information.

Mary Whritenhour

45. MARY (7), fifth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born June 6, 1789; died Jan. 25, 1873; married (1) William Tidaback, died 1812. Children:

i. Miranda Tidaback, born Oct. 10, 1807; died Sept. 21, 1881; buried in Midvale Cemetery.

ii. Henry Tidaback, born Dec. 15, 1809; died Jan. 12, 1889, Easton, Pa.; married, Nov. 2, 1839, Allentown, Pa., Sarah Derr. Children:
   1. Eliza Jane Tidaback, 1840-1879; married Henry Liedy.
   2. Albert Tidaback, born May 7, 1842; died 1904.
   3. Emma Tidaback, 1845-1900; married Ernest Walmsley.
   4. John Tidaback, 1848-1907.
   5. Jeremiah Tidaback, born 1848; living 1918.
   6. William Henry Tidaback, 1850-1852.
   7. Sarepta Tidaback, born May 26, 1852; married, Apr. 11, 1872, George E. Bonney, died Apr. 7, 1918.
   8. Sarah Ida Tidaback, born Apr. 13, 1854; married, Sept. 20, 1877, James Randolph Reynolds.
   9. Rebecca Tidaback, 1856-1903; married (1) James Templier; (2) Edward Dawson.
   10. Mary Tidaback, 1857-1860.
   11. Forest Union Tidaback, born May 9, 1851.

iii. Eliza Tidaback, third and youngest child of William and Mary (Whritenhour) Tidaback, born in Ramapo, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1811; died Dec. 16, 1899; married by Rev. Hosea Ball, Monroe, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1834, to John Smith Patterson, born Jan. 24, 1813, Monroe, N. Y.; died Apr. 12, 1885, Stonetown, N. J. Children:
   1. Anna Mary Patterson, born Jan. 18, 1835, New York City; died Aug. 25, 1844, Pompton, N. J.
   2. Mary Louisa Patterson, born Oct. 7, 1837, New York City; died Aug. 25, 1844, Stonetown, N. J.
   3. John Henry Patterson, born Apr. 8, 1841, New York City; died Jan. 3, 1842, New York City.
   4. Miranda Patterson, born Sept. 24, 1843, Pompton, N. J.; died May 25, 1881, Deckertown, N. J.; married (1) Wesley Whritenour, born 1839, died Sept. 9, 1873, son of Rev. Peter H. Whritenour, of Stonetown, N. J. Children:
      i. Eliza Whritenour.
      ii. John S. Whritenour.
      iii. Sarah M. Writenour.
      iv. Peter Whritenour.
      v. Clara M. Whritenour.
      vi. Charles W. Writenour.

      Miranda Patterson married (2) Peter Van Dine. Children:
      i. Emily J. Van Dine.
      ii. Anna A. Van Dine.
   5. Emily Jane Patterson, born July 3, 1845, Pompton, N. J.; died May 20, 1908, Stonetown, N. J.; married by Rev. A. S. Compton, Stonetown, N. J., Nov. 16,

1862, William G. Colfax, a descendant of Robert Colfax, whose brother, Gen. William Colfax, was commander of Washington's Life Guard, and who had emigrated from Connecticut to Pompton Township, in what was then Bergen County, N. J. Children:

i. Elizabeth Colfax.
ii. George A. Colfax.
iii. Mary E. (Colfax) McNair.
iv. Emily J. (Colfax) Babcock.
v. William Colfax.
vi. Henry C. Colfax.
vii. John Smith Patterson Colfax.
viii. Louis Colfax.
ix. Fannie Colfax.

MARY WHRITENHOUR (7), married (2) by Rev. James D. Demarest, minister of the Kakiat Dutch Reformed Church, Ramapo, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1814, to JOHN ADAM BELCHER, born July 30, 1781; died Nov. 22, 1855. Her second husband was a widower whose wife, BRIDGET FITZ-GERALD, left him with seven children, two of whom were by former husbands. These children were:

i. JOHN COONEY, her only child by John Cooney, a British soldier who lived with the family as her tutor and who died before the birth of their son.
ii. RICHARD YEOMANS, her son by Richard Yeomans. This son was three years old when his father died, which we judge was about 1798, as Bridget's marriage to John Adam Belcher occurred about the year 1800.
iii. WILLIAM BELCHER, oldest child of John Adam Belcher and Bridget Fitz-Gerald, born about 1801; died 1879.
iv. JAMES JEROME BELCHER, born 1804; died 1860.
v. CAROLINE BELCHER, dates of birth and death unknown.
vi. HANNAH BELCHER, dates of birth and death unknown.
vii. MARGARET BELCHER, born Oct. 20, 1811; died Feb. 18, 1897.

The children of John Adam Belcher and Mary Whritenhour were their two sons:

i. JOHN, born June 24, 1816; died July 10, 1902.
ii. PETER WHRITENOUR, born Feb. 9, 1819; died Aug. 7, 1893.

Catherine Whritenhour

46. CATHERINE (8), sixth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Jan. 22, 1792. She was known as Aunt Katy Bush. No other information.

Nicholas Whritenhour

47. NICHOLAS (9), seventh child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Mar. 22, 1794. In common with others in the family, he changed the spelling of his last name to *Whritner*. The identity of his wife is unknown, except that she was called Aunt Rachel Ann. Abraham Cornelius was said to have married one of their daughters. Children:

48. i. Daniel Whritner.
49. ii. Mary Jane Whritner.
50. iii. Harriet Whritner.
51. iv. Angeline Whritner.

Nicholas went to New York City and lived at 19 Mangin Street, and conducted an anchor shop at 6 East Street. When John and Eleanor Belcher went to the World Exposition at Crystal Palace, in 1856, they called on Nicholas and Rachel Ann. It was Eleanor Belcher's first ride in "the cars."

Peter Whritenhour

52. PETER (10), eighth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Apr. 23, 1796. It is presumed he may have died in childhood. No further information.

Daniel Whritenhour

53. DANIEL (11), ninth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Apr. 7, 1798, Ramapo, N. Y.; died Aug. 3, 1861, at the home of his sister, Mrs. Eliza De Noyelles, Haverstraw, N. Y. He also adopted *Whritner* as the proper spelling of his last name. He learned the trade of a machinist at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in early manhood, and later was employed by R. Joe & Co., manufacturers of printing presses, New York City, where he attained a foreman's job, and bought or built a home at 17 Mangin Street, adjoining that of his brother Nicholas, where he took his family. Receiving an advantageous offer of a position as superintendent of machinery from the owner of a large sugar plantation in Cuba, he went there and remained many years, leaving his family in New York City. He also maintained an estate at Coytesville, N. J., which the family occupied for a time, but circumstances rendered it advisable for them to return to the city, where they lived at 80 Horatio Street until marriage and death broke up the home. While in Cuba, Daniel made an annual visit to his people, usually going to Eagle Valley to see his sister Mary, or Polly, as she was familiarly called. On these occasions his high hat and big gold watch created a sensation among the farmers, who were impressed with these evidences of prosperity in a man who had grown up in their midst. He made friends by his unfailing humor, and his funny stories were repeated long after his departure. He was very fond of hunting and following wild bees to the store of honey secreted by them in the forest. He married Harriet Ludlum, who was born near Goshen, N. Y., in 1818, and died Mar. 9, 1881, in Burlington, Iowa, where she had been living with her daughter Ida, the wife of John Deuble. We do not know how many children were born to Daniel and Harriet Whritner, but have knowledge of the following:

54. i. Louise Whritner, born 1839; died July 19, 1917.

55. ii. Maria Whritner, born 1849; died Mar. 8, 1929; married Casper G. Lawson, born Aug. 5, 1848; died June 7, 1893. Children:

1. Albert Gallatin Lawson, born May 23, 1871.
2. Harriette Graham Lawson, born May 19, 1874; married Everett G. Hall, died Sept. 3, 1931. Children:
   - i. Jean Harriman Hall, born Nov. 16, 1907.
   - ii. Harold Hall, born Sept. 6, 1910.

56. iii. Ida Whritner, born 1852; died Mar. 12, 1922; married, May, 1882, John Deuble.

John Whritenhour

57. JOHN (12), tenth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Jan. 2, 1800; married Charlotte Cable. Children:

58. i. Oliver Whritner.

59. ii. Margaret Whritner, born Feb. 20, 1823; died Oct. 15, 1824; buried in the Belcher plot, Southfield Cemetery.

Eliza Whritenhour

60. ELIZA (13), eleventh child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Jan. 22, 1802; married an unidentified member of the De Noyelles family of Haverstraw, N. Y. No further information.

Charles Whritenhour

61. CHARLES (14), twelfth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born Feb. 11, 1805. No further information.

Peter Whritenhour

62. PETER, younger son of Henry Oliver Whritenhour of Darmstadt, Germany, born May 23, 1768, northern New Jersey; died Feb. 10, 1842, Stonetown, N. Y. The place of his birth was "somewhere in New Jersey" according to a statement made by his grandson, John Whritenour, of Sloatsburg, N. Y. The census of 1790 mentions Peter Ridenour, living in New Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y. As iron mining was a leading industry in that section, it is inferred that those not engaged in agriculture may have worked in the mines at Sterling, Ringwood, Southfield, and neighboring localities. As Peter's son Edward was born at Ringwood, where iron mining was almost the only industry, and is situateld in New Jersey, a short distance from the line separating it from New York, Edward having been the eighth of his family of nine children, we may assume with some degree of confidence that Peter spent a considerable portion of his life in that general locality. About 1825, when he was nearly 60 years of age, his son Henry purchased a farm in Stonetown, N. J., where he passed the remainder of his life. The Whritenour homestead there is still in the family, the property of Miss May Davis, a descendant in the fifth generation from Henry Oliver Whritenhour. It should be noted that Peter and his family elected to drop the letter "h" from the last syllable of their name, thus: Whritenour. He married, Sept. 9, 1790, MARY BARNES, born June 3, 1774; died Dec. 13, 1829. They are both buried in Midvale Cemetery. They had eight sons and one daughter, viz:

63. i. HENRY, born June 21, 1791; died 1875; married, Nov. 22, 1812, Margaret Smith.
64. ii. JOHN, born June 30, 1794; died 1873; married, Aug. 16, 1820, Jane Horn.
65. iii. PETER, born Sept. 2, 1796; married (1) Dec. 1, 1817, Mary Hyet; (2) about 1826, Lucy Ann Latham.
66. iv. ISAAC, born Oct. 12, 1799; married, Sept. 30, 1827, Hetty Drew.
67. v. MATHIAS, born Feb. 10, 1802; died 1890; married (1) Sally Curtis; (2) Sarah Monks.
68. vi. JACOB, born June 22, 1804; died Feb. 4, 1886; married Sarah Ann Fenton, died Mar. 19, 1875.
69. vii. ELIZABETH, born Aug. 30, 1806; died Dec. 18, 1859; never married.
70. viii. EDWARD, born Apr. 29, 1808; died June 15, 1889; married, Jan. 1, 1829, Phoebe Green, born Mar. 7, 1810; died Apr. 22, 1868.
71. ix. DAVID, born Aug. 14, 1810; died Mar. 5, 1878; married Mary ———, born 1813, died Apr. 10, 1876, in the 63d year of her age.

The following record of the descendants of Peter Whritenhour has been gathered through extensive correspondence and the study of different family Bibles, and is as nearly complete as possible under the circumstances.

Henry Whritenour

71. HENRY (63), first child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born June 21, 1791; married, Nov. 22, 1812, Margaret Smith. About 1825, he purchased from Thomas Allen the property at Stonetown, N. J., known to this day as the Whritenour Farm, that at his death, which occurred in 1875, was inherited by his older son. Children:

72. i. PETER H., born 1813; died Sept. 11, 1826; married Maey A. Dowling, daughter of Daniel Dowling, died Aug. 8, 1898, in her 84th year. He represented Passaic County in the New Jersey Legislature of 1856, and was a local preacher in the Methodist Church. Children:
73. 1. HENRY.
74. 2. WILLIAM, married Mary Elizabeth Monks.

75. 3. WESLEY, born 1839; died Sept. 9, 1873; married MIRANDA PATTERSON, daughter of John Smith Patterson, born Sept. 24, 1843; died May 23, 1881. Children:
76. i. Eliza.
77. ii. John S.
78. iii. Sarah M.
79. iv. Peter.
80. v. Clara M.
81. vi. Charles W.
82. 4. HANNAH.
83. 5. MARY MARGARET.
84. 6. SARAH ELIZABETH, married Melvin Wood.
85. ii. DANIEL, born 1816; died 1892; married ELIZABETH SPEAKER. Children:
86. 1. GEORGE W.
87. 2. GILBERT.
88. 3. HENRY, born about 1855.
89. 4. EMILY J.

John Whritenour

90. JOHN (64), second child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born June 30, 1794; married, Aug. 16, 1821, JANE HORN. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church for sixty years. No further information.

Peter Whritenour

91. PETER (65), third child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born Sept. 2, 1796; married (1) Dec. 1, 1817, Mary Hyet; married (2) about 1826, LUCY ANN LATHAM, who is said to have come from a family of Groton, Conn., whose ancestor was WILLIAM LATHAM, one of the famous company who came over on the *Mayflower*.

92. i. WILLIAM, born Nov. 13, 1818.
93. ii. JOSEPH, born Dec. 28, 1819.
94. iii. MARY E., born Aug. 18, 1821.
95. iv. SALLY ANN, born November, 1823.

Children by Lucy Ann Latham:

96. v. SALLY ANN, born Sept. 21, 1827.
97. vi. JANE, born Nov. 6, 1829.
98. vii. LUCY, born Nov. 12, 1831.
99. viii. PETER, born July 8, 1833.
100. ix. FREDERICK LATHAM, born July 19, 1835; died Dec. 17, 1913. The name of his wife is not ascertained. They had nine children:

101. 1. Frederick.
102. 2. Ida.
103. 3. Walter.
104. 4. John.
105. 5. Egbert.
106. 6. Emma.
107. 7. Eliza.
108. 8. Florence.
109. 9. George.

110. x. REBECCA, born Apr. 4, 1837.
111. xi. ISAAC, born Feb. 11, 1839.
112. xii. EMILY, born Nov. 19, 1840.
113. xiii. DANIEL, born Dec. 18, 1843.
114. xiv. EDWARD, born Oct. 20, 1845.
115. xv. HENRY, born Dec. 28, 1848.
116. xvi. DAVID, born Oct. 1, 1853.

Isaac Whritenour

117. ISAAC (66), fifth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born Oct. 12, 1799; married, Sept. 30, 1827, Hetty Drew. No further particulars.

Mathias Whritenhour

118. MATHIAS (67), fifth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born Feb. 10, 1802; died 1890. Was a methodist minister for sixty years; married (1) SALLY CURTIS; (2) SARAH MONKS, daughter of William Monks of Monksville.

119. i. SALLY, married Charles G. Patterson, son of George and Betsy Patterson.

Children by Sarah Monks:

120. i. DANIEL WEBSTER, who was a boyhood friend of Peter Belcher, son of John and Eleanor Belcher, when the latter taught school at Long Pond Forge in the late fifties.

121. ii. DAUGHTER, name unknown.

122. iii. JAMES J., born Jan. 27, 1834; died Jan. 30, 1837.

Jacob Whritenour

123. JACOB (68), sixth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born June 22, 1804; died Feb. 4, 1886; worked as an iron founder for Martin J. Ryerson at Bloomingdale, N. J., most of his life, and died at the home of his daughter, Ann Elizabeth, 28 Temple Street, Paterson, N. J.; married SARAH ANN FENTON, died Mar. 19, 1875, daughter of Elijah and Annie Hazleton Fenton. Children:

124. i. DAVID JAMES, born Nov. 26, 1826; married, July 30, 1854, by Rev. John A. Staats, pastor Preakness Reformed Church, MARGARET STRUBLE, born Aug. 9, 1838; both of Bloomingdale, N. J. Children:

125. 1. JOHN JACOB, born May 9, 1855.

126. 2. SILAS EDGAR, born Mar. 11, 1859, Bloomingdale, N. J. Children:

127. i. Martin Roosevelt, born Apr. 4, 1879.

128. ii. William, born Mar. 10, 1881.

129. iii. Margaret, born Mar. 12, 1883; died July 11, 1886.

130. iv. Walter, born Jan. 4, 1885.

131. v. George, born Nov. 10, 1886.

132. vi. Mae, born Oct. 2, 1888.

133. vii. Arthur, born Nov. 20, 1890.

134. viii. Jane, born Apr. 2, 1893.

135. ix. Pauline, born Mar. 15, 1895.

136. x. Herbert, born Aug. 29, 1897.

137. xi. Mark, born Nov. 14, 1901.

138. 3. GEORGE MARTIN, born Apr. 6, 1861.

139. 4. DAVID ELLSWORTH, lives alone on a pension from the New Jersey Water Co. Date of birth and name of wife unknown. He had three sons, one of whom served in the World War:

140. i. David.

141. ii. Jacob.

142. iii. Edward.

143. 5. DANIEL FRANCIS.

144. 6. CATHERINE ANN, born 1871.

145. 7. THEODORE, born 1873.

146. 8. WILLIAM, born 1875.

147. 9. HENRY.

148. 10. FRANK.

149. ii. WILLIAM HENRY, born Sept. 3, 1828; married, Jan. 1, 1851, ELIZA JANE SANDERS.

150. iii. ANN ELIZABETH, born June 20, 1831; died Aug. 23, 1912; married, June 25, 1854, JOHN JACOB SLOATE, born Dec. 9, 1831; died Oct. 18, 1871; served four years in the Civil War (a) as corporal of Co. K, 26th N. J. Volunteers, from Sept. 26, 1862, to June 27, 1863; (b) as second lieutenant of Co. 3, 39th N. J. Volunteers, from Sept. 19, 1864, to June 17, 1865. During his first enlistment he took part in the following engagements: Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12-14, 1862, and May 3, 1863. After his re-enlistment, he was stationed before Petersburg, Va., and participated in the fighting that preceded the capture of that city, and

assisted in the capture of Fort Mahone, Apr. 2, 1865. Children:

i. Sarah Clarissa Sloate, born June 9, 1855; died Feb. 6, 1860.

ii. John Jacob Sloate, born Mar. 27, 1857; died June 27, 1861.

iii. Emma Jane Sloate, born Dec. 4, 1859; married, Dec. 20, 1876, Frank Whritenour, born Aug. 7, 1853; died Apr. 22, 1935. (See record of the children of Edward Whritenour for further particulars.)

iv. John Jacob Sloate, born Sept. 23, 1861; died Dec. 16, 1939; married, Nov. 26, 1884, Ella D. Lawrence, died Dec. 10, 1935.

v. William Roger Sloate, born May 16, 1864; died Mar. 2, 1924; married, June 15, 1886, Ella W. Lyon, died June 10, 1889. Child:

1. Emma Louise Sloate, born June 21, 1887.

151. iv. AMELIA JANE, born Sept. 7, 1833; married, Feb. 27, 1851, Richard Henry Kanouse.

152. v. CHARLES EDWARD, born Nov. 23, 1835; died Nov. 12, 1838.

153. vi. GEORGE FRANCIS, born Mar. 17, 1838; died Aug. 22, 1839.

154. vii. JOHN MARTIN, born Aug. 22, 1840; married, May 27, 1864, Mary Semon.

155. viii. CLARISSA AUGUSTA, born Mar. 1, 1843; married Henry Cooke.

Elizabeth Whritenour

156. ELIZABETH (69), seventh child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born Aug. 30, 1806, Ringwood, N. J.; died Dec. 18, 1859; buried at North Church, N. J. Never married.

Edward Whritenour

157. EDWARD (70), eighth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour, born Apr. 28, 1808, Ringwood, N. J.; died June 15, 1889, Ridgewood, N. J. As a boot and shoe merchant, he conducted stores in Sloatsburg, N. Y., and Ridgewood, N. J., New York State Legislature, 1856-1857. He married, Jan. 1, 1829, PHOEBE GREEN, born Mar. 7, 1810, Long Swamp, near Southfield, N. Y.; died Apr. 22, 1886, Ridgewood, N. J. She was the daughter of PETER GREEN, of the third generation to bear the name, whose grandfather came to America as a soldier in the French and Indian War, and when peace was declared he married a French Canadian woman named Susanna King, and they crossed the border and came into New York, making their home in Rockland County and later in Orange County. Peter Green was a stone mason and is said to have built the first stone furnace at the head of Sterling Lake, N. Y., believed to have been the first place in the State of New York where iron and steel were manufactured in any quantity. Edward Whritenour and Phoebe Green had the following children:

158. i. MARY ANN, born Dec. 21, 1829; died Dec. 17, 1888, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; married, Sept. 21, 1851, WILLIAM LAFAYETTE SLOAT, born June 23, 1824; died Mar. 2, 1908, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; married (2) Dec. 18, 1901, Mary Elizabeth Vanderhoff. Children:

1. Frederick Sloat, born Nov. 8, 1853; died Apr. 13, 1909; married, Nov. 8, 1877, Hannah Dater, born June 14, 1857. Children:

i. Emma Sloat, born July 27, 1878.

ii. Mary Sloat, died 1879, aged 6 mos. 10 days.

iii. Lafayette Sloat, born Mar. 15, 1881; died Mar. 19, 1904.

iv. John Sloat, born Oct. 14, 1883; died Mar. 19, 1904.

v. Nancy Sloat, born Oct. 19, 1885.

vi. Frederick Sloat, born Aug. 21, 1906.

2. Emeline Sloat, born Jan. 9, 1864 (gravestone says 1858); died Mar. 14, 1895; married, Nov. 5, 1873, Stephen Wood, born May 11, 1841; died Jan. 28, 1910. Children:

i. William Sloat Wood, 1874-1893.

ii. Fred Sloat Wood, 1884-1893.

159. ii. SUSAN, born June 30, 1831; married, Jan. 1, 1856, —— Cahill, died in Paterson, N. J. Children:

1. Mary Cahill.

2. William H. Cahill.

She married (2) Hiram Payne, by whom she had two children.

160. iii. ELECTA, born Nov. 3, 1832; married Charles Tidaback; she died November, 1917.

161. iv. ELIZA JANE, born Apr. 12, 1834; married Joel Becraft. Children:
1. Edward Whritenour Becraft.
2. Henry Becraft.
3. Alice Becraft.

She died Mar. 21, 1907, Ramapo, N. Y.

162. v. NANCY E., born Jan. 3, 1836; died Nov. 6, 1882, Ridgewood, N. J.; married Richard Colfax.

163. vi. EDWARD, born Sept. 6, 1837, Vernon, N. J.; died June 29, 1904, Paterson, N. J.; 1877; married Hylinda Earle, born Mar. 26, 1840; died June 9, 1877, Paterson, N. J. Children:

164. 1. EDGAR, born Aug. 11, 1858; died Feb. 28, 1940, at 32 Oakwood Ave., North Haledon, N. J.; married (1) Sept. 10, 1885, Abby Jane Barnes, born Oct. 19, 1858; died Mar. 30, 1925; daughter of Nathaniel Barnes, private in Captain Irish's Company, 13th N. J. Vols.; married (2) Dec. 30, 1925, Elizabeth Hannah Tiers, born 1867, 261 Godwin Street, Paterson, N. J.; daughter of Daniel and Sarah Elizabeth (Wamer) Tiers. Children:

165. i. Ida Blanche, born Apr. 25, 1876; married Emil Leety. Child:
i. Blanche Jeannette, born July 29, 1916.

166. ii. William Edgar, born May 2, 1879; died Jan. 12, 1929, North Adams, Mass., buried there in South View Cemetery. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy, Apr. 13, 1897, at Brooklyn Navy Yard, as landsman for three years; honorably discharged Apr. 12, 1900, at San Francisco, Calif., from the S.S. Iowa; re-enlisted for four years, Apr. 14, 1900; honorably discharged Apr. 24, 1904, from the S.S. Hancock, at Brooklyn Navy Yard. He had served on the U. S. Battleships Vermont, Iowa, Independence, Ranger, and Bennington, the Iowa having been commanded by Admiral Robley D. Evans, which took part in the Battle of Santiago when Cervera's Spanish fleet was destroyed.

167. iii. Minnie Hylinda, born Dec. 18, 1885; married, Nov. 4, 1906 Arthur Paxton. Children:
1. Arthur Earle, married, June 3, 1931, Adeline Nyenhouse. Child:
i. Joan Mae, born May 13, 1933.
2. George Albert, married, May 3, 1932, Beatrice Wingate. Children:
i. Donald George, born Apr. 11, 1934.
ii. Robert Arthur, born Mar. 28, 1938.
iii. Beatrice Frances, born Apr. 11, 1939.

168. 2. CARRIE, born Mar. 28, 1860; died Apr. 28, 1860.

169. 3. MARY ANN, born June 14, 1861; died Mar. 7, 1913.

170. 4. WILLIE, born Apr. 27, 1863; died Oct. 20, 1870.

171. 5. GEORGE PATTERSON, born Nov. 22, 1864; married, Jan. 1, 1889, Lillie Stoner, born Oct. 15, 1865; died Sept. 15, 1940. Children:

172. i. Emma May, born May 7, 1890; died June 17, 1891.

173. ii. George Edward, born Oct. 30, 1892; died Apr. 15, 1897.

174. iii. Lillie, born Dec. 11, 1894; died June 9, 1897.

175. iv. Edward, born Apr. 4, 1899.

176. v. Florence, born Dec. 14, 1899; married John Shaw. Children:
1. James George.
2. Dorothy Mildred.

177. vi. Arthur, born Aug. 6, 1903; died Sept. 23, 1903.

178. vii. Mildred, born Apr. 20, 1907; married Raymond Barker.

179. 6. MELISSA, born Sept. 28, 1866.

180. 7. GUSSIE, born June 7, 1868; died Oct. 17, 1879.

181. 8. ESTELLE, born Nov. 3, 1869; died Nov. 24, 1869.
182. 9. MARCUS, born Feb. 8, 1871.
183. 10. GIRL BABY (no name), born Dec. 14, 1875; died Dec. 27, 1875.
184. vii. SOPHIA, born June 4, 1839; married Andrew J. Burris and had a large family; died Dec. 28, 1877.
185. viii. MARCUS, born Feb. 9, 1841; at the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the 15th N. Y. Vols., was taken prisoner, and died Sept. 27, 1864, in Andersonville Prison Camp.
186. ix. JOHN, born Dec. 8, 1842, Vernon, N. J.; died Mar. 29, 1916; married Charity Patterson, born Sept. 22, 1841, daughter of George and Betsy (Davey) Patterson. They lived near Sloatsburg, N. Y., in a house they bought from John Belcher, executor of the will of his father-in-law, John Kelley, and kept a grocery and shoe store there. When John Whritenour was a small boy his parents moved to Sloatsburg, N. Y., and lived in the "old gate house," at which in former days all passing vehicles were obliged to stop and pay the gate keeper a fixed sum before they could pass. Here he learned the boot and shoe making trade from his father. He worked there until July 21, 1863, when he enlisted as a landsman in the U. S. Navy at the age of 21. He was assigned to the U.S.S. Lackawanna, which ship was a unit of Farragut's West Gulf Squadron. It was the duty of this squadron to patrol the Gulf of Mexico on watch for Confederate men-of-war and blockade runners. Later it was victorious in the famous Battle of Mobile Bay, at the same time capturing the city of Mobile. It then proceeded up the Mississippi River, silencing the river forts along the way. The Lackawanna was active in all these engagements, and Mr. Whritenour has often told how, from his position on the deck of his ship, where he was second loader of gun No. 3, he could see Admiral Farragut lashed to the rigging of the Hartford, which was the flagship of the squadron. When the war was over he returned to Sloatsburg, where he worked at his trade, succeeding his father, who moved to Ridgewood, N. J., and was soon married to Charity Patterson and moved to his house on the Ringwood road, where he lived for more than fifty years, and at his death was laid beside his wife in the family plot, where she had preceded him but a few years. Their children were:

187. 1. ELIZABETH PATTERSON, born July 31, 1868; died March, 1935; married, June 10, 1891, Benjamin Moffatt, Jr., born Apr. 20, 1867, in the village of Helston, Cornwall, England; died Dec. 12, 1936. Children:
    i. Benjamin Tracy Moffatt, born May 8, 1892; married Vera Dater of Mahwah, N. J. Children:
        1. Benjamin Moffatt.
        2. Tracy Moffatt.
        3. Elizabeth Moffatt.

188. 2. MARCUS, died in infancy.

189. 3. PHOEBE GREEN, born Sept. 12, 1874; married, Nov. 16, 1897, James Moffatt, brother of Benjamin Moffatt, Jr., born Nov. 16, 1871, in the village of Helston, Cornwall, England; died Aug. 31, 1939, while conducting morning services in the Downsville (N. Y.) Methodist Episcopal Church. Children:
    i. Philippa Richards Moffatt, born Oct. 31, 1898; married, Aug. 4, 1920, George Lindsay Withey, born May 29, 1897. Children:
        1. George Lindsay Withey, Jr., born Jan. 12, 1924.
        2. Lawrence Moffatt Withey, born Aug. 2, 1928.
    ii. Edith Moffatt, born July 27, 1901; married, July 2, 1921, George Ernest Silcock, born Jan. 20, 1897. Children:
        1. Ann Woods Silcock, born Nov. 13, 1922.
        2. Joan Richards Silcock, born June 19, 1927.
    iii. James Sterling Moffatt, born July 14, 1902; married, August, 1921, Helen Louise Eastburn, born May 29, 1904, child:
        1. James Sterling Moffatt, Jr., born Jan. 10, 1925.

190. 4. GEORGE EDWARD, born June 5, 1900; married Edna B. Allen. Children:

191. i. Allen Whritenour, born July 14, 1902; married (1) Esther ——; (2) Edith Tripp, by whom he had a son.

192. ii. John Whritenour, born Aug. 22, 1905.

193. x. LYDIA, born Oct. 28, 1844, Paterson, N. J.; married David Edmund Patterson, born September, 1836, brother of George and Charity Patterson. Children:
1. Minnie Patterson, born Oct. 5, 1865.
2. George Patterson, born Apr. 16, 1869.
3. Charles G. Patterson, II, born Nov. 2, 1872; died Oct. 5, 1930; married Mary —. Children:
i. Edmund Patterson.
ii. William Patterson.
iii. Hazel Patterson, born May 31, 1900; married Louis E. Trigler, born Mar. 28, 1897. Children:
1. Louis E. Trigler, Jr., born July 18, 1918.
2. Charles Patterson Trigler, born Sept. 28, 1921.
3. Doris Mae Trigler, born Aug. 21, 1925.
4. Mary Elizabeth Trigler, born Nov. 4, 1927; died Sept. 25, 1928.

194. xi. FRANCES M., born Nov 2, 1846, Paterson, N. J.; died Apr. 14, 1915; married previous to the Civil War, George Patterson, son of George and Betsy (Davey) Patterson, who enlisted with his brother Marcus in the 15th N. Y. Vols., was taken prisoner, and died in Andersonville Prison Camp. She married (2) Charles Adna Ball, born Ramapo, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1845, son of Charles Ball and Sarah Allen, his birth occuring two months after his father was killed at Carbondale, Pa. Children:
1. Charles Edward Ball.
2. Sarah Hathaway Ball, born July 25, 1878; married Frank H. Grant.
i. Allen Grant.

195. xii. CHARLES GREEN, born July 5, 1848, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; married Minnie Farrell; died July 4, 1915, Kearney, N. J. Children:

196. 1. Richard Colfax.

197. 2. Edward.

198 xiii. MATHIAS, born May 17, 1850, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died September, 1911, Paterson General Hospital; married, Oct. 3, 1883, Mary A. Moffatt. Child:

199. 1. Florence, married Aaron Algian. Child:
i. Gladys Algian.

200. xiv. FRANK, born Aug. 7, 1853, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died Apr. 22, 1935; married, Dec. 20, 1876, Emma Jane Sloate, born Dec. 4, 1859; daughter of John Jacob Sloate. He was buried in Pompton Lakes Reformed Church graveyard. Children:

201. 1. William Francis Whritenour, born July 15, 1878; died Dec. 20, 1882.

202. 2. Bessie Whritenour, born Sept. 29, 1885; married, May 29, 1911, John Webb Plowman, born Dec. 8, 1886.

203. 3. Eva J. Whritenour, born Mar. 20, 1887.

204. 4. Frank Harvey Whritenour, born July 26, 1890; died Mar. 26, 1892.

205. 5. Annie Whritenour, born Sept. 26, 1895; married, Nov. 17, 1915, James H. Sheldon, divorced; (2) Oct. 7, 1933, Walter Valentine Mennel. Child:
i. Frances Valentine Mennel, born July 12, 1935.

David Whritenour

206. DAVID (71), ninth and youngest child of Peter and Mary Barnes Whritenour, born Aug. 14, 1810; died Nov. 5, 1878; married Mary — born 1813, died Apr. 10, 1876. Child:

208. i. Albert Whritenour, born 1843; married (1) Elizabeth Belcher, daughter of Isaac Belcher and sister of Adam Belcher of Bloomingdale, N. J. Child:

209. 1. Mary Whritenour, married John Sisco.

Among those related by marriage to the New York branch of the Whritenour family are the parents of Sarah Ann Fenton, who became the wife of Jacob Whritenour, sixth child of Peter and Mary (Barnes) Whritenour. Our knowledge of the Fenton family may be summed up in the following brief record:

Fenton

Elijah Fenton married Annie Hazelton. Their children were:

i. Elijah Fenton.
ii. Samuel Fenton.
iii. William Fenton.
iv. Sarah Ann Fenton, died Mar. 19, 1875; married, Feb. 26, 1826, Jacob Whritenour, born June 22, 1805; died Feb. 4, 1886, 25 Temple Street, Paterson, N. J. Eight children.
v. Amelia Fenton, married Charles Anderson.
vi. Elizabeth Fenton, married — Lawes, of Illinois.
vii. Clarissa Fenton, married Charles Smith.

Pieter Slot of Holstein and His American Descendants

The Sloat (Slot) coat of arms consists of a silver shield on which is a red crescent, points turned upwards. Crest: the red crescent between two silver wings.

The following notes are printed at the head of the second page of a chart of the family descent compiled by John Drake Sloat, of St. Louis, Mo., published 1910:

Jan Pietersen Slot, a Dane, was the original emigrant. He was from the Province of Holstein in Denmark, and emigrated by way of Amsterdam, Holland, arriving at New Harlem some time between the years 1639 and 1657, probably about 1650 or 1654. C. B. Harvey, in his Hist. of Hudson and Bergen Counties, N. J., says about 1650. Riker's Hist. of Harlem, p. 102, gives the following: Joachim Pietersen Kuyter . . . who came out in 1639 by way of Amsterdam, was from Holstein, as were our Nicholas de Meyer and Jan Pietersen Slot, who arrived a few years later, all sterling men. Jan Pietersen Slot, named as from Holstein, an ancestor of the family of Slot or Sloat of Orange County, and of Rockland, and the Ramapo Valley, came out with his children, born and reared in Amsterdam, about the same time with Resolved Waldron, and Johannes Verveelen and Jan Sneden followed them in 1657, all sterling men. (Riker's Hist. of Harlem, F. Appendix and p. 102 & 105.) Slot and Matthyson were carpenters (Hist. Harlem, p. 202).

The ancestors of the Slot or Sloat family were natives of Holstein, a Province of Denmark from 1460 to 1864, but now the southern part of the German Province of Schleswig-Holstein. Pieter Slot appears to have been the head of the house, since his son was named Jan Pietersen (Pieter's son). The latter married Aeltie Jans, by whom he had two children, a son and a daughter, born and reared in Amsterdam, Holland, where their mother appears to have died and he returned to the family home in Holstein, from which he emigrated to America previous to 1662, accompanied by his children. His second wife, whom he married Jan. 3, 1665, was Claartie Domincus. Soon after his arrival, about 1664, he purchased property at Corlears Hook, in Harlem, New Amsterdam, on the east side, just above the present Brooklyn Bridge. Corlears Hook Park is between Corlears and Jackson Streets and Cherry and South Streets, the latter being the street which runs along the East River at that Point.

His son, Pieter Jansen Slot, was living in Harlem when he married, at New Amsterdam, Jan. 1, 1663, Marretje Jacobse Van Winkle. Their fourth and youngest child, Jacobus Slot, married Marretje de Maris (Demarest), by whom he had three sons, Petrus, 1696; Johannes, 1698; Johannes, 1699. The eldest, Petrus, became ancestor of the New Jersey branch of the family, which we trace through church records of Hackensack, to Paramus, to Passaic, to Pompton Plains, to Wanaque, and the surrounding towns. The third child of Jacobus and Marretje de Maris Slot was Johannes, bap. 1699, ancestor of the New York branch, who married Willemtie Alberse Van Vooerhees, widow of Cornelius Bogart. Their son Steven, born 1725, married Marretje Van Dusen, born 1629, and built and settled on his father-in-law's tract in the upper Ramapo River Valley, naming it Sloatsburg. They had four children, whose descendants will appear in the following records. Under their management Sloatsburg became famous as a manufacturing center.

Both branches of the Sloat family have intermarried with the Whritenhour family, and the story of their interlocking relationships possesses great interest for their descendants, who appear among the leading families of southern New York and northern New Jersey.

We are deeply indebted to John Drake Sloat, of St. Louis, Mo., a descendant of Admiral John Drake Sloat, who spent 26 years in compiling a chart of the Sloat family in America, which he published in 1910, and which may be consulted at the New York Public Library. We have not attempted to reproduce this chart, but have tried to give the diverging lines of descent from Petrus and Johannes, the two sons of Jacobus and Marretje de Maris, as far as possible, availing ourselves also of Bible records, cemetery inscriptions, and vital statistics contained in the records of the Pompton Reformed Church of Pompton, N. J., and the Kakiat Reformed Church of New Hempstead (Ramapo), N. Y. as well as personal recollections of elder members of the family. The sum of the information gathered in this way has given us a well-rounded and fairly complete history, which we take pleasure in submitting to all those who claim descent from Pieter Slot.

Jan Pietersen Slot

Son of Pieter Slot of Holstein in Denmark and Ancestor of the Family in America

Record for Three Centuries

1. Pieter Slot, of Holstein in Denmark, born about 1600. He had a son:
2. Jan Pietersen Slot, born about 1620, Holstein; died New Amsterdam; married (1) Aeltie Jans, by whom he had two children; (2) Jan. 3, 1665, Claaritie Domincus, no issue. The children were born and reared in Amsterdam, Holland, where their mother died, and he returned to the family home in Holstein, whence they emigrated to America before 1662. The name of his daughter does not appear. His son:
3. Pieter Jansen Slot, born in Amsterdam, Holland, about 1640, died 1690, was living in Harlem, New Amsterdam, when he married, Jan. 2, 1663, Marritje Jacobse Van Winkle, born Holland, died 1700. This was her second marriage. On the death of Pieter Jansen Slot, she became, May 22, 1692, the second wife of Jean Des Marest, he having married (1) Sept. 9, 1668, Jocomina Dreuns. The third wife of Jean Des Marest was Magdalene Laurens, widow of Jean Yullier, whom he married at Hackensack, Dec. 20, 1702. He had eleven children, all by his first wife. Children of Pieter Jansen Slot and Marritje Jacobse Van Winkle:
4. i. Jan Pietersen Slot, born Bergen; baptized Jan. 1, 1665, Bergen Church; married, Apr. 2, 1700, Janneke Andriesse. Children:
5. 1. Maria Slot. bap. Dec. 1, 1700, N. Y. City Church.
6. 2. Johannes Slot, bap. Sept. 23, 1702, N. Y. City Church.
7. ii. Arientie Slot, bap. Oct. 26, 1668, N. Y. City Church.
8. iii. Styntie Slot, bap. Oct. 28, 1668, N. Y. City Church.
9. iv. Jacob Slot, born Bergen, bap. Feb. 17, 1669, Bergen Church.
10. Jacob Slot (9), born Bergen, bap. Feb. 17, 1669, Bergen Church; died 1725; married Marretje de Maris (Demarest), born 1673, died 1730. Children:
11. i. Petrus Slot, born Hackensack, bap. Aug. 9, 1696.
12. ii. Johannes Slot, bap. Mar. 10, 1698, Hackensack Church.
13. iii. Johannes Slot, bap. May 14, 1699, Hackensack Church.

New Jersey Branch

14. Petrus Slot (11), born Hackensack, bap. Aug. 9, 1696, Hackensack Church; married (1), Nov. 13, 1721, Marytie Leyne, born Darmstadt. Children:
15. i. Maria Slot, born Paramus, bap. Oct. 21, 1722, Hackensack Church; married, June 15, 1741, Passaic Church records, Pieter Jongh, born Hanover.
16. ii. Lea Slot, bap. Apr. 23, 1727, Hackensack Church.
17. iii. Jacobus Slot, bap. Apr. 4, 1731, Hackensack Church.
18. iv. Abram Slot, bap. Sept. 30, 1733, Hackensack Church.
19. v. Johannes Slot, bap. June 13, 1734, Hackensack Church.
20. Jacobus Slot, (17), bap. Apr. 4, 1731, Hackensack Church; married, Sept. 23, 1756, Passaic Church records, Sophia Jeffers, born Raritan. Children:

21. i. Petrus Slot, born Jan. 29, 1757; bap. Feb. 6, 1757, Passaic Church records.
22. ii. Hester Slot, born Jan. 17, 1759, Passaic Church records.
23. iii. Johannes Slot, born July 16, 1750, Passaic Church records.
24. iv. David Slot, born Dec. 23, 1763, Passaic Church records.
25. v. Catrina Slot, bap. 1765, Pompton Plains Church; married, Dec. 30, 1792, Abraham Lyn.

26. Petrus Slot (21), born Jan. 29, bap. Feb. 6, 1757, Passaic Church records; married Sara Beam. Children:

27. i. Petrus Slot, bap. Oct. 24, 1727, Pompton Plains Church; married Caty Allen. Children all baptized in Pompton Plains Church:
28. 1. Petrus Slot, born Mar. 26, 1803.
29. 2. John Slote, born Aug. 6, 1805.
30. 3. Sally Slotte, born Mar. 13, 1808.
31. 4. Mary Slote, born Dec. 13, 1811.
32. 5. Isaac Slote, born Jan. 27, 1814.
33. ii. Katrina Slot, born June 23, 1774; married, Pompton Plains Church Aug. 7, 1802, George Folk.
34. iii. Joost Slot, bap. June 22, 1777, Pompton Plains Church.
35. iv. Sara Slot, born Mar. 14, 1782; married, Mar. 21, 1797, Pompton Plains Church, William Murfey.
36. v. Isaac Slot, born May 18, 1783, Pompton Plains Church.
37. vi. Jacobus Slot, born May 23, 1785, Pompton Plains Church.
38. vii. Elizabeth Slot, born Sept. 20, 1786, Pompton Plains Church.
39. viii. John Slot, born Feb. 27, 1790, Pompton Plains Church.
40. ix. Margaret Slot, born Feb. 27, 1790, Pompton Plains Church, evidently the twin sister of her brother John.
41. x. Rachel Slot, born Nov. 10, 1792, Pompton Plains Church.
42. xi. Kurt Bevoice Slot, born Oct. 10, 1795.

43. John Slot (39), born Feb. 27, 1790, Pompton Plains Church; married, Aug. 15, 1811, Peggy Henion of Ramapo, the ceremony being performed by Rev. James Demarest, Paster of the Kakiat Reformed Church, and the name of the groom recorded as "John Slote, Wynockie." Children:

44. i. Peter I. Sloate, married Catherine Ann Whritenour. Children:
45. 1. Sarah Jane Sloate, married Martin Drew.
46. 2. John M. Sloate, married Jane Babcock.
47. 3. William Henry Sloate, married Clara Lyon.
48. 4. Edward Sloate, married Adeline Townsend.
49. 5. Ann Elizabeth Sloate, married Milton Deeths.
50. 6. Peter Schuyler Sloate, born Nov. 28, 1855; died Jan. 1, 1939; married Esther French. Children:
51. i. Ada Sloate.
52. ii. Howard Sloate.
53. iii. Annie Sloate.
54. iv. Harrison M. Sloate, married —— Pellington.
55. 7. Margareta Sloate, unmarried.

56. ii. Margaret Sloate, married William Mickens. Children:
1. Sarah Mickens.
2. William Mickens.
3. Mary Mickens.
4. Charles Mickens.
5. Margaret Mickens.
6. Thomas Mickens.
7. Jane Mickens.
8. George Mickens.

57. iii. Catherine Ann Sloate, married Anthony Rhinesmith. Children:
1. Mary Ellen Rhinesmith.
2. Julia Rhinesmith.

58. iv. Sarah Sloate, married Jeremiah Van Zile. Children:

1. John Wesley Van Zile.
2. Margaret Ann Van Zile.
3. Child, died in infancy.
4. Child, died in infancy.
5. Elizabeth Van Zile.

59. v. Andrew Sloate, married Sarah Ann Sisco. Children:
60. 1. John Sloate.
61. 2. Edward Sloate.
62. 3. George Sloate.
63. 4. Helena Sloate.
64. 5. Edith Sloate.
65. vi. Elizabeth Sloate, married James Williams.
66. vii. John Jacob Sloate, born Dec. 9, 1831; died Oct. 18, 1871; served four years in the Civil War (a) as corporal of Co. K, 18th N. J. Volunteers, from Sept. 28, 1862, to June 27, 1863; (b) as second lieutenant of Co. E, 29th N. J. Volunteers, from Sept. 19, 1864, to June 17, 1865. During his first enlistment he took part in the following engagements: Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12-14, 1862, and May 3, 1863; Salem Heights, May 3-4, 1863; Franklin Crossing, Va., June 5, 1863. After his reenlistment he was stationed before Petersburg, Va., and participated in the fighting that preceded the capture of that city, and assisted in the capture of Fort Mahone, Apr. 2, 1865. He married, June 25, 1854, Ann Elizabeth Whritenhour, born June 25, 1831; died Aug. 23, 1912. Children:

67. 1. Sarah Clarissa Sloate, born June 9, 1855; died Feb. 6, 1860.
68. 2. John Jacob Sloate, born Mar. 27, 1857; died June 27, 1861.
69. 3. Emma Jane Sloate, born Dec. 4, 1859; married, Dec. 20, 1876, Frank Whritenhour, born Aug. 7, 1853; died Apr. 2, 1935. Children:
    i. William Francis Whritenour, born July 15, 1878; died Dec. 20, 1882.
    ii. Bessie Whritenour, born Sept. 29, 1885; married, May 29, 1911, John Webb Plowman, born Dec. 8, 1886.
    iii. Eva. J. Whritenour, born Mar. 20, 1887.
    iv. Frank Harvey Whritenour, born July 26, 1890; died Mar. 26, 1892.
    v. Annie Whritenour, born Sept. 25, 1895; married, Nov. 17, 1915, James R. Sheldon, divorced, 1932. Married (2), Oct. 7, 1933, Walter Valentine Mennel. Child:
        1. Frances Valentine Mennel, born July 12, 1935.
70. 4. John Jacob Sloate, born Sept. 23, 1861; died 1939; married, Nov. 26, 1884, Ella D. Lawrence, died Dec. 10, 1935.
71. 5. William Roger Sloate, born May 16, 1864; died Mar. 2, 1924; married, June 15, 1886, Ella W. Lyon, died June 10, 1889. Child:
72. i. Emma Louise Sloate, born June 21, 1887.
73. viii. Maria Sloate, married Schuyler Post. Children:
1. Isa Post.
2. Emma Jane Post.
74. ix. Rachel Sloate, married (1) John Tice; (2) Nelson Conklin.
Children by John Tice:
1. Sarah Tice.
2. Anna Tice.
3. John Tice.
4. Ida Tice.
5. Frank Tice.

Children by Nelson Conklin:
1. Henry Conklin.
2. Verna Conklin.
3. Arthur Conklin.

75. Johannes Slot (12), bap. May 14, 1699, Hackensack Church, youngest of the three sons of Jacob and Marretje de Maris Slot, married, Sept. 17, 1720, Willemtie Alberse Van Voorhees, widow of Cornelius Bogart, born Hackensack. Their son:

76. Steven Slot or Sloat, born Mar. 25, 1726 (O.S.); bap. Apr. 2, 1727, at Hackensack; died Oct. 11, 1806; married about 1753, Maretje Van Deusen, born Feb. 23, 1729; died July 28, 1807. Stephen built and settled on his father-in-law's tract in the upper Ramapo Valley, naming the place Sloatsburg. It is to be noted that later historians give the name of his wife as Van Duser or Van Du-er, evidently having copied the name from the deed by which Steven's father-in-law transferred the land comprising Sloatsburg and vicinity to Steven as his daughter's dower. The carelessly-written signature of the bride's father is probably responsible for the difference in spelling. They had four children:

77. i. John Sloat, captain of the Cornwall Company during the War for Independence, was accidentally shot by one of his own sentinels at or near the family homestead at Sloatsburg, near the Ramapo Pass, his death occurring prior to the birth of his son. He was born 1756; died Apr. 4, 1781; married, Mar. 17, 1778, Ruth Drake, born Sept. 11, 1761, the ceremony having been performed by Rev. Nathen Ker of the Goshen Presbyterian Church. Their son:

78. 1. John Drake Sloat, born July 26, 1781; died Nov. 28, 1861; married Nov. 27, 1814, Abbey Gordon (1795-1878). He enlisted as a midshipman and rose to the rank of Rear Admiral in the United States Navy, and was the first to raise the American flag over California in 1848. Reference is made to the Sloat chart in the New York Public Library for his descendants.

79. ii. Isaac Sloat, born July 1, 1758; died Nov. 12, 1821.

80. iii. Elizabeth Sloat, born 1761, married James Westervelt.

81. iv. Maria Sloat, born 1767, married Petrus D. Christie.

82. Isaac Sloat (79), second child of Steven Sloat, born July 1, 1758, was baptized Aug. 20, at Paramus, with his grandparents, Isaac and Elizabeth Van Dusen, acting as his sponsors. About 1779 he married Leah Zabriskie, bap. July 29, 1752, at Paramus. He died Nov. 12, 1821, and she died Dec. 10, 1832. Isaac probably built the main house in 1814. It served as a public house on the old post road and was the meeting place of supervisors and judges of Orange and Rockland Counties for 25 years. At his death the property was inherited jointly by his two sons Stephen and Jacob, the former receiving the old farm and place, and the latter the northern end of the property. Their children were:

83. i. Maritje Sloat, born Aug. 7, 1780; died Oct. 19, 1789.

84. ii. Helena Sloat, born July 18, 1787; baptized at Paramus.

85. iii. Stephen Sloat, born Dec. 28, 1789; died May 2, 1857.

86. iv. Jacob Sloat (known as "Major" Sloat), born Sept. 13, 1792; died July 25, 1857.

The two sons of Isaac Sloat deserve more than passing mention, as they both added to the importance of their birthplace, having a large part in the organization and management of the Sloatsburg Manufacturing Company, whose activities required the services of a large number of employees.

87. Stephen Sloat, older son of Isaac Sloat (79), born Dec. 28, 1789; (stone says 1790); died May 2, 1857 (history says 1861); married, Dec. 25, 1809, Catherine Mead Ward of Wyckoff, N. J., born July 2, 1790; died at Haverstraw, N. Y., Mar. 1, 1876. Their marriage was solemnized at Ramapo by Rev. James Demarest, pastor of the Kakiat Dutch Reformed Church, who recorded their names as "Stephen Slote, Ramapo; Caty Ward, Wyckoff." Stephen Sloat was a prominent farmer and widely-known manufacturer. In his youth he conducted a woolen mill at Paramus and later a cotton twine factory at Sloatsburg. He was the father of eight children, four of whom were sons:

88. i. Isaac Sloat, 1810-1864.
89. ii. Mary Eleanor Sloat, 1812-1876.
90. iii. Pieter Ward Sloat, 1817-1843; married Lydia Schultz, 1825-1872.
91. iv. Emeline Sloat, 1819-1851.
92. v. John Jacob Sloat, 1822-1886.
93. vi. William Lafayette Sloat, 1824-1908.
94. vii. Stephen Spencer Sloat, born 1828.
95. viii. Mary Jane Sloat, born 1830.

96. Jacob Sloat (86), younger son of Isaac Sloat (82), born Sept. 13, 1792; died July 25, 1857; married, Dec. 4, 1826, Sarah Bigelow Hollenbeck of Great Barrington, Mass., born May 28, 1802; died Aug. 6, 1877. Jacob Sloat was a mechanical genius and may be said to have been the founder of the manufacturing operations at Sloatsburg. The first mill was built in 1815. It was a frame building about 20 by 60 feet with three stories and two wings, one being a machine and smith shop where heavy mill screws and vises were made. This mill market the exact site of the wigwam of one of the old Indian proprietors of the land, and here the daughter of Isaac Van Deusen, Mrs. Stephen Sloat, used to visit the Indian women, by whom she was taught the art of shooting with a bow and arrow, the trout, which were then large and abundant in the Ramapo River. Under his supervision, and in partnership with his brother Stephen, additions were made by Jacob to the mill, and machinery was purchased in order to meet the demand for cotton cloth and cotton twine. The business was carried on successfully until the cotton States rebelled against the Government and it became impossible to continue. Jacob Sloat died in 1857 and was spared the disappointment which he would have felt at the failure of the business he had established. He was the father of nine children:

97. i. Leah Louise Sloat, 1827-1853.
98. ii. Martha Eliza Sloat, 1829-1867; married Newton Pomeroy Fassett. Of their six children, Jacob Sloat Fassett, born Nov. 13, 1858, was an unsuccessful candidate of the Republican Party for governor of New York against Roswell P. Flower, who served 1890-1895.
99. iii. Isaac Andrew Sloat, 1831-1832.
100. iv. Mary Ward Sloat, 1833-1900.
101. v. Sarah Sobieskie Sloat, 1835-1836.
102. vi. Henry Ransom Sloat, 1838-1905.
103. vii. Anna Amelia Sloat, 1839-1841.
104. viii. Isaac Byvank Sloat, 1842-1843.
105. ix. Stephen Sobieskie Sloat, 1845-1849.

106. William Lafayette Sloat (93), ninth child of Stephen Sloat (87), born June 23, 1824; died Mar. 2, 1908; married (1) Sept 11, 1851, Mary Ann Whritenour, born Dec. 21, 1829; died Dec. 17, 1888; daughter of Edward and Phoebe Green Whritenour. He married (2), Dec. 18, 1901, Mary Elizabeth Vanderhoff. By his first marriage he had two children:

107. i. Frederick Sloat, born Nov. 8, 1853; died Apr. 16, 1909; married, Nov. 6, 1877, Hannah Morris. Children:
108. 1. Emma Sloat, born July 27, 1878.
109. 2. Mary Sloat, died 1879, aged 5 mos. 10 days.
110. 3. Lafayette Sloat, born Mar. 15, 1881; died Mar. 19, 1904.
111. 4. John Sloat, born Oct. 14, 1883; died Mar. 19, 1904.
112. 5. Nancy Sloat, born Oct. 19, 1885.
113. 6. Beatrice Sloat, born Aug. 21, 1896.
114. ii. Emeline Sloat, born Jan. 9, 1864 (stone says 1858); died Mar. 4, 1895; married, Nov. 5, 1873, Stephen Wood, born May 11, 1841; died Jan. 28, 1910. Children:
1. William Sloat Wood, 1874-1893.
2. Fred Sloat Wood, 1884-1893.

William Lafayette Sloat acquired the interest of the other heirs in the Sloat homestead and lived there until 1906, when he sold the property to Benjamin Moffatt, who left it to his son B. Tracy Moffatt.

115. Henry Ransom Sloat (102), sixth child of Jacob Sloat (96), born Feb. 28, 1838; died Dec. 11, 1905; married (1) Oct. 13, 1859, Henrietta Schultz, born Oct. 29, 1840; died Jan. 8, 1873. Children:

116. i. Jacob Ontario Sloat, born July 25, 1860; died 1916.

117. ii. Emma Sloat, born Nov. 30, 1870; married, Apr. 24, 1888, Daniel Burr Van Wagenen, born Sept. 26, 1859. Children:
    1. Mary Van Wagenen, born Apr. 18, 1890.
    2. Hulda Van Wagenen, born Nov. 25, 1899.

118. iii. Mary Henrietta Sloat, born Jan. 4, 1873; married, Oct. 22, 1899, William W. Allen, born Mar. 16, 1870. Child:
    1. Mary Walker Allen, born May 1, 1900.

Henry Ransom Sloat married (2) June 23, 1875, Carrie Ward Schultz, born May 5, 1858, sister of Henrietta Schultz. Children:

119. i. Carrie Louise Sloat, born Mar. 11, 1880; married, June 12, 1900, Samuel Lloyd Eastburn, born Apr. 13, 1872. Children:
    1. Helen Louise Eastburn, born May 29, 1905; married, August, 1921, James Sterling Moffatt, born July 14, 1902. Child:
        i. James Sterling Moffatt, Jr., born Jan. 10, 1925.
    2. Barbara Eastburn, born Mar. 15, 1908.

120. ii. Helen Crocker Sloat, born Mar. 23, 1887.

Chapter IV

John Adam Belcher Forsakes Mining for Agriculture

AT RINGWOOD AND STERLING

It is said that John A. Belcher worked on his father's farm up to early manhood. We judge that this must have included the period up to the nineteenth anniversary of his birth, in 1800, about which time he married Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Cooney-Yeomans and then went to live on the Cold Spring Farm near Ringwood, where their five children were born. We are told that he was an employee of the Sterling Iron Works in various capacities for about twenty years, after which he devoted his energies to his farm in Eagle Valley. He was born in 1781 and was married in 1800, and lived in Ringwood until the winter of 1811-1812, at which time he moved to Sterling. Here Bridget died, and two years later he married Mary Whritenour, widow of William Tidaback. Their son John was born there in 1819. About two years later he bought from William and Isaac Townsend 200 acres of land in Eagle Valley. Beginning in 1818, he spent the remainder of his life as a farmer. With these facts in mind, it appears that he could not have worked twenty years for the Sterling Iron Works; but if all the statistics we are presenting are as near the truth as the above statement of his activities, we will have good reason to congratulate ourselves.

Less than a year after the birth of Margaret, her youngest child, Bridget died, as above stated. The infant was taken and cared for by its paternal grandmother, and the bereaved husband engaged Mrs. Mary (Whritenour) Tidaback to keep house for his large family, which included six children. As Mrs. Tidaback had three children of her own that she took with her, she undertook a heavy responsibility; but she acquainted herself so well that the young widower asked her to marry him in 1814, and she gave her consent.

A copy of the deed conveying the Belcher Homestead property from the Townsends to John A. Belcher is here given:

	Dated May 1, 1818.
William Townsend	Acknowledged Nov. 9, 1818, as to William Townsend and
Elizabeth his wife	Elizabeth his wife, before Cornelius Roosa.
Isaac Townsend	And Dec. 1, 1818, as to Isaac Townsend and Elizabeth his wife,
Elizabeth his wife	before John McGarrah, Commissioner.
to	Recorded June 4, 1828.
John A. Belcher.	Liber 35, Page 12, of deeds for Orange County, N. Y.
	Consideration, $1,500.

Conveys as follows:

All that certain lot of land lying between the Jersey and Gore lines and northerly of a tract of John Titus, purchased of Peter Townsend and beginning at a heap of stones on a rock standing on the south side of the road leading from Sterling Iron Works to Isaac Sloat's and

TON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

MARY WHRITENHOUR
Second wife of John Adam Belcher.

being the northwesterly corner of said Titus land and running from thence along the same (and intending the said road shall be the division line) north sixty-seven degrees, east six chains and seventy-five links to a butternut tree standing on the south side of the road, then along the same and the road north forty-two degrees, east ten chains and twenty links to four maple saplings with stone about them standing on the north side of the wood, and one chain and sixty-seven links west of the High Bridge over the Tuxedo Brook, then along the same and crossing the brook east eight chains and forty links to a heap of stones on the south side of the road, being the north corner of said Titus land and the northerly corner of a tract called the Ridgefield, then along said Ridgefield tract (and intending the road shall be the division line as aforesaid) north seventy-three degrees forty-five minutes, east four chains and forty links, then along the same north fifty-five degrees forty-five minutes, east eight chains and forty links to a stake and stones one chain and forty-three links west of the house aforesaid by the Widow Pelser, then along the same north eighty-one degrees, east eleven chains to a heap of stones around a hickory bush on the south side of the road, then along the same south fifty-two degrees, east five chains to near the middle of the road opposite house of said Belcher, then continuing along the line of the aforesaid Ridgefield tract south eighty-five degrees, east eighteen chains and thirty links to the line of lands of Daniel Smith purchased of Peter Townsend, then along the same north thirteen degrees, west nineteen chains to a pine tree standing on the end of a mountain and near a ledge of rocks, then along the same north forty-three degrees, east twenty chains to a black oak tree standing on the east side of a mountain, then north seventy-two degrees, west forty-four chains to a pile of stones in the edge of a swamp, then south thirty-six degrees, west twenty-two chains to the place of beginning. Containing two hundred acres of land, more or less, excepting the right of a road or roads through the same.

Sealed in the presence of

CORNELIUS ROOSA. HENRY McCONN.
MARY BENNETT. JOHN McGARRAH.

AT EAGLE VALLEY

As before stated, Mary (Whritenhour) Tidaback kept house at Sterling for John A. Belcher from 1812 to 1814, when she became his wife, and the family lived there for the five following years, moving then to a log house that had been constructed on the land bought of the Townsends. This property adjoined the land acquired later by the Lorillards and converted by them into the now famous Tuxedo Park, and was a rough piece of land that required an immense amount of labor to fit it for any sort of agriculture. It was divided into hill, plain, meadow, and woodland, and being well watered was naturally an excellent stock farm. In addition to the usual crops of hay and grain, Grandfather Belcher specialized in fine cattle and the manufacture of butter. Living as he did near the Sterling Iron Works, Ringwood, and Ramapo, he found a good market at these places; and in order to supply his customers and care for his large family it was necessary to raise a large amount of produce.

His log house had been built immediately in front of the place where the homestead was erected some years later, and for a round term of ten years this unpretentious habitation sufficed. The boys slept in the attic, and as there were no stairs they entered from the outside by means of a ladder. Amherst W. Belcher, brother of the writer, once said: "I have heard Grandmother Belcher tell about father going to bed by the light of a rag burning in a saucer of lard, going up a ladder that led to the attic and reached from the outside." He said further: "I remember a cave, so-called, to which Grandmother Belcher went for milk, butter, meat, etc., the ruins of which stood along the lane that led to the Birch Spring. I have heard Grandmother say that in getting ready to go after food at supper time she has waited for wolves to pass between her and the cave before venturing out."

In 1829, having previously cut the timber from his own land, John A. Belcher

[1]By actual measurement, this bridge was (and is) 3½ feet high!

began to build his house, which as compared to the log hut was very much better suited to his needs. It was a two-story and attic house with a large kitchen. In after years he built another living room in the rear.

A force of six carpenters was employed and they were all of six months getting the frame and other work ready. The lumber for the floors and finishing, as well as for the cupboards, was carted to Hackensack, over 20 miles, and there sawed as needed. The floor boards were tongued and grooved by hand; the window sashes, doors, stairs —in fact, every part—being worked out in that way. It all seemed an unending process to the family, who were doubtless tired of their log shack. To use Grandmother's words, "The carpenters seemed to like to stay around; they were fed well, and time was the least thing for them to worry about."

At last the great day came for the raising of the frame. All the neighbors for miles around came, lending a hand, and as was the custom, when the ridgepole was finally set the boss carpenter drank from a bottle of apple whiskey to the successful completion of the house and threw the bottle over into the garden!

The first story only was completed for family use at the time, the second story being used as a granary, and big bins of wheat, rye, and corn were kept there year after year.

The house was situated on the north side of the road leading from Sloatsburg to Sterling, and stood about 200 feet back of the highway, the house facing about southwest, perhaps nearer south than west. It stood at the foot of what used to seem a hill, but now appears to be only a little rise of ground, the dividing line between the Belcher land and the farm of our old neighbor Jonah Brooks. There was a level stretch of land about the width of two ordinary fields and a slight fall in the roadway toward Sterling, where it crossed a stream that had its origin in a field belonging to the Brooks estate.

In our day the view in front comprised the ridged fields of the property once owned by Adam Belcher of Southfields and later acquired by Jonah Brooks, known as the Ridgefield Farm, these ridges being visible as far as the eye could reach for a distance of nearly a mile looking to the south of the road. On the west and southwest nothing could be seen but the mountains of upper New Jersey and lower New York. Tuxedo Valley and the open fields of the farm lay to the north, while the east and southeast again brought us in touch with the Brooks farm, the path to "Toby's" and Birch Spring being particular objects of interests.

There was no door at the back of the house, but a side door in the part occupied by John A Belcher and his wife furnished means of communication with the outside world, while our family came and went by the kitchen front door. The house proper had a porch of some dignity and a front door constructed by hand that was considered elegant at the time the house was built.

We do not recall any trees to speak of, except a sour apple tree close by the well, the fruit of which was so sour that even the most skillful cookery failed to make it palatable. In later days Uncle Peter planted some evergreens that became tremendous specimens of their kind. A number of maples were placed along the highway, every one worth a thousand times the cost of planting.

The accompanying illustration gives only a faint idea of the home that Grandfather built, as Uncle Peter made alterations that changed its original appearance somewhat. Built in 1829, its erection consumed a year. All the timber was carted to Hackensack and there everything was turned out by hand, making it a long, tedious,

Belcher Homestead, Built 1829

Birthplace of Louisa, John, Henry, Joseph, Alfarata, and Ida Belcher.

and expensive job. When it is realized that Grandfather not only paid the mortgage on the farm ($1,250) but built and paid for this house in 1829, it can be seen that he must have worked and saved. At this time his sons John and Peter were but 13 and 11 years old, respectively; but Jerome and William were older. The older sons helped their father part of the time, as both left home early, Jerome going before 1825. It must be remembered that in addition to the sons mentioned above, John Cooney and Richard Yeomans (sons of Grandfather's first wife by former marriages), and Henry Tidaback (son of Grandfather's second wife), were also members of the family, and doubtless all helped to finish the house.

The site of the old home is now occupied by a more pretentious structure erected by Oscar W. Belcher only a short time before he sold the property. We understood that about all the lumber used in building this house was cut from the estate, the same as in the old homestead.

When his son married Eleanor A. Kelley in 1838 and went to live in Sloatsburg, Grandfather built a small house facing the Continental Road which he offered to John as a residence if he would return and help with the farm work. He was not able to do everything himself, and as it was difficult to get help, the loss of his son's services was a serious handicap. So John brought his wife and infant son Peter to the new house, known from that time as "the little house across the brook," and during the year following a daughter was born, named Mary Louisa. Having lived away from home a year, John could not help contrasting his peaceful existence during that period with the stormy times he was having in the effort to please his father; so he agreed to work for Jeffrey Wisner and forthwith moved to Warwick. It is thought that Grandfather moved to the little house vacated by John's family at this time in order to have the second story of the larger house altered over for dwelling purposes, and that he lived there until 1844, at which time he persuaded John to return. Some time during his stay in the little house he had business in Goshen which kept him nearly all day. On arriving home he was seen to have a package that he handled with much care, and on reaching the brook he laid his burden down, for being lame, he could not carry it across the frail foot bridge, generally an old rail or a round sapling, as we remember it. When he arrived at the house he sent Peter to bring the bundle home, admonishing him to be careful. When Peter got back, the package seemed to emit musical sounds, and Grandmother said, "Old Dad" (her favorite name for him), "have you gone crazy and bought a fiddle?" The old man said nothing, but opened the bundle, which proved to contain a clock. The next day at noon when the hired men and the family were eating dinner, an awful buzzing sound came from the clock and one of the men jumped up and held fast to the bureau on which it stood, saying, "It 'most fell over!" The old man had a bit of sly humor about him for he had the alarm set to go off exactly at dinner time, knowing it would create a sensation, as nobody there had ever heard an alarm clock before. Grandmother, who told us this story, said that one of the hired men made the remark that the clock "made a noise just like tearing out sheep guts!" This identical clock stood on the mantel at the old house until Grandmother died. She used to take it out of its case and boil it in hot water when it refused to go, this treatment proving efficacious for a time, when she would repeat it.

Only those who personally undertake the clearing of land in order that a livelihood may be gained from the soil can fully understand the hard and grinding labor which must inevitably precede any sort of harvest. Trees must be cut and carted away, the stumps must be uprooted, and the underbrush burned, after which the earth must

be leveled off, plowed, and planted. We are told that Grandfather burned charcoal in addition to his regular duties, and that he literally worked day and night. He always had oxen on his farm—a pair working and a pair "coming on." The "Bucks and Brights" were a necessity in clearing up the many acres clogged with stones and stumps.

Grandfather's second wife was a superlatively gifted butter maker, and under trying conditions turned out a golden product that made the farm famous. The butter was not sold as soon as it was made. Our grandparents were "forehanded" and the butter was packed down and the market watched. When the price was right, this fact being ascertained by consulting the New York Herald once a week, they would load up the firkins and tubs and start for Ramapo. Here at the Pierson Iron Works a bargain was generally struck; but if the Ramapo folks did not show a proper appreciation of what he had to offer, Grandfather would take back his precious cargo and put it in the cellar, sometimes leaving it there from fall until spring, waiting for a better market. He has been known to go down to Nyack, all of 25 miles from home, and board the sloop for New York, his wife sitting gracefully on the butter tubs, such a trip resulting invariably in the sale of his stock, and furnishing an agreeable change from the monotony of farm labor. As the sloop was entirely dependent on favorable winds, it would sometimes be nearly a week before they could return. On other occasions he would call at Ryerson's (Ringwood) or sometimes go as far away as Paterson. He had his own way of managing his affairs, and no one dictated or even suggested the prices he should receive for the products of his farm. In fact, he was producer, middleman, and retailer, and so was able to get the maximum profit. That he did not need advice in business matters is amply attested by the success that attended his efforts.

He was kind to his wife; she always spoke in the highest terms of his consideration for her. He was also very careful of his animals, especially his horses. He has been known to kill a sheep, put it on his back, and carry it six miles to Suffern returning with half a keg of nails weighing 50 pounds on his back, and all this time he would have a pair of horses standing in the stable. This same quality of unselfish consideration for the animals on his farm was imparted to his son Peter, who, to use his own words, could "turn a four-horse team around a wagon wheel," and was equally proud of his equine possessions, always driving a spanking team that was the envy of the neighborhood.

Grandfather must have taken pride in the consciousness that his veins held French blood, for he named one of his sons James Jerome in remembrance of Jerome Bonaparte, brother of the great Napoleon; and his favorite mare was named Marie Antoinette. This mare was the mother of "Sam," who was "the greatest horse that was ever foaled; he certainly was the greatest horse that ever came to Eagle Valley!" Sam was raised, so to speak, as one of the family. Though big and husky, he was never allowed to be "abused" in any way. In fact, it is known that on one occasion, when taking Aunt Miranda over to Stonetown, Sam began to prespire when Ricker Hill was reached, and "Mirandy" had to get out and walk up the hill.

About 1834, several years after the Erie Railway was built through that section, Grandfather had been to Paterson for some table dishes; and Sam, seeing a locomotive for the first time at Suffern, left the road in wild affright and climbed the mountain. On his telling this adventure at home, Grandmother said, "John, wasn't you afraid of being killed?" His answer was, "No, Polly; I was thinking of my dishes!"

Subsequently, about 1840, when John (older son of John A. and Mary Belcher)

was working at Wisner's in Warwick, Grandfather drove over there for a little visit. The Wisner boys had been told by John that Sam had more fat on him than all of Wisner's six horses put together. Rensselaer Wisner went to the orchard where Sam had been turned loose, looked him over, and came back with the astonishing information, "Yes, boys! it's so!" Sam came to an untimely death, being killed through the ignorance of a blacksmith veterinary who treated him for colic. His fame as the "best puller, best plower, best traveler, best natured, best all-around horse" was sounded continually in the writer's ears by his father up to the latter's death in 1902; and he never would stand for our assertion that Sam must have been a good common truck horse.

It must be remembered that in the time of which we write, a farmer in such a community as the one in which Grandfather lived had to be self-sustaining. There were no railroads, no telegraph lines, no telephones, no automobiles, and no medium of communication except in the better-settled regions where stage-coach lines were in operation; and if the team happened to be busy with the work of the farm, one had to go on foot, often a matter of miles, to the store for any little necessity needed.

The good housewife spun and wove her own materials, made her own soap and yeast, and dipped her own candles (these furnishing the only light after the sun went down); but tea and coffee, sugar and spices, were largely a question of barter. Dried apples, eggs, maple sugar, and once in a while a leg of veal would find their way to the store, and these pilgrimages were generally made on foot, a walk of four to ten miles not being out of the ordinary.

The boys and girls wore no shoes or stockings from spring until fall, and many a briar and thorn pricked their chubby legs and spurred them on to renewed activity, when, as it frequently happened, they were tired during a long hunt for the cows. In those days, before fields were cleared, bells were on all the cattle, and if the cows had not come home the children were pressed into service to find them. Sometimes this meant a long and tedious search, away up to Sterling or back to "Duck Cedar" Pond. It was not uncommon for the searchers to run across deer, bears, and wolves. It is said that on one occasion, Eliza, one of Polly's children, strayed while looking for the cows and was not found until the next day. This incident gave evidence of the concern of the neighbors for the common welfare. They would not see each other for weeks, but when trouble came they were on hand, and at this time they turned out with lanterns and horns and in little clusters of two or three searched the woods the whole night through until the little wanderer was found. She was over three miles from home and was discovered just at the edge of a big swamp, to enter which would almost certainly have meant death. There is an old saying that "nothing ever happens to children and fools." Be that as it may, Grandfather was not deterred from keeping the children on the job. They were simply admonished and kept going.

It appears that when he bought his farm, Grandfather had found upon it a ruined house which looked as if it had been in that condition for years. Very little except the old cellar remained. There were evidences that the previous occupant of the premises had been a person of refinement, for roses in profusion gave a pleasant greeting to the passer-by, while artichokes, asparagus, and other reminders of some gentle spirit made their appearance each spring. Sarah A. Belcher, sister of the writer, said:

I remember very well about the "old place" that was near the "house across the brook" to the left as you went toward the little house. Mother used to go there for apples when she wanted to make pie. We used to get pieces of dishes around the old foundation that stood there. There was plenty of fruit at the "old place"—even a cranberry "ma'sh," as Mother used to call

it. By the name "old place" was meant the house of a former owner of the premises, and it was so called to distinguish it from the "new place" built by John A. Belcher. I know how the fields looked. There were grape vines galore; then Father had fruit trees set out at the new place, but we moved away before they amounted to so very much.

There was no fruit to speak of on the farm in the early days of Grandfather's occupancy. Some wild apples, wild grapes, and wild plums were about all one could have seen; but huckleberries, blackberries, and strawberries grew plentifully and these were the fruits from which were made the good old-fashioned "preserves" that we never seem to find nowadays. In later years they learned how to graft and grow "tame" fruit, our old neighbor Jonah Brooks having set the example, and now some good specimens of various sorts exist.

Once we had a visit from Joseph Belcher's children from Warwick. They brought some peaches with them, a few of which they gave to "Bill" (Grandfather's oldest son) to try. Bill had never seen a peach and took them for nuts, throwing away the fleshy part, cracking the pits and eating the meat. He declared emphatically that he didn't like peaches!

At another time Grandfather took Bill and Jerome to New York. The boys had just been given their first oranges, and on reaching Maiden Lane they saw some hogs running loose. Being a little doubtful about the fruit, Jerome remarked to Bill, "I'm going to see if these hogs will eat 'em; if they do, then I'll know they are good!" A hog will not eat an orange or its skin—a fact which the boys soon discovered; so they threw away their fruit, Jerome saying, "If a hog won't eat 'em, I won't!"

New York was then a small city; Paterson had about 600 people; Goshen, Newburgh, and Middletown were only small hamlets with but here and there a farmhouse. There were no schools of any sort, children being taught at home or not at all. Jerome became in some way an excellent penman and also possessed considerable skill in mathematics. He used to say, "I would rather be hung in New Jersey than die a natural death in New York," though nobody seems to remember the circumstance which induced him to express himself in such a vigorous maner.

Old John A. Belcher was industrious. Of course, with such a large family, he had to be. This trait he inculcated in his children. The boys were put to the plow at an early age, and with their help he accomplished much. By selling charcoal, keeping a large stock, and making everybody work, he was able to save something, and long before he died he had retired from active work and had his farm paid for. It was not without a constant struggle. Once he had the frame of his barn up, but it rotted down before he could get the siding on. Still he kept bravely working, and eventually had a fair lot of buildings and a good farm. It represented toil, but it was a home.

He was brusque in his manner and exacted a man's work from each of his boys. He seemed to have the tireless energy of a steam engine, and although lame from early manhood, he was as capable a worker as many a man in the full possession of perfect physical proportions and worked daily from sun to sun. He paid what he agreed to, and except for the debt on his farm, which was cleared in his lifetime, he owed no man a dollar.

Polly often stepped in as an arbiter between the boys and their father, and they owed much to her tact in taking their part when the burden put on them was more than even their iron strength could stand. However, the old man made no difference in his bearing to the different sets of children; he either drove or caressed them alike. He was a big man physically and "did not know what it really meant to be tired." He could not understand an idler's point of view, and woe to the man or boy caught

loafing on his job. He was a positive character and ruled his family with a rod of iron. He was abstemious, courageous, fair to his neighbors, and minded his own business. It is not on record that he ever was of a social turn, and he almost never visited his people; yet after going to see him they wanted to go again. There were times when he was "as soft as a woman." Like nearly every human being, he had a heart that could be touched. Our mother has often borne testimony to his kindness to her in word and deed. If no other reason existed, we would bless his memory for this.

An interesting incident connected with his son Peter is here given, which would appear to indicate that Grandfather loved his children in spite of appearances.

As an appreciation for certain services, John had been promised a vest, and his father went to Paterson to buy it. On coming back with this unusual and highly desirable garment for John and none for Peter (who was at that time 14 years old), the latter became so furious with jealous envy that he determined to leave home. He started the next night, previously putting a few of his belongings in a bundle. His path lay up past "Duck Cedar" Pond; at that time there was nothing but a path. He told the writer that an old owl was in the "big poplar," an immense tree that tradition says was started from a cane that someone had thrust in the ground, and as he passed the tree the owl said to him, "Pete, you better go back—Pete, you better go back!" but his answer was "No, I won't go back!" and he didn't. It must have required a good deal of nerve in a boy of but 14 years to take the road at a time like that; but independence was a characteristic displayed all through his life by Grandfather's youngest son. On finding him gone the next morning, his mother was wild with grief and anxiety, and nothing would do but that immediate search should be made. After all inquiries had failed to locate Peter in the neighborhood, his father prepared himself for an excursion in the direction in which it was believed he had gone. A few days after his disappearance a peddler said that he had seen someone answering Peter's description near Port Jervus. So, with a bag over his shoulders full of supplies, Grandfather started out, his objective point being Port Jervis; but he stopped here and there along the road, making side trips as he could. No trace, however, was found of the missing boy. The old man continued on, it is said, until he reached Binghamton. After seven weeks of weary wandering he returned alone to the anxious mother with no word of Peter, whose feelings must have been grievously hurt by what he regarded as a slight put upon him by his father in selecting his brother John for special favor.

Father has stated that Grandfather must have weighed 250 pounds when he started to look for Peter, but that he came back "as lean as a racehorse"—so thin, in fact, that they scarcely knew him. It should be realized that this excursion was made on foot and cost much bodily suffering, to say nothing of the mental strain under which the old man labored. One can understand the feelings of the mother, weary with tedious waiting for the return of her husband; how crushed and disappointed she must have been when he came home alone!

No tidings were heard of Peter for a long time. Seven years afterwards a stranger applied to Grandfather for work. He and his son John were working in the harvest field, raking and binding rye on what was known as the "old place," and after his father had hired the man to come to work, John said, "I believe that fellow is Peter!" and straightway charged him with it. The stranger admitted that he was the long-lost son, but John wanted to "make assurance double sure" and bethought him of a test by which the identity of the man could be established beyond doubt. It so happened that

the boy Peter had possessed the power of bringing his hair down on his forehead by a curious movement of the muscles of his scalp, and John, remembering this peculiarity in his brother, said to the man, "Move your scalp and I will believe you are Peter;" and Peter proved his identity forthwith.

There was great joy in the Belcher household that day, but not for long, for Peter went back to Sloatsburg and disappeared again for a week; but ultimately came back and never again gave his people a scare of that kind. There is no record of it, but we may well suppose they killed the fatted calf or possibly some tough old rooster in celebration of the homecoming of the wandering boy.

It would appear that a vest was in those days a badge of style, and when a young fellow had one he was "up and coming;" or, as someone has expressed it, he was "the glass of fashion and the mold of form." John had doubtless earned his vest, and in all human probability so had Peter; but their father could not stand for two vests in the family.

The last ten years of his life were spent by Grandfather in practical retirement from labor. As before stated, he had built a "lean-to" addition to the rear of his house, and it was here he slowly sank to rest. When evening came and it was too early to light the candle, he would sit on one side of the stove and his wife on the other, and they would indulge in reminiscences of early days. Thus it was on the night of his death. He had gone to bed, but his heart troubling him, he arose and took his accustomed place by the stove. Very soon he complained of feeling worse, and before aid could be summoned he fell from his chair dead. In her excitement Grandmother forgot to turn the doorknob, and literally burst her way into the main part of the house, then occupied by John's family.

Emily F. Hulse, an old friend of the family, says:

> When I was a little girl eleven years old, I used to visit your grandmother with my aunts. Then Aunt Polly and Uncle John lived up stairs, two bedrooms off the big room and one across the hall, and your father and mother lived downstairs. They had a large room down stairs and I think they had some up stairs. The back kitchen was not built at that time. Aunt Polly did not like living up stairs, so Uncle John built the kitchen and Aunt Polly put her bed in it and they always slept there, and Uncle John died in it. He was restless and could not sleep. He and Aunt Polly got up and sat by the fire, and he said to Aunt Polly, "It is remarkable how I sweat;" and he fell off the chair dead. Aunt Polly tried to raise him up, but she could not; so she ran in the hall and called your father and mother, and they lifted him up, but he was dead. Your father came to our house before we were up and told us of his death.

So passed a remarkable man. He was noted for his strong personality and was looked up to by many not of his own blood. Perhaps it is not too much to say that we shall not see his like again. Had he lived in modern times he would probably have had more than local celebrity. His funeral occurred a few days later and constituted an event in Eagle Valley long to be remembered. The undertaker, David Smith, from Turners, said Grandfather was "the biggest-chested man" he had ever laid out, and the coffin was unusually deep as a consequence. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Shurter of Sterling Church, and the burial was in the churchyard at Ramapo, where a stone marks his last resting-place.

Apropos of David Smith, he was farmer, undertaker, and cabinet maker, and was always looking around for a chance to make a dollar. He offered to put water in the kitchen at the old farmhouse from Birch Spring, famous for its sparkling water, for $40; but Grandfather said he wouldn't pay the price of a couple of cows to anybody

for that service. A near-by brook was the only available place for procuring soft water, and the well furnished the only water fit to drink, also being used for barn purposes. David Smith's price was cheap, and Grandfather's judgment in this instance does not seem to have measured up to his usual standard.

John Belcher succeeded his father on the farm, and he in turn was succeeded by his brother Peter, who owned the Belcher homestead when he died. The last owner bearing the family name was Oscar W. Belcher, Peter's son. Oscar sold the place to William Pierson Hamilton, a great-great-grandson of Alexander Hamilton and a son-in-law of the elder J. Pierpont Morgan.

Mr. Hamilton has made many improvements, taking away the old barns, cutting brush, and putting a fence around the property. A few years before he acquired the place, the old house burned down and was replaced by a large house that was not entirely finished when he assumed ownership.

None of the children of John Adam Belcher are now alive; but their descendants are scattered over the habitable globe from the Atlantic to the Pacific and thence to the Hawaiian Islands.

In conclusion, let us try to remember that though he might be censured for much, yet our ancestor did accomplish something. How many of us can say that of ourselves? He was not perfect; even the sun has its spots; but he left an impression in the neighborhood of Eagle Valley that will stick. Though there is not one Belcher living there, and perhaps not one can be found who knows his history; though the ancient Belcher homestead is razed and every vestige gone; though the broad acres that were once his pride are now the property of a multi-millionaire to whom the name is only an idle sound, it is still known as "Belcher's!"

Grandfather's old friends Jonah Brooks, John Butler, Toby Smith, "Bill" Green, John Kelley, John Barbarow, John Morris and his sons John and and Charley, and "Bill" Lamareux, contemporaneous with him during the latter period of his life, are all gone; they too have paid the debt of nature. Most of these old landmarks of the countryside never spoke of their friend John A. Belcher except in terms of kindness. So somewhere, we repeat, he must have had a warm spot in his heart for his fellow men that was appreciated. If he did not exhibit this trait in his dealings with his boys and his family as he should have done, we must try to think that he had his trials, his disappointments, perhaps his unappreciated efforts, that sometimes like iron entered his very soul and tried and soured his heart.

Let us take his wife's view of him—"He was a good provider"—and ponder on its significance. True, this was but an outward indication of his solicitude for the welfare of his family; but it may have hidden deeper feelings which to a man of his undemonstrative nature would have seemed weakness to reveal. How can we judge him? Men of different (shall we say weaker) character have written books full of self-glorification for posterity to read. The Man of Sorrows left no autobiography. His works speak for Him. So with John A. Belcher, who provided amply for his wife, left money and property to his children, and died owing no man a dollar.

The following is a copy of his will:

Last Will and Testament	Dated October 31, 1854.
of	Proved and recorded January 2, 1856
John A. Belcher.	Book V. of Wills for Orange County, N. Y., page 136.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, John A. Belcher, of the Town of Monroe, County of Orange, and State of New York,

being of sound mind and memory and considering the uncertainty of this frail and transitory life, do therefore make, ordain, and publish or declare this to be my last will and testament, that is to say:

First: After all my lawful debts are paid and discharged, the residue of my estate, real and personal, I give and bequeath and dispose of as follows:

To wit: To my beloved wife I give the use of my house and furniture where I now reside during her natural life; also two cows of her own choice, one horse and wagon; also the use of the garden and other grounds sufficient to plant six bushels of potatoes; also twelve fowls; the two cows and horse to be kept from the produce of my farm. Also to be provided with firewood cut up at the door; also to be paid eighty dollars in cash per year from the proceeds of the farm by my executors.

To my son William Belcher I give one-third of my real estate.

To my son John Belcher I give one-third of my real estate.

To my son Peter W. Belcher I give one-third of my real estate.

To my son Jerome Belcher I give two hundred dollars, to be paid to him twenty dollars annually by my executors.

To my daughter Caroline, wife of John Beacham, I give one hundred dollars.

To my daughter Hannah, widow of Michael Weymer, I give one hundred dollars.

To my daughter Margaret, wife of Samuel Jennings, I give one hundred dollars.

My property not to be disposed of until the death of my wife; my executors to take charge of it and let it to the best advantage.

Likewise I make, constitute, and appoint my said son Peter W. Belcher and Jonah Brooks to be executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking any and all former wills by me made.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal, this thirty-first day of October, A.D. 1854.

JOHN A. BELCHER (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published, and delivered by the said John A. Belcher, as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who, at the request of the said John A. Belcher and in his presence and by his express direction, each of us have hereunto subscribed our name and place of residence as witnesses.

WILLIAM V. LAMOREUX, Monroe.
REDMOND BABCOCK, Monroe.
WILLIAM BROOKS, Monroe.

The Belcher Homestead in 1911

The following letter, written by Amherst W. Belcher to his brother William H. Belcher, contains an account of his last visit to the scenes of his boyhood:

Delanco, N. J., May 18, 1911.

I left Delanco May 1, on the 10:11 north-bound local, going to Burlington, where I changed to the Atlantic City Express, due in New York City at 12:20 by the tube route. I had some business with a Mr. Winfield of Brooklyn at noon on Tuesday, so I busied myself the remainder of Monday in looking around the Grand Central Station, or rather where it stood. Now there is a hole from 40 to 50 feet deep a full block in extent east and west and twice as long north and south. The new station is begun, for here and there huge steel columns come through the planking that surrounds the work everywhere.

I was about early on Tuesday, and being through with my work by two o'clock I got the 3.30 main line train on the Erie for Sloatsburg and was quartered in Taylor's Hotel by five o'clock. This house is now kept by J. Mead Taylor, a son of the former proprietor, both of the old people being dead.

I went out for a walk after supper, going just above Dater's store and back, when I went to bed. I counted eleven stores between where the old toll gate used to stand and the end of

The old toll gate here mentioned was tended during the first year of her married life by Eleanor A. Belcher, wife of John Belcher, and their first child, Peter Belcher, was born in the toll-gate house Dec. 23, 1839.

STON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Graves of John Adam Belcher and His Wife,
Mary Whritenhour, Ramapo, N. Y.

my walk, where if I remember rightly there used to be two. I took another walk before breakfast, going up along the pond and then following the stream above it to the old Allen Hoe Factory, out to the Ward place, and back to the hotel. After breakfast I walked to Sterlington to learn if the mountain road carried passengers. Finding that I could get transportation, I kept on to Ramapo and went into the cemetery, spending perhaps two hours there, and then on through Hillburn to Suffern. The latter place has grown wonderfully and would make a respectable city in the South. I got the 12:16 train for my boarding house, and as soon as I had eaten I started up the main road toward Eagle Valley.

At Toby's[1] I took a drink from the spring and started across, toward, and intending to patronize, the Birch Spring.[2] Alas! I met wire fences that said "Keep off," but I climbed them and kept on. I failed to find the famous old spring and went back to the main road again, down past where we were born. There is nothing left of the old landmarks but those beautiful maple trees that Mother planted.[3] The barns and other outbuildings are gone, and a modern house now occupies the place where our "little house across the brook" once stood.[4] A good road crosses just below where the barn used to stand to the Duck Cedar Road,[5] cutting that near the corner of the Clemons Lot[6] and has a large "private road" sign at each end.

I walked to the schoolhouse, turned toward the Park, and walked to the South Gate, where I got some plain talk from the keeper. I came back until out of sight and started through the woods in the direction of Sloatsburg. I soon struck another road and followed it to the gate, and got the same line of talk from the keeper there that his partner had given me about half an hour previous; so I started back toward Eagle Valley. On reaching the Betty Lot[7] I left the road and went back to the little pond, went around it, and started through what was once the back lot. Now it is full of trees and brush, many of the former 6 inches in diameter. I kept on down to the Old Place.[8] There are wire fences everywhere, and I suppose I transgressed about every law against trespassing. Somehow the lots don't look as large as they used to, and being so badly "grown up" they are not so clearly defined.

I went on toward Sterling, reaching there in time to get in the train for Sloatsburg. The weather was cold. I was warmly dressed and had on an overcoat. On the train I found Jim Moffat, who was a great talker, and the crossing just below Sloatsburg was reached all too soon. After supper I wrote a letter to my folks at home and went to bed.

On Thursday morning I got breakfast about seven o'clock, went and got a daily paper, walked to Sterlington, and talked an hour with Jonathan Akers, who for 47 years has been the sole engineer on this branch, excepting four months when he was absent with rheumatism. Now he is 69 years of age and says he would like to quit, but they won't let him. He seemed to be a nice old man and told me something about anybody I asked about. I took passage on his train as far as Sterling. I went first to the burying ground and found a man digging a grave for Charles Osborn's wife, who as a girl was Harriet Akers. I found among the marked graves quite a number that I had known, among them some Fords, John Green and Nancy Ellen Smith his wife, Derrick B. Banker, some children of John Osborn, and others.

Coming back to the old Sterling store, I left my overcoat with I don't know who, and started for the Beach place.[1] I was surprised with the condition of the road. It is better than I ever saw it before, though there is practically no traffic. The worst stones are pried out, the worst ridges are leveled, the worst gutters are bridged, the worst bends are shortened—or lengthened, rather; on the State line there is a cleared strip that is well defined; and taken all in all the road is much better than when it was filled, in my day, with charcoal teams. I reached the Morris house about 11:20 and went right on to where I used to live. The house, built in 1861, has gone to ruin. The windows are out, the ceiling has fallen, the floor is uneven and looks unsafe, and from all appearances the house has not been occupied for some time. I walked

[1]Toby Smith's farm property fronted on the road leading from Sloatsburg to Eagle Valley. It was commonly called 'Toby's.'

[2]Birch Spring is in the midst of the woodland lying to the north of the Ringwood road.

[3]In 1844, when John Belcher and his family came from Warwick to live on the Belcher farm, they occupied a house facing the Washington Road. In front of this house, Eleanor, his wife, planted a number of maple trees which she had caused John to dig for her on the mountain side, and they are still there, magnificent and stately, though nearly a century has passed, silent monuments to remind us of our beloved Mother.

[4]The "little house across the brook" was the birthplace of Amherst W., Eliza J., and Caroline A. Belcher.

[5]Duck Cedar Road, leading to Duck Cedar Pond, was so called by the farmers in the vicinity, and was a corruption of the old Indian "Tuxedo," a name now generally used.

[6]Clemons Lot is southeast of Washington or Tuxedo Road.

[7]Betty Lot surrounds Betty Pond, north of Sterling Railroad.

[8]The Old Place was what remained of a house that had once stood on the Belcher farm land.

through the garden, up through a field in which we grew rye and another in which we raised buckwheat. Now there are saplings 4 to 6 inches in diameter growing everywhere. I went to look where I used to work in coal pits; now it is ready for the axe again! I came back over the hills about a quarter to one and was hungry. In the Morris house yard I saw four men and I went in and asked for something to eat. One of the men explained that his "woman" was away. A boy spoke up and said they might give me some bread, and I encouraged him. He brought me a big bread-and-butter sandwich with fried pork between, and this, with four big coffee cups full of cold water, made me a good dinner. I paid the boy, said good-bye, and started back to Sterling.

Just after crossing the State line I changed my mind and struck along the foot of the mountain for Ringwood. All signs of the road I once knew have failed, and I had a rough journey. I brought up finally at the Peters mine, and after looking about for a time I started down the mine railroad to where it intersected civilization. On reaching Ringwood proper I turned again to the left and started for the Lamoreaux store.[2] I stopped to copy the inscription on the Erskine and Monteith monuments,[3] found Aunt Betsey Patterson[4] there, and went on, thinking to catch the train somewhere about Eagle Valley. On reaching the *emporium* I remembered that my overcoat was in the old Sterling store, so I sprinted for that place and made it, though I would rather have ridden the last few miles. I was "entertained" again on the way down by Moffat; and once more in Sloatsburg, my supper eaten, and a letter written home, I was ready to go to bed.

After breakfast on Friday, I went to Sterlington to talk with Jonathan Akers, and when his train pulled out at 9.30 I went to Ramapo. On arriving there I inquired at the public reading room for a boy to guide me to the "Torn."[6] A Mr. Cameron, who had charge there, went to the public school and engaged a boy for 9 a.m. on Saturday. I went on to Hillburn and later to Suffern. I had a good chance to see both places, and got the 12:16 train for Sloatsburg.

After dinner I went to the cemetery and saw and talked with Archie Becraft, who was looking after the fixing up of the lot in which his wife, Martha Finch, lies buried. In the Sloat circle I found William Sloat, Henry Sloat, Mary Sloat, Stephen L. Wood and his wife Emma Sloat, as well as other members of his family that you possibly know more about than I do. I went from here to Liberty Pole Rock,[7] and the view from there was fine. There are two churches in Sloatsburg, a very handsome new Methodist Church just finished, and an Episcopal Church. The Methodist Church stands on the site of the one from which Aunt Jane[8] was buried, and the Episcopal Church is almost in front of the house where we once lived, but a little toward Taylor's. The Sloat mansion is owned by Charles Patterson, and I believe it is to be made into a hotel. The old cotton mill is idle and looks neglected. There are many houses in Sloatsburg new to me, and

[1]The Charles Morris farm, where Amherst did general farm work, as well as tending charcoal pits, in 1860.

[2]The Eagle Valley general store, which was run by William Vail Lamoreux until 1859, when he went to Wisconsin.

[3]These monuments are in memory of Surveyor General Erskine, of the Continental Army, and Monteith, who was Erskine's clerk. General Erskine was a civil engineer, and succeeded Hasenclever in the management of the Ringwood mines, then owned by British stockholders. A ditch, or the remains of one, can yet be seen, running from Tuxedo Lake to Ringwood River, which carried water from the lake to the Ringwood Furnace. The ruins of the furnace stand almost in the dooryard of the manor house at Ringwood, a stone being set in the corner bearing the following inscription:

H. M.
1762

The letters "H.M." stand for "His Majesty," and this stone and these ruins are all that are left to remind us of the once prosperous business venture of the London Company.

[4]John A. Belcher's half sister.

[5]A humorous reference to the Lamoreaux store.

[6]The "Torn" is a mountain at Ramapo. It is so high that when the weather is clear one may see New York City from its top. On July 24, 1777, Washington wrote to Putnam from the then village of Ramapo asking that Sullivan's and Sterling's divisions be ordered to cross the Hudson and intercept the British, who had just "sailed from the Hook for Philadelphia." Washington had witnessed the sailing from the Torn. It is said that Arnold and André "met in the shadow of High Torn." We are told in Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution that "the eminence is called Torn Rock from its rugged appearance on its southeastern side. There is a deep fissure in a portion of the bare rock from which comes up a sound like the ticking of a watch, caused by the water which percolates through the seams in the granite. A tradition was long current that Washington lost his watch in the fissure, and that, by some miraculous power, it continued to "tick"!

[7]Liberty Pole Rock is a flat table rock in the mountain back of Sloatsburg from which the Continental troops displayed a flag.

[8]Jane (Kelley) Becraft, wife of William Becraft.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

EAGLE VALLEY SCHOOLHOUSE
Attended by the Belcher children until 1858.
William H. Belcher standing at the right.

some, possibly, to you; but the great changes I have mentioned would in all probability not be so pronounced to you. There is a new hotel, the Glenwood, on the corner opposite Matty Waldron's shop, and I am told it is very inviting. It has a good look. Ex-Alderman Brown has built a fine stone-enclosed entrance from just back of the pond and has also built a similar entrance from just back of the station and across the raceway. I understand he owns most of the real estate of the one-time Sloatsburg Manufacturing Company and has it painted a standard brown and green, so it speaks for itself.

At supper on Friday, Mr. Taylor invited me to go to a church entertainment in Association Hall, and I went. I took an obscure seat, preferring to watch the crowd, but when the audience was about three-quarters in, I was besieged by three young ladies who proved to be Matty Waldron's daughters. They insisted on sitting with me, and I am afraid I was the means of keeping them from enjoying good seats. At the finish I walked home with them, and on returning to the hotel was surprised to learn that it was midnight. I was puzzled at first as to how to get in, but I found my way up the steps and my ring was answered by Mrs. Taylor, who said she saw me talking with the Waldron girls and supposed I had walked home with them.

On Saturday I went for another talk with Jonathan Akers and on to Ramapo. My boy or rather my boys, for there were two, came almost as soon as I, and we started at once for the "Torn." We were seventy minutes going up and about fifty coming down. There had been no rain for some time and the atmosphere was hazy; still the view was worth while. I had never been there before and had always wanted to go. Nigger Pond[1] dam has been rebuilt and the pond shows plainly from the Torn, as does also another, not far from and almost parallel with it. Possibly you know something of this extra sheet of water.

I got the 12:21 train from Ramapo, and after lunch at noon and a good cleaning up I went to the ball game, Sloatsburg versus Ramapo, over on the level green alongside the railroad and almost directly in front of the Stephen Sloat property. Ramapo, 11; Sloatsburg, 6. There were some good individual players on both sides, but there seemed an utter absence of authority, and there was considerable wrangling. After supper I walked to Tuxedo and back and went to bed.

On Sunday morning about ten o'clock I called on Matty Waldron, having done so at the solicitation of his girls. I stayed for dinner and supper and came back to the hotel early to write.

The weather had been gradually warming, and on Monday, with no coat or vest, I started on foot toward Eagle Valley. Along by the county line, which is now marked with a properly inscribed stone, a wagon stopped beside me and I was asked to ride. It was Charles Osborn, who drives for Hamilton,[2] and I rode with him to the old Brooks barn, now so changed that but few would know it. I walked on down to the top of the hill, that once seemed twice as long and steep as it now looks to be, and turned in at the right to look for the Birch Spring, and found it easily. It has a concrete wall around it and is just as good as it was fifty years ago. From here I took the railroad, turned again to the right at the Duck Cedar Road, opened a gate where some dozen men were top-dressing rye or wheat, and got permission to go down to the "Little Medder Spring."[3] I spent an hour looking, thinking I could locate it in the dark, but failed to find it. I think I didn't go far enough in; but the congestion of trees and brush where we had to mow is so great that it seemed impossible to penetrate it. It is now something like the country where the Battle of the Wilderness was fought. Coming back again I passed up, across, and over the "cleared spot" and so on to the "hill lot," from which I got a good view. Coming down back of the little houses[4] (there are two or three there now), I went on to the "Old Place" and sat down to look. The train came up and stopped for me, but I thought I would go back on foot, and they got under way again. I followed the railroad to near the old schoolhouse place and then went hunting for the place where old John and Malinda Burris[5] once lived. I found the place, and some logs and mud that once helped to make the house, and some apple trees. It seems there are always apple trees. I went on then to Sterling and turned to the left toward where Aunt Hannah[6] used to live. On that road there stand the remnants of two houses, not occupied and going to

[1]Nigger Pond is a natural pond lying between Ramapo and Shepherd Pond. The second pond mentioned is an artificial pond, the property of the Piersons, and supplies Sloatsburg with water. Just between these ponds is a wagon road built by Francis Lynde Stetson, running from Sterlington to his home, once the old Charles Morris place. Shepherd Pond is fully 75 feet higher than the other points referred to above.

[2]William Pierson Hamilton, present owner of the Belcher Farm.

[3]Little Meadow Spring.

[4]Houses on Washington Road, one of them occupying the place of a house built by John A. Belcher in 1844.

[5]See Chapter "Our Neighbors."

[6]Hannah (Kelley) Osborn, wife of Nicholas Osborn and sister of Eleanor Ann (Kelley) Belcher.

ruin; but there is nothing left of Aunt Hannah's house and the cellar walls have tumbled in so as to cover entirely the good spring that played a living stream of water, no matter how dry the weather. From here I went on to the Snyder place. It is a picture of ruin and neglect. The fields, once so green and beautiful, are brush-grown; the house (not the one we used to see) is peopled by negroes; and in a few years, from present indications, the whole thing will be a forest again. I had trouble with a vicious dog here, so I took a long detour on my way back and brought up on the Sterling ore and charcoal bank. There is not a building of any kind here, and the grass growing everywhere is almost a black green, being nurtured by the charcoal dust that must constitute about all of the soil. I spent some time here looking around, and then went on to Lakeville. The mine here is now operated by electricity, the current coming over from Harriman (formerly Turners) at a high voltage. I walked around the lake and started finally for the Saw Works. I need not tell you that the road is almost perfect wherever one wishes to go. I found good springs, with pipes and troughs for horses, at frequent intervals; and as it was warm, I patronized every one. By the way, I think I drank more water while I was away than I had imbibed for months before. The road seemed longer than I anticipated, but it was interesting, and by four o'clock I was crossing the Tuxedo links, just in front of where Uncle William[1] used to live. I was getting tired and the miles seemed to grow long, but by five o'clock I was nearing Sloatsburg. It had clouded and the first sprinkle of rain I had encountered caught me a block from home. Once inside I took a good wash, and just as I was about dressed one of Mr. Taylor's boys came to my door and said Mr. Brooks had called and wanted to see me.[2] I went down and found Mahlon waiting. He took me around the neck, laid his face on my shoulder, and cried like a baby. He had met Charley Osborn and learned of my being in that latitude. He begged me to go home with him, but I thought I would better not, so he finally drove away. There was no mistaking the earnestness of his greeting.

On Tuesday morning I went for a general walk around Sloatsburg and at 2.03 o'clock I took a train for New York. On reaching Jersey City I found I could get a train to Nyack, and having some business there, started directly. I had never stopped at any of the hotels but found the St. George all right, and after getting a wash I went for a walk. I went to bed early and was up early the next morning, and after breakfast went out to attend to the business of which I spoke. Getting matters finished shortly, I waited for the 11.50 train for New York, finishing the afternoon in my room at the St. Denis.

Thursday morning, finishing what business I had on hand, I took a Fifth Avenue bus to Ninetieth Street and walked back to the Metropolitan Art Gallery, where I remained until 1:30; then taking another bus down town I went to the matinee at the Hippodrome. When the show was over I went back to my hotel, packed my trunk, and sent it to the depot.

On Friday I was up at 5:30, got breakfast, and went to Newark to call on John and Mary Van Duyne,[3] he 81, she 80. I got the 10:31 train from Newark, due in Burlington at 11:58, but it was about ten minutes late because of a heavy train that the engineer was unable to start again after he had stopped at Bordentown. I changed at Burlington because nothing but locals stop at our place, and reached home about one o'clock.

Having had eleven keenly enjoyable days, I shall remember for a long time most of my experiences while away. Once home I had something to eat, and we then finished the day talking. I learned that Sarah and Cyrus[4] had been here on Thursday and found my house locked up and folks gone to the city. Our neighbors the Chambers family (Laura only being at home) took them in and held them until Mother and Gertrude came home with Mrs. Chambers, whom they had taken to the city for an outing. Sarah had written, but her letter had not been opened. A letter from her to Libby later said Billy Osborn[5] had died at Little Falls and would be buried from Sloatsburg Church on Sunday, the 14th.

I need hardly repeat that my trip was extremely enjoyable, the weather conditions being perfect. Should I ever go again on such a jaunt, I would have a pair of hobnailed shoes, my smooth-soled shoes being so slippery as to make walking on the dried leaves hard work, and though I am not "all in," I am not so young and sturdy as I once was.

[1]William Belcher, oldest child of John A. Belcher by his first wife, Bridget (Fitz-Gerald) Belcher.
[2]See the Brooks Family, chapter "Our Neighbors."
[3]Brother-in-law and sister of Elizabeth (Pewtner) Belcher, wife of Amherst W. Belcher.
[4]Mrs. Sarah A. (Belcher) Meakle, sister of Amherst, and her son-in-law, Dr. Cyrus Kurtz.
[5]Son of Hannah (Kelley) Osborn, our maternal aunt.

I have had no word from John[1] by mail in more than two weeks, though Sarah told my folks that he had been in bed four of five days of the week just passed. My letter is poorly written, but I have had serious trouble with my eyes lately and I find it difficult to follow lines, I will try to make sketch of farm later if my eyes get better.

Your brother, ZACK.[2]

From an abstract of title of the Belcher Homestead Farm in Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., reckoned from the date of its purchase by John Adam Belcher, the following data have been gleaned:

1. William Townsend, Elizabeth, ux.; Isaac Townsend, Elizabeth, ux.; to John A. Belcher. Warranty deed, dated May 1, 1818. Consideration, $1,500.

2. John A. Belcher, Mary, ux.; to William and Isaac Townsend. Mortgage, dated Dec. 1, 1818. Discharged of record, Apr. 10, 1829. Consideration, $1,250.[1]

3. Last will and testament of John A. Belcher, dated Oct. 31, 1854; probated Jan. 2, 1856.
   Gives wife use of house, furniture, 2 cows, horse and wagon, garden, etc., and $80 yearly; also firewood to be cut up at the door.
   To his children:
      William Belcher, one-third of the estate.
      John Belcher, one-third of the estate.
      Peter W. Belcher, one-third of the estate.
      Jerome Belcher, $200 to be paid $20 annually.
      Caroline, wife of John Beacham, $100.
      Hannah, widow of Michael Weymer, $100.
      Margaret, wife of Samuel Jennings, $100.
   Appoints as Executors:
      Jonah Brooks.
      Peter W. Belcher.
   Will witnessed by:
      William V. Lamoreux.
      Redmond Babcock.
      William Brooks.

4. William Belcher, Rebecca, ux.; to Josiah Patterson. Warranty deed, dated Dec. 23, 1857. Conveys his interest in the estate. Consideration, $850.

5. John Belcher to John Morris. Deed, dated Feb. 10, 1860. Conveys his interest in the estate. Consideration, $500.

6. Josiah Patterson (widower) to Peter W. Belcher. Warranty deed, dated Feb. 27, 1860. Conveys his interest in the estate. Consideration, $800.

7. Peter W. Belcher, Eleanor, ux.; Mary Belcher, mother; to Sterling Mountain Railway Co. Deed, dated June 30, 1864. Conveys right of way through the farm. Consideration, $2,000.[1]

8. John Morris, of the State of New Jersey, subsequently died, still in possession of this interest above noted, leaving surviving him as his sole heirs at law his widow, Nancy M. Morris, and his children, John Morris, Charles W. Morris, and Nancy M. Morris. Proceedings were had to sell this interest, and Nancy M. Morris (widow) was appointed special guardian for that purpose by the supreme court. She thereupon made the following deed:

9. Nancy M. Morris, Charles W. Morris, by Nancy M. Morris, special guardian, to Peter W. Belcher. Deed, dated May 9, 1877. Conveys the interest of Nancy M. Morris and Charles W. Morris in the one-third interest of John Belcher. Consideration, $550.

10. John Morris, Nancy M. Morris to Peter W. Belcher. Deed, dated May 9, 1877. Conveys the interest of the widow, Nancy M. Morris, and the son John, who was of lawful age, to the one-third interest of John Belcher. Consideration, $451.18.

11. Peter W. Belcher died intestate Aug. 1, 1893, leaving surviving him his wife Eleanor and his children Oscar W. Belcher, Augusta Terry, and Mary C. Belcher. His wife survived six days longer, dying Aug. 7, 1893.

[1]His brother John A. Belcher of Lakewood, R. I., named after his grandfather, who was in poor health at that time.

[2]Uncle John Kelley used to say that when the guinea hens saw Amherst they would cry out, "Zack-Zack!" So he was nicknamed "Zack" and his brothers nearly always called him by that name. Uncle John was probably inspired to use this nickname by reason of the fact that Zachary Taylor, the hero of the Mexican War and afterwards President of the United States, was a candidate for President at that time.

12. Augusta Terry, Mary C. Belcher, to Oscar W. Belcher. Deed, dated Oct. 17, 1893. Conveys interest of grantors in Eagle Valley Farm. Consideration, $2,500.

13. Oscar W. Belcher to Benjamin Moffatt, Jr. Deed, dated Mar. 18, 1894. Conveys lot on Tuxedo Road, Eagle Valley Farm. Consideration, $400.

14. Oscar W. Belcher to M. L. Archibald. Agreement, dated Aug. 19, 1903. Sells all standing timber over 7 inches at the stump at the rate of 75 cents a cord.

15. Oscar W. Belcher to Martha E. Burris. Deed, dated May 5, 1905. Conveys 4.04 acres on Sterling Road. Consideration, $600.

16. Oscar W. Belcher to Martha E. Burris. Deed, dated Aug. 1, 1906. Conveys ninety-six hundredths of an acre on Sterling Road. Consideration, $144.

17. Oscar W. Belcher to Richard Milay. Deed, dated Dec. 1, 1906. Conveys 1 acre, Tuxedo Valley Road from Schoolhouse. Consideration, $185.

18. M. L. Archibald to Oscar W. Belcher. Release, dated June 22, 1906. Consideration, $550.[2]

19. Oscar W. Belcher to Benjamin Moffatt, Jr. Deed, dated Jan. 4, 1907. Conveys the Belcher Homestead Farm, with exceptions. Consideration, $23,000.

20. Benjamin Moffatt, Jr., Elizabeth P. W., ux.; to William Pierson Hamilton. Deed, dated Jan. 8, 1907. Conveys the Belcher Homestead Farm, with all the exceptions. Consideration $10.[3]

[1]How the Sterling Mountain Railway Co. was willing to take this title is a mystery, as Peter W. Belcher owned but two-thirds of the property at that time. The railway people had to have the right of way at once, and it is presumed they depended on Peter W. Belcher to perfect the title in time, which he did.

[2]Mr. Belcher doubtless paid this consideration to be released from a bad bargain.

[3]Mr. Moffatt was evidently acting throughout for Mr. Hamilton.

Book V

The Belcher and Kelley Families and Their Descendants

MY PICTURES

Phila Flaven Butler, 1897

They are hanging here before me,
Pictures of the scenes I loved;
When in boyish, happy childhood
Through their wanton paths I roved,
Scaled the fence and roamed the pasture,
Sought the orchard's early yield,
Roamed unshod the dusty highway,
Learned each treasure of the field.

There the school, my only college
Where I learned far less of art
Than of simple, homely teachings,
Kindly lessons of the heart;
There the bench—I sat upon it,
And the windows, low and small;
As I gaze, my quickened fancy
Rouses, and I see it all!

Is it strange that, gazing on them,
Tears sometimes my eyes will fill?
Once I loved these haunts in boyhood,
And I love them—love them still.
There the home where first my glances
Fell upon a mother's face,
Where I met my childish sorrows,
Sheltered by her fond embrace.

There the trees her own hand planted,
There the field, the sloping hill;
They are mine; my father dwelt there,
And I love them—love them still.
Fly, oh years! thy coming sorrows
May bring much of joy or pain;
Speed, oh time! no man must loiter,
Seeking days to live again.

But I pray thee, leave, in fleeting,
Thoughts that oft my spirits thrill,
Of those scenes, remote but precious,
For I love them—love them still!

CHAPTER I

The Story of John and Eleanor Ann Belcher

148. JOHN (139), born June 24, 1816, in Sterling, N. Y.; died July 10, 1902, at 32 Clinton Street, Paterson, N. J.; married at Kelley Homestead, near Sloatsburg, N. Y., Dec. 6, 1838, by Rev. James Sherwood, pastor of Wesley Chapel, Sherwoodville, N. Y., to ELEANOR ANN KELLEY, born Aug. 1, 1819, at Ramapo, Rockland County, N. Y.; died Aug. 16, 1897, at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J. They had:

149. i. PETER, born Dec. 23, 1839, in the Toll Gate House, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died Jan. 18, 1920, Eureka, Calif.
150. ii. MARY LOUISA, born Jan. 23, 1841, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died June 23, 1861, 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.
151. iii. NANCY ELLEN, born July 24, 1842, Edenville Road, Warwick, N. Y.; died Feb. 20, 1919, 746 East Twenty-second Street, Paterson, N. J.
152. iv. SARAH ANN, born Nov. 29, 1843, Edenville Road, Warwick, N. Y.; died Sept. 22, 1932, 181 Claremont Avenue, Verona, N. J.
153. v. AMHERST WISNER, born July 18, 1845, Little House Across the Brook, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died Jan. 4, 1919, in unnumbered house on Third Street, Delanco, N. J.
154. vi. ELIZA JANE, born Jan. 20, 1847, Little House Across the Brook, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died June 7, 1925, Wortendyke, N. J.
155. vii. CAROLINE AMELIA, born Sept. 1, 1848, Little House Across the Brook, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died Nov. 21, 1918, 495 East Thirty-sixth Street, Paterson, N. J.
156. viii. JOHN ADAM, born Sept. 11, 1850, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.
157. ix. WILLIAM HENRY, born December 17, 1851, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died Nov. 15, 1939, St. Johnlands, King's Park, N. Y.
158. x. JOSEPH WARREN, born Mar. 31, 1853, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.
159. xi. ALFARATA JENNINGS, born May 17, 1855, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.
160. xii. ALICE IDA, born July 29, 1857, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.
161. xiii. EVA LERMOND, born Aug. 15, 1861, 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.
162. xiv. LUCY ROSINA, born Jan. 12, 1865, 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.; died Oct. 9, 1937, 971 Spencer Street, Honolulu, Hawaii.

John Belcher was the elder son of John A. Belcher of Eagle Valley by his second wife, Mary (Whritenour) Tidaback, widow of William Tidaback, and was born in Sterling in 1816 at about the time his father began to look forward to the purchase of the land where the Belcher Homestead was built thirteen years later.

Immediately after their marriage John and Eleanor Belcher went to live in the "Toll Gate House" at Sloatsburg, N. Y. John worked for Major Jacob Sloat, senior partner of J. Sloat & Co. and owner of the famous Sloat mansion and the farm lands attached, where the cemetery is located. His wife Eleanor tended the toll gate for a specified sum, and it was stated at the time that she turned in more money for the time she lived there than had been done previously. The young couple remained in Sloatsburg for a year, and here their first child, Peter Belcher, was born.

In the history of Rockland County, by Rev. David Cole, D.D., in an article entitled "In the Clove," we find the following:

The eastern part of the Ramapo Valley, or Clove, which includes the village and works of Hillburn, was part of the Ramopock Tract, purchased by Peter Fauconier and Company from the native Indians, and also claimed by this company as having been granted to them by the Proprietors of East New Jersey. The western part of the valley is in Orange County, and so does not come under the scope of the present work. It is the middle part, which includes the villages of Ramapo and Sloatsburg, of which we now wish to speak. Of this, the eastern section was purchased April 23, 1724, by John Van Blarcum of "the natural and lawful Indian proprietors of all the lands lying on both sides of the Ramapo River." The land is described as "beginning at a place called Mawewier by the line of Peter Fauconier and Andrew Fresneau and their partners, thence upon a northwesterly course to a place called Pothat and so on both sides of Pothat Creek to the complement of 400 acres English measure."

This Van Blarcom tract passed into the hands of Isaac Van Duser, and was sold by him before the Revolution to Samuel Sidman, from whom the Pass took the name of "Sidman's Clove" and whose son John is said to have guided Washington to the top of the "Torne."

At the death of Samuel Sidman the west portion of this Van Blarcum tract came into the possession of his son-in-law John Smith, who with his wife Nancy sold it to John Suffern March 5, 1789, reserving in the deed 50 acres of land "around the house where they now live."

The old Sidman house, marked on Moffatt's map of 1786, stood on the south side of Ramapo River, just west of a little stream that flows into the river at that point. A house belonging to the Pierson estate, known as the Smith Place, stands on the old site.

The western section of the middle part of the Ramapo Pass, which included the village of Sloatsburg, was purchased of the Indians by Wynant Van Gelder, who conveyed this tract to his son-in-law, Isaac Van Duser, by an assignment indorsed upon the original deed, June 13, 1747, and witnessed by David Ogden, Jr., and Peter Cloover.

This Isaac Van Duser was probably the first white man who lived in the Ramapo Valley, and in the notes of James Clinton, who made the survey of Cheesecocks Patent, we find the following entry: "Lodged with Van Duser in ye Clove Sept. 21, 1739."

On June 3, 1763, he conveyed the tract to his son-in-law Stephen Sloat by an assignment on the original deed, and witnessed by Thomas Van Buskirk and George Dearman.

Mr. Benjamin Moffatt contributes the following concerning the Sloats and Sloatsburg:

Stephen Slot (Sloat) married Marietje, a daughter of Isaac Van Duser who owned all the land in and about Sloatsburg, then known as the "Pass," "Clove," etc., about 1750. This Van Duser had married a Van Gelder and had ten daughters; one as above married Sloat, another Galloway of Southfields, another Sidman (who lived near the Ramapo Pass between Sterlington and Ramapo, which pass during the Revolution was known as "Sidman's Pass," "Sidman's Clove," etc.). John Sloat, the father of the future admiral, was a captain in the Cornwall Company during the War for Independence, and was accidentally shot by one of his own sentinels at or near the family homestead at Sloatsburg, near the Ramapo Pass, his death occurring prior to the birth of his son, John Drake Sloat, who grew to young manhood in Goshen Precinct in the home of his grandfather, Joseph Drake.

John Drake Sloat was born at Sloatsburg, N. Y., then in Orange County, July 26, 1781, and was the son of John Sloat and Ruth Drake. The Goshen (N.Y.) Presbyterian Church records contain the following entries:

On March 17, 1778, John Sloat was married to Ruth Drake by Rev. Nathan Ker. On October 27, 1781, John Drake Sloat was baptized by Rev. Nathan Ker.

John Drake Sloat enlisted as midshipman and rose to the rank of rear admiral of the United States Navy. He was the first to raise the flag of the United States over California in 1846.

The old house and property which I now own descended as follows: Van Duser to Stephen Sloat (father of John and Isaac; John Slot in Revolution); Isaac Slot to Stephen Slot II and Major Jacob Sloat; Stephen Sloat to his son William Lafayette Sloat; and I purchased from William Lafayette Sloat in 1906 (Mr. Sloat then being about 85 years old; his first wife was Mary Ann Whritenour). William Sloat had one son Frederick and two grandsons, all of whom are now deceased.

Headley's History of Orange County gives additional details:

The first owner of land at Sloatsburg was Wynant Van Gelder, who bought the site of the present village from the Indians, March 7, 1738. Isaac Van Duser married Van Gelder's daughter, and obtained by a gift from his father-in-law the tract of land where Sloatsburg stands, on June 13, 1747. Stephen Sloat, in the course of time, won the hand of Van Duser's daughter, and received as dower the property which now bears his name, June 3, 1763. The Indian name of the place was Pothat or Pothod. The original Sloat mansion is still standing, and as late as 1886 was occupied by a descendant of Stephen Sloat. In days gone by this building served as a public house on the road from New York to Albany.

As early as 1792 a tannery was operated at Sloatsburg by Isaac Sloat, but it was not until 1815 that the first mill for the manufacture of cotton cloth was built. This mill, still standing, was a frame building 20 by 60 feet, three stories in height, with two wings, one being a machine and smith shop, where heavy mill screws and vises had previously been made. In this mill Jacob Sloat began the manufacture of cotton cloth in connection with stocks and dies, in which latter article he led the market of New York. Till 1836 the mill was continued with but little change; then one of the wings was torn down and a new one, 20 by 30 feet and three stories in height, was erected in its place; an addition was also built on the north side of the main structure.

In 1838, weaving was discontinued and the mill was run on fine and coarse warps. In 1839, the firm of J. Sloat & Co., consisting of Stephen and Jacob Sloat, John Quackenbush, and John S. Westervelt, was established. New and improved machinery was added, and in addition to the old branches of business, the manufacture of cotton twine was begun.

In 1840, Jacob Sloat patented a process for dressing cotton twine, and the demand for twine became so great that all the spindles were turned upon its manufacture. This led to the building of the first brick mill in 1846, a structure 152 by 34 feet, which increased the manufacturing capacity of the company from 2,500 to 6,000 pounds per week. In 1853 the company was incorporated under the name of the Sloatsburg Manufacturing Co. In 1857, 128 feet were added to the brick mill, connecting it with the original structure, and making a building 340 feet in length. This addition increased the capacity of the company to 8,000 pounds per week. In 1858, Jacob Sloat, who had retired from the management of the business in 1851, died. The War of the Rebellion depressed this as it did every other business in which cotton entered as a factor, and the company finally ceased operations in August, 1878.

In 1882 the old mill was reopened by Robt. McCullough, and was used for the manufacture of spun silk thread.

In a catalogue issued by the American Screw Co. of Providence, R. I., in 1883, the following interesting details were given:

The first American patent was issued December 14, 1798, to David Wilkinson, a celebrated mechanic of Rhode Island. The next American patent was dated March 23, 1813, and was issued to an equally distinguished mechanic of Massachusetts, Jacob Perkins of Newburyport. On the 4th day of May of the same year, a patent was granted to Jacob Sloat of Ramapo, N. Y. At the extensive nail and iron works of the Piersons, established in Ramapo in 1798, Thomas W. Harvey in 1831 applied the toggle joint to the heading of screws, rivets, and spikes. In 1834 Mr. Harvey entered into partnership with Frederick Goodell, a cotton manufacturer of Ramapo, and established a small screw manufactory at Poughkeepsie. Early in 1835 Mr. Harvey invented machines for heading, shaving, and nicking screws. These, and a thread-cutting machine which they had purchased from the inventors, Jacob Sloat and Thomas Springsteen, were built and successfully operated by them, producing a gimlet-pointed screw. In November, 1836, patents on thread-cutting machines were issued, respectively, to Henry Crum of Clarkstown, N. Y., and to J. H. Pierson of Ramapo. Pierson's machine was put into successful operation at Ramapo Iron Works.

In 1839, as his father needed him on the farm, John Belcher went with his wife and baby back to the homestead, where the second year of their married life was spent, and Mary Louia was born. At the end of this year some disagreement prompted the young man to move to Warwick, where he was employed by Jeffrey Wisner in farm work and lived in a little house on the Edenville Road. The Wisner farm was a mile and a half from Warwick village. The house where John and Eleanor Belcher lived

and where their children Nancy Ellen and Sarah Ann were born was located on the northeast corner of a lane that led through the farm lands and west of the village. Eleanor told her children that when they lived in Warwick they were bothered by water in the cellar. Some years since, this house was moved over to the northeast corner of the farm land, as it was thought that the cellar on that corner might be dry.

When the writer visited Amherst W. Belcher in the summer of 1917, he said that he went once to this old house and was shown the pump in the well belonging to the premises. He stated further, "Huge black walnut trees for which Mother planted the seeds are yet standing." His mother said that she would allow walnuts to remain on the ground so that the cattle on their way to and from pasture could step on them and break the shells. Amherst continued:

About eleven or twelve years ago I spent a Saturday afternoon, Sunday, and Monday forenoon in Warwick. On Sunday I had a man drive me around, and I asked particularly to be shown the Jeffrey Wisner farm. He took me around considerably, showed me the old still house with some of the half-round gutter logs that used to convey cider from where apples were ground to where it was further treated. A number of these logs had tumbed down from decay. One of Jeffrey's grandsons was sitting on the stoop across the road at the time. He showed me the supposed-to-be site of the house that Mother lived in, but the house was gone.

The Wisners are of Swiss ancestry, the original immigrant, Johannes Wiesner (pronounced Weesner), coming to America about 1715. There were five generations to Jeffrey, father of Amherst,[1] after whom Amherst Wisner Belcher was named. During his stay at the Wisner farm John Belcher became quite friendly with Amherst Wisner, and some time later, when it became known that another child was to be born to John and Eleanor, the former communicated the fact to young Wisner, whereupon he exclaimed, evidently very much in earnest, "John, if it is a boy, and you name it after me, I'll give him a suit of clothes when he gets old enough to appreciate 'em!" John Belcher never collected on that promise, although he carried out his part of the bargain.

After remaining on the Wisner farm four years, a house was built on the homestead farm lands at Eagle Valley facing Washington Road (sometimes called Continental Road), and John and Eleanor Belcher and their four children went to live there in 1844. This house, known as the "tenement house" or "little house across the brook," was built in 1842 or 1843, and was a one-and-a-half story frame house with one big room on the first floor, a little box stairway, and three small rooms up stairs, besides a cellar. Our sister Sarah said:

[1]The origin of the name "Amherst" can he traced to a certain Gilhertus, of Hemmehurst, in Kent, while the name of Rogerus de Hemmehurst is to he found in the chartulary of Bayham Abhey in the reign of Edward II, the name heing transformed into Amherst in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of Edward III. The Massachusetts University of Amherst takes its name, like the adjacent town of Amherst, from Jeffrey Amherst, of Riverhead, Kent, a young Englishman who won his way up from an ensigncy in the Coldstream Guards to the rank of field marshal and commander-in-chief of the British Army. After having distinguished himself in the Battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, etc., he was appointed to the command of the British forces in America and intrusted with the task of seizing Canada. He captured in turn Niagara, Louishurg, and Montreal—Quebec heing taken hy Wolfe—and was thereupon appointed Governor General of British North America. Later he was governor of Virginia, and in 1772 was called home and made commander-in-chief of the army, acting in that capacity as chief military advisor to the Government in London during the American War of Independence. In 1776 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Amherst of Montreal.

In 1915, on the occasion of the annual hanquet in New York of the alumni of Amherst College, Massachusetts, at which some 800 graduates were present, a letter was read from the present holder of the title, dated Montreal, his country seat in Sevenoaks, in Kent, announcing that Lord Holmesdale, who hears the Christian name of Jeffrey, had just received his commission as lieutenant of the Coldstream Guards, and had joined his regiment at the front in France for service against the Germans. The reading of the letter was followed hy the singing of the college song:

Oh! Lord Jeffrey Amherst was a soldier of the King,
And he came from across the sea;
To the Frenchman and the Indian he didn't do a thing
In the wilds of the wild countree!

Viscount Holmesdale is the eldest son and heir of the fourth Earl of Amherst.

LITTLE HOUSE ACROSS THE BROOK

Built 1839 on the Continental Road cut by Washington's engineers in the Revolution. This house was the birthplace of Jane, Caroline and Amherst Belcher.

When Mother moved from Warwick to the "little house across the brook" which was built for her—such a *big house,* one room and a small one at the end of the hall and an attic—then Granny lived in the big house and one part was unfinished. We lived there until there were so many children that there was not room for them (about six years), so Grandfather decided to finish "t'other part" (as they called it), so Granny and he could live upstairs and give "John and Ellen" their rooms; so they moved across the brook temporarily while their rooms were being finished, which only took a few weeks.

The family remained here a number of years (Sarah said until 1850 and Amherst said 1851). During this time Amherst, Eliza Jane, and Caroline were born. In a letter written about 1918, Amherst W. Belcher said:

My first distinct recollection of events in that section is when we moved from the "little house across the brook" to the house where the treadmill stood at the end toward the barn, a prominent sight at all times for anyone passing. We moved some things with a wood-shod sled drawn by oxen, and I remember the pounding barrel used for helping to wash the rough clothes was turned upside down over a sled stake. I walked across the meadow by a well-worn path and carried a long-handled dipper. I do not know how old I was, but it was the custom at school in those days to fill the last line in your writing book with your name, the locality, and the date, and I can remember writing 1851 in my writing book. This was when we went to school in Babcock's cluster of buildings which included a carriage house, schoolhouse, and hogpen on the first floor and a granary where the men used a cornsheller on rainy days on the second floor. It must be twenty years ago that I drove past there to show my wife my first schoolhouse, but it was gone, and a well-kept garden adorned the location.

I also remember "Cad" (Caroline) being born as well as can be, though I could not have been old enough to vote myself. I remember, too, Mother having a woman by the name of Delia Clark to sew for her while we lived in the little house, and I can recall the figures on the calico she worked on as well as the slate-covered Kentucky jean that was used for trousers for boys in those days (that is, for poor people), and *no underclothes.* As I see it now, it looks like a thin leg covering for boy or man in that climate at midwinter. There were no knit goods in those days, and most men wore red flannel undergarments made by their wives, except Father, who invariably wore white, because red itched him so he couldn't stand it! Can you beat it!

At Eleanor's request, John went to the hills and dug up some small maple trees that gave promise of turning out well, and when he had dug holes for them, Mother planted them in front of the little house. These trees are now magnificent specimens, some of them having a girth of nine feet.

In 1850 or 1851, the family, now grown out of all proportion to the "little house across the brook," moved to the "big house," John's father having finished the upper floor, which had hitherto been used as a granary. Here the family remained until 1858, and John, Henry, Joseph, Alfarata, and Ida were born, the later being the twelfth child.

The following letter is from Maj. Emory S. Turner, then of New York City, who was the school teacher at Eagle Valley in 1858 and boarded at our house during a portion of his stay. We had never heard anything of him since, apart from a story that he had lost an arm in the Civil War, until the writer came across a newspaper statement that a Major Turner had delivered an address at Kingston, N. Y., some time in February, 1918, before the surviving members of the One hundred and twentieth Regiment, New York Volunteers. Struck with the similarity of the name to that of our old preceptor, we felt emboldened to write the Major, first having obtained his address from Major Everett, of Kingston; and here is the result:

600 West 146th Street,
New York, March 1, 1918.

My Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 8th instant has stirred old and pleasant memories and I am very glad to hear from you.

I have long considered my experience in teaching the little Eagle Valley School one of the important formative influences of my early life; and how well do I remember it! My going there was an accident, as are so many of the turning points of life. I was with a party making a topographical survey of the "Lorillard Tract," now Tuxedo Park, headed by T. B. Brooks, of Monroe, afterwards Major Brooks, of General Gilmore's staff. In the Eagle Valley section we boarded with Mr. Brooks, an uncle of T. B. Brooks, who one evening said the district school needed a teacher. Major Brooks recommended me, and after some urging I agreed to try it. Did the school term begin in the fall of 1857 or 1858? If the former I was 15 years old; if the latter, 16; the son of a country clergyman whose limited income made me wish to support myself and pay my own school bills. The teacher's salary was $8.00 per month and "board around."

I remember with what trepidation I opened the school, and the gradual reassurance brought about by the small attendance of well-behaved boys and girls from near-by homes. The "bad boys from the mountains" came later.

It was necessary to obtain a teacher's certificate of qualification from the county commissioner, and the warm and genial face of Alexander Beattie comes back to me as the incumbent of that office. He found me deficient in grammar, and I received a "third class" certificate, authorizing me to teach only the Eagle Valley School. Whatever command I have of the English language dates from that mortifying certificate and the days and nights of clandestine study that followed it to make good in grammatical construction and composition. Other and larger schools followed in the intervals of my studies, but none can compare with the little Eagle Valley School in the edge of the woods.

Then came the Civil War, which swiftly changed the currents of so many lives.

I thank you for your letter and would be very glad to meet you again. If you will let me know when you are next in New York, I shall be glad to meet you at some convenient place, say at the Manhattan Hotel, Forty-second Street and Madison Avenue, and we can lunch together and "talk it over."

You will know me by the absence of my left arm, which I left at Gettysburg.

Sincerely yours,
EMORY S. TURNER.

A few weeks later we had the pleasure of meeting Major Turner as suggested in his letter, and found him to be a delightful person. In the two hours we spent together, he told me many things about his impressions of Eagle Valley and the people who lived there when he taught school in the little frame building that once stood at the beginning of the Washington Road cut by the Continental Army through the forest that then covered the ground, so as to allow a passage for artillery and supply wagons. "Your mother," said the Major, "kept me from homesickness by her kindly thought for me." He remembered all the elder Belcher children and knew of a lot of younger ones, but could not recall their names. He mentioned particularly Louisa, Nancy, and Sarah. He had not seen anybody from Eagle Valley since that time save Chauncey Brooks, whom he met more than fifty years previous; but he could recall the various family names of the neighborhood.

Mrs. Guy Miller told me that she knew Major Turner as the son of the Methodist preacher formerly of Chester, N. Y. At the time the Major enlisted in the Civil War, his father preached in Rondout (now Kingston), N. Y.

Major Emory S. Turner was a gallant soldier in the Civil War, and left a pledge of his bravery on the field of Gettysburg, where he lost his left arm. He died October 11, 1921, from the effects of injuries received in a fire at the villa of J. J. Fitzgerald, Saranac Lake, N. Y., where he was a guest, his death resulting from burns and shock. He was 79 years old.

At this time John Belcher got the Western fever; he knew the Government would sell him land at a nominal price, and no doubt the example set by the Lamoreux family in selling out and going to Wisconsin had its effect upon him; at all events he went to Wausau, Marathon County, Wisconsin, settled there, and remained for two years, perhaps intending to have his family follow him later; but this was not possible and he came back. In the meantime the family had left the farm and moved to Sloatsburg, two and one-half miles distant, where the elder children could work in the mill and the younger ones attend school. Here they remained until John returned from the West in 1860, when they moved to Paterson, N. J.

The journey to Paterson was made in a pouring rain, by wagons carrying the household effects, and for days after arriving at their destination various articles of bedding, etc., were hung in the sun to dry. The house where the family located was at 50 Water Street, in the middle of a block, at the easterly end of which was the Main Street Bridge and at the westerly end the engine house of "Protection" No. 5 Fire Engine Company. It was a novel experience for people from the country like the Belchers were, to be awakened at night by the voice of the foreman of the engine company, as he shouted to his men through his speaking trumpet, *"Come*-come"! *"Come*-come!" The children called the firemen the *"Come*-comes"! In the fall of 1860 they saw the first torch-light parades passing the house. Needless to say, they rushed out of bed to behold the stirring spectacle. The Republicans, who had nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, wore neat capes and caps, or wide-awakes, from which the paraders got the name "wide-awakes," and carried tin lamps filled with oil and lit by a wick, fastened on the end of a long pole which was borne like a soldier carries his gun. The Democrats and others mostly had no uniforms and their torches consisted of branches trimmed from trees, with lights furnished by dipping one end of the stick into tar and lighting it. The Republicans generally had a brass band; the others were seemingly fortunate to have so much as a drum.

After one year at this house, the family moved to 56 Water Street, where they spent three years. From this house Peter departed for California April 22, 1861. Here Louisa died, June 25, 1861. On January 25, 1864, Amherst left this house to enlist in the Union Army. On November 14, 1861, while living in this house, Nancy (or "Nellie," as she was affectionately called), became the wife of John N. Carlough, a private in Company E, Ninth New Jersey Volunteers. Their first child, Jeannette, was born here November 25, 1864. And in this house the two youngest children of John and Eleanor Belcher were born: Eva Lermond, August 15, 1861; Lucy Rosina, January 12, 1865.

Some months after Lucy was born the family moved to 97 Benson Street, where they remained until the death of Eleanor A. Belcher, which occurred August 16, 1897. Then, all the children being married and John Belcher being left alone, he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. John N. Carlough, 32 Clinton Street, Paterson, N. J., until his death on July 10, 1902.

Soon after the family removed to Paterson, the three younger boys, John, Henry, and Joe, as they were familiarly called, began to attend the public schools. They first went to what was then known as the North Ward School, located at the foot of the hill on Temple Street. As it was the first time they had ever attended a city school, the strange spectacle of several hundred boys and girls assembled for morning prayer and Scripture reading found them with eyes wide open and a little shy. When the principal began the Lord's Prayer after having read a selection from the Scriptures, she started

in the usual way, and the youngsters from the country wondering what was coming next. Thus the prayer ran: "Our Father, who art in heaven (James Murphy, close your eyes!) hallowed be Thy Name (John Smith, clasp your hands!) and so on. One of the older boys was punished that morning for opening his eyes during the prayer; at the close of the day all three decided that they had enough of the particular school, and from that time until transferred to the East Ward School, which adjoined the First Baptist Church on Van Houten Street, John and Henry attended the South Ward School on Main Street, several blocks above the Passaic County Courthouse; while their younger brother returned in a short time to the North Ward School which was nearer home until he too was promoted to the East Ward School. When this event occurred, he was told by various teachers as he reached their classes that if he were as good a scholar as his two brothers he would get along all right. All three boys have pleasant recollections of the East Ward School and the teachers who helped them with their lessons. Among the more efficient instructors were Miss Mary B. Jones, who afterwards conducted a private school in her own name; Miss Stevens, Miss Donkersley, Misses Emily and Aurellia Babcock, and Miss Gilbert, a niece of the principal, Samuel C. Hosford, the latter being a man of fine attainments and a great favorite with the scholars under his jurisdiction. As we recall it, the East Ward School had three floors, the two lower floors occupied by "grammar school" classes, while the top floor was the high school, which was the only high school in Paterson at that time, divided into three classes separated by glass folding doors which were pushed back in order to make one large room at the opening and closing of school. A favorite "stunt" of the principal was to call the school to order, telling the boys and girls that he wanted it to be so still that they could hear a pin drop. He would then exclaim, "I wish that boy with the green eyes and blue hair would get down off the closet in the rear of the room!" Of course everybody in the room would turn around to see the boy with such a singular outfit of hair and eyes, whereupon Mr. Hosford would playfully lecture some of those who had made the most noise in turning to look behind them. During the Civil War he would ask the school where the Army was on a particular morning; failing to get a reply, he would pick out various scholars to answer the question, chiding them vigorously if they failed to give the desired information. In this way he kept them informed of passing events, and no doubt there are many who thank him in their hearts today for giving them an abiding knowledge of the history of those momentous times.

On election day, 1864, when the candidates for President were Abraham Lincoln and General George B. McClellan, he allowed the boys to deposit ballots indicating their choice as they passed out of their classrooms for recess. Needless to say, the great majority voted for Lincoln, who had assumed the presidency at a time when strong hearts and level heads were needed to keep the Union intact, and whose masterful grip on the affairs of the Nation had resulted in the gradual crushing of the rebellion of the Southern States; only a very few votes being cast for McClellan, who had been nominated on a platform which pronounced the war a failure and by implication sympathized with the enemies of the Nation. On the day when the surrender of Lee was announced, Mr. Hosford had the janitor, an old fellow named Veazie, hoist the flag, a committee of boys was appointed to ring the bell for half an hour, and the whole school was dismissed until the following morning.

Mr. Hosford had a long strap which had been presented to him by May & Rutan, harness dealers, through "Bob" Rutan, son of the junior partner. Of course this was

before comporeal punishment had been abolished in the schools, and the worthy principal used this strap when it became necessary to administer disciplinary treatment to incorrigible boys. The strap was about 4 feet long, and was about 2 inches thick on one end, tapering to an eighth of an inch on the other end. At times when the class under his immediate supervision would be engaged in study, he would sit quietly at his desk, apparently oblivious to all his surroundings; thinking he was not looking, boys would sometimes talk together, pass notes, and do other things not called for by the regulations. But the old gentleman, far from being asleep, would be slowly rolling up the great strap, which, when it reached the requisite tightness, he would let fly at one of the offenders, and then order the boy who had served as a target to bring the strap to him, then he would be invited to hold out his hand for a taste of the biting qualities of its thin end.

In 1868 the boys in his class organized a debating club, which, out of compliment to their principal, they named The Hosford Literary Union. Their numbers were afterwards augmented by former members of the class, and included William Stewart, president of the society at his death in 1869; Maxton Holms, son of the junior partner of Vanderhoven & Holms, publishers of the Paterson *Guardian;* Spencer Van Dalsen, M.D.; Samuel Sykes, partner of Dr. Van Dalsen in the drug business; Frank Vreeland, M.D.; Frank Lockwood, furniture dealer; Henry Parke, M.D.; James D. Dunkerley, dealer in paints and oils; William Winters, M.D.; Lieut. Col. John J. Brereton, U. S. Army; John I. Holt, alderman, assemblymen, and jeweler; Judge Francis Scott, Joseph W. Belcher, printer, and a number of others, most of whom have passed on. Lieut. Col. Brereton, at the time of his death, was stationed with the United States troops in the Philippine Islands. His remains were sent home and lay in state in the Paterson City Hall, and thousands of those who had known him in former years turned out to do him honor. He was the son of a baggage master on the Erie Railroad, and was an unusually bright student. He had no difficulty with the entrance examinations at West Point Military Academy, and graduated with honor from that institution. After service in the West he was for a time military instructor at Rutgers College. He commanded a company in the regular Army in the War with Spain, and was later made lieutenant colonel and sent to the Philippines, where he died.

Mr. Hosford was subsequently elected superintendent of schools of Paterson, a position gained largely through the votes of former pupils who were members of the Board of Education. Many of the leading citizens of Paterson were pupils of this fine old Connecticut Yankee, whose memory will live until all are gathered to the dust.

Like many other farmers who lived far from outside help, John Belcher was a skillful worker in other lines. He could mend the family shoes, was no mean hand at hair cutting, kept the farm wagons and tools in repair, and could hold his own as a mason. When he moved to Paterson, N. J., in 1860, he supported his family by his work in the latter industry. Some years afterwards he formed a partnership with Benjamin Arlington, husband of Susan Wamer, daughter of John's half sister Caroline (Belcher) Wamer, under the firm name of Arlington & Belcher, the former being an accomplished stone cutter. Among the buildings erected by John Belcher in Paterson, either as an individual contractor or a partner of Arlington, are the following structures, all of which are standing, silent testimonials to his skill:

Wall Building, corner of Market Street and Railroad Avenue.
Church of the Holy Communion, Carroll Street.
Almshouse of the City of Paterson.

Public School No. 5, corner of Sherman and Totowa Avenues.
First Reformed Church, Hamilton Avenue.
Peter Ryle Mansion (now the Robert Gaede home), Haledon, N. J.

The following is related by William H. Belcher:

There is a farm east of Sterling and northwest of Eagle Valley called McKeag's Meadow. I had heard Father speak of it very often. It took its name from the fact that a meadow 100 acres in extent was on the place, owned by a man named McKeag. Father said that flax was grown on that meadow in Revolutionary times and used for the Continental Army.

In talking over old times with him, I chanced to mention that a boulevard had been constructed around Sterling Lake, and as he could not seem to bring himself to believe that such a change could take place, I told him we would go there some day and see it. We did go, as near as I can recall it, about 1896. We first drove around Sterling Lake, and on coming back I said to him, "Now we will go to McKeag's Meadow." I did not see any road going up to the Lake where we would turn off to find the meadow, but Father knew just where to go and we turned off at the proper place, crossing the Sterling Mountain Railway, and found a gate on each side of the track. We kept going on through the woods for about a mile on a road that had not been traveled much, finally coming to a sort of clearing, and found where a house had been located, the remains of a cellar, some lilies, lilacs, and currant bushes, showing that someone had lived there. We also found traces of a barn; but the meadow and farm lands were all grown over, with trees here and there from one to two feet in diameter, which seemed to indicate that the place had been long forgotten.

Father told me that when he was a boy his father came home one day from a search after young cattle (they used to turn them out in those days in that neighborhood and let them shift for themselves from spring until fall), and said that he had been up as far as McKeag's Meadow and there was plenty of good grass there and they could drive up the young cattle and dry stock in the morning. They did so; but that same night there came up a big storm with 15 inches of snow, and they had to go and bring the cattle back.

Father declared that the place did not look like it did when he was there on the occasion just mentioned (and it was the only time he was ever there before). I asked him how long it had been since he was there, and he replied, "Seventy years!" The old gentleman could not account for the great change. In his trade as a brick and stone mason he had been the instrument of numerous changes in the city of his adoption, but he somehow had the idea that the place where he was born would never change and that no matter how many years would pass, he might go back to his native mountains and see the same familiar scenes that met his eyes when he tilled the soil of the ancient Belcher Farm!

Chapter II

Eleanor Ann Kelley Belcher

Eleanor Ann Kelley, daughter of John Kelley and Mary Conklin, was born August 1, 1819, in Ramapo, N. Y. She was the eighth of a family of thirteen children, her father being of Scotch-Irish descent, while her mother was probably a member of the ancient Conkelyne family.[1] She was slightly below the medium height, and had a cheerful and pleasant personality that made her beloved by her family and friends. She was never daunted by obstacles, and always faced life with courage and resolution. Tradition says that she was comely and attractive in her youth; her appearance was prepossessing at all times, her face denoting the calm strength of the perfect wife and mother.

Too much can not be said of the thoroughly unselfish and devoted help she gave her husband at all times. The life of a farmer's wife is not an easy one at best, and was far harder at the time of which we write than at present. Eleanor was seldom or never without a baby to care for after the first year of her married life. Her fourteen children were born within the limits of twenty-five years and eighteen days, or not quite twenty-two months apart on an average; the first ten coming into the world in a little less than fifteen years from the day when the young couple were pronounced man and wife. To those who regard children as a nuisance (and there are many such), a family of fourteen children would be taken as a visitation of divine wrath; yet this mother used to say, after her children had grown too large to be held in her arms, that she wished they were small again. Her children realize, too late, more and more every day how much they lost when she was taken from them. In those days on the farm she would often take a baby in her arms and proceed to the barnyard, where she would hold her child on her hip with one arm while using the other in milking the cows.

In the absence of her husband in Wisconsin, forced by circumstances to leave the farm and go to Sloatsburg, she never faltered, but took the family with her and left forever the homestead where a living had been made for forty years on the products of the soil, to face the world with hardly any capital save her own native genius and the prospect that her children might find work in the mill at the village. Here she remained with her family of ten children until her husband returned in 1860, when it was decided that they would have better opportunities in Paterson.

A church has been built back from the road in a corner of what was formerly the Sloat property, adjacent to the house where the family of John and Eleanor Belcher lived from 1858 to 1860. There was a yard in front of this house when we lived there, which has since been converted into a sort of public park in one corner of which, next to the road, there is now an Honor Roll containing the names of the young men of

[1]A gravestone in Southold, Long Island, hears the following inscription: "Here Lyeth the hody of Captain John Conkelyne, horn in Nottinghamshire in England, who departed this life the sixth day of April, at Southold, on Long Island, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, Anno Dom. 1694.

Sloatsburg and vicinity who enlisted in the World War, numbering perhaps a hundred. Among these appear the following names of relatives and friends of our family:

Vincent Becraft, grandson of William Lewis Becraft, son of Eleanor Belcher's sister Jane.
Pierpont Hamilton.
Laurens Hamilton.
Sons of William Pierson Hamilton, present owner of Belcher Farm.
Benjamin Moffatt, son of Benjamin Moffatt, agent of the Sterling Mine & Railway Co.
Firma Moffatt, son of Paul Moffatt.
David E. Osborn.
Frank E. Osborn.
Grandsons of Charles Osborn.
Russell Waldron.
Everett Waldron.
Grandsons of Jane (Kelley) Becraft.

The Stephen Sloat house stands on the right hand side of the road from Sloatsburg to Sterlington. It is a frame and stone house and was built before the Revolution. The last Sloat to live there was William Lafayette Sloat, son of Stephen Sloat. When the Belchers lived in Sloatsburg the three younger boys were sent to the village store, where an itinerant photographer had a room upstairs in which he carried on his business, in order to have a group picture taken. The occasion called for unusual preparations, so a red and black plaid coat belonging to Fred Sloat, son of William L. Sloat, was borrowed to enable Joe to present a sufficiently dignified appearance. The result was a daguerreotype which was treasured by our Mother while she lived and became the property of her son John at her death.

Grandmother Belcher is authority for the statement that the Sloat farm was occupied by Continental troops during the Revolution, and that Capt. John Sloat was shot here by an American sentinel for failing to give the countersign.

Eleanor A. Belcher told her sons that a South Carolina regiment was encamped near Ramapo Pass, and that many of them died from smallpox. Just before the Civil War a Babcock family lived about 500 feet past the Sterling Railway as it crosses the turnpike. Some 400 feet from their house on the road to Ramapo were a score of graves marked by flat stones with no inscriptions, which William H. Belcher says he saw many times as a boy. He is of the opinion that these were undoubtedly the last resting places of the men who were carried off by smallpox in the Revolution, as related by his mother. The road which passes that locality is now abandoned and a new road made, and no one seems to know anything about these neglected memorials of the brave men whose lives were sacrificed there for their country.

After moving to the city Eleanor Belcher was the mainstay of the family, encouraging her husband to persevere in the face of the hard times brought on by the war, and setting an example to all in ceaseless devotion to her household duties.

Peter, the eldest of her family of twelve children, who had taught a school in West Milford (now Hewitt), N. J., left home for California in 1861, in the hope that a change of climate might benefit his health; Amherst worked as a machinist until 1864, when he joined the Army; Nancy, Sarah, Jane, and Caroline worked in order to keep the wolf from the door, the three latter as cotton-mill operatives; and John, Henry, Joseph, and Alfarata attended school, the younger children being too small. The departure of Peter for the West and the death of Louisa were hard blows to the good mother. Yet she found solace in the hard work which was always her portion, her duties becoming more exacting with the birth of her two youngest children, Eva

in 1861 and Lucy in 1865. It is pretty certain that Amherst would have tried to enlist in the Army before he did if his help had not been necessary at home; he was but 18, however, when he finally took the step. It was owing to his assistance that his parents were enabled to buy their home at 97 Benson Street, which was occupied by the family until the death of the mother in 1897.

During the courtship of John Belcher and Eleanor Ann Kelley, the young man, who was evidently very much in love, sent the following verses to his sweetheart, who was probably going on an extended visit which no doubt seemed interminable to her lover. The manuscript was found among Eleanor's effects after her death.

My dearest friend in bonds of love,
Whose hands the sweetest union prove,
Your friendship like a drawing band,
Yet we must take the parting hand.

Your company sweet, your union dear,
Your words, delightful to my ear;
But when I find that we must part,
You draw like chords around my heart.

How sweet the hours have passed away
When we have met to sing and pray;
How loath we've been to leave the place
Where Jesus showed his smiling face.

O, could I stay with friends so kind,
How it would cheer my wounded mind;
But duty makes me understand
That we must take the parting hand.

How oft we've seen your flowing tears,
And heard you tell your hopes and fears;
Your heart with love has seemed to flame—
Which makes me hope we'll meet again.

Ye mourning souls, in sad surprise,
Jesus remembers all your cries;
O trust his grace, and in that land
We'll no more take the parting hand.

Dear fellow youth in Christian ties,
Who seek for mansions in the skies,
Fight on! you'll gain that happy shore
Where parting hands will be no more!

But since it has been God's holy will
We must be parted for a while;
In sweet communion, all in one,
We'll say, "Our Father's will be done!"

My Christian friends, both old and young
I hope in Christ you'll all be strong,
And if on earth we meet no more,
I hope we'll meet on Canaan's shore.

I hope you'll all remember me,
If here my face you no more see;
An interest in your prayers I crave,
That we may meet beyond the grave.

O glorious day! O blessed hope!
My heart leaps forward at the thought,
When in that happy, happy land,
We'll no more take the parting hand.

But with our holy, blessed Lord,
We'll shout and sing with one accord,
And there we'll all with Jesus dwell;
So, loving friends, all fare you well!

Miss Eleanor Kelley—1837.

With the death of Eleanor A. Belcher her husband was left alone, and the house was rented while he went to live with his daughter Nancy Ellen Carlough, a short distance from the old home. Under the protecting roof of the Belcher residence at 97 Benson Street, many events of importance to the family took place. Here was held the reception to Peter, the oldest child, when he returned from California in 1891 after an absence of thirty years. Here Sarah, Jane, Alfarata, Ida, Eva, and Lucy were married; Caroline electing to go quietly to the minister's house. Here Amherst returned home a lieutenant in 1865, having left 56 Water Street as a private the previous year. And here at last the summons to rest came to our dear mother on the sixteenth day of August, 1897.

Though many years have passed since she left us, though the house where she lived as a farmer's wife has been burned down, and the old house in Benson Street where she lived thirty-two years razed to make room for a public school, her children bear her in that loving remembrance which hallows their thoughts of her, a remembrance that will abide with them through life and will be transmitted as a precious legacy to their children.

The Kelley family, from which she descended, originated many centuries ago in Ireland. Members of this tribe or family emigrated to England, Scotland, and Wales, and in the north of Ireland are many families which had become Scotch by protracted residence in that country and afterwards returned to Ireland, being known thereafter as Scotch-Irish.

Before proceeding with the chronicle of the Belcher family, we now give such particulars as we have been able to gather concerning the Kelleys of Ramapo, parents of Eleanor Ann Kelley who married John Belcher, and who once told the writer that her great grandmother was a Yankee. As she did not specify whether her Yankee progenitor was a Kelley or a Conklin, we can only give her statement as she made it. Her speech showed evidences of her Yankee ancestry, particularly in her failure to give a strong sound to the letter "r." There was a cranberry marsh near the "Old Place" on the Belcher Farm at Eagle Valley which she always referred to as "the ma'sh." A Connecticut girl of our acquaintance told us that her mother, Caroline Marsh, was laughingly alluded to as "Ca'line Ma'sh, the belle of the ballroom!"

WHERE REST IS FOUND

ELIZABETH STANTON HOLLISTER

I know a cool, green valley
Where a river ripples through,
Dancing gaily in the sunshine
Neath the sky so bright and blue.
On it flows, forever onward,
Passing through the sun and shade,
Till at last it leaps triumphant
In a foaming white cascade.

Towering mountains guard this valley;
Like huge sentinels they stand,
Covered to the top with verdure,
Wavering trees on every hand
Save where, like some mighty fortress,
Built there in the forest wild,
Great gray rocks and heavy boulders
Can be seen together piled.

Just to sit there, idly dreaming,
You will find it very sweet,
Listening to the rippling water
Gently lapping at your feet;
And you watch the passing shadows
Drifting o'er the distant trees,
As the fleecy clouds are driven
Past the sun upon the breeze.

If you're feeling fagged and weary,
And long for a day of rest,
Where you can commune with nature
When she looks her very best—
If you wish to find this valley,
I will tell you where to go:
Take a train upon the Erie
And alight at Ramapo!

Chapter III

John Kelley, of Ramapo, New York and His Descendants

JOHN KELLEY, born Oct. 6, 1780; died July 1, 1861; married, Oct. 16, 1803, Mary Conklin, born July 31, 1785; died Jan. 12, 1865. They had:

i. SARAH ANN, born Dec. 10, 1804; died July 16, 1830.
ii. HANNAH, born June 12, 1807; died Oct. 2, 1878.
iii. ELIZABETH, born Feb. 9, 1809; died Apr. 1, 1834.
iv. JOHN, born Feb. 9, 1811; died November, 1876.
v. JANE, born Nov. 17, 1812; died Sept. 15, 1901.
vi. MARY ANN, born Jan. 24, 1815; died Aug. 1, 1820.
vii. LEVI, born Oct. 11, 1817; died Dec. 4, 1893.
viii. ELEANOR ANN, born Aug. 1, 1819; died Aug. 16, 1895.
ix. HENRY, born Feb. 6, 1821; died May 21, 1869.
x. HIRAM, born Sept. 9, 1823; died Nov. 24, 1911.
xi. LUCINDA, born Mar. 20, 1825; died November, 1844.
xii. MARY ANN, born Mar. 2, 1828; died Aug. 20, 1850.
xiii. JULIA, born May 31, 1833; died Apr. 23, 1910.

John Kelley the elder was born at what was the Adam Dater farm, Sloatsburg, N. Y. This is in the neighborhood of Tuxedo; in fact, upper Sloatsburg. Mary Conklin, his wife, was born in or near Southfields, at a place now known as Coe's Pond. When this couple were united in marriage they went to Ramapo to live, and here nearly all their children were born. Mr. Kelley was a stone mason, and while at Ramapo he built the storehouse there, and all the walls about the Pierson Iron Works next to the railroad were constructed by him.

When the authors of this work were small boys, and lived in Sloatsburg, they were fond of going up to the old farm in Eagle Valley to see their Grandmother Belcher. The road led past the Kelley house, and we would go in and ask Grandmother Kelley for a drink of cider. She evidently thought cider was not good for little boys, for she almost invariably answered our request with the statement that the "spile" (faucet) was broken and the cider had all leaked out in the cellar. We would then hunt up Grandfather Kelley. He had been a boy once himself and had never forgotten it; and after he had given us all the cider we wanted we proceeded on our journey satisfied and thankful. We take the greatest pleasure in giving this belated testimonial to his kindness of heart, a trait which he bequeathed to his daughter, our mother, of whom we can remember nothing so much as the love and care she gave to all her children.

In 1834 John and Mary Kelley moved to Paterson in order to give their large family of girls and boys an opportunity to work in the cotton mills, while John pur-

sued his trade as a mason. They lived at 47 West Street, over the store of John K. Flood, then the leading grocer of Paterson. For some reason, however, they became dissatisfied with the change, and after a year in the city the tenant who had hired their farm was ordered to move, and they returned to the country. There was but one bridge over the Passaic River at that time, located at Acquackanonk Landing, which was a long distance from their destination, but there were three fords where travelers might cross, one being at the foot of Willis Street (now Park Avenue), another at the foot of Market Street, and a third at the foot of West Street in the rear of the old Passaic Hotel, the last-named ford being the one used by the Kelleys in their trips to and from the city. When the return trip was made in 1835, Mother crossed this ford sitting on the top of a load of furniture. It is related of John K. Flood that he inserted an advertisement in the Paterson *Intelligencer,* a paper printed about 1835, offering a reward of five dollars for the arrest and conviction of the person or persons who bored a hole in a hogshead of molasses left on the sidewalk over night in front of his store.

Of the thirteen children of John and Mary Kelley, we have been able to gather detailed statistics concerning but eight, namely, Hannah, Elizabeth, Jane, Levi, Eleanor Ann, Henry, Hiram, and Julia, which are presented in the order given.

HANNAH KELLEY, born June 12, 1807, Ramapo, N. Y.; died Oct. 2, 1878, Monksville, N. J.; married Nov. 14, 1829, NICHOLAS OSBORN, died 1860 or 1861, Sterling N. Y. They had:

i. John Osborn, born at Ramapo, N. Y.; died about 1862-3; married Sally Stalter; three children, eight grandchildren.

ii. William Osborn, born at Ramapo, N. Y.; died about May 1, 1911, Little Falls, N. J.; married Mary Davey; eight children, sixteen grandchildren.

iii. George Osborn, born at Ramapo, N. Y.; died of typhoid fever while a soldier in the Civil War.

iv. Mary Catherine Osborn, born at Shepherd Pond, N. Y.; died May 21, 1907, aged 65 years, Midvale, N. J.; married Feb. 22, 1868, William C. Monks, died Nov. 19, 1920; three children, seven grandchildren.

v. Charles Osborn, born at Shepherd Pond, N. Y.; died Jan. 2, 1919; married, about 1864, Harriet Matilda Akers, Sterling, N. Y. They had:

1. George Osborn, married (1) Emma Storms; (2) Frances Slawson.
2. Sarah Osborn, died young.
3. Bertha Osborn, married Nicholas Holden.
4. Julia Osborn, married John McCloud.
5. Emma Osborn, married Harold Davenport.
6. Mary Osborn, married Morris Edwards.
7. James Osborn, married Susan Gordon.
8. Charles Osborn, married Emma Hennion.
9. David Osborn.
10. John Osborn.
11. Willis Osborn, married Ann Kingsley.

vi. David Osborn, born at Shepherd Pond, N. Y.; living (1917) at Pompton Junction, N. J., about 65 years of age; married Elizabeth Matthews in the spring of 1872; eight children and a number of grandchildren.

Nicholas and Hannah Osborn went to Ramapo, N. Y., to live after their marriage, and their first three children were born there. Then they went to Shepherd Pond, N. Y., where three more children came, and there they remained for a number of years, removing thence to Sterling, N. Y., where they made their home for twelve years preceding the death of Nicholas. Hannah survived her husband seventeen or eighteen years, finally passing away at Monksville, N. J., Oct. 2, 1878, at the age of 71.

ELIZABETH KELLEY, born Feb. 9, 1809; died Apr. 1, 1834; married JAMES WALSH, Apr. 14, 1833. Elizabeth Kelley's name was copied from the Kelley family Bible as given here. This name appears to have been shortened to Eliza, for the letter given below, written by her to her sister Eleanor, is a copy of the original manuscript and found in her effects after her death. The Eliza mentioned must have been her husband's sister, since she calls her "sister Eliza." Elizabeth Kelley lived but a scant year after her marriage to James Walsh. Her letter follows:

Ramapo, July, 1833.

Dear Sister:

Not having it in my power to render a sufficient apology for my delay in writing to you, I must beg to be excused for my neglect in giving the gratification which you say you expected. And although at the present time, my attempt to give you the satisfaction which your friendship demands, may be vain, still, in manifestation of my good will toward you, my greatest endeavor shall be to meet your desires. Having the pleasure of being connected with a family which I in every particular esteem, I sincerely hope my conduct may ever prove to be such as will retain and increase the friendship and good will of my relatives. I am well aware that happiness depends altogether on constancy and affection towards one another; and to gain these most noble principles we must be guided by a virtuous and Godly influence. Not being heretofore altogether aware of the utility of a strict attention to ecclesiastical duties, the conviction of my error now presses more heavily on my mind. And as I have now arrived to years of discretion, I plainly see that my principal duty is to have my actions meet the approbation of my Maker, and in my present situation to do all in my power for the peace and contentment of my dear companion. And in order that I may more easily obtain this knowledge more fully, I have entered into the study of the form and principles of the Church. Although I was always taught to reverence the works of the Almighty, I did not until of late form altogether correct views of the just principles of religion. But now, through the blessing of God, I find in the prayer-book the precious promises of God for the salvation of all that follow His commandments. With such principles in view, I hope to attain to that haven of bliss which attends the virtuous on earth and in heaven. Thus far I am happy, and what increases my happiness still more, is to know that in forming such principles it adds to the happiness of an affectionate husband and sisters. I am satisfied I could not dwell too long on such sentiments, but that I may answer my enquiries I will turn to the more common occurrences of the day.

In the first place, I will give you to understand that times and things about our house remain much the same as when you left. Notwithstanding the short time we spent here together, I confess I felt the loss of your agreeable company for some time, but that feeling has by this time been overcome by the familiarity of sisters Eliza and Catharine.

We have so far spent a very agreeable season, at times roaming over the fields in search of straw- and blackberries, and have had two or three cruises in pursuit of whortleberries, which are now plenty. To keep up the remembrance of you, I tell Catharine to run down to Mary with a handsome roll of butter, which when she expresses the impossibility in her comical manner, creates a general laugh among us. Catharine and myself amuse ourselves with tutoring a pair of chickens and a pair of kittens, while Eliza remains at her work and singing some favorite air.

According to James's calculation, Eliza's work and materials sold amounts to about 90 dollars since the first of May, and her profits on the same are about 40 dollars; so by this you may know she is doing a good business.

Catharine will commence school the following week if nothing occurs to prevent her.

I think in all probability I shall have the pleasure of visiting you in company with sister Eliza in the course of two or three weeks. It is the desire of all of us to be remembered to all friends, and that the Freeman and yourself may enjoy every earthly blessing is the heartfelt wish of your very affectionate sister,

ELIZA K. WALSH.

JANE KELLEY, born Nov. 17, 1812, Ramapo, N. Y.; died Sept. 15, 1901; married 1835, by Rev. James Sherwood, pastor of Wesley Chapel. WILLIAM BECRAFT, born May 7, 1811; died Dec. 17, 1878, Sloatsburg, N. Y. They had:

i. William Lewis Becraft, born July 31, 1841; died May 30, 1919.

ii. Mary Jane Becraft, born Aug. 5, 1845; died Feb. 27, 1927.

iii. Cornelia Becraft, born Mar. 6, 1849; died July 15, 1918.

William Lewis Becraft (above) was married by Rev. Mr. Peck, of Middletown, N. Y., on May 20, 1865, to Eliza E. Hill, born Mar. 6, 1844; died Feb. 24, 1922. They had:

i. Frances C. Becraft, born Feb. 21, 1846; married, Dec. 22, 1887, James L. White, born Jan. 7, 1864, Sterlington, N. Y., general contractor. They had:

1. Ralph L. White, born June 14, 1889, physician, New Canaan, Conn.; married, Dec. 23, 1911, Olive F. McCready, born Aug. 21, 1890.
2. John B. White, born Nov. 1, 1904.

ii. Frank Myers Becraft, born Feb. 21, 1866; married Sloatsburg, N. Y., by Rev. Mr. Kickelham, Jan. 2, 1894, Fanny Faulkner, born Walsall, near Birmingham, England, Feb. 22, 1873. They had:

1. Arthur Augustus Becraft, born Sept. 16, 1894, Tuxedo, N. Y.
2. Mary Ethel Becraft, born Nov. 10, 1896, Sloatsburg, N. Y.

iii. Violetta Becraft, born Jan. 18, 1869; married, June 13, 1894, Thomas Wool, born Jan. 3, 1872. They had:

1. Thomas Becraft Wool, born Aug. 20, 1895.
2. Ruth Elizabeth Wool, born Aug. 16, 1897.
3. William Lewis Wool, born Oct. 3, 1899.
4. Frances Isabel Wool, born Apr. 28, 1908.

iv. Lewis Vincent Becraft, born Oct. 12, 1872; married at the parsonage of Congregational Church, Tallmans, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1896, Mary Jane Winser, born Sandhurst, Kent, England, Dec. 13, 1872. They had:

1. Vincent Reeves Becraft, born Sept. 23, 1896, Spring Valley, N. Y. He enlisted in the U. S. Naval Reserve Force May 10, 1917, was called into service Aug. 3, 1917, served as yeoman at Naval Reserve Recruiting Office in New York City until Apr. 30, 1918; transferred to sea duty on the U. S. S. *Saranac* in European waters.
2. Marvel Winser Becraft, born Dec. 30, 1899, Sloatsburg, N. Y.
3. Donald Hill Becraft, born Nov. 6, 1901, Sloatsburg, N. Y.

v. John Loren Becraft, born Sept. 8, 1875; died Feb. 1, 1901.

vi. Edmond A. Becraft, born Mar. 21, 1879; married, Sept. 17, 1904, Maude Viola Taylor, born Sept. 17, 1883. They had:

1. Leona Becraft, born Aug. 15, 1905.

vii. Harry Hill Becraft, born Apr. 17, 1885; married, Sept. 27, 1910, Laura Taylor, born Jan. 25, 1887. They had:

1. Harold Becraft, born Apr. 28, 1912.
2. Richard Becraft, born May 27, 1915.

viii. Susan Ethel Becraft, born Apr. 6, 1887; married, Oct. 4, 1911, Joseph E. Conklin, born Mar. 6, 1885. They had:

1. Esther L. Conklin, born May 16, 1916.

Mary Jane Becraft, born Aug. 5, 1845; married by Rev. William Miller, May 3, 1866, to John Jacob Waldron, born Haverstraw, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1839; died Sloatsburg, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1910. They had:

i. Warren H. Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., May 14, 1867; married, Chester, N. Y., Apr. 22, 1896, Elizabeth May, born Chester, N. Y., April, 1873. They had:

1. Pearl May Waldron, born Chester, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1877; married by Rev. A. J. Conklin, July 1, 1916, to Russell Willis.

ii. Della Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1869; died Sloatsburg, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1889; married, Sloatsburg, N. Y., by Rev. J. A. Phillips, to Isaac E. Mather, born Feb. 5, 1858, Mount Ivy, N. Y.

iii. Jane Waldron, born Feb. 8, 1872; died Sloatsburg, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1876.

iv. Linda Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1874; married by Rev. Frederick C. Harding, Jan. 28, 1903, to George Stuart, born Douglaston, L. I., June 4, 1876. They had:

1. George Waldron Stuart, born Yonkers, N. Y., May 25, 1906.

v. Jacob M. Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Apr. 19, 1877; married by Rev. Wallace Finch, Ossining, N. Y., June 7, 1907, to Dora Bush, born June 10, 1882. They had:

1. John Harrison Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Apr. 23, 1910.
2. Dorothy Regina Waldron, born Suffern, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1916.

vi. Mary Waldron, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1880; married by Rev Frederick C. Harding, June 10, 1903, to Albert Erwin Slanson, born Sandusky, Ohio, May 24, 1881.

Cornelia Becraft, born Mar. 8, 1849; died July 15, 1918; married by Rev. J. C. Ezra, Mar. 27, 1869, to Matthias Waldron, born July 2, 1847; died Jan. 25, 1918. They had:

i. Ira Waldron, born Sept. 28, 1872; died May 12, 1902.
ii. Evelyn Waldron, born Sept. 9, 1874; married by Rev. B. Seeholzer, Dec. 18, 1901, to Willard T. Findley.
iii. Bertha Waldron, born Dec. 18, 1876; married by Rev. R. A. Brown, Nov. 23, 1898, to William D. Brewster. They had:
    1. Evelyn Brewster, born Jan. 17, 1900; died Dec. 7, 1918. She was a nurse in Flower Hospital, N. Y., and was a victim of the "flu" epidemic, passing away after an illness of five days.
    2. Clifford Brewster, born Feb. 10, 1904.
iv. Alfarata Waldron, born Feb. 11, 1879.
v. George Waldron, born May 15, 1881; married by Rev. John W. Hoag, East Haven, Conn., Oct. 28, 1914, to Florence E. Hall, of Sloatsburg, N. Y.
vi. Augusta T. Waldron, born Aug. 29, 1883; married at Tuxedo, N. Y., by Rev. William Fitzsimon, June 26, 1905, to Martin F. Nugent.
vii. Cornelia Waldron, born Mar. 16, 1886; married at Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, by Rev. Dr. Davis, Feb. 28, 1921, to Arthur T. de Bruhl, born May 1, 1881.
viii. Laura Waldron, born Mar. 11, 1897; married by Rev. J. A. Conklin, Sloatsburg, N. Y., June, 1913, to Edwin F. Symons.
ix. Everett Waldron, born Oct. 30, 1890; he was Quartermaster in Utility Detachment, Camp Merritt, N. J.
x. Russell Waldron, born Feb. 26, 1892.

William Becraft, who married Jane Kelley, had two brothers, Henry and John. Mr. E. E. Becraft, of Sloatsburg, tells us that Henry Becraft was his grandfather, whose wife's name was Amy. Henry Becraft's son James A. Becreft, and his wife, who was Martha Finch, were the parents of E. E. Becraft.

William Lewis Becraft was one of the bravest soldiers of the Civil War. He was enrolled Aug. 11, 1862, and was mustered into service Sept. 1, 1862, as a private of Company D, one hundred and twenty-fourth New York Infantry, and honorably discharged Sept. 28, 1863, on surgeon's certificate of disability. He suffered from that time until his death from two bullet wounds received in action.

LEVI KELLEY, born Oct. 11, 1817; died Dec. 4, 1893; married by Rev. Matthias Whritenour, July 4, 1837, to Mary Cahill, born Aug. 7, 1819; died Sept. 24, 1903. They had:

i. John Kelley, married Victoria Doughty; was a soldier in the Civil War.
ii. Julia Kelley, married William Fredericks; lived in Englewood, N. J.
iii. Hannah Kelley, born in 1843; died in Paterson, N. J., May 22, 1920; married David Polhemus.
iv. Edwin Kelley, married Sadie Pearson; was a soldier in the Civil War.
v. Marietta Kelley, married Andrew Hopper.
vi. Eunice Kelley, married Peter Ackerman; lived in Belleville, N. J.
vii. Eliza Kelley, married John Abbott; lived in Belleville, N. J.
viii. Albert Kelley, married Annie Bennett; was a cotton and silk mill superintendent.
ix. Margaret Kelley, married Calvin Pulis; lived in Macopin, N. J.
x. Frances Kelley, married Rev. Francis Walton.
xi. Died in infancy.
xii. Died in infancy.

Next in order comes the family of Eleanor Ann Kelley, referred to in Book III, Chapter I, and elsewhere in the following pages, who married John Belcher of Eagle Valley, N. Y.

ELEANOR ANN KELLEY, born Aug. 1, 1819; died Aug. 16, 1897; married by Rev. James Sherwood, Dec. 6, 1838, to John Belcher. They had:

i. Peter Belcher, born Dec. 23, 1839; died Jan. 18, 1920.
ii. Mary Louisa Belcher, born Jan. 23, 1841; died June 25, 1861.
iii. Nancy Ellen Belcher, born July 24, 1842; died Feb. 20, 1919.
iv. Sarah Ann Belcher, born Nov. 29, 1843; died Sept. 22, 1932.
v. Amherst Wisner Belcher, born July 18, 1843; died Jan. 4, 1919.
vi. Eliza Jane Belcher, born Jan. 20, 1847; died June 7, 1925.
vii. Caroline Amelia Belcher, born Sept. 1, 1848; died Nov. 21, 1918.
viii. John Adam Belcher, born Sept. 11, 1850.
ix. William Henry Belcher, born Dec. 17, 1851.
x. Joseph Warren Belcher, born Mar. 31, 1853.
xi. Alfarata Jennings Belcher, born May 17, 1855.
xii. Alice Ida Belcher, born July 29, 1857.
xiii. Eva Lermond Belcher, born Aug. 15, 1861.
xiv. Lucy Rosina Belcher, born Jan. 12, 1865.

Next comes Henry Kelley, ninth child of John Kelley and Mary Conklin:

HENRY KELLEY, born Feb. 6, 1821; died May 21, 1869; married Lavinia Carlough, a widow; date of their marriage unknown. They had no children, but Mrs. Kelley had one of her nephews named John Quackenbush living with them, who is now deceased. She survived her husband and died and was buried in Ramapo.

Henry Kelley worked for many years in Pierson's Iron Works, Ramapo, N. Y., being the gardener there. He was afterwards employed by the Erie Railroad Co., and was so badly injured in a railroad accident that he died in Bellevue Hospital, N. Y., where he had been taken. He was buried in Ramapo.

HIRAM KELLEY, born Sept. 9, 1823; died Nov. 24, 1911; married Sarah Timberlin, date of birth and marriage unknown; she died 1882. They had:

i. Nelson Kelley, born June 24, 1846, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died in Walden, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1931; married (1) Louise Hawkins, born Nov. 21, 1850; died 1910. Married (2) Carrie Harvey, Dec. 1, 1910; lived at Suffern, N. Y. He had by his first wife:
    1. Ella Kelley, married Carl Johnson, Henderson, Ky., and they had:
        Walter Johnson.
        Lena Johnson.
        Louise Johnson.
        May Johnson.
    2. John Kelley, married Mary Wright, Suffern, N. Y., and they had:
        John Kelley.
        Thomas Kelley.
        George Kelley.
        Edward Kelley.
    3. Cora Kelley, married H. C. Robbins, Suffern, N. Y. They had:
        Harold Robbins.
        Fred Robbins.
        Nelson Robbins.
        Ella Robbins.

Hiram Kelley enlisted in Company B, Sixty-third Regiment, New York Infantry, and was mustered into service Feb. 1, 1864. He was honorably discharged June 30, 1865.

His army experiences were unique. His fund of humor never deserted him, and he was well known to every member of his regiment for his funny sayings and unexpected pranks. When they saw Kelley coming their way, some unusual situation was

sure to develop, and everybody was on the lookout for a chance to laugh. Though he was a small man he was not afraid of man or devil, and his spunk, though not of the pugnacious sort, was of the kind that commanded respect.

At the Battle of Cold Harbor he way lying flat on the ground with the rest of his company, and even in that uncomfortable position, pegging away at the enemy, when a piece of shell plowed a big furrow near him. He was immediately seen to roll over and over until he reached the furrow, and his captain called out, "Hey, there, Kelley, what are you doing?" "Oh," Hiram answered, "lightning never strikes twice in the same place!"

Again, in the Battle of the Weldon Railroad, the colonel called for a man to hold his horse while he led a charge on foot. To use Hiram's own words, "Kelley was there, and I took the horse *three miles* in the rear and held him!" After this unusual occurrence he was reported missing, but eventually turned up and returned the colonel's horse in good condition.

When his regiment went into winter quarters, it was the custom of the men to go off foraging when occasion offered, taking toll from the farmers who sympathized with the enemy. On an occasion of this kind Hiram wandered two miles from camp along the Rapidan River, and spying a grist mill, he entered, thinking he might be able to get some flour or meal; when what was his consternation to see three rebels filling sacks with meal from barrels. It did not take him long to act, however. Jumping into the mill, he grabbed one of their guns, they having placed them in a corner to facilitate the matter in hand; and with a well-concentrated volley of oaths demanded their surrender. The rebels, being completely taken by surprise, offered no resistance, and at the point of the bayonet Kelley marched them into camp. Captain Terwilliger complimented him for his bravery, and asked, "Kelley, how did you do it?" To which Hiram replied, "By the whooping Jimminy, Captain, I surrounded 'em!"

When their regiments lay near together Hiram was visited several times by his nephew, Amherst W. Belcher, who was a lieutenant in the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and at these times the Captain would always invite him to his tent to take dinner with his relative; to these advances, however, he made but one reply: "No, no; *folks would take me for an officer!*"

Nelson Kelley, his son, being under age, ran away from home and enlisted for three years under the name of Henry Mapes, being enrolled Sept. 18, 1863, in Company B, Eighty-third New York Regiment. On being located by his mother, she personally interceded with President Lincoln, who caused him to be discharged under Special Orders issued Sept. 28, 1864. The following letter, written in 1919 to the editor of the Trenton *Advertiser,* is a first-hand account of the visit of Nelson Kelley's mother to Washington to see the President:

Editor Sunday Advertiser:

Dear Sir—Now that the Lincoln Centennial is about to be celebrated and everything that relates to him is of interest, I put down for the first time a story of the Civil War, the facts connected therewith being perfectly familiar to me and given in detail many times by my aunt, one of the parties concerned.

Hiram Kelley, then and now of Monroe, Orange County, N. Y., enlisted at Goshen in the Sixty-third New York Volunteers, a regiment largely recruited from Orange County. He left home a wife and child, a son large of his age and imbued with a love of adventure. At the last call for troops by the Government, the bounty paid by the State was alluring and young and old alike swarmed to the recruiting offices. Nelson Kelley, then a boy of fifteen years, was

inveigled into enlisting by one of those bounty sharps so numerous at that time, and ran away from home to do so. His mother was distracted; she did not know where he was. Finally her worst fears were realized by the receipt of a letter from her son, who was about to join the Army of the Potomac. She was alone. Knowing her boy was too young to be in the Army, her husband already on the firing line, and feeling the need of her son's help, she determined to have him back. But how to get him?

Never having traveled more than a few miles away from home, she did not know how to proceed. Someone suggested that she see the Hon. Charles Winfield, then the Member of Congress from Orange County district. This she did, after some delay. After hearing her story Mr. Winfield advised her to go and see the President at Washington, as he could do nothing personally. A few days sufficed for preparation, and the great journey was undertaken.

Without friends, without experience, utterly ignorant of the ways and customs of the people she would meet, unacquainted with conditions, and as it turned out, in the dark as to what she must do, the journey was begun, with a letter of introduction to the President from Congressman Winfield, and that motherly instinct that she must have her boy back, as the only weapons to fight with. After due time she found herself in Washington. She put up at one of the smaller hotels and commenced the day after her arrival to ascertain what could be done.

Making her way to the White House, she was denied admittance by the doorkeeper, who doubtless thought her crazy, but she persisted day after day, and in one week's time she had an audience with Mr. Lincoln. He seated her directly in front of him, then in a reassuring way he said, "Well, my good woman, what can I do for you?" And then, mother-like, she told him her story; how her husband was already in the Army; how her son, all that was left to her, was enticed away and was now at the front; that he was too young; she needed him home, and concluding, with tears in her eyes, she asked the President to discharge him.

As he listened, the great heart within him was touched, and reaching for a pen he wrote an order to the Secretary of War to "discharge Nelson Kelley on the receipt of this by the hands of his mother," and handed the paper over to Mrs. Kelley, telling her to take it to the War Office. "Of course, you ought to have your son back; if you have given your husband to the Union you have done your share!" was Mr. Lincoln's parting sentence. Accepting the poor woman's thanks, he dismissed her.

One may imagine the light-heartedness with which she left for the War Department. But she was subjected to still further delay; for it was three days before she could see Mr. Stanton, and then what was her surprise and disappointment to hear him say, "Why, the President has not signed the order"; and such was the fact.

She left the War Office pretty well discouraged, but still resolute. Four days more went by before she could obtain another audience with the President. At last the day came, and as she again saw him, he recognized her at once. Expressing surprise at seeing her again, he asked, "My dear madam, what is the trouble now?" On being told, he told her how much he regretted that his own neglect had caused her so much trouble, and taking his pen again he wrote his name, "A. Lincoln," across the whole sheet, saying, "You know, Mr. Stanton wears glasses, and I want him to see my name this time!"

Once more thanking the President and making her adieu, she made her way at once to the War Office, and to her surprise was given a hearing immediately. The Secretary read the order, and at once had the discharge prepared and gave it to her, at the same time giving orders to permit Mrs. Kelley to enter the lines and proceed to her son's regiment. She started at once, and after various encounters with different officials she finally located the object of her search at Culpeper Courthouse, in the hospital. He had been pretty sick, but his mother's presence was a great panacea. She then visited with her husband, and she and her son were soon on their way to the North.

Speaking with my aunt years afterwards about her meeting Lincoln, I said to her, "Aunt Sarah, what was there in particular about Lincoln that you noticed?" "Well," she said, "Henry, he had the biggest hands of any man I ever saw in my life." W. H. B.

Our last Kelley record is that of the youngest of the family of John Kelley and Mary Conklin:

[1]In the Eleventh Edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica the same statement is made in reference to the hands of Washington. Both men had descended from English ancestors who had doubtless developed their hands by agricultural labor.

JULIA KELLEY, born May 31, 1833; died Apr. 23, 1910, Pine Plains, Dutchess County, N. Y.; married, May 25, 1853, James Walden Smith, born May 14, 1831, Monroe, Orange County, Orange County, N. Y.; died July 30, 1891. They had:

i. John D. Smith, born Aug. 18, 1856, Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died at Mombasha Pond, Jan. 22, 1933; married Emma Webb, born May 25, 1857, Oxford, N. Y. They had:
   1. Nettie G. (Smith) Stevens, born Aug. 19, 1881, Monroe, N. Y.
   2. Mary W. (Smith) Lewis, born Jan. 8, 1884, Monroe, N. Y.
   3. Carrie M. (Smith) McElroy, born Dec. 1, 1892, Monroe, N. Y.

ii. Lottie M. Smith, born Sept. 22, 1860, New York, N. Y.; died July 30, 1922; married, Dec. 29, 1885, James Cronon, born Dec. 20, 1856, New York, N. Y. They had:
   1. Gertrude May Cronon, born Oct. 10, 1886, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   2. Ettie Cronon, born Nov. 1, 1887, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   3. Frances Marguerite Cronon, born Apr. 12, 1889, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   4. Marjory Cronon, born Jan. 31, 1891, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   5. James Walden Cronon, born May 28, 1894, Tuxedo, N. Y.; enlisted in the United States Navy June 14, 1917, as a landsman electrician; spent nine months at Navy Electrical School in Brooklyn Navy Yard; sent to U. S. Submarine Base, New London, Conn., to enter a Tender Class in Electricity, and at the end of three weeks was sent to sea duty, remaining in the Navy until the close of the war.
   6. William Eric Cronon, born Aug. 2, 1895, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   7. Robert B. Cronon, born Dec. 2, 1896, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   8. Pauline Merrill Cronon, born Feb. 15, 1901, Tuxedo, N. Y.
   9. Julia Elizabeth Cronon, born June 29, 1908, Tuxedo, N. Y.

iii. Ettie E. Smith, born Feb. 20, 1873, Monroe, N. Y.; married, Sept. 20, 1893, Lewis D. Smith, born Sept. 16, 1861, Jackson Corners, N. Y. They had:
   1. Mira E. Smith, born Oct. 4, 1897, Arden, N. Y.
   2. Olive H. Smith, born July 4, 1901, Turners, N. Y.

James Cronon, husband of Lottie M. (Smith) Cronon, was the proprietor of a first-class bakery in Tuxedo since 1886. He served eighteen years as a justice of the peace and one year as justice of sessions. Some years ago, anticipating the need of a church in Tuxedo, he was instrumental in the inauguration of church services in the town hall under the auspices of the Methodist denomination. This organization now worships in its own edifice.

JOHN AND ELEANOR BELCHER AND THEIR CHILDREN, 1891
Front row seated: Ida, Eleanor, John, Caroline, Sarah.
Second row: John, Eva, Lucy, Peter, Alfarata, Nancy, Jane, Joseph.
In the rear: Amherst, Henry.

BOOK VI

Four Generations of the Descendants of John and Eleanor Belcher

God be with you till we meet again,
By his counsels guide, uphold you,
With his sheep securely fold you;
God be with you till we meet again!

God be with you till we meet again,
Keep love's banner floating o'er you,
Smite death's threatening wave before you;
God be with you till we meet again!

CHAPTER I

Peter Belcher

156. PETER (142), oldest of the fourteen children of John and Eleanor Belcher, born Sloatsburg, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1839; died Eureka, Calif., Jan. 18, 1920; married, Telegraph City, Calaveras County, Calif., by Rev. J. W. Brier, Apr. 18, 1869, Ella Breckinridge, daughter of William and Mary (Simpson) Breckinridge, born Oct. 24, 1849, Newport, Ky.; died Sept. 27, 1919, San Francisco, Calif.
Children:

164. i. GEORGE AMHERST, born May 26, 1870, Stockton, Calif.; was a prominent banker of Eureka, Calif., connected for eighteen years with the Bank of Eureka and the Savings Bank of Humboldt County, beginning as bookkeeper and filling all positions in their order up to vice-president, including ten years' service as cashier. Married by Rev. Griffith Griffiths, Dec. 18, 1893, to GERTRUDE CAMPTON, from whom he was divorced. Married (2) by Rev. Arthur B. Roberts, of Ferndale, Calif., Mar. 19, 1908, CHRISTINE BERDING.

Child by first marriage

165. 1. Ruth Campton, born Oct. 18, 1894; married Jan. 31, 1914, Chester E. Totheroh. Child:

i. Barbara Totheroh, born Nov. 7, 1914, San Francisco, Calif.

166. ii. FRANK WHITNEY, born Mar. 30, 1872, Eureka, Calif.; died unmarried, Jan. 4, 1940, Los Angeles, Calif.

167. iii. LOTTIE, born Feb. 26, 1874, Eureka, Calif.; married by Rev. A. W. Nitchell, Eureka, Calif., July 9, 1903, DAVID W. EVANS, son of Hon. David W. Evans, former Mayor of Eureka, Calif. Child:

1. David Belcher Evans, born Nov. 23, 1907; died July 26, 1933, Eureka, Calif.

168. iv. MARY, born Aug. 5, 1876; died Mar. 7, 1877, Eureka, Calif.

169. v. IRWIN RUPERT, born Feb. 24, 1878, Eureka, Calif.; married by Rev. Mr. Wallace, KATE EVANS, born Apr. 24, 1875, Eureka, Calif.; died Jan. 24, 1932, San Francisco, Calif.; daughter of David and Caroline F. Evans. Children:

170. 1. Katherine, born Sept. 17, 1904, Los Angeles, Calif.; married by Rev. Charles T. Leachman, at Christ Episcopal Church, Eureka, Calif., Sept. 21, 1935, Alfred Charles Bach, born Dec. 2, 1909, San Francisco, Calif., son of Alfred Charles Bach (Oct. 25, 1872-Dec. 31, 1931) and Louise Julia Holling, born Apr. 26, 1878, daughter of Charles Frederick Holling and Berta Weisshaar. The family of Alfred Charles Bach claim descent from John Sebastian Bach, whose greatness as a composer of music has not been challenged since his death in 1750 at the age of 65. Children:

i. Gretchen Bach, born Aug. 14, 1936, San Francisco, Calif.

ii. Peter Bach, born Oct. 4, 1939, San Francisco, Calif.

171. 2. Jean, born Nov. 4, 1911, Eureka, Calif.

172. vi. MERTON, born Mar. 15, 1884, Eureka, Calif.; married by Rev. Cecil Herrick, Dec. 22, 1910, San Francisco, Calif., JANET FORBES. Children:

173. 1. John Amherst, born July 29, 1915, Eureka, Calif.

174. 2. Roderick, born Nov. 4, 1920, Berkeley, Calif.

Although handicapped by the endless activities of farm live, Peter Belcher was not

the sort of boy to get discouraged by obstacles, however great, and took every advantage of the limited opportunities for getting an education which the times afforded. So well did he improve his time that in 1859 he taught school in what was then known as Long Pond Forge, later West Milford, and now called Hewitt.

Peter did a man's work on the farm from early boyhood, going to school in winter at the old Babcock shack and later at the "new" schoolhouse in Eagle Valley, some two and a half miles distant.

In the spring of 1858 he left home and worked for a year sawing wood for the Erie Railroad under John Coffey; he then worked for Josiah Patterson, whose farm was located on land now a part of Tuxedo Park, remaining with him for a year, when he began teaching school as above stated. Peter was a born mathematician; in fact, what he did not know about figures is not within mortal ken, and his Uncle Jerome had imparted to him some of his own rare skill in penmanship. The old schoolhouse in Hewitt where he taught in 1859 was still standing in 1905, though fast going to decay. Here he remained for perhaps two years, when he again went to Josiah Patterson's, and it was from this house that he went to Paterson, N. J., to bid his people good bye before he set out for California. He might have gone earlier but for the fact that his father was in Wisconsin and Peter's earnings were needed for the support of his mother and eleven other children; but when his father returned in 1860 he felt that he could be spared, and as soon as possible he made the necessary preparations, and on April 22, 1861, departed on his long voyage. The writer remembers perfectly seeing him take two black glazed carpetbags out into the back yard of the house at 56 Water Street and paint on each of them in white letters, the legend, "P. Belcher, San Francisco, Cal." Peter sailed from New York and went across the Isthmus of Panama and up the Pacific coast to his destination.

Having letters of recommendation to business houses in San Francisco, he presented them on his arrival only to be informed that they could do nothing for him at the time, but that he might call again. He then left San Francisco, and several days later, having reached Olema, a small town in Marin County, he hired a room for the night and went to bed, tired and a little discouraged, but was soon asleep. About midnight he was awakened by an alarm of fire, and so great was the danger that he had only time to run from the house at topspeed, leaving not only his personal effects, but nearly all his clothing. "An old Irishman gave me a pair of boots," he wrote, "and other neighbors a garment apiece."

In such fashion did the young man commence his life in the Golden State. He became a laborer, doing what he could to keep the wolf away, finally taking to mining. We next heard of him as an employee of Wells Fargo & Co.; and in 1870, locating

[1]Among the papers left behind by Peter when he left home for California in 1861, was the following, since carefully preserved by one of his sisters:

"Winter is passing away. Who can call it dreary when we have a good school and plenty of fun. We go to school Monday morning; there the teacher looks so smiling and good natured,

"After enjoying a nice sleigh ride
"With a pretty lady by his side,

"that our lessons do not seem hard, nor the day long. When school is out we can slide on the ice or wash each others' faces with snow till we are tired; then go home and dream over the next day's enjoyment—and so goes the week.

"Monday morning takes the lead;
Tuesday follows on with speed;
Wednesday soon succeeds in haste;
Thursday has no time to waste;
Friday nimbly wings its flight,
And soon brings up old Saturday night;
Next comes Sabbath, a day of rest,
The day the girls and beaux like best.
"Susan M. Dow, Long Pond Forge, N. J."

: 1861 : : 1891 :

You are invited to attend the

WELCOME HOME

(After an absence of thirty years,)

TO

PETER BELCHER,

Of Eureka, California,

ON

Friday Evening, Feb. 27, 1891

AT THE

RESIDENCE OF HIS PARENTS

MR. AND MRS. JOHN BELCHER,

97 BENSON STREET, PATERSON, N. J.

in Eureka, Calif., where he spent the remainder of his life, he formed a partnership with Thomas Cutler and sold farming implements and produce. There came a year when potatoes were scarce, and Cutler & Belcher bought all the potatoes they could find in California, thinking they would be able to name their own price and make a little money; but about this time they got word that Brigham Young, the celebrated Mormon leader, had a large quantity of potatoes and they had better see him before they went ahead. They did see Brigham Young, and the unmerciful old sinner sold them all the potatoes he had; at least, he said so. But when the young merchants unloaded their potatoes at a fancy price, the wily Mormon came out with an immense store of tubers which he sold for less than the figure at which they were able to dispose of their stock without loss, and as a consequence their dreams of wealth went glimmering. However, the same indomitable spirit which had carried Peter through numerous misfortunes led him to new ventures.

Five of his six children were born in Eureka and grew to maturity; and at the time of his death he was identified with the Redwood Land & Improvement Co., dealers in redwood and pine timber lands; Eureka Pavement Co., contractors and builders of bitumen pavement, concrete foundations, sidewalks, and sanitary work; Belcher & Crane Co., insurance, and searchers of records.

A number of reasons may have induced Peter to go to California. The reason which occurs most readily to us is the fact that gold had been found in that State; but it would appear from the appended letter which he wrote to his brother Amherst after having been in the West for two years, that he might have been in search of health.

Mineral Springs, Oct. 4th, 1863.

My Dear Brother: I received a letter from you some time ago. I embrace the present as the first opportunity of answering it. When I received your letter I was at a camp of instruction, called Camp Gilmore, within three miles of Stockton. The Third Brigade of California Militia, under command of Brig. Gen. A. M. Dobbie, met at that place Sept. 14th, and was in camp ten days. We fared as soldiers in regular service, camping on the ground without tents. Everything passed off very fine, with one exception, a young man had his arms blown off in firing a salute for Governor Stanford. We spiked the gun and put it in the bottom of the Mormon Slough. I am prospecting for copper near Mineral Springs. I have a drink of mineral water every day, and am quite healthy for me.

I am doing very well, all things considered. My health bothers me more than anything else. I do not think I could stand the eastern climate a great while. California is a good country for any man. To be satisfied with oneself and his situation is the hardest thing with most people in this country. If you are learning a trade, stick to it until you have it perfect and then follow it; it don't matter whether in California or New Jersey. My love to all.

Write when convenient. From your brother, P. BELCHER.

In 1891, after an absence of thirty years, having business in the East, Peter came back to Paterson for a short visit. The family gathered to meet him. Amherst came from Rondout (now Kingston), N. Y.; Ida from Bloomingburg, N. Y.; and John and Joseph from Providence, R. I. A reception was held at the family residence, 97 Benson Street, nearly a hundred of his relatives and friends turning out to meet him, among them his cousin Oscar Welling Belcher and his old friend Mahlon J. Brooks, then both of Eagle Valley and the only ones present from that locality; William Lewis Becraft, his cousin, of Sloatsburg, N. Y., was present, and while talking to Amherst he said, "Amherst, I don't know as I'd know Peter, but *you,* I'd remember if I saw you in a brush-heap!"

The reception was followed by a banquet, and as the dining room was none too large, only Mr. and Mrs. John Belcher and their immediate family of thirteen children were able to occupy the "first table;" husbands, wives, and children not bearing the family name being obliged to wait. Several of the younger members of the family had to stand, as there was not enough room for chairs.

The names and ages of those who had places at the first table may be of interest and are here given:

John Belcher, 75.
Eleanor A. Belcher, 72.

Peter Belcher, 52.
Nancy Ellen Carlough, 49.
Sarah Ann Meakle, 48.
Amherst Wisner Belcher, 46.
Eliza Jane Mills, 44.
Caroline Amelia Martin, 43.
John Adam Belcher, 41.
William Henry Belcher, 40.
Joseph Warren Belcher, 38.
Alfarata Jennings Stewart, 36.
Alice Ida France, 34.
Eva Lermond Cazar, 30.
Lucy Rosina Keeff, 26.

It was a joyous crowd that assembled in the old house that night, all doing full justice to the viands set before them, and many reminiscent stories of bygone days were told, and happy meetings and hearty laughter were the order of the evening. A facsimile of the card of invitation sent to each guest is given as a reminder of the occasion.

The party broke up at a late hour, to reassemble, so far as the family of John and Eleanor Belcher was concerned, in Howd's photographic studio on the following morning at ten o'clock, when a large group picture was taken, a copy being later presented by Peter Belcher to his parents and each of his sisters and brothers. As may well be supposed, these pictures are among their most cherished possessions.

On the evening of that day the family again came together at the residence of Dr. and Mrs. James M. Stewart, where a most delightful time was enjoyed and dancing was indulged in to a late hour by the young people and some others.

Peter went to Washington shortly afterwards, having business there with one of his agents who happened to be a congressman, and then left the East for California, never to return.

Ella Breckinridge of Kentucky

Kentucky women, famous for their beauty, never sent a fairer representative anywhere than this daughter of a famous family who went to California and joined her life with that of Peter Belcher, the oldest member of this Belcher family of fourteen, who crossed the continent in search of health and fortune, never dreaming of the happiness that awaited him. She was the daughter of William Breckinridge of Newport, Ky., and his wife Mary Simpson, and was born at that place Oct. 24, 1849, almost 70 miles directly north of the birthplace of her famous relative, John Cabell Breckinbridge, who first saw the light at the family home near Lexington. She came of a family prominent in the public life of Kentucky and the Nation. Their first ancestor in America was Alexander Breckinridge, a Scottish Covenanter, who went from Braedalbane, Scotland, to Ulster County, Ireland, and came to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1728, and settled in Orange County, Va., about 1739. He married Leittia Preston, and their son, Lieut. Robert Breckinridge, who died 1772, was the father of John Breckinbridge (1780-1806), who removed to Kentucky in 1793, was the husband of Mary Hopkins Cabell, and became the ancestor of that line of famous statesmen,

Ella Breckinridge of Kentucky
Wife of Peter Belcher.

soldiers, clergymen, and educators who brought fame to their native State. Peter Belcher had a rival for the hand of Ella Breckinridge, who threatened that she would never become his wife. Peter's friends heard of this, and on the day of the wedding the road leading to the home of the bride was patrolled by an armed guard who saw to it that the young couple were not molested. Not long after the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, they both passed away, mourned by all who knew them.

The following extracts from various issues of the Humboldt Standard will bear eloquent testimony to the place occupied by Peter Belcher and his wife in the hearts of their friends in the city he had helped to build, and where the activities of his useful and honorable life were known to all.

Humboldt Standard, April 15, 1919:

Mr. and Mrs. Peter Belcher, pioneers of the county, widely known and loved here, celebrated their golden wedding last Saturday, although not all of their friends were apprised of the fact. There was no formal celebration on account of the condition of Mr. Belcher, who has been in very poor health for several months past, but many friends called and phoned and a number of beautiful gifts were sent from other places.

Humboldt Standard, Jan. 19, 1920:

Peter Belcher, pioneer, is dead—Came to Humboldt County in 1879.—Peter Belcher, one of the best-known business men in the county, and a resident of Eureka for almost exactly half a century, died at his home, 615 Sixth Street, at an early hour yesterday morning. For the past four years he had been ailing and about three years ago suffered a paralytic stroke, which compelled his retirement from business. Since then he has experienced many sinking spells, but always his wonderful vitality has brought him out until the last spell, which began Friday. From that time he gradually sank until the end came about two o'clock yesterday morning.

In business, social, and fraternal circles there was no man in Humboldt County better known or more popular than Peter Belcher. A man of great business acumen and of wonderful mind, he was capable of taking up and mastering any problem that was put up to him. In municipal and county affairs Peter Belcher always took great interest, and in any movement for the betterment of business or civic conditions invariably he was called upon to take an active part.

Peter Belcher, who on December 23, last, had reached his 80th year of life, was a native of New York State, where his ancestors had resided from early colonial times, and was the oldest of fourteen children. While then in his teens the family moved to Paterson, N. J., and in Passaic County, in that State he taught school for two years before his departure for California.

It was in 1861 that he arrived in this State, and for ten years followed mining at various camps in California, Nevada, and Oregon, and at times was employed in clerical occupations and also engaged in merchandising and commission businesses. In 1870 he came to Eureka and began his business career here as clerk for R. M. Williams & Company. A year later he and the late Thos. Cutler, father of Judge F. A. Cutler, purchased the Williams business and engaged in handling some of Humboldt's then famous potato crops until the slump came with the blight which struck the county. Disposing of his interest in this business he took over the management of the hardware concern of W. H. Johnston, in which position he continued for ten years.

It was after giving up the management of the Johnston business that he founded the real estate, insurance, and abstract business which since has become one of the largest and best known in the State, and whose system of compiling abstracts of title has become the model for many similar concerns on the Pacific coast. This business he conducted alone for six years and then took in A. T. Crane as a partner, the firm becoming known as Belcher & Crane. This partnership lasted four years, when in 1890 the business was sold to the Redwood Land and Investment Company, but Mr. Belcher retained an interest in it and was one of the directors of the new company, besides being manager of the abstract and insurance section of it. In 1906, when the investment company went out of business, he repurchased the old Belcher & Crane Company business and has since been sole owner, the name having been changed recently to Belcher Abstract and Title Company, and has since been under the management and supervision of his son, Irwin R. Belcher.

Mr. Belcher was also interested in many other important concerns of the city, notably the Eureka Pavement Company, of which he was the head, and which concern was responsible for "pulling Eureka's streets out of the mud."

In politics he was a Republican, and for 25 years was chairman of the Republican County Central Committee. In municipal affairs he served on the City Council and on the Board of Education and held the office of chief of the Volunteer Fire Department for two terms. Fraternally he has been an Odd Fellow since 1866, affiliating with Humboldt Lodge of this city on his arrival here; a Mason of Humboldt Lodge since 1879; a charter member of Lincoln Lodge, Knights of Pythias, of which lodge he had been master of the exchequer for 25 years; and a charter member of Eureka Lodge of Elks.

At Calaveras City, in 1868, he was married to Ella Brickenridge of Kentucky, who preceded him in death only four months, dying at San Francisco, September 28, last. To this union were born five children, all of whom survive: George W. and Merton of San Francisco, and Frank W. and Irwin R. Belcher, and Mrs. Lottie Evans, wife of David W. Evans, of this city.[1]

Humboldt Standard, Jan. 20, 1920:

Many present at Belcher funeral—The funeral of Peter Belcher, for the past 50 years prominent in business and civic affairs of Humboldt County, was held this afternoon, and the esteem in which he was held by the people was attested by the large number of prominent people who attended the services held at the Pierce parlors. These were the services of the Episcopal Church, conducted by the Rev. Charles E. Farrar, rector of Christ Church, with the church choir. A great profusion of floral tributes was banked about the casket at the parlors. Interment was made at Myrtle Grove Cemetery beside the wife who had preceded him but a few months. The pall bearers consisted of three of the old employees of the Belcher Abstract and Title Company, which was founded by deceased, and a representative each from the Odd Fellows, Pythian Knights, and Elks.

[1]Peter and Ella (Breckinridge) Belcher had six children, five of whom survived at the death of their parents, Mary, born Aug. 5, 1876, died Mar. 7, 1877. The name of their oldest child was George A., and Not George W., as printed in the *Standard.*

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Mary L. Belcher

Chapter II

Mary Louisa Belcher

175. MARY LOUISA (143), second child of John and Eleanor Ann Belcher, born Jan. 23, 1841, at the Belcher homestead, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; died June 25, 1861, at 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.

Our oldest sister was perhaps more universally beloved than any other member of the large family of fourteen children with whom her parents were blessed. Gifted with unusual intelilgence, she was not only skilled in all those domestic accomplishments which mark the perfect housekeeper, but her love for books was on of her chief characteristics; and before the family left the old homestead in Eagle Valley she had presided for a short time in the schoolhouse there. Her mother was fond of exhibiting specimens of Louisa's skill with the needle, and she could always trust this daughter to look after the children when she was unavoidably absent from the house. This was a duty requiring considerable tact, as there were as many as twelve children including herself, but Louisa was equal to the charge intrusted to her, and would sometimes form a class of her sisters and brothers, who have reason to thank her for lessons learned in that way. It is remembered that during her leisure moments she made caps for the boys with the cloth from her father's wedding coat.

Louisa accompanied the family when they went to their new home in Paterson, and some time later she went back to the country for a visit. While there she was taken out for a ride, and the horse becoming frightened, she was thrown from the carriage, sustaining a severe shock from which she never recovered. While suffering from its effects she was prostrated by typhoid fever, and in the summer of 1861, two months after her brother Peter had sailed for California, she passed away. The writer was playing in the yard the day before her death, when one of his sisters came out with the message that Louisa wanted to see him. He went to her room and was frightened at the changed appearance of the sick girl. She called him to her bedside in a faint voice and gave him a searching look, then asked him to turn around, and when asked if that was all she wanted, nodded her head slightly and closed her eyes. She was taking her last good bye.

She died a young girl, but in the short span of her life she had endeared herself to all who knew her, and especially to her own family. Sweet, gentle, tender, loving—no words can describe the place she occupies in the thoughts of those of her sisters and brothers who can remember her; and now, after three-quarters of a century since she left us, her memory is green and precious.

Although her form was slight and her stature diminutive, she was spirited and brave in defense of anyone who had received what she considered unjust treatment, a characteristic illustrated in the following letter writeen to her father, who was in Wisconsin:

Sloatsburg, Feb. the 22nd, 1859.

Dear Father: Mother having received a letter from you on Thursday last, I thought I would help her answer it, as you said something about our Mr. Wilkie that "riled" me considerably. I cannot imagine who have made themselves busy enough to write such a horrible lot of lies out there. I guess you must have thought Mother kept a nice house for people to run to for a refuge when caught in something wrong. As far as I know I think Mr. Wilkie is a perfect gentleman and whoever says anything against him is not half as good as he is; that is my opinion of him. Now I will proceed to tell you something about the "sham show," as you call it. Lucy Little was at our house visiting. I was home out of the mill with a sore finger. There was going to be a show in the schoolhouse, and we made up to go if we could get anybody to take us. At this time Mr. Wilkie was at Ringwood taking ambrotypes. The show was on Saturday night. He had to come over to Mrs. Meritt's after his clean shirts he got her to wash for him while he was up here, and then he would come to our house and stay all night. When the night for the show came, Mr. Wilkie came over just about dusk; it was a beautiful moonlight night and we thought we were going to have a nice time. Mr. Wilkie asked us all to go to the show with him—Lucy, Nancy, Sarah, Amherst, Jane, and me—and so we all went with him up to the schoolhouse. We went in and Mr. Wilkie paid for us. There were quite a good many there. There was a large curtain across the schoolroom. Prof Henderson, as he was supposed to be, was behind there. There was considerable noise, for nearly all the men were half drunk and the people around here cannot behave themselves half decent anyhow. Well, the Professor made his appearance; he was a good-looking man, he was dressed like a gentleman, and he looked like one. As he came from behind the curtain I heard first one and then another whisper, "He looks like Bill Crager" (his name is William Henderson Crager, and as he is a first-rate ventriloquist and can do anything Mr. Moor can, he left off the last part of his name and put on a false moustache and goatee, and got a lot of bills printed; he thought he would call himself Prof. Henderson and have a show without anyone knowing him. At the time he worked at Ringwood he told Mr. Wilkie and got him to lend him his curtains, as he was just taking them down to leave for New York. This is the extent of Mr. Wilkie's getting up a sham show—lending the showman his curtains. What people there are in this world!). He was to deliver an address. He stood on the platform and commenced. He looked handsome, and if I may be allowed to judge, he spoke very well. I did not think William Crager could be so smart. He spoke for a few moments, when there commenced a great noise, some saying it was Bill Crager, and wanting to examine him. He said to them if they would be quiet until he got through he would be willing for them to examine him. But they would not; they were not going to give 25 cents to see Bill Crager with a false moustache on; and as Jack Burris got up and made a great time about Bill Crager's having his brother James for a doorkeeper; he reckoned it was quite a disgrace to be doorkeeper for a disguised person. And Mr. Wilkie saw they would not let him do anything and he came to us and told us to come with him, and so we all came home; and when we got by the door we missed Amherst and Mr. Wilkie said he would go back after him. As he was going back he met a lot coming out. He did not see Amherst, so he went on past the schoolhouse up to Mrs. Meritt's after his shirts. They were in bed, and so he came back and went up in the morning before breakfast. While he was gone there came about a dozen men to our door inquiring for Jim Burris and Mr. Wilkie, saying they were going to whip him and ride him on a rail and everything else, for he and Jim Burris and Bill Crager got up a show just to get their money. We told them Mr. Wilkie was not there and Jim had not been there, and so they went off, making a great many threats.

When the show broke up they gave the money all back; but they were going to do everything to Mr. Wilkie. We did not feel very scared about it, I tell you. He stayed all night at our house and all day Sunday. In the afternoon he and Amherst went up past Sam Coe's and back to let them know he was not afraid, and after dark the same thing, meeting nearly all who had been threatening him here the night before, but not a word did they say. On Monday morning he went over to Ringwood to pack his trunks and hired Gib Smith to bring them over to the depot in the afternoon, whom the Saturday night before, he being very cold, said if he could get hold of Wilkie he bet he would warm himself. Mr. Wilkie came over in the afternoon and went all around to every one who had said anything, to know their reasons and what they had talked about him for. They all begged off and said they meant no hurt by what they said, and part denied saying anything at all. He went up on the crossing and waited for the mill to come out to see John and George Acker, and they shook hands and made a great fuss, and said they

were mad and did not know what they said. So he stayed all night at our house and the next morning at nine o'clock started for New York.

I received a letter from him this week. He is coming up before long. We all like him first rate, and I know if you were acquainted with him you would like him too. He is so good and clever. All the harm I wish is that he was my brother-in-law. I would feel very proud to own him. He made me the present of Godey's Magazine for a year at $3, and Nancy, Ballou's for $1. Don't you think it was a nice present?

I think if they had let W. Crager go on with his show, he would have given them 15 cents' worth; but such ruffians could not behave if you would pay them for it. They threatened Crager a great deal, but did nothing with him, nor was he afraid of them in the least.

There was a show in church last Friday a week ago. I think there were about 100 persons there, and I would not give a cent for such a show as it was.

You also spoke of a schoolmaster getting a whipping at West Milford. Nancy, Sarah, and I were over to Aunt Betsey's last Sunday. Ed came after us and fetched us back, and we did not hear a word about it. Peter is thought a great deal of over there. His quarter is out in two weeks. I do not believe such a thing has been thought of. Someone is trying to make up a lot of stuff for you to hear and to worry you. If you will please tell me who wrote such a lot of lies, I will be much obliged to you.

We have four of Mr. Wilkie's likenesses at our house; two ambrotypes, one taken on leather, and one photograph on a piece of paper. Peter has got that one over at West Milford. He gave it to me, and when Peter brings it back I will send it to you so you can see how he looks. I think he is good looking. But I must not fill up this paper all about him, as my hand is getting so tired I can hardly write so you can read it.

We are all quite well. All the children have grown a great deal but me. I have grown down hill. Alfarata is a great big girl and so is Ida; you would not know them.

John Barbarow was here a moment ago and Ida called him "Papa" and wanted to go with him.

When we moved here I weighed 116 and Nancy 108; now I weigh 103 and Nancy 127½. In the summer I only weighed 99 for a good while.

We would all like to see you very much. I hope we will before long. I think you will get tired before you get this all read, so I will close my letter. You must write if you hear anything more about J. W. So no more at present. Write soon. We all send our love to you.

This from your affectionate daughter, MARY L. BELCHER.

Do not find fault with this short letter.

The following notes to their father from the two younger girls were enclosed with Louisa's letter:

Dear Father: I now take my pen in hand to let you know that I am well and hope you are the same. I am going to school now and I like to go very well. So no more at present.

From your affectionate daughter, ELIZA J. BELCHER.

Dear Father: I am quite well and hope you are the same. Mrs. Major Sloat has one of her little nieces from Illinios at her house, and when she goes away I go up to stay with Keziah and she teaches me to play on the piano. I can play one tune called "Mary to the Saviour's Tomb." I tell you I have some fun with Hank Sloat and his cousin; her name is Keziah Hollenbeck. So no more at present.

From your affectionate CAROLINE.

These letters from his children must have been a comfort to John Belcher as he read them in the Wisconsin wilderness. His devoted wife was in constant communication with him, doubtless setting forth reasons why he should come home, for it was not long afterward that he rejoined his family.

Chapter III

Nancy Ellen Belcher

176. NANCY ELLEN (114), born in Warwick, Orange County, N. Y., July 24, 1842; died Feb. 10, 1919; married, Nov. 14, 1861, John N. Carlough, son of Nicholas and Mary (Jenks) Carlough, born Hohokus, Bergen County, N. J., Feb. 1, 1837; died May 29, 1917, 32 Clinton Street, Paterson, N. J. Children:

i. JEANNETTE BELCHER CARLOUGH, born Nov. 25, 1864, 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.; died Aug. 6, 1940, 63 Van Houten St., Paterson, N. J.; married, Dec. 16, 1889, William D. Miller, born Jan. 19, 1863; son of James and Mary Miller. Children:

1. Mary Ann Miller, born July 26, 1890; died Oct. 31, 1918; married, Apr. 9, 1913, Clarence Verplanck Gates, born Sept. 9, 1884, Brooklyn, N. Y. Child:

i. Jeannette Catherine Gates, born Sept. 14, 1914; married, Nov. 18, 1933, Suffern, N. Y., by Rev. George Whitehead, to Morton Adrian White, born Oct. 18, 1908. Children:

1. Howard White, born and died June 8, 1935.
2. Mary Ann White, born Nov. 22, 1938, Bethlehem, Pa.

2. Florence Risdon Miller, born Nov. 19, 1892; married, Jan. 8, 1921, Elbert Lawton Atwell, born Dec. 7, 1888, Providence, R. I. Child:

i. Elbert Miller Atwell, born Oct. 4, 1930, Newington, Conn.

3. Jane Mills Miller, born July 1, 1901; died July 1, 1901.
4. James Murray Miller, born Sept. 23, 1904; died Sept. 19, 1917.

ii. ELEANOR BELCHER CARLOUGH, born Dec. 1, 1866; died Mar. 20, 1934; married, Jan. 7, 1889, William Gilbert Daniel, born Mar. 28, 1866; died Jan. 22, 1928. Children:

1. Harold Stewart Daniel, born May 4, 1891; died May 16, 1891.
2. Phoebe Jean Daniel, born Nov. 22, 1893; married, June 26, 1919, Arthur Van Vechten Livingston, born June 4, 1902. Children:

i. Arthur Van Vechten Livingston, Jr., born Dec. 23, 1922.
ii. William Daniel Livingston, born Nov. 3, 1926.

iii. DAISY LOUISE CARLOUGH, born Mar. 3, 1872; died Mar. 9, 1872.

iv. OLIVE HULBERT CARLOUGH, born Oct. 8, 1876; married, June 3, 1901, John Frederick Miller, D.D.S., born Sept. 9, 1873; died Jan. 26, 1934; son of John and Sarah Electa Miller, 33 Thompson Street, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Children:

1. Donald Carleton Miller, born Dec. 14, 1901; married, Aug. 21, 1926, Helen Frances Angevine, born Dec. 15, 1901; daughter of Abram Bush and Lillian Huntington (Clark) Angevine, of Portchester, N. Y. Child:

i. Ronald Clark Miller, born Oct. 28, 1927.

2. June Phyllis Miller, born Feb. 28, 1903; married, Sept. 21, 1923, by Rev. Theodore Ainsworth, of Brick Church, 412 Fifth Avenue, New York, to Floyd W. Leverett, born Jan. 27, 1900, Stockfale, Wilson County, Tex.
3. De Forest Croix Thompkins Miller, born Oct. 9, 1905; married, Nov. 29, 1933, at Bloomfield, N. J., to Beatrice Eleanor Bennett, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Frederick Bennett.
4. Virginia Frederick Miller, born June 4, 1909.

The records of the War Department show that John N. Carlough, husband of Nancy Ellen Belcher, was enrolled Sept. 20, 1851, and mustered into the service Nov. 13, 1861, as a private of Company E, Ninth New Jersey Infantry, to serve three years; that he reenlisted as a veteran volunteer in the same organization for another term of three years, Jan. 18, 1864; was promoted to be corporal Dec. 7, 1864; and that he was honorably discharged July 12, 1865, at Greensboro, North Carolina.

The following appeared in the *Paterson Morning Call* when he had heard the reveille for the last time and his comrades had sounded taps over his grave:

A TRIBUTE

There died the other day, over in Clinton Street, where he had lived so many years, John N. Carlough, a man of no pretentions whatever, shy and diffident, yet whose life would bear the strongest scrutiny; a friend, a neighbor, a good all-around citizen, whose aim, it seemed, was to spread sunshine wherever he went, and who never spoke ill of anyone. Reared from early youth in Paterson, a veteran of the Civil War, spending four years in the service of his country, and always afterwards, when able, making an annual pilgrimage to Newark to see his old friend and comrade, Capt. B. W. Hopper, where for an hour or two they would commune together and part, knowing "the Ninth of New Jersey her laurels have won." Subsequently for years a member of the working force of Atkinson & Reynolds, and then janitor of the High School for thirty years or thereabouts, getting acquainted with the boys and girls who have become the men and women of Paterson. Good, decent, manly John N. Carlough, he has gone to his reward. Everybody liked him. His heart was open, his nature frank, accommodating, obliging, his very manner earned the good will that all gave him. He lived respected and loved; he died regretted, but not forgotten. Endowed with a fund of humor that was of the original type, his sayings will be remembered by those who knew him best. He never wanted to hurt anybody, and if he liked you he seemed linked to you with hooks of steel. And he never forgot. The little street he lived in is not so cheerful; even the kids say, "Mr. Carlough is gone!" His widow and children have a precious memory to look back upon and a knowledge that he merited the encomiums of praise so freely bestowed.

The *Paterson Press-Guardian* of June 2, 1917, printed the following report of the funeral of John N. Carlough:

In the gathering of relatives and friends at the home of the late John N. Carlough, the veteran public school janitor and soldier in the Civil War, were many of the comrades who were with him in the stirring days of the sixties, and who joined in the tribute paid to his memory. The funeral was held at his home, 32 Clinton Street, yesterday afternoon, and around the form of the dead veteran were many expressions of the love and sympathy of friends, in beautiful flowers that served as a reminder of Memorial Day, in which the deceased always took part—until this year. He answered the call of the Christian soldier the day before the annual observance.

Mr. Carlough was 80 years old, and was well known and respected in this city. He served as janitor of School No. 6 for many years, and tribute to his memory was also paid by the teachers and scholars, and by Dr. J. A. Reinhart, who attended the funeral and spoke impressively of the life of the deceased and of his work for the young at the old school. The services were in charge of the Rev. George Mooney, pastor of Grace Methodist Church, where Mr. Carlough was a faithful member. Members of the Exempt Firemen's Association were also in attendance.

John N. Carlough served in the Civil War from Sept. 20, 1861, to July, 1865, and no soldier was more highly esteemed by his comrades than he was. He was always found in the gathering of Grand Army men, the most interested of the group. Mr. Carlough's home life was ideal. Fifty-six years ago he married Miss Nancy Ellen Belcher, and together they celebrated their golden jubilee six years ago. Although Mrs. Carlough was physically afflicted, the companion did all he could to make the evening of their lives happy.

Mr. Carlough leaves, beside his widow, three daughters, as follows: Mrs. William D. Miller, Mrs. William G. Daniel, and Mrs. J. Fred Miller. Interment was made in Laurel Grove.

Clarence Verplanck Gates, who became the husband of Mary Ann Miller, oldest child of William D. Miller and Jeannette Belcher Carlough, is a great-great-great-grandson of Gen. Horatio Gates of Revolutionary War fame; and Gen. Theodore

Gates, who fought in the Civil War, was his grandfather. It is unfortunate that the record of the family genealogy has been lost, as the mother of Mr. Gates, who has read it, informs us that it dated back to the seventh century.

Arthur Van Vechten Livingston, who became the husband of Phoebe Jean Daniel, daughter of William Gilbert Daniel and Ella Belcher Carlough, has a distinguished ancestry, covering many centuries of Scottish history and dating from Alfred the Great. His complete lineage may be found in the appendix. From the emigration of Robert Livingston to America in 1676, the family name has been identified with every movement of importance in the State of New York, and (what should be a patent of nobility in this country) it is found among the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He enlisted as a private in the Medical Detachment, Forty-ninth Infantry, May 16, 1918; trained at Camps Merritt and Upton, and sailed from Hoboken on S. S. Taormina for France, July 26, 1918; landed at Brest Aug. 6, 1918, and moved five days later to the Le Mans Area, where the regiment was attached to the Eighty-third Division in the S. O. S.; stationed in battalion infirmaries in La Bazoge, La Milesse, and Conlie; left Brest for the United States Jan. 8, 1919; landed at Camp Merritt Jan. 18; shipped to Fort Leavenworth, Kans., three days afterwards; did hospital work at Leavenworth, and was discharged as a private Apr. 4, 1919.

The following was clipped from the *Literary Digest* published Oct. 17, 1918:

The ready adaptability of our boys to war conditions is shown by letters from former City Clerk Arthur V. V. Livingston of Paterson, N. J., who is now stretcher bearer in the Forty-ninth Infantry. We quote from the Paterson *Morning Call:*

"We are all in the real soldiering game now. My old hide is getting toughened into the rugged life, and I must say I don't dislike it. I am beginning to learn the many conveniences that are offered in a home can be readily dispensed with, without injury to a man. Thus, when a brass bedstead is substituted with a fine pine board, the head rests just as comfortably and the slumber is perhaps more refreshing, it having been earned by a day's hard work. To complete the act of shaving one's face with about half a tumbler of water, a cake of Ivory soap, a Gillette, and a tiny steel looking-glass is a stunt, but the whiskers disappear, and that is all that is required. To wash clothes at the United States camps is a pleasurable pastime to what one finds himself confronted with here. No plumbing makes tough washing, as it were. There is a small concrete pool in the camp, the dimensions I should judge being about three feet wide and twelve feet long, into which a sluggish spring is permitted to trickle. Kneeling down at the sides of this with a hair brush and a cake of Fairy soap, I washed this morning a suit of underwear, a towel, and a pair of socks. It is tiresome work, but I am proud of the job even if the clothes are still a good bit off color. In the regiment we have, besides Giger and myself, two mandolin players, a violinist, and a guitar player. As the Forty-ninth stringed orchestra, we were detailed to the hospital here yesterday afternoon to play for the men confined there. We also have a couple of monologists and singers, included in the latter being lusty-lunged Sam Harris."

In a later epistle Mr. Livingston says he is feeling tip-top and "having lots of fun with all the strange adventures which I meet. I want you to feel that I as just as well off as though I were on a Y. M. C. A. camping-out party." But he adds:

"News from home is greatly welcomed here. We have no communication with the outside world; we can not speak their language, and so a little conversation about home is a great treat.

"We work hard now and realize that we are soldiers of war. I certainly have to laugh when I think of some of the kicks we used to register back in the States over trivial things. Still, it is not human nature to be satisfied. It is wonderful to note what good home-loving boys they are all going to be when they go back. Oh, you couldn't drive them away from home. I tell you it takes a game of this kind to domesticate our young manhood. We are certainly going to have a better nation. The education is marvelous. You find out things that you would never get out of books.

"I think always of home and I keep hoping against hope that it will not be very much longer before I can plant my feet under the table at 436 and partake of one of those good old-time family feeds. I feel confident the war will end overnight the way it started, and then you will not be able to hold these fellows in."

Chapter IV

Sarah Ann Belcher

177. SARAH ANN (145), born Nov. 29, 1843, Warwick, Orange County, N. Y.; died Sept. 22, 1932, 181 Claremont Avenue, Verona, N. J.; married by Rev. William H. Hornblower, pastor First Presbyterian Church, Paterson, N. J., Sept. 19, 1866, at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., to George Mickle, born Apr. 8, 1843. Rondout, N. Y.; died Aug. 24, 1882, at 97 Jefferson Street, Paterson, N. J. Children:

i. WILLIAM RALPH MEAKLE, born June 5, 1868, 97 Jefferson Street, Paterson, N. J.; died Nov. 11, 1930; married, by Rev. Charles C. Shaw, pastor Second Presbyterian Church, Paterson, N. J., June 5, 1892, to Florence Edith Belcher, daughter of William H. and Addie (Morgan) Belcher, born Feb. 25, 1871, Paterson, N. J. Children:

1. Cadance Meakle, born Feb. 5, 1896, Paterson, N. J.
2. Roderick Meakle, born June 2, 1902, Paterson, N. J.; died July 11, 1930; married, at Bridgeport, Conn., Sept. 3, 1926, Jessie Murphy.

ii. RUTH EDNA MEAKLE, born Nov. 23, 1871, 97 Jefferson Street, Paterson, N. J.; died May 11, 1938; married, Oct. 11, 1905, by Rev. L. G. Miller, pastor Grace M. E. Church, Paterson, N. J., to Cyrus West Kurtz, M.D., D.D.S., born Sept. 11, 1869, Goodville, Juniata County, Pa. Children:

1. Cyrus West Kurtz, Jr., born Mar. 2, 1907, Paterson, N. J.; married, Apr. 5, 1935, by Rev. Walter L. Scranton, at the Methodist Parsonage, Rhinebeck, N. Y., to Genevieve La Polt, born Mar. 2, 1911, Rhinebeck, N. Y., daughter of Dr. John La Polt and his wife Martha (Heywood) La Polt. Child:
    i. Bruce Cyrus Kurtz, born Mar. 21, 1936, Rhinebeck, N. Y.
2. George Meakle Kurtz, born Nov. 28, 1908, Paterson, N. J.
3. Sarah Elizabeth Kurtz, born Jan. 21, 1911, Paterson, N. J.
4. Gerald Independence Kurtz, born July 4, 1913, Paterson, N. J.

iii. SARAH ANN MEAKLE, born June 27, 1874; died Mar. 15, 1878, Paterson, N. J.

iv. JANET LOUISE MEAKLE, born Dec. 11, 1877; died Mar. 25, 1878, Paterson, N. J.

v. HENRY LEWIS MEAKLE, born Dec. 12, 1877; died Dec. 12, 1877, Paterson N. J.

vi. ALFARATA BELCHER MEAKLE, born Apr. 8, 1879; died May 6, 1938, Verona, N. J.; married, Oct. 3, 1900, by Rev. William Eakins, pastor Grace M. E. Church, Paterson, N. J.; to Franklin Chamberlin, born May 12, 1872, Paterson, N. J. Children:

1. Marion Alfarata Chamberlin, born Sept. 30, 1901, Paterson, N. J.; married, June 24, 1924, Stanley Clark Zabriskie, born May 2, 1898, Orange, N. J.; died Nov. 1, 1930, Ridgewood, N. J. Child:
    i. Marjorie Zabriskie, born Apr. 27, 1925.
2. Dorothy V. Chamberlin, born Dec. 26, 1902.
3. Alison Rose Chamberlin, born July 20, 1904; married, Aug. 3, 1939, Archie Nelson Brion, born Dec. 1, 1902, Red Lodge, Montana, but lived nearly all his life in Kalispell, now Glacier Park, in that state; now living in Cleveland, Ohio.

4. Martha Frances Chamberlin, born Jan. 11, 1906; married, Oct. 1, 1927, Maj. Bruce Yerbury-May, D.S.O., M.C., born Apr. 13, 1891, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England, son of Brig. Gen. William Trevor May, D.S.O., son of Col. William Peter May; and Barbara Jean Prosser, daughter of Rt. Rev. David Prosser; divorced. She married (2) Nov. 2, 1935, Anthony Bernard Daly, born Aug. 27, 1898; reside in Wortendyke, N. J. Child:
   i. Parmela Daly, born Sept. 14, 1940.
5. Franklin Chamberlin, Jr., born Mar. 25, 1912.
6. Barbara Chamberlin, born July 15, 1915.

vii. GEORGE CALVIN MEAKLE, born Dec. 1880; died Nov. 9, 1881.

George Mickle, husband of Sarah Ann (Belcher) Mickle, was a soldier in the Civil War and was enrolled Aug. 11, 1862, at Paterson, N. J., in Company K, Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, for three years; was mustered into service Aug. 25, 1862, and honorably discharged as a private June 8, 1865. Company K was commanded by Capt. Hugh C. Irish, who was the proprietor of a large grocery store on Main Street, Paterson, N. J., previous to the war. He was also a member of the firm of Vanderhoven & Irish, publishers of the *Paterson Guardian*. But in common with many other patriotic citizens, he forsook his business ventures to enlist in defense of his country. At the Battle of Antietam, which was the first action in which the Thirteenth Regiment participated, Company K was stationed behind a rail fence facing a wood some distance to the front, from which shelter the enemy were firing on the Union troops. The order came to drive the Confederates from the wood, and Captain Irish led his men over the fence and was met by a galling fire. He turned and faced his company, shouting, "Rally, boys, rally!" as he waved his sword. Those were his last words, for he was mortally wounded almost as soon as he had finished speaking. George Mickle, who was close to his captain, helped carry him to the foot of a tree, where he was tenderly cared for until he died. His men, exasperated and revengeful, pushed forward, firing as they ran, and soon routed the foe. George was a crack shot, and many a rebel who faced him in battle had reason to regret the day he entered the service of the enemies of his country. He subsequently served with Sherman, and was with him in the famous "march to the sea."

He was an expert caterer and well versed in the manufacture of ice cream, cake, and other toothsome goodies, finally setting up a business of his own which he conducted successfully until his untimely death in 1882.

Regarding the orthography of this family name, Mr. A. H. Mickle Saltonstall states in the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, volume 28, as follows: "It will, for the purpose of this article, the tabulation of all the descendants of the founder of the family in this country to date (1897), be sufficient to state that I am led to believe the Meikles, though for many generations domiciled in Scotland, were originally of Norse origin, the discussion and proof of which is reserved for a more extended memoir of the family now in contemplation." Although George always spelled his name "Mickle," the members of his immediate family have elected to be known by the name "Meakle," that form of the name having been discovered on the gravestone of a previous generation.

William Ralph Meakle, the oldest child of this family, entered the employ of the Paterson Institution for savings when he was scarcely more than a boy, and rose to be vice president and secretary of that organization. He was chosen in 1918 to be the W. M. Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New Jersey, A. F. and A. M. His

wife and daughter are accomplished performers on the piano, while his son was a solo violinist and concert master of the Paterson Philharmonic Orchestra at the time of his death.

Replying on Sept. 28, 1927, to a letter of inquiry, William R. Meakle stated the following facts regarding the family surname:

My father's father emigrated to this country as nearly as I can determine, in 1841. At any rate he was naturalized a citizen of the United States in that year. So far as I know, he had six children: James, John, George, Jane, Mary, and Fannie, all now deceased except Fannie, who will celebrate her seventy-eighth birthday in December.

Jane married one John Decker, also deceased. Some of the children and grandchildren of that line still survive and reside in Newark. Mary married one John Daly, also deceased, and whose descendants still live in the the city of Newark. Fannie married Peter Daly, a brother of John. Peter died many years ago and the two children of that union are both dead, one in infancy, the other in later life but a spinster.

Of the sons, James, John, and George, it seems by some strange circumstance that they elected to spell their names differently. John spelled it Mickle. Of his three children, two survive, a daughter and a son. The son is a Paterson lawyer known as William O. Mickel, who is making a financial success of life; however, not so much in the law as in the silk-dying industry, where, I understand, he is rapidly acquiring a competence.

James elected to spell his name Mickle. He had three children, two girls and a boy. The girls both died long after their marriage, and in each case left surviving children. The son, born James Alexander Mickle, still lives and is unmarried. Of him more anon.

My father was not overburdened with book learning, although I believe he developed a good business head, and I am convinced, had he lived, would have attained a considerable financial status to say the least. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted in Capt. Irish's Company, Co. K, 13th N. J. Volunteers, under the name of George Mickle. I have his honorable discharge, in which the name is so spelled. After the war my mother married him. Whether prior to the marriage or shortly subsequent thereto, my mother visited the burial plot in Sandy Hill Graveyard (now converted into a beautiful park), where my father's parents were buried and over whose remains a modest headstone appeared upon which the family name was spelled *Meakle,* my father's father bearing the same Christian name as my own. Upon the conversion of this graveyard into a park, together with my Aunt Fannie's assistance I had the bones of my father's people removed to my mother's lot in Cedar Lawn Cemetery. I also moved the headstone, and the same is now in place in Cedar Lawn, bearing the name of my grandfather, William Meakle.

My mother decided that if her husband's father's name was Meakle, my father's name surely had to be similar, despite the fact that his two living brothers spelled their names differently and each different from the other. Arbitrarily and justifiably, I think, she assumed the surname to be properly Meakle, and it is by this that our branch of the family has always been known.

Upon the death of my father's brother James, his widow found among his (James') papers the certificate of naturalization of my grandfather dated 1841, as previously stated, and in which his name appears as William Meakle. Since our family was the only branch that recognized this spelling, and I the senior member, in fact the only son, she very properly gave this document to me, and it is now in my possession. Her son, a young man, James Alexander Mickle, of whom I spoke previously, when apprised of the fact that his grandfather spelled his name Meakle, concluded that that was properly his name. Since his father was dead, his sisters married, and he the only male member of that branch of the family, he elected to change the spelling of his name, and is now known as James Alexander Meakle.

Yours truly, WILLIAM R. MEAKLE.

Chapter V

Amherst Wisner Belcher

178. AMHERST WISNER (146), born July 18, 1845, in the Little House Across the Brook, Washington Road, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; died Jan. 4, 1919, in unnumbered house on Third Street, Delanco, N. J.; married, by Rev. W. W. Holloway, pastor Broadway Reformed Church, Apr. 27, 1870, to Elizabeth Hinchman Pewtner, born Sept. 26, 1844, Montville, Morris County, N. J. They had:

179. i. EUGENE, born Jan. 26, 1871, Wilmington, Del.; died June 25, 1887, Kingston Point, N. Y.

180. ii. GERTRUDE LOUISE, born Dec. 10, 1884, Chester, Pa.; married by Rev. Harold J. Sweeney, rector of Grace Episcopal Church, Elizabeth, N. J.; Mar. 15, 1919, to George Walker Chambers, born July 10, 1881, Chester, Pa. They had:

1. Elizabeth Chambers, born Dec. 29, 1920, River Bank, Delanco, N. J.
2. George Walker Chambers, Jr., born Jan. 29, 1924, River Bank, Delanco, N. J.

Amherst Wisner Belcher went to school in Eagle Valley for three months each year for four years in Redmond Babcock's combined grocery, wagon-house, chicken coop, hog pen, and schoolhouse; then for one month he was a scholar in the new schoolhouse, his teacher during all this time having been Peter Post, nicknamed by his pupils "Old Sisserpop." Before the family moved to Sloatsburg he did general farm work for two years, then worked on a balling frame in the Sloatsburg cotton mill for two years, at the end of which time the family moved to Paterson. He then worked in Dickey's cotton mill as an oiler for a short time, going from there to the Duck Mill, then to Heathcote's Mill. Here he left the cotton business and went to work in the John Morris machine shop, later entering the Rogers Locomotive & Machine Works; but learning of a better job in the repair shops of the Erie Railway at Jersey City, he went there and worked until January, 1864, when he enlisted in the Union Army.

After the war he went to Stockton, Calif., where he found employment in a machine shop. Five years later he came back to Paterson, married, and entered the employ of the Harlan & Hollingsworth Co., marine ship builders, Wilmington, Del., going thence to Chester, Pa., where he worked for John Roach & Son, ship builders, remaining there until the firm failed, soon after Cleveland became President. John Roach & Son had been contractors and builders of war vessels for the Government for many years, but when a Democratic administration came into power, the Attorney General, by some hocus pocus known only to lawyers, decided that the Government had no contract with the Roach firm, and as a consequence a large amount of construction work for the Government had to be abandoned, work that had been finished could not be delivered, and the result was a total loss to the firm, which had to suspend business.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Amherst W. Belcher

Second Lieutenant, Co. A, 15th New York Heavy Artillery, Civil War.

When Amherst left Roach's shipyard he went to Rondout (now Kingston), N. Y., and was for many years superintendent of construction and repair shops for the Cornell Steamboat Co., and master mechanic of the Ulster & Delaware Railroad.

In 1908 he retired from all active business on account of failing eyesight.

He was a member of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, and was formerly associated with the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, from which latter organization he withdrew, characteristically explaining this step by saying that while the membership doubtless included many excellent gentlemen, the only occasion when he had opportunity to meet them was the annual banquet of the society where all wore evening clothes but himself, and that the only time he remembered being spoken to at one of these meetings was when a very old gentleman asked him to hold his overcoat while he put it on.

He was also a member of Chester Lodge No. 236, F. and A. M., Chester, Pa.; Charity Lodge No. 6, I. O. O. F., Stockton, Calif.; and Pratt Post, No. 127, G. A. R., Kingston, N. Y.

His record as a soldier in the Civil War is as follows:

He was enrolled Jan. 25, 1864, and was mustered into the service of the United States on the same date, as a private of Company M, Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, to serve three years; he was transferred to Company A of the same regiment and mustered into service as second lieutenant, Jan. 17, 1865, and was honorably discharged as of that grade, Aug. 22, 1865.

He was appointed corporal Feb. 20, 1864, by Capt. William D. Dickey, commanding Company M, Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery; appointed sergeant Aug. 18, 1864, by Captain Dickey; appointed orderly sergeant Aug. 24, 1864, promotion to date from Aug. 21, by Capt. Alfred Newbatt, successor to Captain Dickey, the latter having been promoted to be major; appointed second lieutenant Mar. 20, 1865, by Hon. Reuben E. Fenton, Governor of New York; appointed battalion adjutant May 16, 1865, by Lieut. Col. Michael Weldrick, who had commanded the regiment since the Battle of the Wilderness, early in May, 1864; discharged Aug. 22, 1865, at 62 Bleecker Street, N. Y.

During his term of service Lieutenant Belcher served temporarily with several organizations, but the bulk of his service was with the First Brigade, commanded successively by Kitching (died of wounds), Stone (of Ball's Bluff notoriety), Joseph Hayes of Massachusetts (wounded and captured Aug. 21, 1864, at the battle of the Weldon Railroad), Fred Winthrop (killed at Five Forks Apr. 1, 1865), and lastly Joseph Hayes again, who had spent the winter as a prisoner in Charleston, S. C.

His division commander was Romeyn B. Ayres, whose men defended Little Round Top at Gettysburg on that fateful day, a day that will always live in American history.

His corps commander was Gouverneur K. Warren, the man who saved Little Round Top to the Union Army, and with it saved a victory.

Amherst wrote as follows concerning an experience he had during Cleveland's first term as President:

> In the spring of 1885 I received a telegram from W. W. Dungan, a chief engineer in the Navy, asking me to meet him at the Hotel Belvidere on the arrival of the Washington express that night at Philadelphia.
>
> As he stepped from the train and while walking to the hotel, he said to me, "Belcher, there will be a vacancy in the position of master machinist at the Washington Navy Yard, and as I feel sure you are competent to fill the place, I think it would be wise for you to apply for it."

Mr. Dungan said that from his knowledge of matters in general connected with the administration, he thought my chances for securing the position were good. We talked over the matter for a short time, and I finally agreed to make an application the following day. He insisted, however, that I apply at once, and I did so, asking in my letter if politics in any way entered into the matter. In a few days I received an answer to my application, over the signature of William C. Whitney, then Secretary of the Navy, ordering me to file recommendations with the Department, and hold myself ready for examination. I was perhaps a month getting the recommendations I wanted, and having sent them to the Navy Department, set about preparing for the examination.

I think three months went by before I received a letter telling me to present myself at the office of R. R. Wallace, Captain, United State Navy, Commandant, etc., at 10 o'clock the following day, and adding that fitness for the position, no matter of what political faith, was the qualification most desired. I was in the employ of John Roach & Son, at Chester, Pa., at this time, and I got the 4:16 train for Washington the following morning, and at 7:58 was at the Navy Yard gate. It is unnecessary to say that the two hours I had to wait seemed long ones. About 20 minutes before 10, I took a seat in the office of Captain Wallace, and on doing so I noticed a number of men who had come to Washington on the same train that brought me, though I was ignorant of the nature of their errand.

In a few minutes I was shown into the examination room, and was surprised as well as pleased to find my friend W. W. Dungan among those who were to pass upon my qualifications for the position I was seeking. Barring Captain Wallace and the messenger, I knew every man in the room, believed them to be friendly, and as I realized this I felt a load lifted from me.

I was introduced to Captain Wallace by Mr. Dungan and we took seats at a table, three men on my right, three men on my left, while I was seated at the foot of the table with Captain Wallace facing me at the other end. Each man was provided with a pad and pencil, and the plan was for each one who wished to ask a question to write it on his pad, tear off the sheet, and pass it up to Captain Wallace, who would read it aloud; the man being examined must then write his answer and pass it in turn to Captain Wallace, who would read it aloud as before.

The meeting was called to order, and every man in the room immediately wrote something on his blank pad, tore it off, and turned it face down in front of him.

The Captain stood up and read from his slip, "Did you support the present Administration at the last general election?"

I took my pencil and wrote, "I did not," and passed it up to Captain Wallace.

The Captain excused himself, opened a door leading to another room, and asked me to follow him. I did so, and when he had closed the door and we were alone, he said to me, "My instructions will not allow me to go on with the examination. You may withdraw your application, or be reported as incompetent."

I asked for time to consider the matter, and was given until noon of the following day. I walked back into the examining room, thanked each of the men charged with seeing that I received justice, and as Dungan held my hand, he said, loud enough to be heard by all in the room, "Mr. Belcher, this is simply damnable!"

I think I was through in less than 15 minutes, and though disappointed, felt that I had learned something.

Before leaving, I asked for my letters of recommendation, but was told they were the property of the Department.

I had most of the day ahead of me, and I took a car that landed me at the Aqueduct Bridge, and crossing the river, hailed a mule driver who said he was going to Fort Myer. On reaching there I recognized the site of the former Fort Whipple. I looked around for a time, then crossed a ravine to the south, and soon came alongside of Sergeant Downey's quarters; in other words, it was the house where the ordnance sergeant of my company had lived 20 years before. I looked about for some time, and finally asked a woman at the house for a drink of water. She said she would send for a fresh bucket, and I offered to go, but she felt sure I could not find the spring; and when her boy did come with fresh water I drank heartily, thanked her, and started back to Washington. I stopped to look about a little, when a man in uniform called to me, and I waited to see what he wanted. He walked briskly and said, "If you are going to Washington, come and have some dinner before you go, for it is a long walk." I walked back with him, and seating me at the table he started to introduce me to two soldiers who were already at the table. "Excuse me, sir," said he, "but really I don't know your name." I handed him my card, which he showed to the other men, and later to his wife. I soon learned that the men belonged

to the Engineer Corps and were boarding with him. When I mentioned that I was once quartered at Fort Woodbury and told them about a wind storm that drove a loaded hay wagon some distance, until the tongue swung around and practically locked the wagon, the woman spoke up and said she had heard the woman of the house where the wagon belonged tell the same story a number of times. We sat at the table more than two hours, and when I offered an apology for keeping them so long from their work they claimed to have enjoyed the talk immensely, and hoped I would come again.

On looking at the time table, I found I had but scant time to get the train that would land me at home at a reasonable hour; but my host was hitching his horse while I was saying good bye, and he drove me to the old Sixth Street Station and refused to allow me to pay him for his trouble, saying he had enjoyed the day very much and inviting me to make him another visit.

I have often wished I could eat as good a dinner as that served by those good people at Fort Myer.

Chapter VI

Eliza Jane Belcher

181. ELIZA JANE (147), born Jan. 20, 1846, in the Little House Across the Brook, Washington Road, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; died June 7, 1925, Wortendyke, N. J.; married by Rev. W. W. Holloway, pastor Broadway Reformed Church, Paterson, N. J., at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., Dec. 25, 1869, to James Mills, born Oct. 2, 1844; died Aug. 7, 1916, Paterson, N. J. Children:

i. JOSEPH BELCHER MILLS, born June 26, 1871, Mulberry Street, Paterson, N. J.; married, Oct. 15, 1901, Quincy, Mass., by Rev. Noah Hardy, to Grace Edythe Emery, born Sept. 9, 1876, Woburn, Me.; died Jan. 26, 1920, Detroit, Mich. Married (2) by Rev. Clarence Hicks, at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York City, Feb. 6, 1922, Estelle Hedwig Zwolinski, born May 7, 1899, Warsaw, Poland; divorced. Married (3) by Rev. Thomas F. Mulligan, Cleveland, Ohio, June 28, 1926, to Rose Annette Addison, born 1897, daughter of John F. and the late Rose (Crump) Addison.

ii. GEORGE MILLS, born Feb. 13, 1877, Lake Street, Paterson, N. J.; died Jan. 9, 1932; married by Rev. D. S. Hamilton, Paterson, N. J., Sept. 19, 1900, to Jane Frances Langford, born July 9, 1879, Newark, N. J.; died Feb. 24, 1933. Children:

1. George Mills, born Feb. 12, 1902; died Feb. 12, 1902, Paterson, N. J.
2. Marjorie Langford Mills, born Feb. 20, 1904; died Dec. 20, 1905, Paterson, N. J.
3. Dorothy Hamilton Mills, born Nov. 16, 1906, Paterson, N. J.; married at Paterson, N. J.; Mar. 26, 1932, to John Alfred Grieder.
4. George Stewart Mills, born Feb. 19, 1913, Paterson, N. J.

iii. ELEANOR BELCHER MILLS, born July 7, 1884, 269 Hamilton Avenue, Paterson, N. J.; married by Rev. D. S. Hamilton, St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Oct. 23, 1907, to Oscar Preston Hartley, born Nov. 10, 1882, 328 Ellison Street, Paterson, N. J. Children:

1. James Mills Hartley, born Feb. 6, 1909, 474 East Eighteenth Street, Paterson, N. J.; married, Sept. 6, 1931, to Frances Wood Rudge, born Feb. 16, 1913, Ridgewood, N. J.; daughter of Mrs. Robert Knapp Rudge, of Glen Rock, N. J. Child:
    i. James Mills Hartley, born Nov. 3, 1938, Paterson, General Hospital.
2. Barnard Hartley IV, born June 29, 1911, St. Joseph's Hospital, Paterson, N. J.; married, Apr. 6, 1937, Haverstraw, N. Y.; by Magistrate James Breme, to Jane Quackenbush of Midland Park, N. J., only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Quackenbush. On Apr. 12, 1937, they were married in the Church of the Holy Communion, Paterson, N. J., by Rev. Thomas Lee Brown.
3. Welcome Hartley, born Aug. 11, 1915, St. Joseph's Hospital, Paterson, N. J.; married, May 15, 1939, at St. Elizabeth's Church, Wyckoff, N. J., to Francis Thomas Murphy. Child:
    i. Katherine Elizabeth Murphy, born July 23, 1940, Paterson, N. J.

STON
BLIC
RARY

Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Belcher Mills

On board the Queen Mary, returning from the coronation at London, 1937.

iv. MARJORIE ALISON MILLS, born Mar. 6, 1889, 269 Hamilton Avenue, Paterson, N. J.; married by Rev. Audley James Bliss, Hasbrouck Heights, N. J., Feb. 26, 1913, to Robert Douglas Mitchell, born May 18, 1885, 206 Railroad Avenue, Jersey City, N. J.; died Oct. 20, 1918, Camp Alexander, N. J.; married (2) by Rev. Clarence G. McClelland, Yonkers, N. Y., June 15, 1928, to Louis LeRoy Marr, born July 21, 1890, Springfield, Mass., son of Michael and Mary Rose Marr; deceased. Married (3) at Paterson, N. J., Nov. 1, 1941, to Frank Francis Hayden, Jr., born June 2, 1888, Dublin, Ireland, son of Frank Francis Hayden and Susie Masker.

James Mills was a poor boy, but by hard work he made a name for himself in the history of his native city. He was employed for a time by the Danforth & Cooke Locomotive works, afterwards becoming associated as a partner in the silk manufacturing business. He made a great run for the office of city clerk on the Republican ticket some time in the late sixties, being defeated by less than 20 votes. He was afterwards elected school commissioner and alderman, and at all times enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens. He became a member of Ivanhoe Lodge No. 88, F. and A. M., in 1870, and was elected worshipful master of that organization, subsequently being appointed district deputy of the Second Masonic District of New Jersey. He advanced to the thirty-second degree by way of the Scottish Rite, and was a member of Mecca Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S.

Joseph Belcher Mills, oldest child of James and Eliza Jane (Belcher) Mills, started in life as a printer, being employed in Paterson, N. J., as a job compositor until 1897. He worked at his trade during a portion of that year in Providence, R. I., and went from that city to Boston, Mass., where he became superintendent of one of the largest printing offices and later for a period of five years was associated with the *Boston Globe*. Leaving the printing business he established himself as an independent advertising agency for a time, later entering the department store field as advertising manager. Seeking new opportunities, he served stores in Providence, Milwaukee and Brooklyn. Since 1915 he has been located in Detroit, Mich., as director of publicity with The J. L. Hudson Company.

Aside from business he has taken an active part in club work as a Rotarian and in 1934, as district governor, addressed the general session of the International meeting of Rotarians in Detroit. He is a thirty-second degree Mason and a member of Moslem Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. In social life he is a member of the Detroit Athletic Club and the Detroit Golf Club. He is also a director of the Detroit Symphony Society, past-president of the Adcraft Club, past international president of the Direct Mail Advertising Association, a member of the Board of Commerce, Detroit Convention Bureau, The Players, Sons of the American Revolution, and the New York Advertising Club. He has visited every state in the union and in his business connection has been abroad many times, covering the greater part of Europe.

George Mills, second child of James and Eliza Jane (Belcher) Mills, was educated in the public schools of Paterson. After his graduation he entered the law offices of Hon. Garret A. Hobart, where he studied law, and afterwards was admitted to the bar, remaining associated with Mr. Hobart after the later became Vice President of the United States and until his death. After a time spent in private practice, Mr. Mills was appointed, as the result of a competitive examination, clerk of the Paterson District Court, a position which he held until his death on Jan. 9, 1932. He joined Ivanhoe Lodge No. 88, F. and A. M., in 1908, while his father was its presiding officer, and later succeeded in his ambition to occupy the chair. He also became a thirty-

second degree Mason and a member of Salaam Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He responded to the call for volunteers in 1898 when the United States entered into the war with Spain, and held the rank of quartermaster sergeant of Company B, Second New Jersey Volunteer Infantry.

Robert Douglas Mitchell, first husband of Marjorie Alison Mills, was a member of Ivanhoe Lodge No. 88, F. and A. M., Paterson, N. J., and was a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He graduated from the Paterson Normal School. While at Camp Alexander, N. J., he contracted influenza and was unable to go to France with his command. This sickness was followed by pneumonia, which resulted in his death.

Chapter VIII

Caroline Amelia Belcher

182. CAROLINE AMELIA (148), born Sept. 1, 1848, in the Little House Across the Brook, Washington Road, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; died Nov. 21, 1918, at 395 East Thirty-sixth Street, Paterson, N. J.; married, May 26, 1869, by Rev. I. N. Felch, Paterson, N. J., to William Charles Martin, born Oct. 5, 1844, County Cavan, Ireland; died Apr. 23, 1920, at 395 East Thirty-sixth Street, Paterson, N. J. They had:

i. CHARLES DAVID MARTIN, born Apr. 3, 1870, Paterson, N. J.; married, Oct. 5, 1892, by Rev. David Magee, pastor Church of the Redeemer, Paterson, N. J., to Martha Washington Folley, born Apr. 23, 1870, Paterson, N. J. They had:

1. Ethel Caroline Martin, born Dec. 31, 1904, Paterson, N. J.
2. Charles David Martin, Jr., born Mar. 12, 1908, Paterson, N. J.

ii. LULU BELCHER MARTIN, born Aug. 7, 1872; died June 22, 1874, Paterson, N. J.

iii. HUGH BEATTY MARTIN, born Sept. 2, 1874; died July 21, 1875, Paterson, N. J.

iv. WILLIAM SETH MARTIN, born June 18, 1876, Paterson, N. J.; died Aug. 15, 1915, New York, N. Y.; married, Jan. 16, 1902, by Rev. David Magee, pastor Church of the Redeemer, Paterson, N. J., to Mary Alice Hudson, born in Paterson, N. J. They had:

1. William Charles Martin II, born Feb. 28, 1904, Paterson, N. J.
2. Hudson Alison Martin, born Oct. 15, 1906, Paterson, N. J.

v. WINFIELD SCOTT HANCOCK MARTIN, born Apr. 19, 1880, Paterson, N. J.; married, Dec. 10, 1906, by Rev. Thomas Powell Vernol, pastor First Dutch Reformed Church, Paterson, N. J., to Marietta Benjamin, born in Paterson, N. J. They had:

1. Winona Boyd Martin, born July 23, 1912.

vi. NATHAN BARNERT MARTIN, born Nov. 8, 1882, Paterson, N. J.; married June 2, 1903, by Rev. Floyd Steen, pastor Ascension Memorial Church, to Dora Elizabeth Field, born in New York, N. Y. They had:

1. Zulema Martin, born Aug. 7, 1904.
2. Nathan Barnert Martin, Jr., born July 19, 1906; married, June 19, 1928, at Paulist Fathers Church, 59th Street and 9th Avenue, New York, N. Y., to Helen M. McCauley, from whom he was separated Jan. 19, 1930, and divorced at Reno, Nevada, Sept. 14, 1931. Child:

i. Nathan Barnert George Martin, born Aug. 15, 1929.

Nathan Barnert Martin, Jr., married (2), by Dr. A. Edwin Keegwin, at 315 106th Street, New York, N. Y., to Elizabeth Clark, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Frank C. Clark, formerly of Omaha, Nebr., June 9, 1932. Child:

i. David Alan Martin, born Mar. 23, 1932.

3. W. Morgan Martin, born June 15, 1908.

vii. CAD SILLSBY MARTIN, born Apr. 17, 1885; died May 28, 1891, Paterson N. J.

viii. ZULEMA GEMMELL MARTIN, born Feb. 26, 1888; Paterson, N. J.; married,

Jan. 24, 1912, by Rev. B. Canfield Jones, pastor Church of the Redeemer, Paterson, N. J., to Frank J. Hayes, born Feb. 15, 1884, Lansing, Mich. They had:

1. Zulema Gemmell Hayes, born Mar. 10, 1914, Paterson, N. J.
2. Betty Alvina Caroline Hayes, born Mar. 31, 1916, Paterson, N. J.

William Charles Martin, husband of Caroline Amelia (Belcher) Martin, came to America when two years old. His parents took up their residence in Paterson, N. J., where he attended school until he had attained his eighth year, when he was bound out, as was the custom, to learn the trade of a machinist. At an early age he joined the Paterson Volunteer Fire Department, becoming a member of Protection Fire Engine Company No. 5, known locally as "Old Potcheese." He was made treasurer of the company and served in that capacity for over twenty years. After a term as Assistant Chief Engineer of the Paterson Fire Department, to which position he was elected by the Board of Aldermen, he was, in May, 1871, chosen to be Chief Engineer, retaining that office until 1873, when he declined reelection. He won a high reputation as head of the Fire Department. Among other progressive steps he was the first to introduce the use of horses in dragging the fire engines when the streets were clogged with snow and ice. In 1875 he was elected Alderman from the Second Ward for two years and reelected in 1877, retiring from the Board in 1879. In 1881 Mr. Martin became superintendent of the Annandale Screen Plate Company, manufacturers of parts for paper mill machinery, with which industry he was familiar, having been employed in paper mills for a considerable period of his life; later he became president of the Glendale Manufacturing Company and of the Guardian Printing & Publishing Company, the latter concern owning the Paterson *Guardian*, one of the leading Democratic newspapers of New Jersey. In 1893 he was elected vice president of the Silk City Safe Deposit & Trust Company, becoming its president in 1895, and holding the latter position for ten years, when he retired from all active business January 1, 1915, by reason of poor health.

The Paterson *Press-Guardian* printed the following in its issue of November 22, 1918:

Mrs. Caroline Amelia Martin, wife of William C. Martin, the retired president of the Silk City Safe Deposit & Trust Company and former president of the Guardian Printing & Publishing Company, passed away at 2:45 o'clock yesterday afternoon, at her late residence, 395 East Thirty-sixth Street following an illness of eight months. The deceased was of a charitable and lovable nature and was highly respected and beloved by all who knew her. Her death will be mourned by a large number of relatives and friends.

Born in Orange County, N. Y., on September 1, 1848, Mrs. Martin, who was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. John Belcher, came to this city with her parents when she was nine years of age, making her home in Benson Street. Since then she has been a resident of Paterson and was widely known in local church and charitable circles. She was an active member of the Church of the Redeemer up to the time she was confined to her home through illness, brought on by constant worry over the welfare of her husband, who underwent a serious operation about eight years ago. Her death was caused by a nervous collapse. Mrs. Martin was the mother of eight children, four of whom survive. On May 28, 1919, had Mrs. Martin lived, she and her husband would have celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. Surviving the deceased woman are her husband, William C. Martin, and four children: Charles David Martin, of Nevada; Dr. Nathan B. Martin, of New York; Dr. Winfield S. H. Martin, a dentist of this city and Ridgewood; and Mrs. Frank J. Hayes, of 395 East Thirty-sixth Street, this city.

William Seth Martin was a member of the Second Regiment, National Guard of New Jersey, when war was declared with Spain in 1898, and was mustered into the service of the United States on May 13. The regiment remained at its camp at Sea Girt, N. J., until June 1, when it proceeded to Jacksonville to join the Seventh Army

Corps, commanded by Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. At the close of the war he was discharged as a sergeant.

Winfield Scott Hancock Martin graduated from Baltimore Medical College in 1905 with the degree of D.D.S., and thereafter practiced his profession in Paterson and Ridgewood, N. J.

Nathan Barnert Martin graduated in 1905 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, with the degree of M. D., and took up the practice of his profession in New York City.

Frank J. Hayes, husband of Zulema Gemmell Martin, is a graduate of the University of Lansing, Mich. He conducts an active business in typewriter supplies.

THREE LITTLE BOYS

The following lines were written by Mrs. Sallie Keep Best, Oak Park, Illinois, after she saw the accompanying picture of three brothers, John, Henry, and Joe Belcher, whose family records are given herewith.

To my friend, William H. Belcher, Paterson, N. J.

In response to a Christmas Greeting, 1928

Three dear little laddies,
Chubby hand joined in hand;
Have said to the world,
"We together will stand."

They look so intelligent,
Honest, and bright,
One knows at a glance
They would stand for the right.

A mother has loved them;
That plainly is seen—
Their clothes fit so nicely,
Their collars are clean.

Each garment is buttoned
And smoothed down with care,
And, too, how precisely
She combed each one's hair.

I seem now to see,
Standing off at one side,
The father and mother,
Both smiling in pride.

As the dear little boys
Stand for seconds, so straight,
When the camera man
Has adjusted the plate.

And when they have watched
For the bird that might come,
The black cloth was lifted,
And they all went home.

What joy, when the proof
Was inspected, to see
The faces so perfect,
Such cherubs, all three.

And seventy years
Have passed since that day;
The father and mother
No doubt gone away.

Yet watching the cherubs
From heaven's bright shore,
And proud of the men
They long ago bore.

Men upright and moral,
Brave, helpful, and good,
Still standing together
As the wee boys once stood.

And so, on the eve
Of nineteen twenty-nine,
I send my best wishes
To those laddies, so fine.

May the richest of treasures,
The blessing of health,
And friends to surround them,
And plenty of wealth,

Be given them through
The rest of the way
They must journey on yet
Since that long-ago day.

May a glad, merry Christmas,
And happy new year,
Fill each heart with gladness,
And bring them good cheer.

JOHN A., JOSEPH W. AND WILLIAM H. BELCHER
Taken in 1859 and reproduced from the original daguerreotype.

CHAPTER VIII

John Adam Belcher

183. JOHN ADAM (149), born Sept. 11, 1850, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; married by Rev. John S. Sharp, at Hohokus, N. J., Nov. 29, 1871, to Minnie Smith, born Jan. 9, 1855, Hohokus, Bergen County, N. J. Died Dec. 20, 1940, Lakewood, R. I. Children:

184. HORACE GREELEY, born 132 Water Street, Paterson, N. J., Sept. 21, 1872; married by Rev. H. W. Watjen, at Harris, Mass., Sept. 7, 1898, to Lucy Taber Saunders, born Jan. 5, 1870, Pawtucket, R. I. Child:

185. i. Ronald Saunders, born Mar. 22, 1900, 229 Atlantic Avenue, Lakewood, R. I.; married, May 31, 1924, at Wollaston, Mass., Mary Harris, daughter of Henry Nehemiah Park and Lottie Belle (Webster) Harris, born Feb. 10, 1903. Children:

186. 1. Elizabeth Harris, born Dec. 19, 1926, 306 Bay View Avenue, Providence, R. I.

187. 2. John Adam II, born Oct. 26, 1931, Homeopathic Hospital, Providence, R. I.

188. LILLIAN, born May 3, 1875, 40 America Street; died Feb. 13, 1877, 161 Atwell's Avenue, Providence, R. I.; buried in Union Cemetery, Hohokus, N. J.

189. JULIA FISHER, born Feb. 21, 1880, 134 Dean Street, Providence, R. I.; married by Rev. William J. Reynolds, at the residence of her parents, 200 Adams Street, Lakewood, R. I., July 12, 1899, to Rev. Wirt Thayer Fellows, born Mar. 24, 1870, Pleasanton, Linn County, Kans. Child:

i. Lynn Belcher Fellows, born Dec. 26, 1902, Ferndale, Wash.; married, Aug. 30, 1930, at Evansville, Ind., Mary Lucille Brown, born Jan. 1, 1907, daughter of Amos Ashley and Mary Anna (Coleman) Brown. Child:

1. Betty Ann Fellows, born July 6, 1932.

190. SUE ALBERTA, born Feb. 7, 1884, 134 Dean Street, Providence, R. I. Especially fitted by temperament and disposition for a business career, she has occupied responsible secretarial positions for many years.

John Adam Belcher, of Lakewood, R. I., was so named after his grandfather, who built and occupied the old Belcher Homestead at Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y. He left school in 1863 at the age of 13, to learn the printer's trade, and worked alternately for the Paterson Guardian and Paterson Press until 1867, when he left for New York City, working for Thitchener & Glastaeter, 58 John Street, 1867-1869; New York Economical Printing Co., 104 Fulton Street, 1869; returning to Paterson, he was employed by Bradley & Lupton, Willis Street, 1870; going to New York again, he worked for the New York Economical Printing Co., 1870; D. H. Gildersleeve & Co., 96 Murray Street, 1871-1873; Insurance Monitor, 17 Dey Street, 1873; removing to Providence, R. I., he was connected with the Rhode Island Printing Co., 60 Weybosset Street, 1874-1904; tax assessor of the town of Warwick, R. I., at Apponaug, 1901-1904; Rhode Island Printing Co., Providence, 1905; John F. Greene

Co., printers, 81 Dyer Street, Providence, as partner, 1905; John F. Greene Co., 85 Pine Street, Providence, as sole owner, 1915-1925, in which latter year he retired from business because of failing health.

During almost the whole of his connection with the Rhode Island Printing Co., a period of approximately 31 years, John A. Belcher was its foreman, and under his direction the name of this establishment was foremost among those whose aim it was to do creditable work, and by this means the company was able to retain from year to year the patronage of many firms of prominence in the business world who relied upon the care with which their orders were executed. Among these firms were the American Screw Co., the Brown & Sharpe Manufacturing Co., and the General Fire Extinguisher Co., and it is safe to say that the retention of their patronage by the Rhode Island Printing Co. was due in large measure to the confidence they reposed in the ability of Foreman Belcher to meet their requirements.

As above set forth, John A. Belcher was married in 1871. He and his bride started housekeeping at 132 Water Street, Paterson, N. J., where their first child was born in the fall of 1872; he remained here until early in 1874, when he removed to Providence, R. I., where the three remaining children were born; and in 1885 he went to New Pawtuxet, now Lakewood, R. I., where he has since lived. He was one of the original settlers on the tract then owned by J. A. Whitman, Esq., of Providence, who had bought the property from the representative of a family who had acquired it from the famous Indian chieftain, Minatonomoh. He took a lively interest in the affairs of the village which soon sprang up, and was mainly instrumental in the inauguration of a number of public improvements, among which may be mentioned the public library (of which he was librarian for eleven years, and the author of a comprehensive catalogue of the books contained therein); the extension of the trolley line from Pawtuxet to the Lakewood Railroad Station, he being one of the prominent citizens of Lakewood who rode in the first car that ran over the route; the change of the name of the village from New Pawtuxet to Lakewood; and the establishment of a Lakewood post office in the railroad station.

He has been active in public life during his residence in Lakewood, having been elected collector of school taxes in the Pawtuxet district, 1889-1891; assessor of taxes for the Town of Warwick, 1901-1904; and a moderator of the voting district since 1910.

He became a member of Court What Cheer No. 6011, Ancient Order of Foresters, in 1882, subsequently becoming its chief ranger; he was later appointed deputy high chief ranger for the State of Rhode Island.

In 1901 he joined the Masonic order and the Lakewood Baptist Church, becoming a deacon of the latter organization in 1908.

Minnie (Smith) Belcher, his wife, is descended from one of the original Dutch settlers of New Jersey. The fields and buildings of her Grandfather's farm in Hohokus[1] were known by names that would be understood in Holland. She was taught in childhood by her mother the age-old nursery rhyme which she herself recited to her own children:

Trip a trop a tronjes,
De. varkens in de boonjes,
De keojes in de klaver,
De paardeen in de haver,
De eenjes in de waterplass,
So groot mijn kleine Joris wass.

Mrs. Belcher has been prominent in church work all her life, more especially since living in Lakewood, where she and her husband and children are members of the Lakewood Baptist Church. She is well known for her large-hearted hospitality and her neighborly interest in those who are sick or who need help in an emergency.

Horace Greeley Belcher was born two months before the presidential election in 1872, and was named after the great editor of the New York Tribune, who was the candidate of the Liberal Republican Party for President of the United States. After leaving school he worked as a printer until 1893, when he became a reporter on the Providence Journal, remaining with that newspaper until 1906, when he assisted in establishing the Providence Tribune.

When Wirt T. Fellows was a student in Brown University, Providence, R. I., he was asked to supply the pulpit at Lakewood Baptist Church. At the conclusion of the service Mr. and Mrs. Belcher made the young minister welcome as a dinner guest at their home, where he met his future wife. Since Mr. Fellows began to preach he has held pastorates in South Bend and Ferndale, Wash.; at Usquebaugh and Perryville, R. I.; at Berlin, N. H.; and at Fall River, Mass.

[1]The district formerly known as Hohokus, in Franklin Township, Bergen County, N. J., is now called Waldwick and is in the Township of Orvil.

Chapter IX

William Henry Belcher

191. WILLIAM HENRY (150), born Dec. 17, 1851, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., died Nov. 15, 1939, W. Johnland, Kings Park, N. Y.; married (1) by Rev. John E. Cookman, New York City, July 15, 1868, to Addie Morgan, born Aug. 13, 1848, Rockland, Me.; died June 13, 1899, Paterson, N. J. Married (2) by Rev. Frank B. Seeley, Kingston, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1900, to Abbie Harriet James, born Jan. 3, 1843, Andover, Mass.; died Oct. 8, 1925, 78 Llewellyn Avenue, Hawthorne, N. Y.

By his first wife he had:

192. i. FLORENCE EDITH, born Feb. 25, 1871, Paterson, N. J.; married June 5, 1892, by Rev. Charles D. Shaw, Paterson, N. J., to William Ralph Meakle, born June 5, 1868; died Nov. 11, 1930. They had:
   1. Cadance Meakle, born Feb. 5, 1896, Paterson, N. J.
   2. Roderic Meakle, born Jan. 2, 1902, Paterson, N. J.; died July 11, 1930; married, 1926, Jessie Murphy.

193. ii. HERBERT JAMES BLAUVELT, born Apr. 10, 1878, Shawangunk, Ulster County, N. Y.; married, by Rev. Otto Mohn, May 11, 1903, to Phyllis Bartlett, daughter of James and Mary Bartlett, born Apr. 10, 1878. Herbert J. B. Belcher is an alumnus of Baltimore Medical College, from which he graduated with the degree of M.D.

William H. Belcher was admitted to the bar of the State of New Jersey as an attorney at law in 1890, first studying law in the office of Louis Hasbrouck, Esq., of Wallkill, N. Y., and later with Hon. Eugene Emley and Hon. Peter Ryle, of Paterson, N. J. In 1893 he was admitted as a counselor at law. In 1904 and 1905 he was Mayor of Paterson, N. J., having been the first Republican elected to that office in twelve years. He subsequently practiced law in Kingston, N. Y., remaining in that city until Nov. 1, 1917, on which date he again opened a law office in Paterson, N. J. The appended rhyme, one of many composed by him in his spare moments, is indicative of the humorous vein in his make-up that has never deserted him through the storm and sunshine of a long life.

December 17, 1915

I'm sixty-four, I'm *sixty-four,*
As sure as you're alive!
Perhaps I'll keep on going
Until I'm *sixty-five!*
And if I do, don't shake your head
With pessimistic shake,
And say that never in this life
Quite *eighty* I will make.
And if by chance fourscore I go,
Why can't I *ninety* see?
Say, wouldn't it be wonderful
A *hundred years* to be?

The Belcher tribe are knurled and tough
(This is 'twixt you and I);
Like every other one of them,
I'll live until I die!

From 1902 to 1906 he was the owner of the ancient Dey Mansion, which was built long before the Revolution, and was used by General Washington as his headquarters in 1780. We quote from a historical sketch printed in the program of the formal opening and dedication of the Dey Mansion as a patriotic shrine by the Passaic County Park Commission on October 8, 1934, in which committees representing the Daughters and Sons of the American Revolution took a leading part:

The Dey Mansion, in which General George Washington established headquarters during July, October, and November, 1780, is located in Lower Preakness, Wayne Township, Passaic County, New Jersey.

Here in the early half of the eighteenth century came Dirck Dey, a gentleman of Dutch extraction, who purchased six hundred acres of the arable land which was then heavily forested. Being possessed of a fine knowledge of architecture and carpentry, and assisted by his artisans and slaves, he began the erection of an eight-room manor house some time during the decade of 1740 to 1750. The adzed timbers came from trees felled on the property, the stones carted in from nearby fields, and the bricks brought from kilns elsewhere. It is quite possible that Dirck Dey left the completion of the residence to his son, Theunis, who was born on October 29, 1726, and who succeeded his father as the owner of the estate which has been variously known as "Bloomsburg" and "Bloomsbury."

To this mansion house, in 1749, Theunis Dey brought his bride, Hester Schuyler, a member of the famous family of that name. To them were born ten children during the twenty-five years of a happy married life. Among those who survived and served their country were five sons who rendered service in the War for Independence.

Theunis Dey served his country and State in an official capacity. He was, in turn, a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Bergen County, and a member of the State Assembly and Council. As a member of special boards he served in one instance on a Committee of Inquiry concerning Iron Mining in New Jersey in 1768, and again, with John Cleves Symmes, for the purpose of examining the condition of the New Jersey Regiments of the First Establishment at Fort Ticonderoga, October 25, 1776.

At the beginning of the Revolution, Theunis Dey became Colonel of the Bergen County Militia. This important military post required a man of staunch and unswerving loyalty. To him General Washington intrusted the supervision and safety of the territory on the westerly side of the Hudson River above New York Bay. Colonel Dey was in constant touch with General Washington. Naturally, the confidential relations between them soon developed into intimate friendship. Besides sharing ideals of liberty and military secrets, they had other interests in common. Both were nearly of the same age; both were large landowners and agriculturists; both had served in a civil capacity in the governing bodies of their respective counties and States.

The first authenic record of General Washington's presence at the Dey Mansion is established by a letter which he wrote from this place on June 11, 1780. Because of its stragetic position and accessibility to food and forage, the "vicinity of the Passaic Falls" was chosen by Washington as the encampment for his Army from July 1 to July 29, 1780. The headquarters of General Washington was established at the Dey Mansion. The four rooms on the easterly side of the house were occupied by the commander-in-chief and a few members of his military family. The General used the southeast room, or parlor, on the first floor, for his office, and the room directly above as his sleeping chamber. The dining room of his "family" was to the rear of the office and was connected with an outside kitchen by a few steps and a short passageway.

Letters, orders, and other data reveal the fact that General Washington was at the Dey Mansion continuously during July. Accompanied by the Army, General Washington left the Hopper House at Ramapo (now Darlington) early on the morning of July 1, arriving at the home of Colonel Dey on the same day. The brigades were assigned to different camp sites along the river and behind the hills. The Deputy Commissary General was located near the Two Bridges, as was the Army Post Office. Major General Lafayette had quarters a short distance away at the Van Saun House; Major General Lord Stirling was at the home of George Doremus; General Howe had quarters at Simon Van Winkle's.

On July 14 Washington received the heartening news that the French Allies had arrived in Newport, Rhode Island. Dispatch riders dashed away from the Dey Mansion, one with a letter of notification to Congress, and another with a greeting of welcome to the French Commander, Count de Rochambeau. One visitor during this period was Benedict Arnold, who in his heart did not share the sentiments of his countrymen.

Many important names grace the military and social register of personages who were at Colonel Dey's house during July, 1780. An important Committee of Congress, consisting of Philip Schuyler, Nathaniel Peabody, and John Matthews came to Headquarters to discuss the rearrangement of parts of the Army. There also were Major Generals Arthur St. Clair, Lord Stirling, Marquis de Lafayette, and Nathanael Greene; Brigadier Generals Anthony Wayne and William Irvine; also Colonels Richard Butler, Moses Hazen, James Chambers, Thomas Craig, Walter Stewart, Angell, Jackson, Hampton, Stephen Moylan, Shreve, and William Colfax. Among General Washington's Aides de Camp who wrote letters for him in his office at the Dey Mansion were Robert Hanson Harrison, Tench Tilghman, Alexander Hamilton, David Humphreys, and James McHenry. Here was the greatest galaxy of men that this community will ever see in its midst.

The only incident of military nature which was directed from Headquarters during this period was the attack on Bulls Ferry by General Wayne. A blockhouse which was occupied by the British, stood on the New Jersey shore opposite West Ninety-fifth Street, New York.

On July 29, the Army broke camp and marched to Paramus. Before leaving Headquarters, General Washington's Account Book shows that the appreciative Commander-in-Chief distributed "$50 in gratuities" to the servants of Colonel Dey.

Between July 29 and October 8, 1780, General Washington was busily engaged campaigning in the Hudson Highlands, conferring with the French Allies, and dealing with treason within his own ranks. During the latter part of September, Arnold's traitorous conduct was revealed. His accomplice, Major Andre, was hanged October 2 at Tappan. Sir Henry Clinton, the British General, was desirous of avenging the execution of his Adjutant General by seizing General Washington himself.

Sensing the perilous nature of his situation, and uncertain as to the extent of the defection among his own officers, the Commander-in-Chief decided to move his Army to a more inaccessible area than the Hudson River Valley. He suddenly decided to return to the site of his July encampment. Closely guarded by his loyal Guard, Washington reached the Dey Mansion on Sunday, October 8, late in the evening. The Army arrived the following day and occupied the same strategic position as heretofore, with the exception that General Lafayette's Light Infantry was located at Wagaraw (now Hawthorne).

While the Army was encamped here during October and November, 1780, some interesting incidents occurred. As a result of Arnold's treason, Joshua Hett Smith, at whose house the traitor and Andre met, was brought here as a prisoner by the troops. He was tried by a court of General officers, which met near the Totowa Bridge, and removed to the jail at Goshen, New York. During the same period, Colonel Richard Varick, nephew of Colonel Dey, and Major Franks, both of whom had been loyal aides at the headquarters of the traitor Arnold, were completely absolved of any guilty knowledge or conduct by a Court of Inquiry. General Washington was elated with the verdict. After the war, Colonel Varick married Maria Roosevelt, great-great-aunt of President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Later on, Simcoe's British Cavalry was repulsed at the Totowa Bridge when it made an effort to penetrate the American lines and kidnap General Washington. They probably approached by way of the "York Road" as the "Mountain Road" running back of First Mountain from the Great Notch to Totowa Bridge was defended by Major Parr. His Rifle Corps was stationed in the field southeast of the present Weasel Drift Way and Rifle Camp Road, by which name the latter thoroughfare has been known since Major Parr's Rifle Corps was encamped there.

On October 22, instructions were issued to Major General Greene, giving him command of the Southern Army in place of Gates. The Dey Mansion therefore served as a stepping stone to the final victory at Yorktown. First Greene and then Lafayette were dispatched to the southward and maneuvered Cornwallis into the trap where his Army was captured during the third week in October, a year hence.

Two enterprises of a military nature occurred hereabouts during the fall of 1780. Because of the fact that the people of France were clamoring for effective action, and due to the persuasion of Lafayette, the Commander-in-Chief projected an attack on Staten Island, under the

direction of the Marquis. The failure of boats to arrive at the Kill van Kull on schedule caused the projected attack to fail, the officers and men marching back to the local encampment.

The second maneuver took place during the last week that the troops were in this vicinity. Contemplating an attack on Fort Washington, reconnoitering parties under Marquis de Lafayette and Colonels Moylan and Humphrey, advanced toward Fort Lee and the Hudson River, Colonel Dey's Bergen County Militia lent assistance on this occasion in the same manner that it had done many times before. The receipt of news on November 24 that French ships were sailing up New York Harbor caused the cautious Commander-in-Chief to discontinue operations and to decide to place his troops in winter quarters.

As to life in and around the Headquarters Building, and as to Washington's character, Marquis de Chastellux, second highest in command of the French Army in America, and cousin of the Marquis de Lafayette, leaves interesting and detailed accounts as a result of his visit to General Washington at the Dey Mansion from November 23 to Nov. 27, 1780.

On November 27, the same morning that the Marquis de Chastellux left the Dey Mansion, General Washington also took his departure. Part of the troops moved to Morristown, while the brigades went elsewhere. A few of the Pennsylvania and New Jersey Regiments were cantoned at Pompton.

When General Washington left his field headquarters that morning, he hardly suspected that one year from that time the Battle of Yorktown would have been fought and won by the Allied Armies and that the Revolution would have virtually ended in success for the cause of freedom. As the Commander-in-Chief bade Colonel Theunis Dey and his wife farewell, he hardly suspected that Mrs. Dey would survive the War of Independence by only one year and that her loyal husband would live but four years beyond 1783.

The Dey heirs disposed of their famous ancestral seat in the year 1801. They already had sold portions of the farm. Since then, sixteen individual owners have had possession of the house. When The Passaic County Park Commission, on January 10, 1930, took title, there remained 56.3 acres of the original 600-acre farm. Of this remainder, 54.15 acres have been developed as part of the Passaic County Golf Course within the boundaries of Preakness Valley Park. Thus it may be said that the former manor has regained much of its original acreage, surrounded as it is on three sides by a park-like development comprising 367 acres.

In the center of this area, The Passaic County Park Commission preserved an old Revolutionary cemetery, used as the family burying ground by the various owners of the Dey Mansion. The remains of Colonel Dey, his wife, and several members of his family were buried in this plot. The only remaining headstone bearing the family name is that of a daughter, Hester, buried in 1774. Subsequent owners used this burial plot up to 1879. Eighteen stones are still standing.

Efforts to place the Dey Mansion under public control can be traced to the 1876 Centennial, which marked the beginning of historical research in the United States. In 1879 an article by William Nelson in the Magazine of American History focused attention on the Dey family, the mansion, and its occupancy by Washington. William H. Belcher initiated agitation during his ownership in 1902, and articles appeared in the public print in Philadelphia. In 1908 Governor Franklin Murphy acquired title in an unsuccessful effort to establish a museum for the Sons of the American Revolution.

Nearly a quarter century passed until the attempt was renewed during the period from 1921 by Captain Abraham Godwin Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, with publicity and negotiations. This time a definite result was accomplished in the appointment in 1928 by the State Legislature of the Dey House Washington Headquarters Commission of the State of New Jersey. Through lack of an appropriation the Commission was unable to obtain its objective; and in 1930 The Passaic County Park Commission purchased the property as part of its acquisitions for the Preakness Valley Park and Golf Course.

Restoration plans prepared for The Passaic County Park Commission by Charles Over Cornelius remained on file until late in 1933, when the Civil Works Administration of the Federal Government supplied skilled artisans to complete the project.

In the restoration of the Dey Mansion, nothing has been done that was not based upon definite evidence found in the house itself. All obvious late Victorian and other modern changes have been removed. It can not be said that the house is as yet completely restored to its original condition. The policy followed in this restoration was that of doing as little as possible beyond putting the house in sound physical and serviceable condition, restoring only on the basis of

intrinsic evidence and leaving anything that seemed problematical for the production of definite proof in the future.

As to the furnishings, in order to achieve a definite consistency which would express more completely the spirit and feeling of the house when it was in its heyday, furniture and accessories have been limited to types which are characteristic of the first three-quarters of the eighteenth century.

Title records of the property date to 1717, and it is appropriate here to record the descendancy in the intervening 217 years.

1717–1801	The Dey Family.
1801–1813	Garret and John Neafie.
	John Neafie, Sr., and wife, Martha, and John Neafie, Jr.
1813–1861	Martynes J. Hogencamp, High Sheriff of Passaic County.
	William S. Hogencamp and wife, Nancy.
1861–1864	Isaac Yeomans and wife, Sally Ann.
1864–1865	Anthony Gillen and wife, Jane.
1865–1866	Sarah Matilda Tainter and husband, Horace B.
1866–1875	Mariah Millington and husband, Aaron.
1875–1883	John M. Howe and wife, Emeline B.
1883–1889	Henry Heeseman and wife, Johanna H.
1889–1891	George C. Isleib.
1891–1892	Henry Heeseman and wife, J. Henrietta.
1892–1901	Ellen Petry and husband, Cornelius.
1901–1902	Henry Heeseman and wife, J. Henrietta.
1902–1906	William H. Belcher.
1906–1907	Albert French and wife.
1907–1909	Franklin Murphy, Governor of New Jersey.
1909–1912	Edward S. Wright and wife, Rosanna.
1912–1918	Edward A. Pfister and wife, Matilda.
1918–1930	Michael V. Alsheimer and wife, Elizabeth B.
1930–	The Passaic County Park Commission.

Addie Morgan, first wife of William Henry Belcher, was the daughter of the late Littleton T. Morgan and Lydia B. Pierce, of Rockland, Me. She was a woman of strong personality and rare executive ability. Although a great lover of music, she was denied the opportunity of cultivating her talent. In spite of obstacles, however, with little or no training, she made herself a pleasing and sympathetic player of the piano.

Florence Edith Belcher began to learn to play the piano when she was four years old, and when she had mastered the exercises for beginners was placed under the best masters the city afforded. Inheriting her mother's talent, she added yet more by an ability far beyond the common and developed into a remarkable artiste. Her husband was a gifted performer on the flute, and when a young man was prominent in musical circles. Cadance and Roderic Meakle, children of this couple, were endowed with musical gifts of a high order, the former rivaling her mother as a pianiste, while the latter was a violinist of rare ability.

Abbie Harriet James, second wife of Wiliam Henry Belcher, was the daughter of the late Rev. Woodbridge Little James and Phebe Goldsmith Jaquith. She was a woman of supreme patience and rare devotion, quiet and unassuming, with a natural sweetness of disposition that made her much beloved by all who knew her. She went to school in Roxbury, N. Y., with Jay Gould, famous railroad man, and John Burroughs, celebrated for his writings on natural history as well as his poetry. She taught school at Jenkintown and Marbletown. She was succeeded at the latter place by A. A. Schoonmaker, afterwards attorney general of the State of New York, and by Alton B. Parker, who was a Democratic candidate for President of the United States in 1904, when he ran against Theodore Roosevelt. She was a cousin of Arthur Curtis James, banker,

THE DEY MANSION

Built about 1750 and occupied by Washington as his field headquarters when the Army was encamped in the vicinity of Passaic Falls, Paterson, N. J. Formerly owned by William H. Belcher.

yachtsman, and traveler, and of D. Willis James, representative in England of Phelps, Dodge & Co., importers of tin plate; also of Mrs. R. M. Hoe, a connection of the senior partner of R. Hoe & Co., manufacturers of printing presses.

Cadance Meakle, in announcing to the musical public of Paterson and vicinity that she was prepared to accept pupils in piano study, as well as engagements for solo work, was able to submit the following testimonials:

About five years ago Mrs. William R. Meakle (a pianist of distinction) brought her daughter Miss Cadance to me for a thorough course in piano playing. At that time Miss Meakle was well grounded in the fundamental principles of technique and tone production, and displayed an intuitional power of interpretation that was most promising.

From the beginning of her work under my instruction she revealed exceptional qualities of style, warmth of tone, and musical perception. Coupled with zealous and intelligent work, her achievement today has become so distinguished that I am happy to recommend her as a public performer and as a teacher in whose judgment and equipment I have implicit confidence.

EUGENE HEFFLEY.

Carnegie Hall, New York, May 22, 1915.

The Musical Leader, May 15, 1913:

Miss Meakle has a spontaneous talent, a rare musical intelligence, and a sincere love of the art that have responded well to Mr. Heffley's intelligent and careful training. . . . Miss Meakle's interpretation of the Ravel Sonatina, which, in spite of its name, is very difficult to grasp, mentally as well as technically, was the work of an experienced musician rather than a young student.

The Musical Leader, May 7, 1914:

She has the charm which may best be described by the word "exquisite." In addition to this, her work has grown, her technic is more adequate to the broader style which she has acquired, and her interpretations have a spontaneity and individuality that arouse the enthusiasm of her hearers, and make one realize her unusual gift for self-expression through the medium of piano playing.

It would be difficult to say which composer was handled the most successfully, although MacDowell's tone poems were played with much tenderness, Debussy with grace, and Liapounow with technical facility and charm. The Liapounow compositions are scarcely known, and they are most grateful to the imaginative pianist.

The Paterson Press, Mar. 23, 1915:

The program rendered was probably the most unique ever offered to a Paterson audience, as it consisted to a large extent of novelties representing the most recent evolution of the art. To listen was indeed a feast in ultra-modern music, many of the pieces being at variance with well-established traditions governing composition. Yet there can be no doubt that the recital was enjoyed in its entirety, particularly by the musicians, of whom a great many attended.

Miss Meakle ranks high among local artists. In the first place, she plays evidently without any effort and with remarkable aplomb. Her touch is gentle and velvety, producing a smooth and mellow tone. Her dynamics and use of the pedals show splendid schooling, and as for her execution, it is well nigh faultless, both with respect to the dainty scintillating cadences, requiring great delicacy of touch, and the ponderous octave passages, calling for much physical strength.

The recital was an artistic success, and Paterson may well be proud of possessing an artist of this caliber.

Roderic Meakle developed at an early age such a love for music that his father placed him under the best available teachers of the violin, and at last succeeded in inducing Leopold Auer, perhaps the greatest teacher of the violin the world has known, to accept his son as a pupil. That Roderic took advantage of the opportunity to study under the great Russian master was evident from the success which attended his performances in public. The following extracts from Paterson newspapers show the appreciation in which he was held:

The Evening News, Jan. 27, 1930:

Of course our Paterson boy, Roderic Meakle, was under a heavy scrutiny and criticism; an expectant audience wondered how he would play that long and difficult piece, the violin concerto in G minor by Bruch. All one can say is that "he made good."

So many people think "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country." Last evening this was exploded, for our Roderic displayed a genius that presages better things than these. Noting his playing, these are paramount features: He handles his instrument and bow as gracefully as if they were part of him; his interpretation of the theme, motif, and movements are all one would ask for; there is no awkwardness with him, no bashfulness; yet he acts so charmingly and at ease that he is what one might call a "plain-Jane sort of fellow," for he lacks the idiosyncracies of the musician seen so often. As he appeared he received a loud ovation which he acknowledged modestly. In the allegro moderato he reminded the writer of Ole Bull; you know, this wonderful old musician used to make his violin "live." So it seemed with Roderic last evening. He would draw forth the sweetest sounds with a long-drawn bowing, then he seemed to croon to it; he would caress it, then scold it; then a dainty little phrasing would make him seemingly tell the instrument how much he loved it. And so on. Such is the sentiment used with Ole Bull. Roderic seems to be a close second of this great violinist. The adagio movement was dignified and grand, and the ending of the allegro energico was full of power and strength and wondrous melody. It is hoped Paterson will never lose its Roderic Meakle; although no one wishes him to be prevented in expanding in his career.

The Morning Call, Jan. 27, 1930:

The violin concerto in G minor, opus 26, of Bruch, is filled with rich and effective harmonies. This is a work that every serious student of the violin must learn sooner or later. It improves with every rendition. The orchestra was master of itself in the tender nuance of its accompaniment. The cadence in the third movement was beyond praise. Mr. Totzauer here evinced a marvel of ingenuity, learning, and profound resource put to the service of a vibrant and deeply moving musical feeling. In its exuberance, though never beyond the dicta of good taste, he gives vent to an astonishing variety of expression compassed within the topiary of his theme. At times the music is almost Bacchanalian in its freedom, its quick challenge and almost instant repose. Indeed, it could almost be called "cerebral" but that the gifted director reaches a rich glow of eloquence.

Roderic Meakle has a deft, caressing movement that brings to the ear all the music of which the many-voiced violin is capable. His reading is smooth, suave, and at times pellucid, but never falling into insipidity. His sense of the poetic and beautiful is too strong for that pit of instrumentalists. This clever young man will go far. His notes have softened and deepened. He has gained of late—and gained greatly.

William H. Belcher was a prolific contributor of historical articles to the newspapers in Paterson, N. J. His recollections of those prominent in Paterson history for nearly eighty years would fill a large book.

His interest in historical matters led him to become a member of the Passaic County Historical Society, in which he held office within a few years. The esteem in which he was held by the Society is expressed in the following tribute, which was published in the Paterson papers Jan. 9, 1940:

PASSAIC COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MUSEUM AND HEADQUARTERS

LAMBERT CASTLE
Garret Mountain Reservation
PATERSON, N. J.

The Passaic County Historical Society, in executive committee meeting, this eighth day of January, 1940, votes to record on our minutes and make known to his relatives and all interested friends our respect and debt to Associate Curator William Henry Belcher, who passed away November 15, 1939.

While we benefited greatly by his extensive knowledge of the County's rich history, still more do we appreciate that the information so thoroughly accumulated over a long lifetime and so accurately retained in a memory with which few people are blessed, was contributed with a surpassing unselfishness.

We mourn our loss, and resolve to continue honoring his memory by serving our cause with a loyalty inspired by the honor of his friendship, and with a zeal stimulated by his devotion to the advancement of that cause which can not pass with his life, but must be continued in ours.

EDWARD M. GRAF,
Secretary.

A TRANSPORT SAILS FOR FRANCE

By a Soldier's Mother

To-day my heart sets sail. This trembling heart
That ne'er before has ventured far beyond
The encircling walls of home and love, fares out
Aghast, upon a waste of treacherous waves,
Beneath whose crested top of glistening white
Lurks death, with cruel eyes and venomed fangs.

O heart of mine, be brave to know and bear
All things which must be borne by his stout heart—
His heart of steel, which once, short years ago,
Beat close beneath thee, feeble, small, and weak;
And follow, follow on, by dark and day,
Across the long leagues of that lonely sea,
Until, God willing, looms the shore of France
Before his eager, waiting, boyish eyes.

So young to go, but steadfast, unafraid,
Did I not teach him early to fear naught
In all the world except to do a wrong?
He can not fear who fights for truth and right.
And I must stay with him in steadfastness,
Girding my spirit to be as brave as his.

Down every dark, rough road of march he treads,
My soul shall walk beside. I shall be near,
Feeling the cold, wet dews of dawn that wash
His sleeping, upturned face and soft brown hair.
I shall hear with him all the noise of war—
The awful roaring of our rescuing guns,
Answering the thunders of the enemy;
See the sad, ravaged lands he goes to save,
Their little children, homeless, poor, and weak.

I shall sit by him when he rests, or plays
A little, watching him at common tasks
Which come to all, ev'n there, like the soft lights
Of morn against a weary night of war;
And on a day when he does valorously
Some noble deed, as soldiers strive to do,
Exult for him, who will not for himself.

Sick, wounded, lonely, dreaming of his home,
Far-reaching love may make the dream come true.
In prison—at that word my spirit quails—
I cannot speak it, Lord, unmingled with
A prayer to Thee, Who came on earth to save
The sons of man, and lay, a little child,
Upon Thy mother's breast. Be Thou a rock
To shield him from the horrors of that hell,
And hold me up, to stand until the end.

If he must fall that our great land may live,
Heart, be thou strong to bear with him that day
His battle agony of blood and death;
Strong to die with him on his glorious field,
And rise with him into a land of peace,
A new land for his service and his love,
Where death is but another name for life.

O Lord, the God of Battles, Who didst give
To men immortal life, and deathless love
Of freedom, in Thy power and might alone
My weak, home-keeping heart embarks today!

Chapter X

Joseph Warren Belcher

194. JOSEPH WARREN (151), born Mar. 31, 1853, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; married (1) by Rev. Thomas Parry, pastor First Presbyterian Church, Providence, R. I., at 14 Hospital Street, Nov. 27, 1879, to Elizabeth Smith Bell, born Sept. 6, 1854, 14 Hospital Street, Providence, R. I.; died June 8, 1882, 95 Pearl Street, Providence, R. I. Married (2) by Rev. George F. Mains, pastor New York Avenue M. E. Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., at 1 Union Place, Brooklyn Hills, N. Y., June 29, 1892, to Carrie Brown Jacobus, born Jan. 17, 1863, 432 West Thirty-fifth Street, New York, N. Y.; baptized Oct. 19, 1870, at 21 Macdougal Street, by Rev. J. P. Hermace, minister of the Forty-third Street M. E. Church, New York City; died at New Haven, Conn., May 22, 1941.

Child by first wife:

195. i. ERNEST WAYNE, born and died June 4, 1882, 95 Pearl Street, Providence, R. I.

Children by second wife:

196. ii. RAYMOND JACOBUS, born Dec. 27, 1894, 125 Bacon Street, Providence, R. I.; married, Jan. 26, 1918, by Rev. Francis Mirek, at St. Mary's Polish Church, Fall River, Mass., to Mary Amelda de Ziobrowski, born Mar. 15, 1897, 155 Canal Street, Fall River, Mass. Children:

197. 1. Raymond Joseph, born Aug. 22, 1918; died Oct. 7, 1918, 64 Hall Street, Fall River, Mass.

198. 2. Mildred Elizabeth, born June 2, 1920, 64 Hall Street, Fall River, Mass.; married by Justice Ancil E. Hill, Waterloo, Ind., June 4, 1937, to George Henry Kenyon, born Jan. 29, 1916, son of George Frederick Kenyon and Dora Bertha Smith, of Lansing, Mich.; married by Father John A. Gabriels, of the Church of the Resurrection, Lansing, Mich., Aug. 31, 1937. Child:

1. George Henry Kenyon, Jr., born Dec. 25, 1937, Lansing, Mich.

199. iii. JOHN RANDOLPH, born May 24, 1897, 81 Lancaster Street, Providence, R. I.; married, Apr. 15, 1922, by Rev. William A. Beardsley, D.D., at St. Thomas's Episcopal Church, New Haven, Conn., to Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley, born May 3, 1901, New Haven, Conn., daughter of Arthur Stanley and Florence Isadora (Judson) Bradley. Children:

200. 1. Elizabeth Anne, born Feb. 11, 1923, West Haven Hospital, West Haven, Conn. Yale School of Music, 1939-41; Curtis Institute of Music, 1941.

201. 2. Sally Mansfield, born Oct. 25, 1928, New Haven Hospital, New Haven, Conn.

202. iv. JOSEPH WARREN, JR., born Sept. 6, 1898, 2 Margaret Street, Providence, R. I.; married, Jan. 1, 1926, by Rev. Dr. John McLaughlan and Rev. Dr. Carl Veazie, at St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Seattle, Wash., to Olive Charles Conger, born Nov. 10, 1905, Washington, D. C., daugther of Henry Milton and Katherine Lawrence Conger. Children:

203. 1. Joseph Warren III, born May 3, 1929, Baltimore, Md.

204. 2. Olive Zahn, born Apr. 21, 1931, Baltimore, Md.

Joseph Warren Belcher, fifth son and tenth child of John and Eleanor Belcher, remained in the farm where he was born until he was five years old, when his family removed to Sloatsburg, Rockland County, N. Y., where they lived two years, and going thence in 1860, to Paterson, N. J., where they lived for many years until death and removal from the city have left no trace of the original family. After attending the public schools in Paterson until he was 15, he went to work in the office of the Paterson Press to learn the trade of a printer, and after a year spent in the newspaper composing room was transferred to the job room and remained there until the spring of 1873, when he began working for Chapman & Carter in Providence, R. I. Later in the same year this firm became merged with the Rhode Island Printing Co., where the young man became something of a fixture, for he remained, with but few and short intermissions, until 1903, a period of approximately thirty years. Unfavorable business conditions induced him to take a civil service examination with the object of employment by the Government, which he passed successfully, and on March 2, 1903, he began working in the Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., as a hand compositor. He was detailed with others in 1906 to learn the operation of the monotype keyboard, and beginning in January, 1907, was continuously employed as a keyboard operator until his retirement from the Government service on April 19, 1924, having reached the age limit prescribed by the Civil Service Retirement Act.

During the time that elapsed from his arrival in Providence until he finally left that city for Washington, he was employed for short periods aggregating less than three years by various firms beside the Rhode Island Printing Co., including J. A. & R. A. Reid, John F. Greene, and George F. Chapman & Co., of Providence, and by L. Barta & Co., of Boston, Mass.

After his first marriage he lived in Providence until the summer of 1881. When he spent the warm weather in a summer cottage at Pleasant Bluff on Narragansett Bay. On moving back to the city in the fall, he lived at 95 Pearl Street until the death of his wife and child, which occurred in June, 1882.

Elizabeth Smith Bell, his first wife, was the daughter of John and Anna B. Bell, natives of Nova Scotia and of Scottish extraction. The former died about 1885; the latter when her daughter was a child of 10 years. The young wife was short in stature, with fair skin, blue eyes, golden brown hair, and a sunny disposition that made her the life of any gathering and the joy of her home. She was skillful with the needle, and could simultaneously rock, laugh, talk, and crochet at top speed without losing the point of a single joke or dropping a single stitch, be the pattern ever so complicated. She was an admirable housewife, and saved her husband many a dollar by her genius for making the limited capital at her disposal cover every necessary expense and produce a surplus for deposit in the savings bank, a feat which he had hitherto found impossible. Their happiness was of short duration, however, for their life together ended in two years and a half, the earthly existence of the young wife being sacrificed at the birth of her son, who entered and left this world June 4, 1882, his mother passing away a few days later. She was loved and mourned by a host of friends to whom she had become endeared by her kind heart and amiable disposition, and who remember and commend her as an example to their friends and their children. She lies beside her parents in Locust Grove Cemetery, Providence, R. I.

Ten years after the death of his wife, Joseph W. Belcher married again. His second wife is a daughter of William Watkins Jacobus and Mary Lucretia Johnson,

both of New York City. Mr. Jacobus's second wife was Martha J. Read, with whom he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y. He was of Dutch ancestry; and was a carpenter by trade, but did not confine his activities to this branch of industry, being for a time connected with the dry goods firm of Edmund Yard & Co. He was a special police detective at the time of the Orange riots in New York City in 1868, and was instrumental in discovering the perpetrators of outrages committed at that time. He was later private secretary to Mayor A. Oakey Hall, who was indicted and tried for complicity in the frauds of the famous Tweed Ring and acquitted; and when Mayor Hall's term expired, Mr. Jacobus served in a like capacity for William Havemeyer, the sugar king, who was Mayor Hall's successor in office. Mr. Jacobus was a lineal descendant of Lieut. James Galloway, who served in the Revolution in the American Army, and whose family history is here briefly given:

James Galloway (sometimes called by his neighbors of Dutch descent "Jacobus" Galloway) was born in New York City about 1742, his baptism having been recorded in the minutes of the Dutch Reformed Church as of April 14, 1742. He was son of John Galloway and Hannah Lamb. He settled as a farmer in Orange County, N. Y., a few years before the Revolution, his name appearing as town or district officer as early as 1770. When war broke out he not only signed the Association Pledge, but enlisted in the East Orange or Cornwall Regiment commanded by Col. Jesse Woodhull, and was appointed second lieutenant in Capt. Francis Smith's Fifth or Woodberry Clove Company. As his will was offered for probate Nov. 10, 1810, he probably died a short time before that date. He left property to his daughter Catharine and other children.

Catharine Galloway was the daughter of James Galloway and Ann Smith, his first wife, and was born May 12, 1770, in Orange County, N. Y., and died in New York City Jan. 21, 1854. Her husband, Roelof Jacobus, died in New York City May 30, 1824, aged 60 years.

Thomas Jacobus, their son, was born in New York City Sept. 10, 1801; married Abby Ann Hallett, Mar. 16, 1825; and died Apr. 4, 1891, in New York City.

William Watkins Jacobus, their son, was born in New York City Apr. 22, 1826; married Mary Lucretia Johnson May 8, 1850; and died in Brooklyn Hills, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1898.

Joseph W. Belcher and his second wife lived in Providence, R. I., and vicinity for eleven years after their marriage in 1892, going thence to Washington, D. C., as above stated, where they remained twenty-one years. They left Washington May 2, 1924, and have since resided in Woodmont, Conn.

During their stay in Washington the whole family became members of the Eckington Presbyterian Church, where for a number of years Mrs. Belcher was prominent in the activities of the organization. When war was declared with Germany in 1917, and each of her three sons served his country in France and on the waters adjacent, she joined the American Red Cross and devoted a large portion of her time to making garments for wounded soldiers. When her husband retired from the Government service and removal was made to Woodmont, she became identified with the activities of Woodmont Union Chapel, Congregational, and was a faithful member of the Ladies' Guild. Her ancestry, going back to New Amsterdam when under Dutch control, is more fully referred to in Book XII, pp. 430, 431. One of her brothers-in-law sent her the following birthday tribute:

TO CARRIE

Joe says that you are fifty-four!
This secret he should keep;
I'd never thought it possible
That time had marked so deep—
For you, to me, are but a girl,
Of Washington the queen;
Just tell him when he tells your age,
To say you are eighteen!

Those who have not lived in Washington may not realize how well it deserves to be known as "the city beautiful." William Allen White thus described our capital city in the *Washington Sunday Star* on October 22, 1922:

Washington is beautifully American, old-fashioned, star-spangled, and one hundred per cent. Probably no other city of its size on the continent contains as large a per cent of faces marked with the native trade-mark of Washington, if we include the negro, who is surely of our breed, if not of our blood. Yet in the mass of native faces and figures in Washington the bizarre contrast of an occasional face from the Far East or the Far West, from the antipodes or the wilds of nowhere, blazes out like a joyous flame of human color and gives the streets of Washington a glow and warmth and life that one finds in no other American community.

The legations add probably less than 5,000 to the town's population. But they change almost completely the aspect of the town, giving it something fine and romantic in its outward phase that makes it seem like a magic city. Anything might happen there. The man with a fez, the woman swathed in Chinese silks, the Filipino soldier, the French captain in scarlet trousers, the brown-clad American soldier, the diplomat's wife in clothes of European cut and quality, the whole spicebox of humanity sprinkled over drab streets of a most American city in some way conjure up the magic ring, the mystic candlesticks, the ridiculous fiddlesticks.

They are all hidden behind the doors and windows that let into the devious ways of Washington. Crooked streets, triangular corners, circles and crescents and irregular openings and cross sections of traffic add to this air of unreality of the place. And because of all this hodge-podge of angling streets making their diagonal ways from nowhere to anywhere, one soon realizes that the architecture of Washington has developed into something rich and strange. It, too, is profoundly American, and yet, unlike anything typically American. The American type of house has been transplanted into this Washington atmosphere and has grown more beautiful than its ancestor. Here the colonial of New England becomes more colonial than ever the colonies builded. The old Dutch houses of the Hudson River Colony become more Dutch than they were in Holland. The French of New Orleans, the manor house of Maryland, and the gardened villa of Charleston, when they take root in Washington, exhale a new and vital beauty that they did not know in their original habitat. Washington modifies, transforms, exalts. In Washington live the genii who make things turn into something else. Washington is in some way the subconscious ego of our American life, rich, inexplicable, and irresistible—the imperial city of our imperial vision, the expression of our future rather than of our past, a dream that has not yet come true, but one that haunts us with its strange reality.

. . . The strangely beautiful exterior of the place, the charming splashes of color in the ribbon of traffic that runs along the zigzag streets, the exotic beauty of many little parks and corners of wood and bramble, trysting places of heaven knows what senile fauns of a modern and disillusioned world, all make a city that defies our four-square American minds. The thing just couldn't happen in a land that is built along section lines about a courthouse square, with a gospel-hymned religion and with a Puritan soul. Yet here it is, grown out of our hearts, made of our vision, built upon our tower babel—a graceful shadow that we have cast upon the world from our real souls, all done in brick and mortar and stone and steel and marble. It is as unreal as romance and as unbelievable as truth.

The following striking paragraph is from one of the novels of Rupert Hughes:

Here they caught, through a frame of leaves, a glimpse of Washington in the sunrise, a great congregation of marble temples and trees and sky-colored waters, the shaft of the Monument lighted with the milky radiance of a mountain peak on its upper half, the lower part still dusk with valley shadow, and across the plateau of roofs the solemn Capitol in as mythical a splendor as the stately dome that Kubla Khan decreed in Xanadu.

In the fall of the year 1868, when a boy of 15 he had gone to work for the *Paterson Press,* it fell to Joseph W. Belcher to run to the Erie railroad station for dispatches on the night of the presidential election. The opposing candidates were General Grant for the Republicans and Governor Horatio Seymour for the Democrats, and the Republicans were gathered in mass meeting at the "Wigwam" to hear the returns. News began coming in early in the evening, and he was instructed to get two copies of each dispatch, one for the *Press* newspaper and the other to be read to the crowd in the Wigwam. The offices of the *Paterson Press* were then located at the southwest corner of Broadway and Main Street, and the Wigwam was on Broadway,

several hundred feet to the westward. He went to the station, nearly a mile away, and back, so often that he lost count of the number of times. When the crowd at the Wigwam saw him coming, somebody would call out, "Here comes the boy with another dispatch!" and way would be made for him; often he would be picked up bodily and hauled and rolled over the heads of the dense mass of men standing near the platform until he was able to hand the dispatch to the chairman, then he would return to the street in the same manner and go after more news. He kept this up until after midnight, when it became known that Grant had defeated Seymour by an overwhelming majority, and the young messenger was allowed to go home. During the campaign he participated in every Republican torchlight parade as a member of the "Clean Sweeps," who wore white capes, tall white shakos made of transparent material and lit by a sperm candle placed in the socket on the inside, and carried new brooms over their shoulders with the business ends upward, signifying a clean sweep for Grant!

Among the incidents that produced an indelible impression on his mind were the marching away of Captain Scott's company during the Civil War and the return of what was left of the Thirteenth New Jersey Volunteers, on which latter occasion wives and children of the veterans marched through the streets with their heroes.

In 1867 he became the carrier of the Paterson *Daily Press* over a route that embraced the whole northeastern part of the city lying between Passaic River and Broadway, and extending eastward from Main Street as far as there were any houses. One night during the winter of 1867-8, being the last carrier to leave the office, he was seriously delayed by deep snow and by the fury of a blizzard then raging, and when about three-fourths of his papers had been delivered was forced to seek temporary shelter in a house where he saw a light. After removing his cap and outer garments in order to shake loose the snow which had lodged in every place where it might stick, and getting thoroughly rested and refreshed, he started on his way and was soon met by his father and brothers, who were searching for him. On reaching home he found his mother in tears, as she had feared that he had been overcome by the storm and frozen to death. The next day a prominent citizen of Paterson called at the office of the *Press* and complained that his paper had not been delivered at the usual time on the previous evening! The antiquated piece of machinery on which was printed, two pages at a time, the four-page paper called the Paterson *Daily Press* was run by a 2-horse-power caloric engine which was never remarkable for speed, and the paper boys were working under a system by which they got their papers in rotation as they came from the press. Beginning at the bottom, the boy who was eighth and last to get his papers would be seventh on the following night, and so on, finally reaching first, when he would automatically drop back to eight. On this particular night young Belcher was the last to be sent on his way, and did not start delivering his papers until nearly or quite seven o'clock, and in consequence of the storm was not able to reach all of his customers until after nine o'clock. Looking at the matter with our knowledge of present-day conditions, there is no doubt that a subscriber to an evening newspaper would have ample justification for complaint if he were compelled to wait for his paper until nearly bedtime; but in the time of which we speak the conditions under which the paper was issued were well known to everybody, including the impatient old gentleman who could not understand an act of God that delayed his perusual of the latest news. Another subscriber to the *Press* was a wealthy man then holding a controlling interest in a large locomotive and machine shop, who sent his servant down to the front door on January 1, 1868, with ten cents for his paper boy as his acknowledg-

ment of a happy new year greeting. Not to be outdone in courtesy the boy gave the dime to the servant and requested that she should be kind enough to take to her employer a quarter of a dollar with his compliments!

A strikingly original Irishman was press feeder, general laborer, and engineer in the Press establishment during the five years when young Belcher was employed there. When asked his politics, Barney would reply, "My sympaties is wit' the Dimmicratic Par-r-ty!" Republicans, according to his way of thinking, were "white naygurs." During the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, somebody who got married and wanted the event featured in the paper, sent the editor a bottle of Rhine wine. It was passed around the place, and a glass of it was handed to Barney while he was feeding the "first side" of the paper. Disdaining to stop his press, he tossed off the drink, holding the glass to his mouth with one hand while feeding the press with the other, and exclaimed, as he smacked his lips, "If this is war-r, may there niver be peace!"

During his period of employment in the Press establishment, young Belcher met William M. Carter, who resigned his job there to work in the leading job printing shops in New York City and afterwards became the partner of George F. Chapman in 1872-3, when Chapman & Carter united with others to form the Rhode Island Printing Company of Providence, R. I. Mr. Carter was a lineal descendant of Sir Robert Chambers, who fought under King William of England at the Battle of the Boyne in 1690. The Carter family cherished as a sacred heirloom the sword of Sir Robert, which he was said to have worn during that famous engagement. Mr. Carter was an artistic printer and under his tuition young Belcher attained some proficiency in his chosen trade and always accounted it a rare privilege to have been associated with him. Soon after the organization of the Rhode Island Printing Company, Mr. Carter disposed of his interest because of poor health. After a tour of Europe, from which he received benefit, he became superintendent in the office of the State Gazette, Trenton, N. J., a position which he held until his death.

In 1924, when Mr. and Mrs. Joseph W. Belcher settled in Woodmont, Conn., they transferred their church membership from Eckington Presbyterian Church, Washington, D. C., to Woodmont Union Chapel, a nondenominational society. Chief among its activities is the Ladies' Guild, of which Mrs. Belcher has since been a valued member. When, in 1928, the chapel organization became affiliated with the Congregational Church, Mr. Belcher was one of the deacons chosen and has held that office continuously since. He is a member of the Men's Club, and was one of the organizers of Woodmont Troop No. 7, Boy Scouts of America.

The family histories of their three sons are now given, together with narratives of their experiences in the World War.

RAYMOND JACOBUS BELCHER

Raymond Jacobus Belcher, after reaching the eighth grade in the public schools, enlisted in the Navy, his service dating from March 12, 1913. He was assigned to U.S.S. *Franklin,* the training ship at Norfolk, Va., and at the end of six months was transferred to the President's yacht, the *Mayflower,* remaining a member of her crew for two years, and serving part of the time as acting quartermaster. His subsequent service was on U. S. battleships, *New Hampshire, South Carolina, Alabama,* and *Wisconsin.* He visited about every port on the Atlantic seaboard, made several trips to Cuba and the Canal Zone, and one voyage to the Philippines. During the trouble with Mexico at Vera Cruz which began in April, 1914, his ship was ordered to that port;

and later when the German submarine *U-53* was sinking English ships near our coast, his vessel was doing police duty off Hampton Roads and northern ports. His last service previous to his discharge was acting as guard over interned German ships and their crews at the Philadelphia Navy Yard. He left Philadelphia on March 22, 1917, and went to Fall River, Mass., where he secured employment and boarded with Mr. and Mrs. John de Ziobrowski, 64 Hall Street. It did not take him long to discover that his landlady's daughter Mary was the girl for whom he had been looking, and the young couple were soon betrothed. It had been their intention to wait at least a year before being married, but the war with Germany upset their plans. The young man enlisted in the United States Naval Reserve Force at Newport, R. I., December 10, 1917, and after a short stay in the Naval Training Station at that place he was promoted to be coxswain and assigned to U. S. Submarine Chaser 321, with headquarters at New London, Conn. Having been granted five days' leave, Raymond and Mary were married January 26, 1918, and after a few happy days the young man returned to his ship and sailed for European waters, where he participated in some of the most stirring events of the war. The unit of which U. S. Submarine Chaser 321 was a part was primarily responsible for the disabling of the German submarine *U-53,* and took an active part in those numerous unreported engagements which made our "mosquito fleet" the terror of the sea, respected by everything afloat that bore the German flag.

The following extract from a newspaper published in Plymouth, England, throws an interesting sidelight on the part played in the World War by the submarine chasers of the United States Navy. It was printed February 15, 1919:

As already reported, the United States Naval Base at Plymouth, which was established soon after America entered the war and is now commanded by Commodore T. G. Ellyson, will be finally broken up about three weeks hence. For many months past the officers and men of the Base have been familiar and popular figures in the life of the Three Towns,[1] and have made a host of friends, for while the primary object of their sojourn has been the combating of the German submarine menace, there have been many pleasant episodes combined with it. While their departure will be generally regretted, there is satisfaction in the knowledge that the residents of the port and garrison have done all in their power to make the visit of the U. S. Navy men a pleasant one; and the Americans themselves are unanimous that they will carry back to their homeland pleasant memories of numerous friendships and events. It was a happy coincidence that their anchorage in the Cattewater should have been almost within a stone's throw of the spot from which the *Mayflower* sailed for the New World.

For months Plymouth people have noted the activities of the sturdy and familiar little submarine chasers gliding in and out of the Sound in fulfillment of their duties. Consequently there was nothing unusual in the appearance of eleven of these as they passed out of the Cattewater and threaded their way through the Sound to be enveloped in the gray mists of the Channel yesterday morning. Yet this was their final departure from Plymouth, and marked the starting of the breaking up of the American Base at the port. There was no public demonstration when these submarine chasers left for Inverness, the main base of the United States Navy in the British Isles. Today twenty-six more of these vessels will leave Plymouth for Brest en route for America, and will be followed by four more bound for the same port tomorrow. Sunday will also see the departure of four of the craft for Inverness. The remaining three will leave for Brest on Thursday.

Just over eight months ago it was decided to establish the Base at Plymouth, and the American naval authorities got to work with characteristic hustle and formed a substantial depot in conjunction with the British naval authorities, with Commodore E. V. Stebbins in command, and acting under the orders of the then Commander-in-Chief at Devonport, Admiral the Hon.

[1]Plymouth lies at the head of Plymouth Sound, stretching westward from the river Ply towards the mouth of the Tamar, from which it is separated by the township of East Stonehouse and the borough of Devonport, the two latter constituting with it the "Three Towns."

Sir A. E. Bethell. The arrival of the Destroyer *Parker* and twelve chasers attracted great interest in naval circles. On the last day of June, 1918, the destroyer *Hannibal* and fifty more submarine chasers arrived, and the sixty-six craft operated in the Channel daily during the succeeding month. On August 1, thirty of the chasers were sent across to Queenstown, and from that time until the armistice was signed the sixty-six chasers scoured the Channel from Start Point far westward of Cape Clear, due west into the Atlantic and south and southwest into the Bay of Biscay. When the Base was finally established Captain Cotton assumed command, and about that time Vice Admiral Sir Cecil F. Thursby succeeded Admiral Bethell in command of the Plymouth station, and both officers worked in most cordial cooperation until Captain Cotton was succeeded in the command by Rear Admiral Mark L. Bristol, who remained in command until shortly before Christmas. At that time there were nearly 3,000 men located at Plymouth, and of that number 1,600 manned the chasers.

Before the chasers departed the Commander-in-Chief addressed the officers and men of the Base. He thanked Commodore Ellyson for affording him the opportunity of saying good-bye to them all, and expressed his hearty appreciation of the good work they had achieved, and the willing and cordial manner in which they had cooperated with the British forces in that area. When they first came to Plymouth, Admiral Sims expressed the wish that the relationship of their chasers and their personnel with the officers and men of the British personnel should be exactly the same in every respect as if all were Americans. That wish had been fully carried out. There was never any doubt about the cooperation of the British side, owing to the eager and willing manner in which the men of the United States Navy threw themselves into the British plans and their cordial assistance in carrying them out. It might interest them to know that out of nearly 400 German submarines operating during the war, over 200 had been sunk from one cause or another. About forty were put out of action by the enemy through internment, being run ashore, and other causes, leaving 160 which were accounted for by the ships and aircraft of the Allies. Of that 160, eight or nine were sunk in the Plymouth area, which, considering that their losses were spread over a fairly large portion of the world, was not a bad proportion. He had no doubt but that the presence of the American submarine chasers had prevented the enemy's submarines from operating in other waters and thus saved many ships which would otherwise have been sunk.

The unit of which Submarinee Chaser 321 was a member, and which consisted of two other vessels, namely, Submarine Chasers 36 and 98, was the last to depart from Plymouth. During his service on board the 321, Raymond J. Belcher had been promoted to be boatswain's mate (2d class). His ship left Plymouth February 20, 1919, and arrived in Brest soon afterwards, from which port the little vessel sailed in March for the Azores, thence to the Bermudas, and thence to Charleston, S. C., arriving there early in May, and Raymond was then transferred to Submarine Chaser 83, which was stationed at the Charleston Navy Yard. He got a ten-day furlough and went home to see his wife, but had no sooner returned to Charleston than he was ordered to report at the Boston Navy Yard for discharge. On arriving at Boston he was sent to Hingham, Mass., and was honorably discharged as a boatswain's mate (2d class), on June 9, 1919.

A great happiness and a great sorrow came to the young couple during the war. A son was born to them August 22, 1918, who did not live to see his father, for his short life was ended October 7. The birth and death of this child, occurring as it did when the father was far away, was a great blow; but he found consolation in the fact that his dear wife was spared to him, and when later a little daughter was born, their happiness was complete.

Raymond's wife was born of Polish parents, who came to America from their home in Frysac, Galicia, in 1888. John De Ziobrowski was born in 1861; his wife, Anna, was born in 1871. They first lived in Chicopee, Mass., and subsequently went to Fall River, Mass., where they passed the remainder of their lives.

We have been able to secure a copy of a communication from Admiral Sims to

the fleet under his command, having special reference to the attack made by U. S. Destroyer *Parker* and the submarine chasers comprising Unit No. 4, consisting of U. S. Submarine Chasers 36 (flagship), 98, and 321, on the German Submarine *U-53.*

This communication is of great value because it chronicles the fact that U. S. Submarine Chaser 321, of which vessel Raymond J. Belcher was boatswain's mate (2d class), had a hand in putting the *U-53* out of business.

It appears that near the close of August, 1918, a wireless message received from Brest, France, at the United States Naval Base at Plymouth, England, stating that a German submarine, believed to be the *U-53,* was operating in the Bay of Biscay. The vessels comprising Unit No. 4 immediately got up steam and sailed for the locality where it was expected the *U-53* would be found. The statement of Admiral Sims, to which is appended the report made by the commanding officer of the *Parker,* is given below:

The inclosed extract from the report of the U. S. S. *Parker* is published to all forces, in order that vessels not familiar with hunting by sound may see what is being accomplished in this direction, and how vessels fitted with sound detection equipment carry out an attack.

The attack which is here described was made on a submarine believed to be the *U-53.* This submarine is probably one of the most efficiently run of all German submarines, and the ability of the chasers to maintain sound contact with this vessel for over two hours is considered to be a very creditable performance.

Following this attack the *U-53* was not again heard of for several days, and when next heard was north of Scotland, returning to Germany. As the *U-53* had not been on her station long nor expended many torpedoes, it is probable that she turned back because of some damage sustained during this attack. SIMS.

Extract from Report of the Parker

At 7 a.m. September 2, resumed running hunt on course W. true. At 11:20 a.m., Unit No. 4 heard suspicious sounds on hydrophones bearing 280 magnetic. Sound was heard on *Parker's* "K" tube bearing 300. Nothing was in sight, but the sound was not identified as being from a submarine. In order to investigate, running hunt was resumed on course 280 magnetic. At 2:12 p.m. the foretop lookout of the *Parker* reported an object on the horizon one point on the port bow, which had the appearance of a submarine conningtower. The object could not be made out from the bridge. Went ahead full speed and headed for object under conn of lookout. At 2:19 the object could be made out from the bridge and had the appearance of a submarine conning tower or small sail. Unit No. 4 and *Parker* continued approach at full speed and at 2:24 the object submerged. The opinion of observers on the *Parker* up to the time of submergence differed as to whether the object sighted was a submarine or small sail. As an upright could be sighted just forward of the conning tower which had the appearance of a mast, and as this is a characteristic of the *U-53,* it is believed that the submarine sighted was that vessel. At the time of submergence the distance from the *Parker* was estimated to be 5 miles, and it was determined to run for 15 minutes and then listen. Went to general quarters and took stations for mine barrage. At the expiration of 15 minutes reached a well-defined oil slick where the submarine had evidently been pumping bilges. Followed slick until reached its southern end and 1 minute and 30 seconds after clearing the end of the slick let go a double barrage fire, stopped and listened. The *Parker* had estimated that the submarine at the time of submergence was heading to the southward. Unit No. 4 estimated that she was finished, therefore stopped and listened at the northern end of the oil slick, about 2,000 yards distant. They immediately hoisted the hearing flag and obtained a sound fix of the submarine between themselves and the *Parker,* somewhat to the westward, which would appear to indicate that although the barrage must have been very close, the submarine had gone hard right as we approached and thus probably escaped the full force of the barrage. The *Parker's* listeners at first thought they heard the submarine farther to the southwest, but this sound was later identified as being a ship's auxiliaries. At no time was the submarine heard by the *Parker.* Unit No. 4 tracked the submarine, which zigzagged

and maneuvered at various low speeds until 4:50 p.m., when they attacked by barrage fire on a sound fix about 250 yards ahead of the unit. Sixteen charges were let go in this barrage without visible effects.

After the barrage some of the listeners still thought she could be heard, and while no fix could be obtained they continued to try to track until 6:50 p.m. During the tracking the *Parker* remained stopped at all times when the chasers were listening, and when the chasers could be plainly made out to be under way tried to place herself in a position as indicated by the chasers' line of advance to again bomb.

At 5:09 p.m. the *Parker* had succeeded in reaching position 1,500 yards ahead of the line of advance of the chasers and let go six depth charges in a hope, even if actual damage was not done, of deflecting the submarine back toward the chasers, or causing her to increase speed so that she might be more plainly heard, until 6 p.m., and the *Parker* started to circle the horizon at full speed in the hope of sighting the submarine if she attempted to come to the surface.

Conclusion Drawn

1. That the barrage from both the *Parker* and Unit No. 4 was so close to the submarine as to make damage to her very probable.

2. That the chasers succeeded in keeping positive sound contact with a very skillfully maneuvered enemy submarine for a period of almost 2 hours and 20 minutes.

3. That the superiority by the submarine chaser over the destroyer was demonstrated by the fact that all three chasers were able to hear and obtain the direction of the submarine, whereas the *Parker* was unable to hear her at any time.

4. That the *Parker's* ability to obtain sound contact and hold it was not tested, inasmuch as respect for the listening periods of the chasers prevented her from maneuvering freely so close to the submarine.

We quote the following from "The Victory at Sea," written by Admiral William S. Sims, who was in command of naval operations in Europe during the World War:

The wireless operators of all merchant vessels were supplied at all times with the longitude and latitude of their ships; their instructions required them immediately to send out this information whenever they sighted a submarine or were attacked by one. In these several ways we had little difficulty in "shadowing" the U-boats. For example, we would hear that *U-53* was talking just outside of Heligoland; this submarine would be immediately plotted on the chart. As the submarine made only about ten knots on the surface, in order to save fuel oil, and much less under the surface, we would draw a circle around this point, and rest assured that the boat must be somewhere within this circle at a given time. But in a few hours or a day we would hear from this same boat again; perhaps it was using its wireless or attacking a merchantman; or perhaps one of our vessels had spotted it on the surface. The news of new location would justify the convoy officers in moving this submarine on our chart to his new position.

Within a short time the convoy officers acquired an astonishingly intimate knowledge of these boats and the habits of their commanders. Indeed, the personalities of some of these German officers ultimately took shape with surprising clearness; for they betrayed their presence in the ocean by characteristics that often furnished a means of identifying them. Each submarine behaved in a different way from the others, the difference, of course, being the manifestation of the human element in control. One would deliver his attacks in rapid succession, boldly and almost recklessly; another would approach his task with the utmost caution; certain ones would display the meanest traits in human nature; while others—let us be just—were capable of a certain display of generosity, possibly even of chivalry. By studying the individual traits of each commander we could often tell just which one was operating at a given time; and this information was extremely valuable in the game in which we were engaged.

"Old Hans is out again," the officers in the convoy room would remark. They were speaking of Hans Rose, the commander of the *U-53;* the same submarine officer who, in the fall of 1916, brought that boat to Newport, R. I., and torpedoed five or six ships off Nantucket. They never saw Hans Rose face to face; they had not the faintest idea whether he was fat or lean, whether he was a blonde or a brunette, yet they knew his military characteristics intimately. He became

such a familiar personality in the convoy room and his methods of operation were so individual that we came to have almost a certain liking for the old chap. Other U-boat commanders would appear off the hunting grounds and attack ships in more or less easy-going fashion. Then another boat would suddenly appear, and—bang! bang! bang! Torpedo after torpedo would fly, four or five ships would sink, and then this disturbing person would vanish as unexpectedly as he had arrived. Such an experience informed the convoy officers that Hans Rose was once more at large.

We acquired a certain respect for Hans because he was a brave man who would take chances which most of his compatriots avoided; and above all, because he played his desperate game with certain decency. Sometimes, when he torpedoed a ship, Rose would wait around until all the lifeboats were filled; he would then throw out a tow line, give the victims food, and keep all the survivors together until the rescuing destroyer appeared on the horizon, when he would let go and submerge. This humanity involved considerable risk to Captain Rose; a destroyer anywhere in his neighborhood, as he well knew, was a serious matter. It was he who torpedoed our destroyer, the *Jacob Jones*. He took a shot at her from a distance of two miles—a distance from which a hit is a pure chance. The torpedo struck and sank the vessel within a few minutes. On this occasion Rose acted with his usual decency. The survivors of the *Jacob Jones* naturally had no means of communication, since the wireless had gone down with their ship; and now Rose, at considerable risk to himself, sent out an "S.O.S." call, giving the latitude and informing Queenstown that the men were floating around in open boats.

It is perhaps not surprising that Rose is one of the few German U-boat commanders with whom allied naval officers would be willing today to shake hands. I have heard naval officers say that they would like to meet him after the war.

JOHN RANDOLPH BELCHER

John R. Belcher first attended school in Providence, R. I., and on leaving that city for Washington resumed attendance in the latter city, finally entering Central High School in the fall of 1911. In addition to the attainment of a high order of scholarship he took a great interest in athletics and in military drill. He won signal honors in baseball and football, and became captain of Company M, High School Cadets, in his fourth year. At graduation he was awarded a scholarship in Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. He won first prize in the competitive drill of Washington High School Cadets in 1915, in which twelve companies participated. He did not begin his collegiate studies at Wesleyan until the fall of 1916. When the United States declared war on Germany in 1917, he made an unsuccessful effort to enter the Officers' Reserve Unit at Fort Myer, Va., being rejected because he was a little too young. A position with the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey being available, he entered the Government service and spent several months in Texas in precise leveling work with a party under the direction of Mr. John D. Powell, returning in December, 1917; and after several weeks spent in visiting his family and friends, he went to the recruiting station at Seventh Street and Pennsylvania Avenue and, on ascertaining that the Field Artillery would be the branch of the service most likely to cross the ocean in advance of all others, he was enrolled Jan. 15, 1918, and proceeded to camp at Fort Thomas, Ky., where he received his equipment and was then sent to Camp Jackson, near Columbia, S. C., and assigned to Company One, First Corps Artillery Park, One Hundred and Thirty-sixth Field Artillery Brigade, Capt. E. F. Morey. By reason of previous military experience, he was soon advanced from private to first sergeant, and in the early part of May his corps went to Camp Merritt, N. J., embarking on the 21st and sailing for France the following evening. The corps landed at Brest, May 31, 1918.

After some weeks of drilling with the heavy motor trucks in which ammunition

was to be taken to the front, his command became actively engaged in operations against the enemy and he was fortunate enough to take part in five major engagements. In the latter part of September he was designated by Lieut. Col. Walser, commanding the First Corps Artillery Park, for detail to the Artillery School at Saumur, France, to study for a commission, and on the 30th left his company for twelve weeks of intensive study, graduating December 31, without receiving a commission, as all promotions had been suspended by the Secretary of War immediately on the signing of the Armistice, November 11, 1918. When he returned to his command, he found it stationed at Pfaffendorf, opposite the German fortress of Ehrenbreitstein on the Rhine. Although provisionally commissioned second lieutenant February 1, 1919, he still retained his rank of first sergeant. While stationed at Pfaffendorf his company was detailed to dismantle the fortress at Ehrenbreitstein.

Early in May he went over to England on a short furlough, and unexpectedly meeting his old Lambda Sigma brother, Robert Acorn, who was attached to the office of the American Consul General in London, his enjoyment of the visit to historical places was doubly enhanced. He returned to Pfaffendorf May 28, and was notified on the following day that his commission as second lieutenant had been confirmed by General Pershing, and he was honorably discharged from the Army as first sergeant of Company One, First Corps Artillery Park, and immediately sworn in as second lieutenant and assigned to the Depot Company stationed at Neuweid, some distance farther up the Rhine. He remained at Neuweid until the middle of July, when his command was ordered to Brest, France, where they embarked for America, and arrived in Newport News, Va., August 2. After a furlough of fifteen days he was discharged from the Army at Camp Dix, N. J., August 25, 1919.

A short extract from his reminiscences of the war, written about the time of the Meuse-Argonne offensive by the Allied troops, will give an idea of the atmosphere which enveloped the soldiers of the First Corps Artillery Park. To transport ammunition to a designated spot often far in advance of the position of the guns, in the face of enemy shell-fire, requires courage of a sort that sometimes comes to men under the excitement of battle; but when it is impossible to strike back and dangerous duties must be performed at the hazard of life, we who are receiving protection at such an awful cost must offer our tribute to those who gave it. If we wait for them to tell the story of their valor, the story would go untold. We will let Lieutenant Belcher speak:

About this time some officer got hold of a paper containing the story of the St. Mihiel drive, and we all felt pretty happy, but rather envious of those who had been privileged to take part in it. Since our arrival at this point (Nixeville Wood) the French Infantry and Artillery had been steadily going up all night long, but now the Yanks began to pour along the road. After we had sent out a convoy, which was always just after dark, we would stand by the roadside leaning on our canes and watching the long columns pass by. (Like every Frog and every Yankee doughboy, I always carried a cane; I had one that I got in Toul in June, and I would just as soon have gone out without my hat or gas mask as without my cane.) Sometimes there were long streams of doughboys hiking along, their canes rapping the ground together, bent a little under the weight of their packs, maybe, if they were going in for the first time, but all of them stepping out bravely. I always loved to watch the Artillery pass. Usually the horses were in pretty poor shape, but the guns—the grim 155 howitzers with their bulldog look, and the snappy, trim old 75s, the soixante-quinze that makes a Frenchman's heart swell with pride—how wonderful they have always seemed to me! Who knows what a story Jeannette (that was the name I remember to have seen on one French 155) could tell if she knew where all her shells had landed and could only speak! The big long guns, the G.P.F. and the heavies, we

saw them too, and there was a fascination about them all for me. We saw the little two-man French tanks here for the first time, and they seemed wonderful affairs.

Each day and each night we were expecting the big drive to break loose. But meanwhile we had been hauling *beaucoup* ammunition. Everything was all set, we thought. The 155 londs were up with the 75s to cover their advance when they followed the Infantry, and for days our Artillery had been outshelling Fritz; and now the big movement of troops going up had about ceased.

We were having troubles of our own, however. Two men in the company were killed when a bank caved in on them one Sunday, and our ancient enemy the German aviator was paying us his nightly visits. It seemed that he came over at will during the day, took pictures, or looked things over. Noon was his favorite hour for calling, and day after day we sat around on rocks, logs, or whatever we could find to sit on, with our mess kits in our laps, eating our beans or corned willy, and watching German planes circle about overhead. Then every night a bomber came over, and without a bit of regard for our feelings, to say nothing of our personal safety, he bombed that forest. As long as the moon was out, he was there on the job, and sometimes he made two or even three trips. Lying in bed there thinking, and hearing the familiar hum of his motor, then an indescribable boom that shook the earth—it is funny what men will say and think. I remember one night in particular when Mose Bernstein was on gas guard and I was lying in my bunk near the doorway, when Jerry came over and began dropping them out. We listened and counted, one, two, three, then a longer pause. They were getting nearer each time, and all three had shaken the earth and made our old shack tremble, when Mose spoke up in his own inimitable way: "Oh, you know, Sergeant, war's a hell of a thing. Look at me, now. I ain't no soldier. I'm a business man, and I ought to be home or in the Quartermaster Department, where I could do some good!" (This is not a literal quotation; some of the sulphurous and overheated language is left out.) I looked at him, and if the next bomb had hit in the doorway I think I would have been unable to keep from laughing at him. He was so awfully miserable and with it all he looked so awfully comical, that I turned over on my back and roared. Jerry dropped some more bombs, then flew away to come back some other night. During the three weeks we were there he must have hit every place in that neck of the woods except the little corner we occupied, but that didn't make us mad. Many a night as I came up from the trucks the shrapnel from the anti-aircraft guns rained down through the leaves like hail; but that, too, did no damage. The captain cautioned me almost every night to be sure to get everybody into the dugouts if Fritz started shelling us; but that time did not come, and the only time I was ever in them was when we were first there and had to clear out the old dugouts the Frogs used.

It was about 2 a.m., September 26, that the big noise started—the long-awaited barrage. I had heard barrages before, but this one was so big, loud, and prolonged that it baffles all description. The Captain came over to my bunk and said, "Sergeant, come outside and take a look at this!" It was the most wonderful thing I ever saw or ever hope to see. As far as the eye could reach there was a vast semicircle of flame, red and yellow, rather dull, but steady, glowing, and living. The heavies rumbled, the 155s roared, and the 75s cracked, only the sounds were all together and came to us a vast, mighty, rumbling roar! For a long time we watched silently. I was thinking of the Germans, over on the other side, and wondering how they must feel with that hell turned loose on them. At 3 a.m. our doughboys went over the top. The barrage had lifted for a while to give them a chance. It broke out again later, and continued most of the day. A big gun not far from us made its presence known, rocking the earth and adding its mighty roar to the tumult of the others.

The big push was on. There would be little sleep for any of us now, and we prepared as well as we could for what we knew would be sure to follow. Up to this time the utmost care and secrecy had been used in all movements of troops, trucks, and material, but now the lid was off, and grimly we set out with our first big convoy in the middle of the forenoon of the 26th. There was little rest or sleep for anybody; 18 or 20 hours at the wheel sometimes for the drivers, a little corned willy and hardtack to eat while it lasted, and rain, mud, and shellfire, darkness and unfamiliarity with the roads to fight against, what I want to say, and say it with emphasis, the men were doing their whole duty. At first it was hauling to the dumps at Germonville, Betheinville, and then others as the Artillery moved and the ammunition dumps had to be inaugurated in more advanced posts. Convoys went out with the expectation of returning the same day and were often delayed for three or four days. The new roads over what had been no man's land

were almost impassable, and at night under a bombardment of German shells a horde of engineers worked and strove with all their might to keep the traffic moving. The dead lay all around, but it didn't seem to matter. Horses were killed a few yards in front of some of our trucks, and the only thought of the engineers was to clear the road and allow the trucks to go by. A truckload of ammunition going up to the front had the right of way over everything else. If a truck stalled and couldn't be started without delay, or if it broke down, there was a swarm of engineers there in an instant to topple it over and keep the way to the front clear. After delivering their shells to the batteries our trucks were loaded with wounded at the first aid stations, and slowly and painfully, and with many delays, they made their way back to the field hospitals. Their precious load left to the care of surgeons and nurses, the drivers returned to company headquarters for a meal, more oil and gas, and perhaps an hour or two of sleep. All the wounded men I saw—and there were very many of them—were inexpressibly game and manly. The olive drab uniform was the badge of comradeship, whether worn by officer or private; and the tender, kind, and thoughtful things that soldiers do for one another in times like that make a man feel all choked up when he later thinks of them. One of our trucks brought back, among a load of wounded, a doughboy lieutenant, and by his side a private from his own platoon. Both had been hideously wounded, and they must have later died; but they lay there in the bottom of the truck hand in hand, stifling their groans, and endeavoring to comfort each other, conscious, and sometimes wishing, perhaps, that death would come to take them out of their misery, but still game, and each trying to keep up the hopes of the other. It is not pleasant to think of all that now. The other day we buried one of the boys of our company. He had been on guard on the railroad, and early in the morning had been hit and killed by a train, and his death made us all stop and think for a while. We gave him a military funeral, fired a salute and blew taps over his grave, and on the mound which covered him we placed a beautiful wreath. But now we feel that it is all over for him, and apparently we don't seem to mind it much. It is not that a soldier has become brutal, or so hardened to loss of life that it makes no impression on him; for, as I have tried to tell you, the average soldier is tender-hearted. But he has grown to recognize the fact that even though his dearest friend be taken away from him, it is his duty to carry on the duties which he is sworn by his country to perform, and so he goes with a smile to his death, if need be. But a soldier does not forget his fallen or wounded comrades, and their memory and the sight of their suffering will be with him always. I never pitied the dead, for to my mind theirs was the noblest end that man could contemplate; and since peace came, my only regret has been that they died ignorant of the reward of their sacrifice. I think that in times to come, pictures—sometimes of the dead as they fell, scattered about; sometimes as they lay in long rows, each shrouded in a blanket, a buck private beside a colonel, in the long, shallow trench that was to be their grave, and sometimes—and this is to me the saddest of all—the lonely mound on which lay the helmet and rifle of some fallen American—I think that all these pictures, together with the memory of battalions of crosses in French and American graveyards near the front, at Menil-la-Tour, at Fort Douamont, at Nantillois, and others, even the little graveyard at Epaux-Bezu where Germans and Americans were buried only a few yards apart, will rise up before me as I think of the heroes, my brother soldiers, who gave their lives for us all.

THE FIRST CORPS ARTILLERY PARK

A more extended account of the operations of the First Corps Artillery Park, in which John R. Belcher was second lieutenant of the Supply Company, was written by its commanding officer, Maj. Ewell C. Potts, and is here appended:

Until the present war the United States Army did not include such an organization as a corps artillery park. Owing to the vast scale on which this war was fought, it was found necessary to provide additional units for the supply of ammunition and the repair of material. In order to take care of this emergency and do it quickly our General Staff studied the organization of a parc du artillerie in the French Army and decided upon the present organization.

A corps artillery park is the ammunition train for an army corps, and its primary duty it to carry forward to the corps ammunition dumps an adequate supply of ammunition of all kinds and calibers, to operate the corps ammunition dumps, and to carry forward ammunition to the artillery units in the corps. An army corps nominally consists of from three to five divisions.

The First Corps Artillery Park was organized at Camp Jackson, Columbia, S. C., January

23, 1918, under command of Lieut. Col. E. P. Walser, Inf., N. G. The nucleus of the organization was formed from enlisted men in the Field Artillery assigned from several Regular Army recruit depots.

The Corps trained at Camp Jackson, S. C., until May 8, 1918, when it was ordered to Camp Merritt, N. J., arriving May 10, 1918. On May 21, 1918, embarkation was made on the U. S. S. *Great Northern,* which sailed the following evening at 9:30. The corps arrived at Brest, France, May 30, debarked May 31, and marched to the "rest camp" at Pontanezen Barracks.

Motor Section Headquarters, the six truck companies, and Medical Detachment left Brest for St. Nazaire, France, June 4, 1918, arriving at that station the next day. Two days later the Depot Section left Brest for the same destination. Park Headquarters and the Mobile Ordnance Repair Shop (attached) left Brest for Dijon, Cote d'Or, France, June 12, and arrived June 14, 1918.

The next movements of the units of the Corps brought all together at Houdelaincourt, Meuse, France, June 24, 1918. From Houdelaincourt six officers and two hundred men were sent to the French Motor School at Dourdan, Seine-et-Oise. Details were sent to Bordeaux, Brest, St. Nazaire, Nantes, and Le Havre to receive and drive overland a large part of our authorized motor equipment, the first consignment of which was received at this station. Officers and men were also sent to the front to observe activities and to study the methods of other trains in preparation for our functioning as a Corps Artillery Park. While at Houdelaincourt, in addition to regular military duties, a large part of the time was devoted to instruction and training in the operation and maintenance of motor trucks and other motor vehicles.

After five months of hard training the opportunity to get into actual service at the front arrived, and on July 13, 1918, the Corps left Houdelaincourt for Magny, St. Loup, and Boutigny, Seine-et-Marne, France, pursuant to instructions from the Commanding General, First Army Corps, arriving at the above station July 15, and immediately began functioning in the Champagne-Marne Defensive. The Depot Section moved from Magny, St. Loup, July 15, and took over the corps ammunition dumps at Les Davids and other points north of La Ferte-sous-Jouarre. While at Magny St. Loup the final consignment of trucks and other motor vehicles was received, and the need for ammunition was so great that every truck was immediately placed in service hauling day and night. Men were compelled to go as long as 48 to 72 hours without rest or relief. In the Aisne-Marne Offensive which shortly followed, our equipment, although complete, was inadequate to meet the pressing needs, and men were hurriedly sent to Versailles for 100 additional trucks which were bought from the French Government.

As our lines advanced it became necessary for us to change stations, and on July 28 we moved to Coupru and on August 4 to Epaux-Bezu. By this time the Marne salient was practically reduced and on August 6 the first big offensive of the American Army was brought to a close. From August 6 to 18 only defensive operations were carried on, but our work was not materially decreased as preparations had to be made for the next offensive.

The First Army Corps ceased to function in this sector August 14, and we were transferred to the Third Army Corps for duty in the Oise-Aisne Offensive, moving the same day to Charteves on the Marne, about 6 kilometers east of Chateau-Thierry. Four days later the Third Army Corps, under tactical command of the Sixth French Army, Gen. Degoutte commanding, began the Oise-Aisne Offensive. This operation was brought to a successful close September 10. The enemy lost many guns, prisoners, and war materials, and was forced to fall back to prepared positions beyond the Vesle River. The close of this offensive found the Marne salient, which was a menace to the safety of Paris, completely reduced. With the reduction of the Marne salient the last "great German offensive" was broken, and from that moment superiority rested with the Allies. American initiative, morale, and eagerness to fight completely surprised the Germans. They had been told that Americans did not know how to fight.

The officers and men of the First Corps Artillery Park played a magnificent part in these operations. The work accomplished was vitally important to the other arms. We went "over the top" every day. It is well to record here some of the difficulties and vast proportions of our work. The lines moved more rapidly than new ammunition depots could be advanced, making it necessary to haul long distances in order to keep up the supply of ammunition. The average day has been selected which shows that 140 trucks were ordered out to haul 4,500 rounds of 155mm complete from Couilly-St. Germaine to Beauvardes, a distance of about 50 kilometers. In addition, about 70 trucks were out on orders that had not been completed the folllowing day, and also

a few trucks on small details. Twenty-five hundred gallons of gasoline were consumed, which at an average mileage of 4 miles per gallon meant that every vehicle made a distance of approximately 40 miles on that day.

On September 8 orders were received to turn over our ammunition dumps operated by the Depot Section, and prepare for a trip overland to a new front. After two days' journey, having traveled about 125 miles via the Paris-Metz national highway, we arived at La Champ la Gaille, in the vicinity of Verdun, on the afternoon of September 12. Due to the fact that the roads leading into this camp were exposed to enemy observation, we moved on the next night to Bois de Nixeville, on the Verdun-Bar-le-Duc road, about 10 kilometers south of Verdun. The work from September 12 to 26 consisted largely in making preparations for the last great battle of the war. During this period all convoys of any size had to go out at night, every effort being made to prevent the Germans from knowing that Americans were in the sector. From the day of arrival in this sector until September 26, we were under the Second French Army, known as the Army of Verdun.

On the morning of September 26, 1918, the First American Army, after having won a brilliant victory in reducing the St. Mihiel salient, began the last and greatest battle of the war for the American arms, the Meuse-Argonne Offensive.

Again the First Corps Artillery Park was called upon to deliver to the front every shell that could possibly be hauled with our equipment. Trucks were never allowed to stand idle except for repairs. On October 12 the Corps moved from Bois de Nixeville to Germonville, France. While at this station Lieut. Col. Elmer P. Walser was relieved of command, and Capt. Ewell C. Potts, F.A., Regimental Adjutant, was placed in command and shortly thereafter promoted to Major. On October 18 we moved to Blercourt; November 4 to Cuisy. This was our station until November 11, the date of the signing of the Armistice.

The Depot Section operated the advanced corps ammunition dumps continuously from July 15, 1918, to the conclusion of the war. The large personnel of this company made possible the operation, in various parts of the corps area, of as many as four, and at times five ammunition dumps, handling, assorting, and dispatching tremendous amounts of ammunition in these almost continuous offensives. Some idea of the stupendous task of unloading, hauling, and reloading the ammunition of these corps ammunition dumps to the divisional trains can be formed when, in addition to the truck trains of the First Corps Artillery Park, there were almost daily Army and French truck trains bringing in ammunition to these dumps. Coupled with the almost continuous bad weather, the condition of the roads causing delay and congestion, the Depot Section, particularly in the Meuse-Argonne Offensive, by reason of its necessarily exposed position, was subject to constant shell fire and air raids. Its personnel, however, overcame all difficulties, working day and night with much success.

The work of the truck companies was particularly difficult, especially in the Meuse-Argonne, due to the almost impassable roads and congestion of traffic. The trains of the divisions, both motor and horse-drawn, were in such condition that it was necessary for our convoys to go to battery positions. In many cases ammunition was carried forward to prepared positions before the arrival of the batteries, frequently ahead of the 75s. In the Meuse-Argonne the First Corps Artillery Park hauled 6,465 loads, amounting to 12,930 tons of ammunition, in 45 days.

From July 15 to November 11, 1918, the First Corps Artillery Park was actively engaged day and night, without relief for a single day, and during this period actively participated in the following operations:

Champagne-Marne Defensive, July 15 to 18.
Aisne-Marne Offensive, July 18 to August 6.
Chateau-Thierry Sector, August 6 to 18.
Oise-Aisne Offensive, August 18 to September 10.
Verdun Sector, September 12 to 26.
Meuse-Argonne Offensive, September 26 to November 11.

With the signing of the Armistice our work did not cease. The vast amount of ammunition hauled forward by our organization and by the divisional trains was not all fired. The Artillery was at times moved so rapidly and under such difficulties, due to bad roads and shortage of horses and motor transportation, that vast quantities had to be left along the roads and abandoned in battery positions. On November 11 we moved to Douloon, just across the river from Dun-sur-Meuse, and on the following day commenced collecting and hauling this abandoned ammunition

to the depots for storage and shipment. The equipment of the men was renewed and unserviceable trucks either salvaged or repaired, and replacements drawn for the trip to Germany, as a part of the Army of Occupation.

Our march into Germany began on the morning of November 21, stopping at the following points en route: Aubange, Belgium; Lorentzweiler and Beaufort, Luxembourg; Scharfbilling, Undersdorf, and Monreal, Germany; crossed the Rhine December 14, and went into billets at Pfaffendorf, Germany.

After arrival at Pfaffendorf the time was devoted to training, hauling ammunition, and functioning generally as a Corps Artillery Park. The Depot Section operated the Third Corps ammunition dump at Neuweid, Germany, and it may be said to their credit that this ammunition depot is a model one and pronounced by the Army Inspector the best in the Third Army area.

The officers and men of the First Corps Artillery Park have shown marked devotion to duty during these activities, and have performed with great zeal all manner of tasks assigned them. Many hours without food or sleep in cold and rainy weather, and the innumerable hardships of war conditions, did not cause a murmur of complaint. They helped to make the victory possible. They rendered invaluable service to our country. Every man may point with pride to the activities of his organization in the war.

Maj. Gen. John L. Hines, Commanding General, Third Army Corps, sent the following telegram after the signing of the Treaty of Peace:

Headquarters Third Army Corps,
American Expeditionary Forces,
June 29, 1919.

C.O., 1st Corps Artillery Park, 3rd Corps:

S.O.S.84. The Treaty of Peace has been signed and the Corps Commander congratulates you on the great part your troops have taken in forcing the Germans to sign a treaty which compels them to acknowledge the great wrong they did mankind in forcing on the world this cruel war.

Official: HINES.

J. R. FRANCIS,
Major Inf.,
Sec'y Gen. Staff.

Pfaffendorf, Germany, June 30, 1919.

The following letter from Lieutenant Belcher to his parents details his experiences during a trip to England in the early part of May, 1919:

Neuweid, Germany, Tuesday, July 1, 1919.

Dear Mother and Pop:

Some time ago I promised to write something about my trip to England, and now, as there is no news of any description, appears to be a good time. I will try and give it all as it happened, so if you can't picture me in some of the places I describe, just attribute it all to the effect of soldiering in Europe.

To begin with, my pass became effective on Sunday, May 12, and on that day, armed with nearly $100, (a soldier is required to have at least that much in order to secure a pass to Great Britain, but if he can get his company commander to certify that he has sufficient funds, he is O.K.), accompanied by Corporal Jake Kurtz and a buck private named Albrecht, I was ready to start.

We found out that the "enlisted men's train," which was a very slow local taking about two or three days to get to Paris, left Coblenz at 10 a.m. We decided to pass that up, though, as it would rush us too much; we had to change our marks to francs and do a few other little things that one always leaves until the last minute before a trip; so we concluded to take a chance on getting the express which would leave at 9 p.m. Enlisted men are not allowed to ride on it, but that didn't worry us a whole lot, as we figured that there must be some way in which we could make it. Well, there was! We talked the R.T.O. into giving us permission to ride on the express, and a little after 9 pulled out of the station.

The first stop was at Metz, where we arrived at 2 a.m. and had to wait three hours, which we spent wandering around, then got something to eat, and a little before train time we beat it by the French guards (the American M.P.'s were not up yet) and got on the Metz-Nancy express.

So far, all was fine. I made sure by inquiring of a couple of poilus that we were on the right train, and then we stretched out to try and get some sleep. We surely must have slept soundly, for the next thing I remember we were rolling into the station at Nancy, and right across the platform I espied the Nancy-Paris express. I knew that if we made that train we would be "sitting pretty," so I hurried to wake up Jake and Albrecht, and with our blouses, slickers, and musette bags in our hands, we tumbled out and ran across the platform, climbed on, and made our way to the third-class coach. The M.P. had just been through the train to run out any enlisted men he might find, so we lay low and were lucky enough to pass unnoticed. If we were not pulled off the train at Toul we were sure to be all right, so we rested easy until we got there, and again luck stayed with us, and the train sped on toward Paris.

We passed through Bar-le-Duc, Chalons, Epernay, down the Marne through all the country we had been over during the war a year before, and with our faces glued to the windows picked out old ammunition dumps, old positions, trenches, and towns we used to know, through Chateau-Thierry, then Meaux and Noisy-le-Sec, and arriving in Paris at 2 o'clock, we left the train at the Gare de l'Est, took a taxi for a hotel I knew of, got rooms, washed, shaved, and brushed up; then stepped out to look the city over. I had been there a couple of times before, and could speak enough French to get anything we wanted, so we took another taxi and rode around to the various places of interest. Our hotel was a block or two from the Place de la Concorde, near the Seine. One would scarcely imagine that this beautiful area, the "Place of Peace," was the center of the Reign of Terror. To the right, clattering taxicabs flickered along the Rue de Rivoli, and on the left was the music of a party on the river, and across it the lights of the Rue D'Orsay. We went over the bridge, uptown along the boulevards, the Rue de l'Italiens, Place de l'Opera, then the beautiful parks, the Bois de Boulougne, the Eiffel Tower, the Ferris Wheel. We had neither the time nor the inclination to go inside any of these places, but we saw them all and enjoyed the ride very much.

Let me digress a little to say something about Paris taxicabs. They are very small compared with ours, but travel very fast, and turn, stop, and start quicker than any vehicle you ever saw. Paris has no traffic policemen, and the taxis—in fact, all automobiles—run wild. The skill of the drivers in avoiding collisions is uncanny, and they duck, dodge, and twist to get where they are going as soon as possible, having more near-accidents in a block on one of the crowded streets than the average American in New York has in a mile. For the American soldier on leave it is great sport and not very expensive; also it saves lots of trouble when you don't know the city very well, so the boys from our Army patronize them liberally.

Well, supper time came, and we found a quiet restaurant on a side street and had a good meal, then went out for a walk along the boulevard. We looked the mademoiselles over, and I will say here that the French girls are indeed pleasing to the eye and by far the most attractive I have seen in Europe. We then started to look for a show, but got tired walking about with no result, so called the inevitable taxi and told the chauffeur to take us to the Folies Bergere. We soon arrived, bought tickets, and went in to look 'em over. The show is a very high-class burlesque or musical comedy—I don't know just what you would call it—but I do know it surely contained some beautiful women and wonderful costumes, with good music by a fine orchestra. There were something like 37 scenes, but we passed up the last dozen or so and went to our rooms at midnight, as we were pretty well tired out with our long ride on the railroad. We arranged for the maid to call us at 6:30, as we had to make the train for Le Havre out of the Gare de Lyons at 7:30, and then got some good sleep while it lasted. The time to rise came all too soon, but we were game, and were soon outside looking for a taxi, as we were afraid to ride a tram, for we still had breakfast to get; presently our taxi came along and we hopped in and rode to the station, then hurried to the Red Cross canteen there and got coffee and a dish of oatmeal, then went up to get our tickets and have our passes stamped; then to the train. Every seat was taken, so we had to stand until about 10 o'clock, when we reached Rouen and quite a few people got off, so we had seats to the end of the route. We arrived at Le Havre at noon, and after lining up to get our passes stamped again we got something to eat at a Y.M.C.A. hotel and walked to the dock.

We were in ample time for the boat, which was to leave at 3:30, and here we were obliged to get our passes stamped again and improved our opportunity to get a lunch at the Red Cross Canteen on the dock. About 60 or 70 American soldiers and several hundred British Tommies, all on leave, marched aboard the boat.

It was pretty tiresome waiting around, but at 5:30 we pulled out and got started across the Channel. Then it got pretty windy and cool, and thinking of the night, Jake and I went below and scouted around until we found a place near the engine room where the floor was warm, and where the three of us could stretch out. We drank several cups of tea from the British canteen, ate all our lunch, then darkness coming on, lay down on our slickers and slept. It was warm there, but the floor was hard—so hard that next morning our hips ached. We were pretty tired, however, so the night passed quickly; and going out on deck next morning we found ourselves—or rather our ship—lying at anchor outside the harbor at Southampton, waiting our turn in a long line of ships that seemed never-ending. Our turn had to come, though, so about 11 o'clock, May 14, we debarked, got in a truck, and went to a Red Cross canteen, where we had breakfast and a wash, got our francs changed to pounds, bought round-trip tickets to London, and by this time we were ready to take the truck again for the station, where we boarded the train for London and were off in a short time, arriving about noon at Victoria Station. A truck met us there and took us to a Red Cross establishment, where we were presented with a free meal, followed by a package of cigarettes and a bar of chocolate. We then had our passes stamped once more and were turned loose, free until May 22 to go anywhere in the British Isles. Jake, Albrecht, and I decided that we had traveled enough for a while, so we went to the Y. M. C. A. Eagle Hut, maintained for Americans on leave in London; checked our coats and bags, got a hot shower, a shave, and a shine, then went out to look at the "lights of London." We did quite a little sightseeing, went to shows, etc., slept, and bathed often and well, for several days, living at the Eagle Hut, which was quite an institution, operated by and for Americans, but they put up Canadians there too, and many Tommies frequented the place. Signs were everywhere on the walls, "Beware of pickpockets"; "Place your valuables in the safe"; "Spike your shoes" (meaning, set the bedposts in them); "If you lose anything, it is a picnic of your own," and so forth. Shoes, shirts, and all kinds of things were lost or stolen there, but we were careful and got by all right. The beds, which were spring bunks like we had in the States, were in what they called dormitories, about 200 men in a huge room, each with a number.

Well, after a couple of days and nights in London, I thought of trying to find "Dutch" Acorn; as far as I knew, he was in the diplomatic service, so I set out to find the American Embassy, feeling moderately certain I could get track of him there. I had no sooner entered the Embassy, and started to walk along the hall, when a door opened and out walked old "Dutch" himself. It goes without saying that we were both mighty glad to see each other. My old friend took me home with him, and from that time on, my stay in London was an unending series of days filled with pleasure. "Dutch" loaned me a bath robe and a pair of slippers, a pipe and tobacco, and I had ready access to a bath room, a fine bed, wonderful "eats," and altogether a mighty enjoyable time. I went sightseeing during the day while my host was at work, and in the evenings we took strolls through the parks, went to a show, or sat in his room smoking and talking.

I saw the funeral procession of Edith Cavell (the brave nurse who was shot by the Germans) from a street close by Westminster Abbey, and later went through the Abbey itself, and among other places of interest visited the Tower of London, the Houses of Parliament (we got passes from the Embassy and went up there together one afternoon); witnessed the "guard mounts" of the Royal Household Foot Guards at Buckingham Palace and the Royal Horse Guards at St. James Palace; we also saw St. Paul's Cathedral, the Royal Exchange, Mansion House, the Bank of England, the famous home of the British Premiers at No. 10 Downing Street, Cleopatra's Needle, Kew Gardens, and Richmond, Albert Hall, and perhaps some other places the names of which I can not now recall.

I was in Dickens' "Old Curiosity Shop," and one evening "Dutch" and I had dinner at "Ye Old Cheshire Inn," immortalized by Ben Jonson and his friends and contemporaries. The time passed all too quickly, and when I realized that my leave had almost expired I could find my way around London pretty well, enjoyed the busses hugely, and understood the underground railway system fairly well; and always, in times of need, found the London Bobbie equal to his reputation and able to direct me anywhere I wanted to go.

On May 23, "Dutch" went down on the underground with me to Victoria Station, and I boarded the train and got started for Southampton at 8:15, arriving there about midnight. We who were returning from leave were herded together again, hiked over to the A. P. M.'s a few blocks away to have our passes stamped, then got a lunch and a package of Fatimas from a Red Cross man, and went on board the boat. It was one o'clock by that time, cold, dark, and

cheerless. I tried one place on the deck, but it was so cold that I couldn't sleep, so I went below and got tucked away in a little passage that sheltered me from the cold wind and lay down and slept. A British sailor woke me next morning by stepping on me (his foot was coming down on me directly, when he saw me and checked himself enough so that I was not hurt), and I went up on deck for a while, then got some bread and corned beef that was being issued to the Canadians on board and made a breakfast on it. That day was May 24, and I assure you it was quite a different day from the May 24 I reached my eighteenth milestone back in 1915 and was marching around American League Park in the competitive drill of the High School Cadets. It seemed pretty dreary on the boat and the hours went slowly, but we finally docked at 20 minutes to 5, hiked to the station (Le Havre), bought tickets for Paris, and pulled out at once. The trip was quite enjoyable for me. In the compartment where I sat were three poilus—one with his wife, besides a French civilian, and a very pretty mademoiselle about 18. We had not traveled far before each of them was puffing away at one of my cigarettes and we were all talking and laughing and having a great time. When it came time to eat, the poilu's wife, who sat next to me, gave me some of her bread and sardines and her husband contributed a cup of his pinard (vin rouge, issued to the French soldiers). The French are wonderfully friendly, polite, and hospitable, and though I was the only American in the compartment I enjoyed the time hugely. In the big crowd and amid all the excitement on arriving at the Gare de Lyon, Paris, they all remembered to say "Au revoir!"

On leaving the station I went to a Red Cross hotel, as it was 10 o'clock and I was "all in"; got a cup of coffee and a sandwich, and went to bed to sleep like a log until 7 o'clock the next morning, when I arose, got a light breakfast, and took a tram to try and find a Wesleyan friend who was on the staff of the "Stars and Stripes." I found the office all right, 32 Rue Taitbout, but learned that he would not be there until 10 o'clock, which was the time my train was to leave; so I was forced to come away without seeing him. I took the Matro to the Gare de l'Est, bought a ticket, and got seated in a compartment with a Marine and two First Division men, all bound for Coblenz. The ride back was long, dirty, tiresome, and uneventful. We arrived at 9 o'clock the next night, and after buying a meal at a Y. M. C. A. place in Coblenz, I took the Marine out to Pfaffendorf to sleep in my room, as it was too late for him to start for his destination, about 2 kilometers up the river. Frau Houben met us at the door and congratulated me on my promotion to be second lieutenant—which was news to me; but she was quite in earnest about it, told me Lieutenant Sontag had spoken to her about it; so I could hardly doubt her.

As a result of the news, and due also to the fact that I was dead tired, I passed a restless night, getting only a little sleep. On the following day I was discharged from the Army and sworn in as Second Lieutenant, and subsequently assigned to the Depot Company at Neuweid.

This letter was begun on July 1, and now, July 3, I am bringing it to a close. The latest bit of information I have to impart is that this day, being just one month after reporting at Neuweid for duty, we received orders that our Corps "has been placed at the disposal of the Commanding General, S. O. S., for return to the United States."

Yes, it is absolutely straight, authentic, and official, but the orders might be changed or something else might come up to keep us here, so don't set your hopes too high until you hear we are on our way. We all feel pretty good about it, but we can hardly believe we are actually going home. We can't until we start; then we will be happy.

I'm feeling fine, and send you each my best love.

John R. Belcher re-entered Wesleyan University September 15, 1919. Having three months' intensive study in mathematics to his credit at the U. S. Artillery School at Saumur, France, he was able to graduate from Wesleyan with a B. S. degree in June, 1921.

Shortly after his marriage to Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley of New Haven, Conn., which took place at St. Thomas Episcopal Church, in New Haven, on April 17, 1922, he embarked in the insurance business, which he has since conducted.

JOSEPH WARREN BELCHER, JR.

Joseph W. Belcher, Jr., like his elder brother, stood high in the athletic organizations of Central High School, Washington, D. C., and was also a captain of cadets

in his last year there, and was president of the Class of 1916. Shortly after leaving school he accepted a position in the tabulating room of the Department of Auditing of Disbursements of the Southern Railway, where he soon became assistant foreman. In April, 1917, he became identified with the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey and proceeded to Texas in order to join the party directed by Mr. John D. Powell, with which his brother was later connected, returning to Washington in December of that year. After a short period of service wtih the Maclachlen Banking Corporation, he became a computer at the headquarters of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, where he remained until August 15, 1918, on which date he enlisted in the Tank Corps of the United States Army and was sent to Camp Colt, Gettysburg, Pa., going thence to Tobyhanna, Pa., from which place, after several weeks of intensive drill, he was sent to Hoboken, N. J., transferred to the Three Hundred and Seventy-eighth Replacement Company, and sailed for France in October.

During the latter part of his stay at Tobyhanna, the camp became infected with the influenza epidemic, and only those supposedly healthy were selected to cross the ocean. The epidemic broke out in violent form on board ship, however, and he was one of two men detailed from his company to act as assistants to the nurses; so the days and nights of the voyage were rather strenuous, and by the time land was sighted he was about ready to drop with fatigue. Between 20 and 30 of the boys on board were buried at sea and a large number were confined to their bunks for the duration of the voyage, some of them being taken to a hospital when the ship reached Liverpool.

On landing the troops were quickly entrained for Winchester,[1] where they spent four days, most of the time acting as landscape gardeners at the aviation field. A short time before leaving Winchester the company was marched to the county hall,[2] and entering were shown, fastened to the wall of a large room, a table which they were told was the identical "round table"[3] at which King Arthur sat with his knights. After viewing this venerable relic the boys marched back to the railroad station and got on the train for Southampton and on their arrival being at once taken on board a steamer which was so crowded that everybody was obliged to stand during the trip across the English Channel. In addition to the Tank Corps units the boat was filled with British Tommies returning from furloughs and bound for the front, a number of them being fresh from the hospitals where they had been recovering from wounds or shell shock.

On his arrival in France, where his command was stationed at Bourg, a short distance from Langres, and about 30 miles from Chaumont, where General Pershing had his headquarters, the young man was transferred to Company A, Three Hundred and Forty-fourth Battalion, Tank Corps, U. S. Army, and after a further period of training in the management of tanks, his battalion was ordered to proceed to the

[1]Winchester is thought to be the "Camelot" of King Arthur.—Age of Fable, Bulfinch, vol. 3, chap. v, p. 407.

[2]The county hall embodies remains of the Norman castle, and in it is preserved the so-called King Arthur's Round Table. This is supposed to date actually from the time of King Stephen (1097-1154), but the painted designs upon it are of the Tudor period.—Ency. Britt., 11th ed., vol. 28, p. 705.

[3]The famous enchanter, Merlin had exerted all his skill in fashioning the Round Table. Of the seats which surrounded it he had constructed thirteen in memory of the thirteen apostles. Twelve of these seats only could be occupied, and they only by knights of the highest fame; the thirteenth represented the seat of the traitor Judas. It remained always empty. It was called the perilous seat, ever since a rash and haughty Saracen knight had dared to place himself in it, when the earth opened and swallowed him up. A magic power wrote upon each seat the name of the knight who was entitled to sit in it. No one could succeed to a vacant seat unless he surpassed in valor and glorious deeds the knight who had occupied it before him; without this qualification he would be violently repelled by a hidden force. Thus proof was made of all those who presented themselves to replace any companions of the Order who had fallen.—Age of Fable, Bulfinch, vol. 3, chap. xv, pp. 467, 468.

front, an ambition which he failed to realize, as the armistice was signed November 11. He spent the winter in camp at Bourg, where the commanding officer overcame any tendency to homesickness on the part of the men thus cheated out of their "crack at the Huns" by keeping them busy at some useful occupation. As it rained almost continuously, the mud was pretty deep, and when work was in the open the young soldiers wore slickers and hip boots. One of their undertakings was building a "rock road" from the main highway to their camp; and their conclusion was that although Caesar might have built the old road, he would have to "step lively" to have improved on the Tank Corps road, and they mentally challenged the old Roman to come around to Bourg in a thousand years or so to match his road against theirs, with odds in favor of the road of A. D. 1918 against that of 50 B. C.

In February, 1919, accompanied by several friends, the young man spent a delightful furlough visiting points in southern France and northern Italy, including Nice, Monte Carlo, and Mentone. The following excerpts from letters written while the trip was in progress furnish a contrast to the tales of grim war that came to us during 1918.

February 8, 1919.

Five of us left Bourg on February 2, and arrived in Dijon, a distance of about 50 miles, in seven hours—some speed! On arriving there we found that we would be unable to get a train to Nice until six o'clock the next evening, so we spent most of the time promenading around looking at the sights. We had arrived in Dijon at 12 o'clock midnight, and as everything was closed, hotels included, we were forced to try and sleep on the benches at the Y.M.C.A. headquarters. The benches were hard and uncomfortable, a fact that would not have bothered us much if we had been in camp, where unusual discomfort was the ordinary thing, and of course nobody grumbled, but put up cheerfully with anything that came along; but we were out to have a good time and we resented any such thing as being obliged to sleep on a bench; consequently our rest was poor and we rose at four o'clock, breakfasted, and spent the day looking around.

We were on hand at six o'clock that evening as the train for Nice came along, and spent another sleepless night on board, but believe me it was worth it, because since we have been here we have had a time that has been more than wonderful. The scenery from the train after we started following the Mediterranean was the most beautiful imaginable. You can realize how much it has meant to us to be taken away from camp, where rain, mud, and snow are the predominating features, to a warm climate where everything is as beautiful as one could find anywhere in the world.

We passed ranges of the Alps whose peaks, towering in the sky, would be lost in the clouds. On others, not quite so high, would be seen ancient castles, right on the top of the mountain, surrounded by huge rock walls used for defence in the old days. Then, as we passed through towns and cities along the way, most of which are built on the hillsides, one could see the most beautiful houses and hotels built in tiers right up the mountain side. It seemed as if they are built on top of each other; or as one of the fellows said, "I've been trying to figure out whether they started from the top or the bottom when they built them."

We arrived in Nice about 12 o'clock on the 4th, and were immediately taken in charge by the M.P.'s, one of whom can always be found, no matter where you look. He guided us to the registering office, where we were assigned to the Funel Hotel. The United States Government footed our bills at this hostelry, and we were treated royally while there. Since that day we have been traveling around seeing the sights and having a great old time.

Having been accustomed to rising at 9 or 10, it came a little hard for us to get out of bed at 5:30; but we made it, and caught the 6:30 car for the Principality of Monaco, in which Monte Carlo, the world-famous gambling house, it situated. The trolley runs right along the Mediterranean, and our trip was one gorgeous panorama of magnificent sea views. On one side of the track is the sea and on the other side the mountains run up almost vertically. The houses built on the mountain side in seemingly impossible locations are marvels of architecture, and between the two sides of the road it was hard to tell where to concentrate your eyes. We were two hours

and a quarter on the trip from Nice to Monte Carlo, arriving at the latter place at 8:45, and the Y.M.C.A. man who was acting as guide for the party began pointing out the places of interest while waiting until 9 o'clock, when the gambling hall opens for visitors. No soldiers are allowed to gamble there, and from what I have heard, no person is permitted to risk money until he or she has been looked up by the management. We were finally admitted about 9 o'clock and saw the tables where fortunes are won and lost in less time than it takes to tell about it. It is a beautiful building. In it the main revenue of the Monacan Principality is made. There are some very beautiful gardens surrounding and in front of the building, of which we took a few shots.

We then visited the palace of the Prince of Monaco and the Museum, both fine structures, after which we had dinner in Monte Carlo and started on the trolley to Mentone, on the Italian border, which is also a beautiful place. We were permitted to go about a hundred yards over the boundary line into Italy and send post cards through the Italian post office at Ospedaletti, so we can say we have really been to Italy.

Taken all in all, the trip to Nice is one I will never forget. But I would have given it all to have been able to get a chance to see Randy. That is the way things go in the Army, however; you have to take what you get when you get it and be satisfied.

We have turned in a great deal of equipment and expect to leave camp pretty soon for the port of embarkation for home, but one can never tell, so I am not counting on it; a fellow gets disappointed so much that he soon gets used to it.

Lots of love to you both.

Early in March, 1919, the Tank Corps sailed from Marseilles, France, on board Steamer *Patria,* for the United States, arriving in New York March 17, and proceeding to Camp Mills, Long Island. A short time previous to the departure from Bourg, the young man was severely burned while practicing with a tank cannon. Imperfect combustion produced "back-fire" and a shower of sparks struck him in the face, barely missing his eyes, and one cheek became pretty badly scorched. Temporary treatment seemed to promise well, however, and in view of the news that he was going home, he thought nothing of the mishap. But when he was packed on board a small ship where there was no way of bathing or attempting to keep clean, the half-healed burn became infected, and by the time the ship arrived in New York the whole of his face was one great sore. As soon as possible after reaching Camp Mills, he went over to Jamaica, Long Island, and placed himself under the care of Doctor McCarthy of that place, who not only treated him to the exclusion of his other patients, but absolutely refused to take any compensation for his services. Under the care of this excellent physician the burn quickly healed, and in a comparatively short time no trace of it remained. We occasionally find a doctor, who, like Doctor McCarthy of Jamaica, is heaven-sent. Too much can not be said in praise of such a man.

On the day of their son's arrival in New York, his parents received a telegram from the Salvation Army, reading as follows:

New York, N. Y., 6 p.m., March 17, 1919—Mrs. J. W. Belcher, Washington, D. C.: Bud arrived Steamer *Patria;* located Camp Mills; well; writing.

THE SALVATION ARMY.

A few days later, a letter came from the Commander of the Salvation Army, as follows:

The Salvation Army, War Service Department, New York, March 21, 1919.

Mrs. J. W. Belcher,
178 U Street, N.E.,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Madam:

You will have received our telegram conveying the glad news of the safe arrival from overseas of Bud.

I send you this letter to say how much we rejoice with you in the happiness which this home-coming will bring, and to assure you of our prayers that our Heavenly Father, who has been so good in bringing back the one you love, will continue to bless you and him.

I want to assure you that you will find us ever ready to help you in any way possible.

Wishing you every blessing, Sincerely yours,

EVANGELINE BOOTH,
Commander.

Each of the three sons of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Belcher has given strong testimony since returning from overseas in favor of the Salvation Army. Those of this devoted band who went to the front with the Allied Forces were at all times indefatigable and untiring in their efforts to promote the comfort of the soldiers. When every other means had failed, our boys were pretty nearly sure to find help from the Salvation Army. This branch of the Belcher family is deeply grateful for what Evangeline Booth and those under her have done for them, and here reply to the splendid letter sent by the Commander that they will be ready to help the Salvation Army in every way possible.

After a few days in Camp Mills, the Three hundred and forty-fourth Battalion, Tank Corps, U. S. A., proceeded to Camp Meade, Md., where nearly all of them were discharged from the service, a number of single men being retained for duty in connection with the Fifth Victory Loan drive, tank detachments being sent to all the principal cities of the country. The detachment which included young Belcher was detailed to the Federal Reserve District of Virginia, and several weeks were spent in parades, speechmaking, etc., the Tank Corps assisting materially in disposing of the bonds. The following extract from the Petersburg Index-Appeal gives an incident of the exhibition of a tank at that city that was not premeditated:

Baby Tank Stirs Much Interest in Loan Drive.
The armored fighter with band stirs the public pulse and stimulates interest in loan.
Did Many Stunts, Even a Sommersault!
Turned over once, but righted itself in a hurry.
Committees line up for next week.

The appearance of the Sixty-second Infantry Band and the baby tank going out South Sycamore Street yesterday afternoon, caused interest in the Victory Liberty Loan campaign to take a new lease of life yesterday, and between the hours of four o'clock and shortly after dark it is said that many had sent in their subscriptions for the bonds.

On schedule time, the baby tank, headed by the Sixty-second Infantry Band, started up Sycamore Street, followed by thousands of people, and upon reaching the Walnut Hill Bridge to the south, immediately started descending the steep hill.

Numerous trees that happened to be in the path of the "baby" went down like so many small straws, but just before reaching the bottom the "baby" decided to turn a few tricks by turning over on its right side. It spun around like a top two or three times, and as quickly as it turned over it righted itself. The action of the tank caused the thousands to hold their breath, but the young soldiers on the inside emerged unscathed, with the exception of the man at the wheel, who had a slightly bruised hand. They were able to continue their marvelous performance of showing the people how a tank is handled on the battlefield.

After the performance of the tank, several four-minute speeches were made by J. Gordon Behannon and other prominent men, who urged the people to buy bonds to make the victory complete.

Joseph W. Belcher, Jr., was honorably discharged at Camp Meade June 9, 1919, with the rank of corporal. He immediately entered the employ of the Government

at the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey Building. During the winter of 1919-1920 he attended evening classes at George Washington University, Washington, D. C., specializing in the study of Economics. In the fall of 1920 he began a two-year course at Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, Pa., where the main study is mechanical engineering. In the fall of 1922 he began working for the American Steel Foundries in Chester, Pa., and in the spring of 1923 entered the employ of the Benedict Stone Corporation, Tuckahoe, N. Y., where he remained until March 7, 1925, on which date he resigned to become one of the incorporators of the Pacific Stone Company of Seattle, Wash., and leaving New York on the 12th of that month, he arrived at Seattle on the 17th and took up his duties as superintendent of production at the new plant. He held this position in connection with the offices of secretary and treasurer until his resignation of all interest in the Pacific Stone Company on February 1, 1927, when he came to New Haven, Conn., as assistant superintendent of the Decorative Stone Company, and after a short period of service with that concern resumed his connection with the Benedict Stone Corporation at its Tuckahoe plant, where he remained one year, and was then transferred to the Baltimore plant as its superintendent. Destruction by fire of the main plant of the Benedict concern at Tuckahoe, N. Y., combined with the business depression to throw it into bankruptcy in the fall of 1930. He then accepted a position with United Railways of Baltimore, Md., as assistant superintendent of its summer parks; but in the fall of 1932 his services were loaned to the Mayor's Committee on Unemployment Relief, of which he became the secretary and in that capacity investigated the provisions other cities had made to meet the unemployment relief problem, and submitted a report which, with the approval of the Baltimore Council of Social Agencies, resulted in the creation of the Emergency Work Bureau. He was appointed head of the bureau, which coordinates a made-work program with the distribution of unemployment relief, and does so without any additional expense to the relief administration.

The *Baltimore Morning Sun* of July 10, 1933, said:

> Moving swiftly to bring Baltimore's relief machinery into line with Federal specifications before August 1, the Baltimore Unemployment Commission, which Mayor Jackson appointed Thursday, held its first meeting yesterday afternoon.
>
> Among its first acts was the election of J. Warren Belcher, Jr., executive director. Mr. Belcher, who had been recommended by Mayor Jackson, is director of the Emergency Work Bureau, which the Mayor's advisory committee on unemployment relief established in cooperation with other relief agencies.
>
> Also among the first acts of the new commission was adoption of a motion changing its name to the Baltimore Emergency Relief Commission, in order to describe more adequately the functions of the commission.

When the Works Progress Administration assumed charge of the relief situation, J. Warren Belcher, Jr., became director of finance and statistics of the Maryland State Administration and still holds that position.

Chapter XI

Alfarata Jennings Belcher

205. ALFARATA JENNINGS (152), eleventh child and sixth daughter of John and Eleanor Ann Belcher, born May 17, 1855, Belcher Homestead, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; married, Dec. 6, 1881, 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., by Rev. John H. Duryea, D.D., pastor of Second Reformed Church, James Mitchell Stewart, A.M., M.D., born July 5, 1851, Glasgow, Scotland; died Mar. 21, 1927, 592 East Twenty-ninth Street, Paterson, N. J. Children:

i. BARBARA FORST STEWART, born Jan. 27, 1883; died Oct. 29, 1883, 22 Smith Street, Paterson, N. J.

ii. DOROTHY STEWART, born May 14, 1886, 22 Smith Street, Paterson, N. J.; married (1) June 12, 1912, by Rev. David Stuart Hamilton, at St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Paterson, N. J., Harry Ferenback, born Dec. 19, 1878, Paterson, N. J.; died Jan. 30, 1922, Baltimore, Md. Notwithstanding his surname, Harry Ferenbach was of Scottish parentage, his ancestors having lived in that country for several centuries; yet it seems certain that his father was of German extraction. By a singular coincidence, he became the son-in-law of a native of Scotland. He was a silk manufacturer, the works of the Silk Specialty Company, in which he was a partner, having been located in Allendale, N. J., where he resided.

Dorothy Stewart married (2), Sept. 3, 1929, John Leavitt Griggs, the ceremony having been performed by Rev. David Stuart Hamilton in the Rectory of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Mr. Griggs was the son of John W. Griggs, former Governor of New Jersey and Attorney General of the United States in the cabinet of President William McKinley. By her first husband she had:

1. Stewart Ferenbach, born Sept. 10, 1913; married, Oct. 14, 1932, Fredericksburg, Va., by Rev. Dr. Lancaster, Millicent Hancock, of Allendale, N. J. Children:
   i. James Mitchell Ferenbach, born Dec. 31, 1933.
   ii. David Stewart Ferenbach, born Nov. 9, 1936, Hackensack, N. J.
2. Alison Ferenbach, born Jan. 31, 1915; married, Sept. 19, 1936, Douglas Holden Thayer, son of Dr. and Mrs. Stephen P. Thayer, of Yonkers, N. Y. She was a member of the Class of 1935, Smith College, Northampton, Mass. Mr. Thayer was graduated from Williams College in 1932 and Columbia Law School in 1935, and is a member of Psi Upsilon. Through his father, he traces his descent directly from Robert the Bruce. The wife of Doctor Thayer is related to John James Audubon, and has one of his original drawings; and her brother, John Evan, has a complete set of Audubon's works, which came to him by descent. Child:
   i. Douglas Holden Thayer, Jr., born Nov. 9, 1938, Yonkers, N. Y.
   ii. Thomas Ewen Thayer, born July 31, 1941.
3. Barbara Robertson Ferenbach, born May 17, 1917; married, Ridgewood, N. J., Sept. 21, 1940, Dr. Howard Lawrence Reed, of New York City, son of Mr. and Mrs. Harry P. Reed, of Livonia, N. Y. She was a graduate of Ridgewood High School, Class of 1935, and Weylister Junior College, Class of 1937. Dr. Reed attended Duke University. Graduated from Duke Medical College in 1936. Child:
   i. Harry Ferenbach Reed, born Apr. 5, 1941, New York City.

4. Martha Cushier Ferenbach, born May 17, 1917; married, Ridgewood, N. J., Sept. 10, 1938, Joseph Clary Anderson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Roger Hamlin Anderson of Ridgewood. She was graduated from Weylister Junior College in 1937. Mr. Anderson was graduated from Yale University the same year, and became associated with the Wright Aeronautical Corporation, Paterson, N. J., and has since been transferred to Los Angeles, Calif. Child:

i. Elspeth Baron Anderson, born Apr. 26, 1941, Santa Monica, Calif.

JAMES MITCHELL STEWART

Glasgow, Scotland, July 5, 1851
Paterson, New Jersey, Mar. 21, 1927

James Mitchell Stewart, husband of Alfarata Jennings Belcher, arrived in America Sept. 22, 1864, at the age of 13, having crossed the Atlantic in a sailing vessel which took something like seven weeks to make the trip. He lived with his family in Germantown, Pa., until 1871, when he left home to enter Bucknell College, Lewisburg, Pa., from which institution he graduated in 1875. Thirty years later, when he attended the reunion of his Class, he was chosen alumni poet, and received the honorary degree of A.M. from his alma mater. He entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1876, graduating in 1880 after four years of intensive study.

The psychological effect of a friendly and winning personality had thus far brought the young Scotsman successfully through school and college, and it was this trait that established him in the front rank of his profession and made him a leading citizen of Paterson, N. J., where he went after receiving his sheepskin from Jefferson Collegein 1880. Here he passed the remainder of his life, winning the admiration and respect of many patients and the general public.

Doctor Stewart held many positions of trust and responsibility, among them having been the following:

Coroner of Passaic County, N. J.

Assistant City Physician of Paterson, N. J.

Tenement House Commissioner. Being one of a board of five appointed by the Governor. On the basis of the report made by this board, the tenement house law for the State was passed and the board permanently continued. The Doctor was appointed in 1903 by Governor Murphy and held office continuously until 1917, when he was retired for reasons unconnected with the good of the service. The expansion of the Commission and its activities and its development along beneficent lines have been due in large measure to Doctor Stewart, who gave much of his time to the office, not even submitting expense bills, although the latter were duly allowed by law. This was a magnanimous action when it is taken into consideration that the office is an honorary one and carries no salary. On his formal retirement from the board, his fellow-members unanimously expressed their regret, and in a series of resolutions bade him Godspeed with assurances of their highest esteem and best wishes for his health and continued usefulness.

Appointed Examining Surgeon for United States Pension Bureau, Sept. 24, 1913.

Member of Medical Staff of Paterson General Hospital since 1900.

Member of the Drawing Room Club of Paterson, select circle of scholarly Patersonians.

One of the last acts of Doctor Stewart's life was the publication of "Moods and Musings," which was a collection of his best poems. In his introduction to this volume, Prof. Herman H. Horne of New York University, said:

> The author of these poems is by vocation a physician, by avocation a poetic artist. In his poems appear also a sane and wholesome philosophy and a reverent faith. His philosophy puts the heart above the head, feeling above knowledge, conduct above creed. His religion is based on hope and love to man and a faith in an unseen order which supplements the present life with an assurance of God and immortality and rewards according to the deeds

done in the body. Old and new friends of the author will take into their hands with pleasure this volume of verse from the pen of a beloved physician. As books outlive men, the author may know that he will be leaving a lasting and prized souvenir of his passage along our common pathway.

This poem by Doctor Stewart was read at his funeral:

TRANSITION

Death is not darkness complete
With no to-morrow,
Leaving no hope behind,
Nothing but sorrow.

Death is night waiting the day,
Night with its moonbeams,
Silvering the shadows there,
Dim shadows of dreams.

Dawn in its beauty approaches,
The heights adorning;
Dreams and the night are gone,
Hail to the morning!

His friend George H. Burke paid Doctor Stewart the following tribute in the *Paterson Morning Call* of Mar. 28, 1927:

Let who has felt compute the strain
Of struggle with abuses strong,
The doubtful course, the helpless pain
Of seeing best intents go wrong.
We who look on with critic eyes,
Exempt from action's crucial test,
Human ourselves, at least are wise
In honoring one who did his best.

When the lid closed on his casket and the mortal remains of Dr. James M. Stewart, physician, poet, and politician, were ushered into the cemetery at Laurel Grove, last Wednesday, there passed from view a man who for more than forty years was a forceful figure in the general life of the city of Paterson.

He was a physician of the early school, who like the actor of old, gave little attention to the box office end of his business, but was content with the thought that he could practice his profession and do good for the betterment of all mankind. Early in his career he was chosen assistant city physician, and he met people then and with those who followed in their families had been his patients ever since, and never with the thought that they should pay anything for his services.

Without knowing it, Dr. Stewart, and physicians of his type, and there are still some of them left in Paterson, are the greatest charity workers in the world today. They do not get their pictures in the papers for this service, they are not dignified by any high-sounding titles, and they wear no uniforms to distinguish them from the rest of the toilers for good, yet constantly they are laboring among the sick of the city, and not alone rendering a duty that money could not buy, but they frequently see so many cases that need things other than medical attention that they do not hesitate to donate part of their ready cash so that these undernourished and neglected people may have the food and clothes they need. Take a look back over the rank and file of physicians in Paterson during the period in which Dr. Stewart lived and worked, and it will be readily discovered that there were no will contests over their belongings, for as a matter of fact, few, if any, physicians die rich, that is, on the money made in the practice of their profession.

"The poor ye have always with you" is an old Biblical quotation, but the doctor gets them first, and he has them to the last, that is, if he or she is of the Dr. Stewart type; for his real religion in life was strict adherence to the golden rule. Dr. Stewart was a Scotchman, proud of his country, but he was never an answer to any of those economic suggestions that have been put forth of late years on the American stage for laughing purposes. He was ever steadfast for

his friends, creed or color did not count, and he stood squarely back of those whom, he believed, were in the fight for the right.

In politics he was a Republican, and early in the game he won himself recognition among those whom, he believed, were playing the game fair. To those who were not, he did not hesitate to tell them, and on one or two occasions he caused a sensation by his masterful letter-writing on political subjects in the local papers. He was the bitter opponent of bossism, the arch enemy to those whom he suspected were not loyal along party lines, especially with the late Eugene Emley, and because of his strong admiration for the latter he became involved in many political controversies, the most of these finding their way to the front pages of the local papers.

With that old Scotch tenacity, he was a stickler for the truth, as he believed loyalty to those you love was paramount to everything else in the world, and his actions on all occasions made this belief plain to that part of the public who knew him best. His friend Emley had not been very lucky in politics, as while he won the Assembly race in 1888, he lost out in a recount to Bob Carroll, a Democrat, by a few votes a year later in a Republican district. The defeat of Mr. Emley for state senator aroused the ire of his friend, Dr. Stewart, who attributed his failure at the polls to treachery within his own party, and he did not hesitate to say so, naming those responsible in the newspapers. As a matter of fact, the defeat worried the Doctor more than it did the candidate, for while he could be put down as a many-sided man, he was also a man who was disposed to worry; in fact, one of the kind who now and then worry about things that never happen.

But as said before, loyalty was his great asset in life, so when he saw his friend Mr. Emley elevated to the office of prosecutor, he was satisfied, and rather let up on the politicians, and from that time forward took little interest until he was induced to return with his selection as tenement house commissioner, a position that was new and required plenty of work and no salary, except traveling expenses; but that was too trifling for a man like Dr. Stewart, so he never presented a bill.

He cultivated some new friends in this position, and that seemed compensation enough for him, as these men lived with him until the end, and he enjoyed hearing from them just as he did to exchange correspondence when the time of his busy life would permit. He regarded friendships highly and frequently he would remark to those close to him, "What would this old world be without friends?" and that he was not lacking in this respect was made evident to him last December, when the first issue of his book, "Moods and Musings," found its way to the people of Paterson. He was overwhelmed by the responses, and the first 100 autographed copies were sold before he could finish the penning of his name.

The letters he received from college professors, college classmates, former political friends, patients, and the public generally piled so high that he could not begin to answer them. His one great regret was that the illness that had already begun to show rendered him in a state of mind to prevent a full appreciation of the new literary honors that were so quickly proclaimed by his friends. He paused over the letters that brought back sad and glad moments, and being a physician, knew more about his condition than he cared to tell, so he suffered in silence; and this man who in the long years of his life had brought so much happiness to thousands of people, not only in his profession, but also as a master of verse, and with the happy faculty to make some line of sunshine replace the darkness of a stricken household.

There were moments in his life when he tossed aside the role of serious service to mingle with the doctors of his time, and some who came later and knew him well enough to call him "Scotty," and it was then that he composed verse to fit with the few pleasure hours that are allotted to these men of a great profession. These occasions, rare as they were, will come back with a feeling of sadness to his associates, who always looked upon him as a leader in any gathering that was dignified by his presence. He seemed to fit everywhere, with the happy faculty of saying the right thing at the right time; and whether in scientific argument or good-natured banter among those of his own calling, he was never at a loss for an answer, if not in prose, surely in poetry, and it was the latter lines that those about him most enjoyed. It was no wonder that when the suggestion was first put forth last spring to give him a dinner as the dean of his profession, the response was greater than it ever had been for any physician in the whole history of Passaic County. He had a full appreciation of this honor, not, however, on a question of age, but instead on the length of service, for Dr. Stewart was one of the men who never counted the years, but lived on the old adage that a man was as young as he felt, and up to

the illness that ended in his death, he was a sprightly, active figure, who had no working hours, for early and late he was on the road, and his patients were the rank and file in the order in which they came, and he never asked whether they had money or not. His work was for humanity, his service and medicine free for those who could not pay; but yet nobody ever knew that except physician and patient, for that was the secret of this man whose every action in life helped make the world a better place to live in and learn, and after all to demonstrate that this earth is a pretty good spot for the poor, or at least that part of them who were rich in the friendship of Dr. Stewart and those of his kind.

Cemetery etiquette has decreed that it is no longer proper to inscribe lengthy epitaphs on monuments, and while the good work in the life and character of Dr. Stewart needs no marble shaft for public display, yet when this generation shall pass away it might be well for others to read that he was a dutiful son, a kind and loving husband, and father, and a faithful friend.

The following extracts from Paterson newspapers are self-explanatory:

Paterson Morning Call, June 8, 1926:

Doctor Stewart, dean, feted.—Honor guest at dinner of M.D.'s replies to toast in happy vein.—As the dean of the active physicians of the county, Dr. James M. Stewart, of 592 East Twenty-ninth Street, whose office is at 294 Broadway, was feted at a banquet in the North Jersey Country Club last evening by the Passaic County Medical Association.

With Dr. Charles R. Mitchell, president of the association, presiding as toastmaster, and with eighty members of the organization in attendance, it was a most enjoyable event and a splendid tribute to Doctor Stewart.

Members of the association spent the afternoon in golf, tennis, and quoit contests; Dr. Francis Todd, having piled up the best golfing score, winning the box of golf balls which was offered by President Mitchell to the winner of that particular contest.

President Mitchell's opening remarks after the banquet, in the course of which he paid a glowing tribute to Doctor Stewart, were followed by a toast to the dean of the active physicians of the county. He stated that Doctor Stewart, beloved by all, is still actively attending to the duties of his practice, although he, now more than three score years of age, is the oldest physician in the county.

When the honor guest of the evening was reached, there was a noticeable lull in the proceedings, unusual for a banquet, and it was evident that the guests were expecting to hear a poem composed for the occasion, for Doctor Stewart has been noted for years as a master of rhyme and he has been called upon for many of Paterson's leading public events to pen some appropriate tribute. However, the guests were to be disappointed on that score, for, modest man that he is, he did not deem a public dinner to himself as an appropriate place for poetry, but instead entered into the prose in his happiest vein and choicest English, so that his auditors were not only amused but delighted with his diction. His address follows:

"Today the Passaic County Medical Society is celebrating the advent of an annual national holiday to be known as the Dean's Day. The dean is the honored guest of the day. He is the one apart, alone, on an eminence where his merely average fellows see, admire, and applaud him for his continued dexterity in dodging death, the ultimate separator.

"The requirements of a dean are not exacting. He need not be handsome in appearance, dignified in manner, oracular in speech. He need not be possessed of the wisdom of Solomon, the skill of a scientist, the imagination of the artist. All he needs is to be clothed in the garment of the years, and bask in the admiration and envy of his younger and less favored contemporaries.

"As is well known, your initial dean, your dean that tops the list of all succeeding deans, is in full possession of all these non-requirements. This admitted fact is not only gratifying to his innate modesty, but must be eminently satisfactory to the society.

"For the information and conduct of all future deans, it is perhaps advisable that their most important functions should be definitely stated. To pose as a father to his children; as a king to his subjects. To receive with patronizing smile any gifts—if any are offered—unfavored by any alcoholic suggestion. To demand strict obedience to the Volstead Act, and to be sure that prescriptions are placed only in the hands of favored friends. To arbitrate disputes. To accept praise and worship as his due.

"Let me remind you that the office of dean is for life; no civil service commission can interfere; no legal enactment fix an age limit. Only death can remove him. That suggests the thought that each annual meeting when he responds as your honored guest, such a response will

always be a possible *Hail and farewell!* That such a time will be relegated to the remote future with your present dean, can and will be positively assured by Pat Hagan and Tommy Clay. These two credulous members of our society are the willing receptacles and eager distributors of the prevalent Scottish joke. A characteristic of the Scotch is thrift. The joke is the exaggeration of this characteristic. Such innocents as Pat and Tommy accept the joke as the real thing, and I am sure they are anxious to prophesy to you that if one Scotsman, in order to take advantage of an undertaker's reduction in prices, committed suicide, another Scotsman, with the greater inducement of receiving a dinner that someone else pays for, will fight strenuously to live forever.

"Such occasions as this give us pause; a pause to compare notes; to wonder and rejoice at the progress made in half of a century. The triumph of antisepsis in surgery; of serum treatment in infectious diseases; the positive help of the X-Ray in assisting accurate diagnosis, and of the laboratory in intelligible pathology; the advances in preventive medicine, and our better knowledge of hygienic conditions; the improved methods in pharmacology simplifying our chemical treatments; and a greater subdivision in special branches, bringing about a more exhaustive understanding of each speciality, assisted by improved instruments.

"Such are some of the most important indications of progress in medical science. We are to be congratulated that we are living in this generation; but let us not forget that medical science is progressive, and that there are yet many knotty problems to solve, and many improvements yet unaccomplished."

Paterson *Press-Guardian,* June 8, 1926:

Doctors honor dean of county.—Dr. James M. Stewart, of 592 East Twenty-ninth Street, dean of the active physicians of the county, was honored last night at a banquet by the Passaic County Medical Association in the North Jersey Country Club. Dr. Charles F. Mitchell, president of the association, was the toastmaster.

A glowing tribute was paid to the honored guest by Toastmaster Mitchell.

The Paterson *Press-Guardian* printed on Wednesday, June 9, 1926, the following:

The Family Doctor.—Although Dr. James Mitchell Stewart was the guest of honor last night at a testimonial dinner at the North Jersey Country Club, and because it was an occasion to look back over the years of service he has given to Paterson, the reminiscence did not make the physician seem a bit older. He is still a young man, despite the fact that he boasts of his three score and ten. In his dealing with the preservation of life the Doctor can not be otherwise. He knows how "sweet it is to live," and works to make others realize that joy.

When such functions as that of last evening are held, it is usually the time for reminiscenses, and also for the telling of many good stories. Only the physicians know to what extent this pleasant diversion is carried, in order to broaden the smiles and give expression to the mirth that is caused. The stories and jests are interesting parts of programs that the most staid citizen can enjoy.

But whatever stories were told at the expense of Doctor Stewart last night, it is pretty certain that there is one little incident in connection with his professional life that even the "poet-doctor" does not know, or if he did hear about it, he has probably forgotten it by this time. He has heard, as do all family doctors, what he has meant in the life of the home, and he knows that he is regarded as a healer, whose touch restores confidence to the patient and puts hope in the heart that, after all, he will pull through with such a doctor to help.

The story referred to is not a "story" at all, but an actual happening, and this is the way it was told to the writer by a resident of Ellison Street, when the Doctor was serving in the homes in his professional capacity. It was vouched for by a citizen high up in the State official body, and one who is still doing a big service for Paterson in the purifying of Passaic River.

Several children stood in front of the Ellison Street home. They surrounded a little girl who was relating a wonderful event of the household to her playmates. She informed them that during the night a new baby was placed beside her mother, and they were all so happy because of the arrival. The child danced up and down the sidewalk to show her joy over the possession.

One little girl in the group, who was perhaps more thoughtful then the others, asked, "who brought your baby?" And the reply was: "Why, Doctor Stewart. *He brought me!*"

And the child in the party, with snappy black eyes and long curls, declared with a show of pride: "Oh, yes, Doctor Stewart! *We take from him too!*"

In his thirty-eight years of service to Paterson, the Doctor must know of a great many families where the same boast could be made. Such service makes the family regard the Doctor in the light of relationship.

Chapter XII

Alice Ida Belcher

206. ALICE IDA (153), born at Belcher Homestead Farm, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y., July 29, 1857; married by Rev. Dr. John H. Duryea, June 28, 1887, at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., to Henry Savage France, born at Pleasant Valley, Sullivan County, N. Y., May 20, 1840; died at Bloomingburg, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1908. They had:

i. AMHERST BELCHER FRANCE, born at Bloomingburg, N. Y., May 8, 1893; married (1) Alice May Dixon, born 1896, from whom he was divorced. They had:
1. Margery France, born Mar. 26, 1920, at 1187 Helen Avenue, Detroit, Mich.

He married (2) Vivian Virginia Veitch, born June 18, 1895, daughter of Norman and Emma C. Veitch, June 23, 1928, by Rev. Elbert W. Whippen, Yonkers, N. Y. They had:
1. Norman Amherst France, born at Bloomingburg, N. Y., Apr. 26, 1929.
2. George Eltynge France, born at Port Jervis Hospital, Port Jervis, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1930.

ii. HENRY ELTYNGE FRANCE, born at Bloomingburg, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1895; married Apr. 18, 1925, to Barbara Margaret Radzinsky, daughter of Charles F. Radzinsky. They adopted:
1. Carolyn Elizabeth France, born Apr. 18, 1929; baptized June 9, 1929.

Henry Savage France was enrolled as a private in Capt. Regan's Seventh Independent Battery, New York Volunteers, Sept. 21, 1861, to serve three years, and was discharged Nov. 1, 1862, by reason of surgeon's certificate of disability. He was again enrolled as a private in Company A, One hundred and sixty-eight Regiment of Infantry, Capt. W. H. Terwilliger, Dec. 15, 1862, to serve nine months, and was discharged Oct. 31, 1863, at Newburgh, N. Y., by reason of expiration of time of service. He was enrolled for the third time as a sergeant in Capt. William D. Dickey's (afterwards Capt. Alfred Newbatt's) Company M, Fifteenth Regiment, New York Heavy Artillery, Jan. 21, 1864, to serve three years, and was discharged Aug. 22, 1865, at Washington, D. C., by reason of Special Orders No. 192, Headquarters Department of Washington, dated Aug. 8, 1865, and mustered out at Hart's Island, New York Harbor, Sept. 17, 1865.

Amherst B. France enlisted Dec. 13, 1917, in Aviation Section, Signal Corps, U.S.A.; sent to Kelley Field, Tex.; moved to Camp Hancock, Augusta, Ga.; Camp Greene, Charlotte, S. C.; transferred to 1234th Casual Company, Motor Mechanics, Apr. 17, 1918; to 2d Co., 4th Regt., Motor Mechanics, Air Service, Sept. 8, 1918; to 4th Co., 4th Motor Mechanics Regt., Air Service, May 22, 1919; to 1st Replacement Depot, St. Aignan, France, to St. Aignan Special Casual Co. No. 5440, to date of discharge. Sailed from New York July 15, 1918; arrived at Liverpool, England, July 31, 1918; sailed from Southampton Aug. 1; arrived at Havre Aug. 2, 1918. Stationed mostly at Air Service Production Center No. 2, Romorantin, Loir-et-Cher, France. On detached service at all Air Service Centers in A.E.F. in France. Was on

Saxonia of the Cunard Line when she sank two German submarines, July 30, 1918. Sailed from Brest June 8, 1919; reached New York June 16; discharged June 23, 1919, at Mitchell Field, Long Island, N. Y., with the rank of sergeant.

Henry E. France enlisted as private, 1st class, in Co. B, 5th Regt. Regular Military Police, Capt. Eugene M. Thomasson, F.A.R.C.; training and M.P.C.O., Col. Wm. M. Morrow, Inf. R.A.; from June 22 to Nov. 26, 1917, Troop H, 13th U. S. Cav., Capt. Philip J. Keiffer, F.A. Attached to 5th Division, 3rd Army Corps. In an official communication from Maj. Gen. H. E. Ely, in command of the Fifth Division, Third Army Corps, dated Nov. 11, 1918, the attention of the Division is called to G. O. No. 41, Third Army Corps, A.E.F., in which the Fifth Division is cited for "forcing against the enemy in position, crossing of the River Meuse near Dunn and near Bruilles, building bridges and swimming the river in the face of machine gun and artillery fire, and in advancing some 9 kilometers in the enemy's territory in the vicinity of Brandeville. The action not only uncovered the left flank of the Seventeenth French Corps and enabled that corps to advance, but broke the line of resistance of the German Army, and by turning its position on the east bank of the Meuse, compelled its withdrawal."

After citing in detail the work of the Division, General Ely says:

> This is a brilliant example of what the American soldier can do in an emergency when he must go to the extent of his power. The Division Commander is proud of the work of the Division. No division could have accomplished more, and every member of the command should be proud to belong to a division which has so brilliantly ended its record in the greatest war the world has ever known.

Chapter XIII

Eva Lermond Belcher

207. EVA LERMOND (154), born at 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J., Aug. 15, 1861; married (1) by Rev. Dr. John H. Duryea, at Paterson, N. J., Dec. 28, 1881, to George T. Cazar, born at Jersey City, N. J., Feb. 19, 1858; died at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., Apr. 26, 1890.

She married (2) at Haledon, N. J., by Rev. Joseph B. Heard, Nov. 27, 1895, George Alfred Fisher, born Apr. 17, 1853, Providence, R. I.; died Dec. 20, 1904, Lakewood, R. I.

She married (3), at Pawtuxet, R. I., by Rev. John Hale Larry, Dec. 1, 1914, George Arnold Adams, born at Peace Dale, R. I., Aug. 23, 1863; died Apr. 27, 1934.

She had by her second husband:

i. WILTON MORSE FISHER, born at Pawtuxet, R. I., Feb. 5, 1898; died Aug. 29, 1940.

Wilton M. Fisher enlisted in the Naval Reserve Force Mar. 19, 1918; reported Apr. 11 at the Second Naval District Headquarters, Newport, R. I.; assigned to Newport Naval Hospital and served in the personnel office until Oct. 18; transferred to Receiving Ship at New York for general detail; five days later his outfit was stolen, in consequence of which his name was not included in a draft of men for the U.S.S. *West Indian;* temporarily assigned to office of Board of Investigation at Bay Ridge; released from active duty and ordered home Dec. 5; subject to call at any time up to the conclusion of his term of service, Mar. 19, 1922.

George Alfred Fisher, second husband of Eva Lermond Belcher, was a member of Harmony Lodge, F. and A. M., Pawtuxet, R. I. He was, through his father, a descendant in the seventh generation of Roger Williams, who, on being banished from Massachusetts for his liberal views, founded the Colony of Rhode Island, organized the first Baptist Church in America, and was the first to publicly advocate religious liberty. Through his mother, Lucy A. (Morse) Fisher, George Alfred Fisher was the third cousin of Samuel Finley Breese Morse, inventor of the telegraph, and tenth in descent from Anthony Morse, who came to America in 1635 and settled in Newbury, Mass., where he died Oct. 12, 1686.

THE MORSE FAMILY

Samuel Finley Breese Morse (1791-1872), American artist and inventor, was born at Charlestown, Mass., on the 27th of April, 1791, son of Jedediah Morse (1761-1828), Congregational minister there and a writer on geography, and a grandson of Samuel Finley, president of the College of New Jersey. At the age of 14 he entered Yale College, where he graduated in 1810 and where under the direction of Jeremiah Day and Benjamin Silliman he received the first impulse towards electrical studies. In 1811 Morse, whose tastes during his early years led him more strongly towards art than towards science, became the pupil of Washington Allston, and accompanied his master to England, where he remained four years. His success at this period

as a painter was considerable. In 1825 he was one of the founders of the National Academy of Design, and was its first president, from 1826 until 1845. The year 1827 marks the revival of Morse's interest in electricity. It was at that time that he learned from J. F. Dana of Columbia College the elementary facts of electromagnetism. As yet, however, he was devoted to his art, and in 1829 he again went to Europe to study the old masters.

The year of his return, 1835, may be said to close the period of his artistic and to open that of his scientific life. On board the packet ship *Sully,* while discussing one day with his fellow-passengers the properties of the electromagnet, he was led to remark: "If the presence of electricity can be made visible in any part of the circuit, I see no reason why intelligence may not be transmitted by electricity."[1] In a few days he had completed rough drafts of the necessary apparatus, which he displayed to his fellow-passengers. During the twelve years that followed Morse was engaged in a painful struggle to perfect his invention and secure for it a proper presentation to the public. In poverty he pursued his new enterprise, making his own models, moulds, and castings, denying himself the common necessaries of life. It was not until 1836 that he completed an apparatus that would work, and finally, on the 2d of September, 1837, the instrument was exhibited to a few friends in the building of the University of the City of New York, where a circuit of 1,700 feet of copper wire had been set up, with such satisfactory results as to awaken the practical interest of the Messrs. Vail, iron and brass workers in New Jersey, who thenceforth became associated with Morse in his undertaking. Morse's petition for a patent was soon followed by a petition to Congress for an appropriation to defray the expense of subjecting the telegraph to actual experiment over length sufficient to establish its feasibility and demonstrate its value. The Committee on Commerce, to whom the petition was referred, reported favorably. Congress, however, adjourned without making the appropriation, and meanwhile Morse sailed for Europe to take out patents there. The trip was not a success. In England his application was refused, and, while he obtained a patent in France, it was subsequently appropriated by the French Government without compensation to himself. His negotiations also with Russia proved futile, and after a year's absence he returned to New York. In 1843 Congress passed the long-delayed appropriation, steps were at once taken to construct a telegraph from Baltimore to Washington, and on the 24th of May, 1844, it was used for the first time. In 1847 Morse was compelled to defend his invention in the courts, and successfully vindicated his claim to be called the original inventor of the electromagnetic recording telegraph. In 1858 the representatives of Austria, Belgium, France, the Netherlands, Piedmont, Russia, the Holy See, Sweden, Tuscany, and Turkey appropriated the sum of 400,000 francs in recognition of the use of his instruments in those countries. He died on the 2d of April, 1872, at New York, where his statue in bronze now stands in Central Park. He introduced into America Daguerre's process of photography, patented a marble-cutting machine in 1823, and in 1842 made experiments with telegraphy by a submarine cable.—Ency. Britt., 11th ed., vol. 18, p. 874.

We quote the following from "Memorial of the Morses," published 1850:

Anthony Morse came from Marlborough, England, and, like Samuel of Dedham, belonged to that class of Puritans who strove to separate from the corruptions of the established church while they continued in her; and the date of his separation synchronizes with that of his embarkation for New England, 1635. Few materials are supplied, either by records or tradition, illustrative of his history. That he was a man of moral courage, energy, and perseverance; that he was enterprising and capable in business, and laid the foundation of the competence and wealth of his family; that he was called to public trusts of civil and sacred character; that he reared pious and distinguished children; led a long life of strict integrity and humble piety, fearing God and loving his people, no one can doubt who attends to the records of the community in which he lived and died. The character of his descendants is an eulogium upon his piety. So generally inclined to a godly walk were the five first generations of his race, that it was loosely but proverbially said in reference to them, that it was as natural for the Morses to be religious as for certain other families to be vicious! And I have met with many; I am confident there are many hundreds of his race now living and rejoicing in hopes, whose spiritual lineage, as certain as their natural, can be traced to him without a break of one generation. But alarmingly different have I found it in tracing certain families of the other names living in the midst of evangelical churches, and having the same doctrines, who for five generations at least have not afforded a single instance of piety or even profession of it!

[1]Five years later the captain of the ship identified under oath Morse's completed instrument with that which Morse had explained on board the *Sully.*

Anthony, senior, settled about half a mile south of the most ancient cemetery in Newbury (Old Town), on a slight eminence in a field now owned by Michael Little, and still called the Morse Field, where the trace of his house, a few rods from the road, is yet perfectly visible, affording a beautiful spot for a monument to his memory.

The genealogy of his latest descendant, in the line covered by the above publication, is as follows:

1. Anthony Morse, of Newbury, Mass.; born at Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, May 9, 1606; emigrated to America and settled at Newbury, 1635; died there October 12, 1686.

2. Anthony, Lieut., died Feb. 25, 1677/8; married Elizabeth Knight, May 8, 1660; who died July 29, 1667; married (2) Mary Barnard, Nov. 10, 1669; resided at Newbury.

3. Peter, born Nov. 14, 1674; died Nov. 2, 1721, of smallpox, at Woodstock, Conn.; married Priscilla Carpenter; resided at Woodstock, Conn.

4. John, born Dec. 29, 1699; died Nov. 13, 1764; settled on the homestead in Woodstock; married Sarah Peake, born Apr. 18, 1702; died Mar. 15, 1801, when she had 10 children, 72 grandchildren, 219 great grandchildren, 14 great great grandchildren; total, 315; resided in Woodstock.

5. Jedediah, born July 8, 1726; died Dec. 29, 1819; was an excellent town clerk; married Sarah Child, Feb. 19, 1746/7; resided at Woodstock.

6. Jona., born Apr. 30, 1750; married Azubah Lyon; resided in Woodstock.

7. Charles, the first Charles whose name is reported in the race of Anthony, born Feb. 28, 1783; married, 1811, Sophia Gage; resided in Woodstock.

8. Lucy Ann Morse, born at Woodstock, Sept. 8, 1821; married at Troy, N. Y., May 21, 1846, Alfred Fisher.

9. George Alfred Fisher, born Apr. 17, 1853; died Dec. 20, 1904; married, Nov. 27, 1895 Eva Lermond (Belcher) Cazar, born Aug. 15, 1861; resided at Pawtuxet, R. I.

10. Wilton Morse Fisher, born at Pawtuxet, R. I., Feb. 5, 1898; died Aug. 29, 1940.

ROGER WILLIAMS

Roger Williams (c. 1604-1684), founder of the Colony of Rhode Island in America and pioneer of religious liberty, son of a merchant tailor, was born (probably) about 1604 in London. It seems reasonably certain that he was educated, under the patronage of Sir Edward Coke, at the Charter House and at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he received his degree in 1627. According to tradition (probably untrue), he studied law under Sir Edward Coke; he certainly devoted himself to the study of theology, and in 1629 was chaplain to Sir William Masham of Otes, in the parish of High Laver, Essex, but from conscientious scruples, in view of the condition of ecclesiastical affairs in England at the time, refused preferment. He soon decided to emigrate to New England, and, with his wife Mary, arrived at Boston early in February, 1631. In April he became teacher of the church at Salem, Mass., as assistant to the Reverend Samuel Skelton. Owing to the opposition of the ecclesiastical authorities at Boston, with whose views his own were not in accord, he removed to Plymouth in the summer, and there remained for two years as assistant pastor. In August, 1633, he again became assistant teacher at Salem, and in the following year succeeded Skelton as teacher. Here he incurred the hostility of the authorities of the Massachusetts Bay Colony by asserting, among other things, that the civil power of a state should properly have no jurisdiction over the consciences of men, that the King's patent conveyed no just title to the land of the colonists, which should be bought from its rightful owners, the Indians, and that a magistrate should not tender an oath to an unregenerate man, an oath being, in reality, a form of worship. For the expression of these opinions he was formally tried in July, 1635, by the Massachusetts General Court, and at the next meeting of the General Court in October, he not having taken advantage of the opportunity given him to recant, a sentence of banishment was passed upon him, and he was ordered to leave the jurisdiction of Massachusetts within six weeks. The time was subsequently extended, conditionally, but in January, 1636, an attempt was made to seize him and transport him to England, and he, forewarned, escaped from his home at Salem and proceeded alone to Manton's Neck, on the east bank of the Seekonk River. At the instance of the authorities at Plymouth, within whose jurisdiction Manton's Neck was included, Williams, with four companions, who had joined him, founded in June, 1636, the first settlement in Rhode Island, to which, in remembrance of "God's merciful providence to him in his distress, he gave the name PROVIDENCE." He immediately established friendly relations

with the Indians in the vicinity, whose language he had learned, and, in accordance with his principles, bought the land upon which he had settled from the sachems Canonicus (c. 1565-1647) and Miantonomo. His influence with the Indians, and their implicit confidence in him, enabled him in 1636, soon after arriving at Providence, to induce the Narragansetts to ally themselves with the Massachusetts colonists at the time of the Pequot War, and thus to render a most effective service to those who had driven him from their community. Williams and his companions founded their new settlement upon the basis of complete religious toleration, with a view to its becoming "a shelter for persons distressed for conscience." Many settlers came from Massachusetts and elsewhere, among others some Anabaptists, by one of whom in 1639 Williams was baptized, he baptizing others in turn and thus establishing what has been considered the first Baptist Church in America. Williams, however, maintained his connection with this church for only three or four months, and then became what was known as a "Seeker" or Independent, though he continued to preach. In June, 1634, he went to England, and there in the following year obtained a charter for Providence, Newport, and Portsmouth, under the title "The Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay." He returned to Providence in the autumn of 1664, and soon afterwards was instrumental in averting an attack by the Narragansetts upon the United Colonies of New England and the Mohegans. In 1646 he removed from Providence to a place now known as Wickford, R. I. He was at various times a member of the General Assembly of the Colony, acted as Deputy President for a short time in 1649, was President, or Governor, from September, 1654, to May, 1657, and was an assistant in 1664, 1667, and 1670. In 1671, with John Clarke (1609-1676), he went to England to secure the annulment of a Commission which had been obtained by William Coddington for the government of Rhode Island (Newport and Portsmouth) and Connecticut, and the issue of a new and more explicit charter, and in the following year succeeded in having the Coddington commission vacated. He returned in the summer of 1654, having enjoyed the friendship of Cromwell, Milton, and other prominent Puritans; but Clarke remained in England and in 1663 obtained from Charles II a new charter for "Rhode Island and Providence Plantations." Williams died at Providence in March or April, 1684; the exact date is unknown.

Though headstrong, opinionative, and rigid in his theological views, he was uniformly tolerant, and he occupies a high place among those who have striven for complete liberty of conscience. He was the first and the foremost exponent in America of the theory of absolute freedom of the individual in matters of religion; and Rhode Island, of which he was preeminently the founder, was the first colony consistently to apply this principle in practice.

Chapter XIV

Lucy Rosina Belcher

207. LUCY ROSINA (155), born Jan. 12, 1865, 56 Water Street, Paterson, N. J.; died Oct. 9, 1937, 971 Spencer Street, Honolulu, Hawaii; married, July 16, 1884, 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J., by Rev. Dr. John H. Duryea, to Edwin Black Keeff, born Jan. 9, 1861, Jersey City, N. J.; died Sept. 21, 1929, 971 Spencer Street, Honolulu, Hawaii. Children:

i. LUCY CATHERINE KEEFF, born June 9, 1885, Paterson, N. J.; married Feb. 13, 1937, by Rev. Dr. Royal H. Babson, at Trinity Episcopal Church, Santa Barbara, California, to John Randolph Galt, born June 5, 1867, Newburgh, N. Y.; died Aug. 3, 1941, Orange, N. J.; son of John and Anne Eveline (Roberts) Galt.

ii. ELSIE BELCHER KEEFF, born Jan. 8, 1887, Paterson, N. J.; married, Feb. 19, 1915, to Arthur George Rutherford, born Sept. 8, 1889. Children:

1. Arthur Burnham Cecil Rutherford, born Mar. 14, 1916.
2. Mason Belcher Rutherford, born Jan. 8, 1918.
3. Elsie Jacqueline Rutherford, born Dec. 25, 1924, Lodi, Calif.

iii. JETTA ANDREWS KEEFF, born Dec. 31, 1889.

iv. EDWIN BURNHAM KEEFF, born June 4, 1895; married, Oct. 8, 1924, Florence Gertrude Smith, born Jan. 11, 1896. Children:

1. Lois Ellen Keeff, born Sept. 17, 1926.
2. Alan Burnham Keeff, born Feb. 4, 1928.

v. NATHALIE M. KEEFF, born Dec. 13, 1898.

vi. WILMA BELCHER KEEFF, born Oct. 21, 1903; married, Mar. 29, 1924, Lawrence Peter Paulsen, son of Hans Peter Paulsen and Sophie Javorski, born Sept. 13, 1900, Nybol per Nybol, Denmark. Divorced.

Thomas O'Keefe, grandfather of Edwin Black Keeff, was born in Ireland in 1755, arrived in the United States in 1798, and married Margaret Vail in New York City, date unknown. Margaret Vail was born at Franklin Furnace, N. J., her father being of Scotch parentage, while her mother's people are said to have lived in New England. Thomas and Margaret O'Keefe lived later in Paterson, N. J., and Michael O'Keefe, born Aug. 28, 1829, when his father was 74 years old, was the youngest of eight children who came to them. Thomas died in 1839; we have no record of the death of Margaret, his wife. He was one of the founders of St. John's Cathedral, Paterson, N. J.

Michael O'Keefe, father of Edwin Black Keeff, was born at 13 John Street, Paterson, N. J., Aug. 18, 1829. He married Catharine Black, who was born June 15, 1830, at Franklin Furnace, N. J. Her father, David Black, of Scotch descent, married Mary Carley, born in Hitchcock's Corners, Conn., who died Dec. 24, 1883. David Black was drowned off Main Street Bridge, Paterson, N. J., in 1843, when the bridge was in process of construction. Although Michael's father was a Catholic, he was attracted to the Methodist Episcopal Church. When the Mexican War broke out, he enlisted as a musician in Company K, First Regiment, U. S. Infantry, Mar. 27, 1843,

and was one of the first to go over the border into Mexico. He was honorably discharged Mar. 27, 1850. The family still preserves the furlough certificate issued at Brownsville, Texas, Feb. 19, 1850, by Capt. Robert S. Granger. On April 26, 1861, he was mustered into service as a private in Company E, Second New Jersey Volunteers, and was made drum major as soon as it was known he was a veteran musician, being honorably discharged at the conclusion of his term of three months, July 31, 1861. He again entered the service as bugler in Company L, First New Jersey Volunteer Cavalry, Nov. 28, 1861; promoted to be chief bugler Oct. 8, 1862. On his discharge at the end of three years' service, he re-enlisted on the field Jan. 1, 1864, for three years or duration of the war; appointed sergeant of Company A, Apr. 19, 1865; commissioned first lieutenant July 18, 1865; honorably discharged July 24, 1865. Because of the late date of the commission, it was never ratified. He had the empty satisfaction of viewing the actual commission, and always declared that if he had been a Mason he would have returned home a brigadier general. In the regiment of which he was a member there was another Michael O'Keefe who often got his mail, so he changed the spelling of his name to Keeff in order to avoid confusion, and his immediate family have since spelled the name in that way. He was a member of the Police Force of Paterson, N. J., and retired at the age of 77 with the rank of sergeant.

Edwin Black Keeff, son of Michael Keeff, was a cabinet maker and skilled in fine carpentry, and worked for different firms in Paterson N. J., and vicinity, until the earthquake in San Francisco in 1906, when the firm which employed him went to that city to assist in the work of reconstruction, taking him along. After a time spent in San Francisco he received an advantageous offer from a concern in Honolulu, Hawaii, where he went and remained, his family following in 1912. He was a member of Hawaiian Lodge, No. 21, F. and A. M.

Of the children of Edwin and Lucy Keeff:

Lucy Catherine Keeff prepared herself for a business career, and up to the time of her marriage in 1937 was continuously employed in secretarial work requiring the highest degree of efficiency, including twenty years with the Hawaiian Trust Company of Honolulu, during most of which she was private secretary to the president, John Randolph Galt, becoming his wife Feb. 13, 1937. Mr. Galt was a banker, and was born Newburgh, N. Y., June 5, 1867; son of John and Anne Eveline (Roberts) Galt; A.B., Yale, 1889; married Agnes Carter, of Honolulu, H. T., May 18, 1892 (died Nov. 14, 1927); children, John (deceased), Charles Lunt Carter; married 2nd, Lucy Catherine Keeff, of Honolulu, Feb. 13, 1937. Began with Galt Bros. & Co., Seattle, Wash., 1890; with Pope Mfg. Co., Hartford, Conn., 1896-99; became secretary Hawaiian Trust Co., 1899, treasurer and manager, 1903, vice-president, 1918, president, 1928, now chairman of the board; director, Alexander & Baldwin, C. Brewer & Co., Bank of Hawaii. Was Hawaiian consul, Seattle, 1893-96. Served as captain, Q. M. C. R., and disbursing officer Omaha area, 1918-19. President Social Service Bureau, Palama Settlement; executive chairman, United Welfare Fund. Member Honolulu Chamber of Commerce (president 1925), Delta Kappa Epsilon. Republican. Clubs: University, Commercial, Pacific, Oahu Country, Mid-Pacific Country (Honolulu); University, Yale (New York); Graduate (New Haven). Home: 2325 Liliha St. Office: 120 S. King St., Honolulu, H. T. He died at Orange, N. J., Aug. 3, 1941.

Edwin Burnham Keeff enlisted in the United States Army Mar. 23, 1918; left Honolulu Apr. 7; arrived at San Francisco Apr. 16; started for Washington, D. C.,

Apr. 27, arriving at Camp American University May 1; transferred to Camp Humphreys, Va., May. 4; assigned to Company M, Third Engineers Training Regiment, May 5; appointed company clerk May 9; made private (first class) May 15; corporal June 4; transferred to Camp Lee, Va., Sept. 13; discharged Nov. 23. He is a member of Hawaiian Lodge No. 21, F. and A. M.; Honolulu Bodies, A. and A.S.R.; Aloha Temple, A.A.O.N.M.S.

Elsie Belcher (Keeff) Rutherford is a member of Leahi Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. Jetta Andrews Keeff, Nathalie M. Keeff, and Wilma Belcher (Keeff) Paulsen are members of Lei Aloha Chapter, O.E.S., and Egyptian Temple, No. 33, Daughters of the Nile. It should also be mentioned that Mrs. Lucy Catherine Keeff Galt is a member of Aloha Chapter, D.A.R.

Arthur George Rutherford, son-in-law of Edwin and Lucy Keeff, enlisted in the United States Marine Corps at Denver, Colo., Oct. 29, 1910, and was honorably discharged at Mare Island, Calif., Oct. 28, 1914. He was employed in the Quartermaster Department as clerk for almost the entire term of enlistment. He is a member of Hawaiian Lodge, No. 21, F. and A. M.; Honolulu Bodies, A. and A. S. R.; Aloha Temple, A.A.O.N.M.S

Lord John Rutherford, ancestor of Arthur George Rutherford, born in Scotland, 1760, married a wealthy lady named Borthwick. His youngest son, Adam Rutherford, born 1790, was a captain of Scottish Highlanders and fought in the Battle of Waterloo, Dec. 3, 1815, where he was wounded and was later pensioned by the British Government. It appears that Adam went to Ireland, for his son David Rutherford was born in Fermanagh County, 1830. Adam emigrated to Canada in 1835, and David married an Irish girl named Margaret McKnight, and their son, Samuel L. Rutherford, born 1862, was the father of Arthur George Rutherford. Arthur's great grandfather on his mother's side was Lord Daniel Mason, a wealthy Englishman, whose second son Daniel incurred his father's displeasure by emigrating to Canada, and was disinherited. Daniel married a Miss Wells, and their daughter became the wife of Samuel L. Rutherford. They live on a large farm at Barrow Bay, Ontario, Canada.

In a letter written July 19, 1926, by Fermanah P. Rutherford, to Elsie, wife of Arthur George Rutherford, the following Genealogy and Historical Notes are presented:

RUTHERFORD GENEALOGY

Covering six generations from 1679

1. David Rutherford, born 1679, Aberdeen, Scotland.

2. David Rutherford, born 1749, County Fermanagh, Ireland.

3. Adam Rutherford, born 1784, Fermanagh County, Ireland; died in Caledon, Ontario, Jan. 12, 1873; married Jane Borthwick or Borthwig, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1801; died in Caledon, Ontario, Sept. 22, 1873. Children:

4. i. Alexander Rutherford, born 1822.

5. ii. Jane Rutherford, born 1824.

6. iii. Isabella Rutherford, born 1826.

7. iv. Adam Rutherford, born 1828.

8. v. David Rutherford, born Dec. 14, 1831.

9. vi. Catherine Rutherford, born 1832.

10. vii. James Borthwig Rutherford, born 1834.

11. viii. Harriet Rutherford, born 1838.

12. David Rutherford (8), born Dec. 14, 1831, County Fermanagh, Ireland; died Wiarton, Ontario, September, 1909; married, Mar. 17, 1851, Margaret McKnight, born 1833, County Fermanagh, Ireland; died Pile Bay, Ontario, September, 1881. Children:

13. i. Girl, died in infancy, 1852.

14. ii. Ann Jane Rutherford, born Apr. 8, 1854.
15. iii. Adam Borthwig Rutherford, born Jan. 1, 1856.
16. iv. James Colwell Rutherford, born Feb. 21, 1858.
17. v. David Alexander Rutherford, born 1860.
18. vi. Isabella Sarah Rutherford, born Mar. 17, 1862.
19. vii. Samuel Luther Rutherford, born June 3, 1863.
20. viii. Georgena Robena Rutherford, born Aug. 9, 1866.
21. ix. Fermanah Patterson Rutherford, born Apr. 14, 1868.
22. x. John William Smith Rutherford, born November, 1870; steamboat captain operating on the Great Lakes.
23. xi. Robert Redfern Rutherford, born 1871; died Wiarton, Ontario, Aug. 22, 1904; steamboat captain operating on the Great Lakes.

24. Samuel Luther Rutherford (19), born June 3, 1863; married Jessie Mason. They had:

25. Arthur George Rutherford, born Sept. 8, 1889, Hurley, Iron County, Wis.; married, Feb. 19, 1915, 712 Quarry Street, Honolulu, Hawaii, by Rev. John W. Wadman, D.D., of the M. E. Church, Elsie Belcher Keeff, daughter of Edwin B. and Lucy R. (Belcher) Keeff, born Jan. 8, 1887. They had:

26. i. Arthur Burnham Cecil Rutherford, born Mar. 14, 1916, Honolulu, Hawaii.
27. ii. Mason Belcher Rutherford, born Jan. 24, 1918, Honolulu, Hawaii.
28. iii. Elsie Jacqueline Rutherford, born Dec. 25, 1924, Lodi, Calif.

HISTORICAL NOTES

FERMANAH PATTERSON RUTHERFORD

David Rutherford, born 1679, left Scotland with three brothers shortly after the dissolution of the Scottish Parliament in 1707, and settled in Ireland. Sir John Rutherford, one of the brothers, was a peer, and had been a Member of Parliament. After establishing his residence in Ireland he opened a large wholesale house in Dublin and acquired a pretentious estate in Dublin County at a place called Bath Mines.

David, above mentioned, settled in the County of Fermanagh and called his estate Drumaonuir of Drumscamly. I am not sure of this, however, but recall having heard my father talk about it when I was a boy. The other two brothers also settled in Ireland, I believe, in the northern part, and according to my father all the Irish Rutherfords are descended from these four brothers.

My grandfather, Adam Rutherford, was employed in the wholesale house founded by Sir John. When he enlisted as an officer in the British Army in 1814, he was enrolled with a cavalry company called the Enniskillen Dragoons and took part in the Battle of Waterloo, in 1815, where he was wounded. On his withdrawal from the Army he was granted 400 acres of land, unimproved, with the privilege of making his own selection in any part of Canada, but at that time there was so much land and Canada was such a big country, that Grandfather deferred making his selection from time to time, and wound up by never filing a claim.

In recording this brief history, it might be interesting to include the only touch of romance that has come down, to the writer, at any rate. It seems that some time after Waterloo, Grandfather, then a dashing young officer, was stationed in Edinburgh as recruiting officer, and fell in love with the beautiful and aristocratic Jane Borthwick of Borthwick Castle, but the affair meeting with the stern disapproval of the head of the house of Borthwick, an elopement was staged, and the couple succeeded in eluding their pursuers and made their way to Ireland.

Going back to the story of Michael Keeff, the following is added to his military history:

In a book called "A Drum's Story and Other Tales," by Delavan Miller, is a poem called "Taps," written by Phila Butler Bowman, once a teacher in the Haledon (N. J.) schools. The subjoined footnote refers to the author of this poem and her father:

"Phila Butler Bowman in Scribner's. Mrs. Bowman is the author of *Reveille* and *Taps,* and is a daughter of Captain James J. Butler, a veteran of the Civil and Mexican Wars. Capt. Butler was a drummer boy in the Mexican War at the age of 14 years, and was the fourth to set foot on the soil of Mexico after the declaration of war, the first being Capt. Albert S. Miller, the second a soldier named Knight, and the third Michael Keefe, at that time a fifer and the chum of Captain Butler."

The following, written by a member of the Keeff family, tells about her experiences during a ten-day trip to Kilauea Volcano.

MY TRIP TO THE VOLCANO

LUCY CATHERINE KEEFF

I left Honolulu at 10 o'clock on the morning of Sept. 16, 1914, on my first holiday since I came to the Islands. The boat was the *Mauna Kea,* and I had one of the best staterooms, No. 20, on the windward and therefore the cooler side of the vessel.

Mother, Father, and Burnham were down to see me off, and Burnham hoped I would get sick, and I fulfilled his hopes. Before we left the dock Thyra Horswill, a girl who works for the same firm as Burnham, introduced her brother to me. He was on his way to Hilo to take a position there. He was a good sailor, and therefore could not appreciate the feelings of a poor sailor in rough water.

It was a beautiful day, and for a while the trip was quite smooth. After we passed Diamond Head, however, the boat started to roll. I stood it finely until about 11:30, but started to feel badly about then, and as it was getting rather chilly up on deck in the wind, I went below for my big coat, and kept feeling worse and worse, and just at 12 o'clock I consigned my breakfast to the deep. I had been down to Peggy Parson's for breakfast, as they had a new ham, and I love ham. After my breakfast was gone I felt better. I dozed off for an hour, and woke up feeling all right. The boat was passing Molokai by then. The rough place was the channel between Oahu and Molokai, where the leper settlement is located. This island is very barren, and most of the inhabitants are on the side of the island opposite where the boat passes. I dressed, went out, found Mr. Horswill again, and ran around the boat the whole afternoon. We reached Lahaina, on Maui, a little before 5, where passengers landed and others were taken on. These island boats do not go up to docks except at Honolulu, Hilo, and Kahului. They stand out from the shore and land their passengers and freight in small boats. It was a very interesting sight, especially so to me, as it was the first time I had seen them do it. We reached McGregor's Landing at about 6 o'clock, when the process of landing and taking on freight and passengers was repeated.

The largest extinct crater in the world, Haleakala, is on the island of Maui. It is over 10,000 feet high, and its circumference is 20 miles. While we were passing Maui the summit of Haleakala was visible above the clouds. After we left there we went down to dinner, and as I was hungry I ate something. Everything was very good, but the food seemed to have some highly spiced sauce on it. The chicken in particular was highly seasoned and the taste of that sauce stayed with me for a long time. We had no sooner finished dinner than we struck the rough channel between Maui and Hawaii, and I was again obliged to "feed the fishes!" After that it was so uniformly rough that I could not sit or stand in comfort, so I went to bed about 8:30, but slept very little. It was a very long night, and I rolled in my berth with the motion of the boat, so you can see it was quite rough. When the vessel rolled it pitched me from side to side, and when it pitched I was either standing on my feet or my head. I was not sick again; but believe me, I was glad to stay in my berth. I had to keep my door closed, as the waves dashed right up to the threshold. They had canvas stretched along the rail to keep out the worst of it, but the spray dashed right into our rooms. It may be imagined that it was pretty warm in that stateroom with the door closed. I arose about 6 o'clock and we reached Hilo at 7, but I dressed very slowly because the boat was careening at a sharp angle. However, we got off the boat a little after 7, in a pouring rain.

I had bought a ticket in Honolulu which included everything. The Volcano Stables & Transportation Co. had a man to meet every boat, and he came up to me and put me in an automobile and I was taken to the Hilo Hotel, where I had breakfast, after which the automobile came back for me at 9:15. As I was the only passenger who had left the boat, I expected to go up alone to the Volcano House; but just as we were about to start the hotel bookkeeper appeared and got into the back seat. I sat with the driver, who told me lots of interesting things about the scenery. The bookkeeper was also very nice about telling me things. A delightful part of my journey was a trip to Rainbow Falls, a very beautitful waterfall just outside of Hilo. In the morning when the sun is shining you can see a rainbow in the spray. I do not think it is more beautiful than Passaic Falls in Paterson, N. J., the city of my birth, but the scenic surroundings are more striking. One would not say that the mills, factories, etc., near our Passaic Falls are exactly scenic. The water falls into a basin 200 feet down from the road, which is also

like Passaic Falls. There is a little pavilion something like a band stand, where you can get out and take pictures or look over into the depths below. The sun was not shining when I reached there, so I was not fortunate enough to see the rainbow.

After I had snapped some pictures and had duly admired the scenery, we bumped back to the main road. "Bumped" is a word I use advisedly, because the road is certainly bad.

We had to go back to Hilo to strike the Volcano Road. This is a very good highway, not as wide as it might be, but wide enough, nevertheless, to allow two vehicles to pass each other. We passed through miles and miles of sugar plantations. Olaa has the largest area of any plantation in the islands, but does not have a proportionate output, having many acres of absolutely barren land covered with lava rock, with occasional ferns in the rock fissures. The road is lined with tropical vegetation of all kinds, but the things you notice most are flowers like Easter lilies which grow on bushes and hang upside down and are poisonous; the parasites that grow on the dead chia trees; laubela trees with wonderful flowers which resemble great scarlet pine cones; wild ginger growing to be 6 feet tall, whose peculiar cream-colored flowers had an overpowering scent; wild roses of the "seven-sisters" variety; thimbleberries, blackberries, chelo berries; chia trees—the old trees are like great balls of glossy green from a distance, closer they appear gnarled and gray looking. The saplings are beautiful, some having new leaves of a pale green, others of a dark red, others of a beautiful old rose; they all have that silvery, pussywillowy "fur" on the under side; the pale green leaves at the ends of the twigs look just like hops—you know how new leaves form a little cluster on the ends of the twigs. The ohia blossoms are very unusual, looking for all the world like small round paint brushes with red bristles tipped with yellow pollen. I do not remember enough of my botany to be able to describe them accurately. We also saw great mango trees which looked dark red in the distance, but when we came closer to them we found that the new leaves gave them that appearance. The new leaves come on in the fall and are dark red in color and turn dark green toward spring. There were thickets of tree ferns. Imagine ferns as large as palm trees! Some of them have trunks over a foot in diameter. All this wealth of unusual vegetation on either side of the road. Just imagine what a field for exploration there would be for a botanist in the thickets beyond the road! Then when we got up higher we could see for miles on either side of us, and looked over the acres and acres of sugar cane. It looked like a huge field of sweet corn, and was a beautiful green of a medium shade. As we got nearer the volcano, the vegetation gradually grew sparser. About a mile down the road from the Volcano House we passed the Crater House, another hotel which has recently started. Of course the air is just as good there as at the Volcano House, but one does not get the same view. About two hours from Hilo brought us to the Volcano House, which overlooks the crater of Kilauea, and we could see the cloud of smoke rising from the fire pit, "Halemaumau" (Hah-lay-mah-oo-mah-oo), three and a half miles away. The beautiful new Government road that belts the island runs right in front of the Volcano House, and on the other side of the road is a sheer cliff. The fire pit looks scarcely half a mile away. The elevation at the Volcano House is 4,000 feet, while at the pit it is 3,700 feet. The crater is surrounded almost entirely by this cliff, which reminds one of the Palisades along the Hudson. A geologist at the house said that it is believed that at the time the Island of Hawaii was formed, the volcano bed simply dropped down, as if the bottom had come out, leaving the steep wall surrounding it.

I was armed with a letter of introduction to Mr. Demosthenes Lycurgus, the manager of the Volcano House. He is a Greek, and a very delightful person. His cousin, Panayeotes Anastasopulos, is his efficient assistant. We call P. A. "Peter." Is it any wonder? But I am getting ahead of myself.

On my arrival at the hotel I registered, of course, and was shown to a corner room, overlooking the volcano. When I was in bed I had simply to raise my head from the pillow to see the smoke.

I was pretty tired and hungry, as I had not been able to eat much breakfast. I was glad to get a chance to rest for a few minutes. It was about 10:30 when I arrived at the hotel, so I unpacked my suitcase and my journal, went down to the writing room with the latter, and proceeded to set down my first impressions. A young man, whom I afterwards found out was "Peter," came and talked to me for a few minutes, and showed me a painting of the volcano which had been done when the lava was very high—within 60 feet of the top, in fact—and told me about various points of interest. I told him I was a friend of Mr. Coombs, which seemed to be a sort of *open sesame* to his good graces. Shortly afterward Mr. Lycurgus came to see me

and talked a few minutes. I was simply charmed with him. He hoped we would have good weather while I was there, and said that they had been "simply drowning with the rain" for about three months, which surely told the story to the life, as it certainly *poured.*

The luncheon bell rang at 12 and I went in shortly afterward. The dining room is a big place and the tables were all decorated with flowers. I had never before seen dark red and scarlet dahlias, scarlet geraniums, pinks, pink roses, yellow roses, feverfew, etc.

I was not able to eat very much, but everything was good. I remember there was soup, of which I had a portion, and beef kidney saute, of which I ate about two bites, and roast beef, of which I managed to eat a little; and I was not going to have any dessert, but the waiter told me that chelo berry pie was very good, so I tried it, managed to eat about half of it, and drank a cup of tea. Chelo berries are like cranberries, only not so sour. After lunch I sat by the fireplace and read a little. Then "Peter" came in and played two games of cribbage with me and won them both. I met the other guests then—Mr. and Mrs. Bains and Mr. Clark. The "old sitting room" where we were is the old part of the Volcano House, and is over 40 years old. Before that the Volcano House was a grass house. After we finished our two games of cribbage, "Peter" and I walked up and down the lanai—80 times back and forth is a mile, but I never kept count—and when it stopped raining we went for a little walk. We went down the road to Prof. Jaeger's cottage, a dear little place where he has his desk and papers, and where he can retire into privacy on occasion; he also has an old-fashioned stove there, like Eleanor Mills Hartley had in her house when she was first married, where he serves tea to his guests. There is a nice lanai on the front also. (By the way, *lanai* means *veranda.*) Prof. Jaeger is the geologist who studies the volcano. It started to rain while we were down there, so we paced the veranda for a while until it stopped. This little cottage is built right on the side of the cliff, and to reach it you have to go down steps and follow a narrow trail. The cottage is surrounded by a regular jungle of fern and chia, and the professor has planted fuchsias and marguerites. It is a beautiful little spot.

After the rain ceased falling we went back to the hotel and went through the kitchen. We even looked through the ice box. I never saw such huge ranges as they had there. They are wood-burning stoves, which may account for their size.

By this time it was nearly dinner time, so I went back to the sitting room and talked a little with Miss Chalmers, the housekeeper, who is a lady with pronounced Scotch characteristics. I do not remember what we had for dinner, but after dinner Peter and I walked the lanai, and afterwards played dominoes until 10:45. He won. The rest of the folks walked over to the craters. They asked me to go, but I was too tired to try it.

As it grows dark, the smoke above the fire pit lights up with a fiery glow, and at night it glows like the "pillar of fire" must have glowed over the Israelites. That is the only comparison you can make, really. It is gorgeous. Sometimes it goes down almost entirely, and then it will blaze up again, extending for many hundred feet into the air. It was particularly good the first night I spent there.

I went to bed at 10:45 and slept like a top until 6:30. It was not raining very much then, and finally stopped, and the sun tried to come out. When I was dressed I went down stairs and walked out into the garden. The air was beautifully cool, and I walked down to the stables and picked some flowers. We had breakfast at 8, then went down to the Sulphur Beds and got a number of pictures and several specimens. These beds are very interesting. There are two huge banks where the sulphur predominates; it looks like yellow sand in the banks, and in places here and there the heat had crystallized it. The whole place is honeycombed with cracks from which steam constantly issues. The vegetation all around is just coated with sulphur. There are pipes running from this place up to a little bath house next to the hotel, where sulphur baths are given. The heat is intense, and the smell is indescribable. We jumped over some of the cracks just to get the sensation of heat. All the steam radiators in existence could not achieve the same result.

About 10:30 about twenty-five tourists from the *Matsonia* came up. They ran over everything, but I stayed up in the old sitting room, which they did not invade.

Mr. Demosthenes said that he thought I ought to go to the crater that night if it was fine. It started to rain about 3 o'clock, but as it did not amount to much, I got ready and went with the tourists. I put on my old clothes and was fine and comfortable. We left at 4 o'clock and it took about three-quarters of an hour to get over to the pit. The automobile road is about seven miles long and winds through luxuriant tropical vegetation such as I have described. On the way over we passed two extinct craters, Kilauea-iki (little Kilauea) and Kermakakoi. The former

is 770 and the latter 220 feet deep. Little Kilauea must be over a mile in circumference. The automobile stopped right at the edge of each of these craters and we were able to look down into their cavernous recesses. The road is not very good. It goes to within 200 feet of the pit. We went up to the edge, but it was not dark, and the smoke was thick, so we could not see much more than one cone. Then we went over to the Devil's Kitchen, where we scorched postcards. The rocks were hot and the sulphur smelled terribly. I noticed that all the ladies but one in this group of tourists wore thin, high-heeled slippers, and the men wore ordinary shoes. I was glad my footgear was more suitable for such an excursion. Coming back to the pit we stopped at Pele's Reception Room, which is a cave in the lava formed by a bubble. (Pele is the Goddess of Fire, whom the Hawaiians worshipped, and Halemaumau is her home.) Only one of the men in the party was venturesome enough to go down the ladder. If the other ladies had followed his example I would have gone with them, but did not like to be the only one, so I stayed on terra firma with the rest.

We got back to the pit before dark and went over to the platform near the Massachusetts University of Technology Observation station, and I had a fine place in the corner of the platform where I could sit and see the whole floor. We saw about ten big cones, and numerous cracks, and two chimneys. Occasionally the Northeast Cone would spout lava, and Old Faithful shot sparks once or twice, as did one or two others. The pit is now about 640 feet deep. A year ago this time there was nothing to be seen at all but smoke. The old Hawaiians said that Pele was angry with the people for intruding on her privacy so much, and retired into her mansion and would not let anybody see her. There is a strong smell of sulphur, and the sound coming from the depths of the pit is much like the sound of waves dashing against the shore; it also sounds something like the boiler shop of the Erie Railroad in Jersey City. I heard several people mention "Pittsburgh" and "iron foundry" when they were walking over the lava. One old lady said she could "smell the smoke, look down into the pit and see the fire and hear it sizzle," and it was quite realistic enough for her.

We stayed at the pit until it was quite dark, and the floor of the pit kept getting brighter and brighter and numerous cracks began to appear. The chimneys spouted and the cones shot sparks, making a magnificent pyrotechnical display. The glow began to extend into the heavens, and we were all lost in wonder and admiration; when one of the tourists broke the spell by remarking that she wondered how it would feel to jump down there. Nothing romantic was left in the atmosphere after that, and everybody wanted to get away.

We left at 6:40, reached our car about 7, and got back to the Volcano House just at 8 o'clock, changed quickly, and came down to dinner. Everybody was *very* hungry. The volcano certainly gives one an appetite.

It rained pretty much all day Saturday and Sunday, so I did not do anything but play dominoes or cribbage on Saturday and read on Sunday. All the *Matsonia* people went back but Mr. and Mrs. Beardmore and Mrs. Wood, who proved very pleasont acquaintances. Mr. and Mrs. Beardmore had their baby with them and she was as good as gold. We all took turns petting her, and she just loved Peter. On Sunday Dr. and Mrs. Perry came up, and started in to complain of the weather, but they thawed out afterwards and we all liked them very much. They were from Ellensburg, Wash., and had been on a tour of the South Sea Islands and Australia and New Zealand. Mr. and Mrs. Beardmore and Mrs. Wood are from Waialua, Oahu. Capt. and Mrs. Freeman and Miss Hopkins came up from Hilo and stayed several days. Mrs. Freeman and Miss Hopkins are part Hawaiian. Captain Freeman is the commanding officer of the *Maunea Kea*, the boat on which I traveled to Hilo.

Monday morning Mrs. Wood and I started out for a walk, and Mrs. Freeman asked if she might come along. She took us up to the Tree Moulds. These are holes in the ground, walled with rock, on the same general principle as wells. They are from 1 to 10 feet in diameter and some of them must be 14 to 16 feet deep. They were formed when one of the volcanoes overflowed, covering the trees with lava, and as the wood decayed the hole was left, walled in with the rock. It is thought that the trees were koa trees, as there is quite a forest of koa in that vicinity. We saw twelve or fifteen of these big holes, and there are more in the woods where we could not explore, and Mrs. Freeman told us that they are very treacherous through the woods, especially in the dark, as the cattle fall into them and it is impossible to get them out; and horses stumble into the smaller ones and break their legs. One of these tree moulds has the skeleton of a cow at the bottom. Growing around the tops of the moulds we saw our old friend,

"sour grass," a wild plant that is plentiful in the Eastern States, and Mrs. Wood and I picked and ate some.

The Tree Moulds are perhaps a little over two miles from the hotel, so we had walked over four miles before we got back, reaching home about 11 o'clock, having started about 9. It rained a little while we were gone.

After lunch Mr. Beardmore and Doctor Perry were going to walk over to the crater, and as they asked everybody to go, I rose to the occasion and went also. The trail down the cliff is not hard at all, although rather steep. You just naturally "fall down!" The vegetation on the cliff is just like a jungle—ferns, ohia, chelo, etc. When we got down to the foot of the cliff and looked up, we saw a replica of the old familiar Palisades along the Hudson. I thought then, what a wonderful climb it would be to get back. We left the hotel about 2:10. When we looked toward the crater it seemed farther away than ever. However, we started on our walk. The cliff is 700 feet down from the Volcano House, while the crater is only 300 feet below. You would not think it would be possible that lava could form such a mountain. On the map the trail is straight, but we found it pretty crooked. We had to skirt around mountains of lava, lumps as big as a house. There was a huge crack that had to be bridged, it was so wide; it is several miles long, right straight across the crater and extending into the hills. There are ferns and ohia saplings growing in the cracks at the edge of the lava, and farther along toward the center the vegetation resolves itself into two kinds of ferns, the little "sword" kind and a small species like the tree fern. I noticed so many ferns with one scarlet frond, like a plume. I picked one and tried to dry it so it would keep its color, but it got all black. We clambered on our peaceful way and could go along without any difficulty, as the trail was much worn and marked with rocks. We reached the pit about 3:50 after an "uneventful voyage," having made the three and half miles in less than an hour and a half by just keeping steadily going.

We went over to the Sulphur Beds (Devil's Kitchen) first, so I could scorch my postcards. I brought a stick with me from the hotel, and I found a scorchy crack and burned my hand before I got through. The lava over there is brown, just like a crust of bread, and is moldy looking in the cracks. I suppose that is from the sulphur. The smell of sulphur is quite strong there. We paid a visit to Pele's Reception Room, and then went over to the pit and stayed there for ten minutes. It was about the same as it was when I saw it before. We did not want to stay too long, because we had no lanterns and wanted to get back before dark. The walk across the lava was not hard, and I did not mind it a bit; but when we reached the foot of the cliff I began to quail. However, by resting a couple of times, we managed very well, but I was very tired. I might mention that the lava looks like an old tar pavement and lies in lumps and ridges and rolls. Just off the trail there are places where the great ropy masses have cooled, and in other places it is all broken up. It is very light in weight, too. We got to the hotel just at 6 o'clock and found two or three of the other guests waiting at the top of the cliff for us. I got into the hottest bath I could get right away and was much better for that, and ready for dinner at 7. Being very tired did not affect my appetite. I was pretty stiff, too. I was all right when I was sitting still or moving around, but getting up and down bothered me somewhat.

I stayed up until 10:30 that night, and slept like a top when I got to bed; awoke at 6 and thought I would get up, but the moment I moved I almost squealed. Mrs. Perry, in the next room, heard me "holler." However, I braved it; just went right ahead and got dressed, and felt better.

After breakfast it was so nice and I felt so well that Dr. and Mrs. Perry and I went to the Fern Forest. That is about a mile and a half from the hotel, and I did enjoy it. The trail starts back of the hotel and along a little railway track. The way is just lined with ohia and chelo and ferns, some with such wonderful scarlet "plumes." Just before we reached the Fern Forest we came upon some men getting out koa. They had one log there which must have been eight feet in diameter, but it had such an irregular edge that the diameter would have been much less if it had been trimmed. Koa trees grow in the most knotted and twisty way; apple trees are not a circumstance to them.

The Fern Forest is a veritable jungle; I can not describe it by any other word. There are two avenues running at right angles to each other through the forest, and to get off of them for any distance into the jungle is to lose yourself. Just imagine ferns meeting in an arch over your head! Some of them must be 25 or 30 feet high. There is no way to describe them; they are simply wonderful. The walking was so bad that we did not go very far into the forest, but it is the same all over, and having seen part of it, we saw it all. I tried to take some pictures,

but my camera misbehaved. I did manage to get two snap shots, but have not had them developed and do not know how they will turn out.

We got back to the hotel in time for lunch, and stayed in all afternoon. That night we played "five hundred" and had a great deal of fun over it. The next morning Mrs. Perry and I tramped over to Kilauea-iki, which is about a mile from the hotel. This trail runs off the road for a little way, through tropical vegetation. In one place the trail is barely wide enough to walk on, with a hole so deep on either side that we could not see the bottom. I would not want to be out alone and fall down that hole. They would never find me.

Kilauea-iki is beautiful to look upon or into. It is about 770 feet deep and almost round, like a bowl, with a flat bottom. The sides slope down so that the bottom is not as large as the top. The sides are lined with vegetation, and the bottom looks like black sand. Evidently somebody had been down there quite recently, as huge initials plainly visible from the top were carved everywhere. We made that trip very slowly, starting about 9 and returning just before 11; so I took a nap until 12:40, then got dressed and went down to lunch.

After lunch Mrs. Perry wanted to walk over to the volcano, and asked me to go with her. It was our plan to go alone, but Doctor Perry said he would accompany us. We made arrangements for the automobile to come over and bring us back and started down the cliff at 2:40, taking it very slowly. We stopped and admired the scenery and surroundings a good many times, and Mrs. Perry had her field glasses with her so we could take a good close look at things. On the way over we met Professor Jaeger's man, who had just spent five hours at the pit. He told us we would see about eighteen big cones. About two-thirds of the way across the lava we got into the sulphur fumes. It had been raining, and I suppose that brought them out. The smoke got quite thick, and got into our eyes and noses and nearly strangled us. We rested now and then along the trail, and finally reached the pit. First we went over to the Devil's Kitchen to scorch some cards, and then came back to the platform near the Massachusetts University of Technology Observatory, and found the smoke was very thick there. The wind was in the wrong direction, and we were afraid we might get lost in it and have some trouble in getting out. We skirted around the crater and finally found a fairly good place, where we stayed for awhile. The automobile came while it was still daylight, and the driver explored a little farther and found a very good place where there was a bench hewn out of the rock, and we sat there for a long time. We counted thirty-four patches of fire at one time. One of the cones shot sparks, but we did not see any lava splashing over. Mrs. Perry kept saying how glad she was that we had walked over; would not have missed it for anything; how wonderful the crater was. One of the geologists said that melted rock was burning down there; they considered it merely gas. I suppose the rock gets melted off once in awhile, and then the force of the gas shoots it up into the air.

It was a beautiful, clear night. The new moon came out and the stars began to appear, and the glow began to mount up as it got dark. It was a gorgeous sight.

The people at the hotel gave us three apples and a lantern; we could get dinner when we got back, but the apples were to quench our thirst. We ate them about 6 o'clock and they did taste good. We stayed at the pit until 7:30, and the driver took the lantern and guided our feet to the place where the automobile was waiting. It took us 40 minutes to get back to the hotel after we got into the automobile. The road was terrible, but the driver was careful, and we did not hit the springs more than once; but about half way home it started to rain and our pretty moon and stars were obscured. Never will I forget the sight of the new moon and the stars, and the glow of the volcano. It was simply indescribable. We reached the hotel at 8:20, and Captain Freeman said he had timed us; we left the crater at 7:40. The lights on the automobile were visible from the hotel.

The next day was my last day at the hotel, and nobody did anything much, it was raining too hard. I retired at 10:45 and had to rise at 5:30, because the automobile was supposed to start for Hilo at 7. Mrs. Wood decided to go too, and went down in the car with me.

We had breakfast at 6:30. When we finished, the driver said there would be time enough if we started at 7:30. It was a beautiful clear morning, and for the first time we could see all of Mauna Loa, the long mountain to the west of the hotel, and Mauna Kea, the high mountain to the northeast. Mauna Loa is 13,675 feet high and Mauna Kea 13,825 feet high. The latter is the highest peak in the Pacific Ocean. There is a lake up there which is frozen over all the time. We saw snow on Mauna Kea that morning at the volcano.

On the slopes of Mauna Loa is located the most active volcano in the world, "Mokuaweoweo." It was Mokuaweoweo that deluged everything and made the Tree Moulds. That is, she does not overflow any more and has not as long as anybody knows anything about it, but she has broken out through cracks in the sides of the mountain, and the lava flows over great areas and causes great devastation. In the winter the mountain is covered with snow half way down the sides.

Kilauea is situated on the side of Mauna Loa, although it is not a part of that mountain, being a volcano by itself. It is called the safety valve of the Pacific Ocean.

The drive down to Hilo that morning was lovely. It was beautifully clear when we started, and quite cold. About half way down to Hilo we had to have the top put up, because it had begun to rain quite hard. We arrived at the boat about 9:30, and I bought a lei to wear around my hat. On the boat we found Mr. Panos Perphyres, Mr. Demosthenes's cousin. Mr. Demothenes was down to see him off, and waved good bye at us.

A number of Japanese were leaving Hilo on this boat, and there were several hundred of their countrymen on the dock to bid them aloha. They had Japanese flags galore and leis also, and as the boat passed the dock they bowed, one after another, just like a field of grain being mowed; the bow was not simultaneous, but sort of went along the line. The smiles of the Japanese are very *teethy;* that is the only word to describe them.

We left Hilo at 10, and as the boat began to roll almost immediately it made me feel queer, so I just sat still on the deck, part of the time with my eyes closed. It was misty and rainy in Hilo, so I missed nothing by not looking around. By and by, when I felt well enough to use my eyes, it was still raining, but the mist had lifted and we could see the coast line of the island. It is very rugged, with cliffs rising from the water. We counted over 100 waterfalls along the coast from Hilo to Mahukona, the superabundance of which was due to the heavy rains which had been experienced all over the island. The gorges and hills and valleys were beautiful; such a wonderful background for the fields of green sugar cane. At one place we saw sugar being loaded. The boat was as close to shore as she could get, and a cable was run from the storehouse to the boat and the bags of sugar were carried to the boat over the cable by some sort of pulley arrangement, I presume. The surf was very white and foamy and dashing, and the shallow water was very green and the deep water very blue. Later on I got a steamer chair and was much more comfortable. When the lunch bell rang I did not care to eat anything, but stayed up on deck where it was cool. About 3 p.m. we reached Mahukona, the first stop on Hawaii, and took on and discharged freight and passengers. We were there nearly an hour. Kawaihae is about an hour's run from Mahukona, which place we reached a little after 5 and stood there for a couple of hours, or rather, *rolled* there. The boat just rocked from side to side. We took on several passengers, besides 600 sheep from the Parker Ranch. The Parkers are part Hawaiian, and are the richest ranchers in the Islands. The dinner gong rang at 6, and I went below, had something to eat, and returned to my chair. The boat was still rolling, and it took until after 7 to finish loading sheep. When we steamed ahead again the boat was as steady as a rock until a little after 8; then it started to roll again. Gracious! it was top-heavy! First the moon would be away down below the rail; then it would be invisible, hidden by the roof of the boat or whatever the roof of a boat is called in nautical phraseology. Talk about rolling! I had my chair placed diagonally, and every time the boat would roll the foot of the chair would slip one way, and when she rolled back the chair would slip the other way. I knew we were due to strike a smoother part of the ocean before morning, and for fear I would be sick I just stuck to my chair. There were several other passengers on deck, so I was not alone. About 11 o'clock the boat steadied a little, and I made a dash for my stateroom and got into bed almost quicker than it takes to tell about it. I left my door open, but in the night the steward must have closed it, and then, wasn't it stuffy and hot! On the windward side of the boat the spray dashes so high that they have to close the doors to keep things dry; therefore, what is the advantage of being on the windward side?

We reached Honolulu at 7, and I arose at 6 to prepare for the shore. I certainly was glad to get off the boat. I felt worse when I landed than I did on board. Honolulu looked very commercial and ordinary to me after I had seen nothing but picturesque scenery for over a week. But I was glad to get home and see all the folks.

BOOK VII

Other Descendants of Adam Belcher of Southfields

While the plowman near at hand
Whistles o'er the furrowed land,
And the milkmaid singeth blithe,
And the mower whets his scythe.

John Milton.

Chapter I

Peter Whritenour Belcher

208. PETER WHRITENOUR (140), younger son of John Adam Belcher and Mary (Whritenour) Tidaback, was born Feb. 9, 1819; died Aug. 1, 1895; married, May 25, 1843, Eleanor A. Ashman, born June 6, 1822; died Aug. 7, 1895; daughter of John Ashman and Elizabeth Jennings. Children:

209. i. OSCAR WELLING, born Apr. 18, 1844; died Feb. 15, 1922.
210. ii. AUGUSTA LILLIAN, born Feb. 1, 1846; died Dec. 22, 1921; married, Jan. 20, 1875, Charles Cooley Terry. Children:
    1. Pierre W. Terry, born Apr. 25, 1876.
    2. Harriet Whritenour Terry, born Apr. 26, 1882; died July 25, 1911.
    3. Laura G. Terry, born May 30, 1887.
211. iii. MARY C., born Oct. 1, 1847; died Oct. 25, 1918.
212. iv. EMMELINE, born Sept. 22, 1849; died 1857.
213. v. HARRIET, born May 9, 1852; died 1857.
214. vi. ELIZABETH, born Oct. 1, 1854; died 1877.
215. vii. SEYMOUR, born Nov. 15, 1858; died 1860.
216. viii. ALBERT, born Mar. 14, 1862; died 1865.

Elizabeth Jennings, who married John Ashman and became the mother of Eleanor A. Ashman, wife of Peter Whritenour Belcher, was a daughter of Redmond Jennings, whose father was a dealer in linens in the north of Ireland, and who came to America in the latter half of the eighteenth century. His family history is given in Book IV.

Further Ashman records of great interest are found in the following extract from an old family Bible, sent the authors by Mrs. Ethel Ball Smith of Ridgewood, N. J.:

John Adolphus Ashman, born in Jeremey, Feb. 2, 1756; married, Jan. 2, 1782, Eleanor Phelps, born in New Brunswick, N. J., Mar. 31, 1765. He was with Washington all winter at Valley Forge, in the cook's camp or commissary department, and crossed the Delaware with him when they captured the Hessians. He met Eleanor Phelps while at Valley Forge, and went back after the war and married her. He bought a tract of land in the town of Monroe, Orange County, N. Y., near the Townsend Iron Works at what is now Sterlington, and lived and died there. He and his brother-in-law, Tom Phelps, helped to build the *Clermont* to sail in 1807. This was the first successful steamboat, which was built under the direction of Robert Fulton, associated with Robert R. Livingston, and took its name from Livingston's home, Clermont, N. Y. Following are the children of John Adolphus Ashman and Eleanor Phelps:

1. Elizabeth, Sept. 22, 1783.
2. John, July 10, 1785.
3. Mary, Jan. 20, 1787.
4. Jacob, Aug. 8, 1789.
5. William, Aug. 20, 1791.
6. Henry, May 22, 1794.
7. Robert, Feb. 6, 1796.
8. Sarah, Apr. 13, 1798.
9. Ann, Sept. 2, 1800.
10. Caroline, Nov. 14, 1802.
11. Ellin, Mar. 31, 1810.

John Ashman, born July 10, 1785, was married about 1810 to Elizabeth Jennings, born May 6, 1791, in the town of Monroe, and died about 1830. At the time of his marriage and for many years thereafter he was bookkeeper for the Townsend Iron Works. Their children were:

1. Adolphus.
2. James.
3. Mary.
4. Eliza Catherine, born June 29, 1820.
5. Ellen, married Peter Belcher.
6. Thomas, married Miss Spray.
7. John, married Miss Peck.
8. Emeline, married Charles Patterson.

Oscar W. Belcher, after disposing of the Belcher Homestead Farm in 1907 to Benjamin Moffatt, acting for William Pierson Hamilton, son-in-law of the elder J. P. Morgan, purchased the Lee Farm at Cornwall and resided there until his death in 1922. He lived in Orange County nearly half a century. He was born in Passaic County, N. J., in 1844, where he remained until 1859. With the exception of two and a half years spent in Michigan, he engaged in farming in what is now the town of Tuxedo. His farm was in Eagle Valley, adjoining Tuxedo Park, and was owned by the Belchers and their descendants for 89 years.

JOSEPH BELCHER

Son of Adam Belcher and Sarah Bennett.

Chapter II

Joseph Belcher

The subject of this chapter was the second son and second child of Adam Belcher of Southfields, and was born at Southfields, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1792. When he was 27 years of age, he and his brother Adam inherited their father's estate, which was sold by Joseph as administrator when Adam died in 1831. Joseph removed to Warwick, Orange County, N. Y., where he acquired the Locust Hill Farm owned by Mr. and Mrs. James H. Bertholf. His mother went to live with him and passed away there, but he survived until 1874. His family record follows:

217. JOSEPH BELCHER (107), born Oct. 16, 1792, Southfields, N. Y.; died Sept. 5, 1874, Locust Hill Farm, Warwick, N. Y.; married (1) Eve McMurtry, born 1796, died July 28, 1834; married (2) Deborah (Roe) Seely, widow of Albert Seely.

By his first wife he had:

218. i. SALLY ANN, married William G. Knight. They had:
Ruth Seely Knight, died June 21, 1923; married Guy Miller, died Oct. 4, 1921. They had:
1. Mary Miller, married Dr. Pierce. She died 1906.
2. Ruby Miller, married Rev. S. C. Beattie; lived in Pasadena, Calif.
3. Guy Miller, lived in Oklahoma City, Okla.
4. Roy Miller, married, lived in Lexington, Ky.
5. Richard Miller, married, lived in Chester, N. Y.
6. Julia Miller, at home, Greycourt Farms.
7. Mark Miller, married, lived in Spokane, Wash.
8. Marjorie Miller, married E. L. String, New York, N. Y.

Children by second wife:

219. ii. JOSEPH, born Dec. 18, 1843; died Oct. 7, 1876, Warwick, N. Y.

220. iii. HANNAH, married Jacob W. Newton, of Newton, N. J. They had three children, names unknown. They are said to have removed to Long Island in 1890 or 1891.

221. iv. MARY ELIZABETH, died Sept. 14, 1892.

Deborah Roe's first husband was Albert Seely. They had:
1. David Seely.
2. Ruth Seely, married Benjamin F. Dunning, and they had:
   i. Isabel Dunning, married Thomas F. Fowler.
   ii. Frank Dunning.
   iii. William Fullerton Dunning.
   iv. Frederick Clark Dunning.
   v. Alice Dunning, married E. Allen Starr.
3. Clara Seely, married William Ward.

Some allowance must be made for the time when these statistics were secured, which was in the year 1918, when William H. Belcher visited Warwick in the attempt to gather authentic data. The fine old mansion, once the home of Joseph Belcher and his family, was occupied at that time by Mrs. Clara F. Dunning, widow

of William Fullerton Dunning. The following story of that visit, in which the writer shows an intimate knowledge of the people and scenes of that locality, is here given.

VISIT TO THE JOSEPH BELCHER HOMESTEAD IN 1918

An automobile party of seven, consisting of Mr. Charles E. Howard (at the wheel), Mr. and Mrs. George Howard, Mrs. DeBaun (a friend of the Howards), Mrs. Caroline L. Garside, Mrs. Sarah A. Meakle, and the writer left Paterson, N. J., about 9:30 a.m., July 13, 1918, with Warwick as the objective point.

The day was warm, one of those sunny July days when you can almost see corn jump out of the ground, and yet, flying along at times almost with the rapidity of the aeroplane, we did not feel the heat. The breeze, never much, was accelerated by our flight over the hard, smooth roads and as we climbed Haledon Avenue and reached Haledon proper we seemed to glide along like the birds that here and there flitted across our path.

The Hobart summer home, the "Ailsa Crag" of old, was the first show place to see and this was soon followed by the Gaede (formerly Peter Ryle) place, the Mills, Lendrin, and other fine summer homes of Paterson's fortunate. We enter Preakness; on we speed and soon, from a turn in the road, a vista of Morris County opens before us. Far off to the left we see the Pompton Plains Church, where the Dutch have worshipped these many years; here and there are farms dotting a wide expanse which is blotted from view as we sweep onward. We stop just past the old Schuyler house (later the Colfax house), still inhabited by descendants of the latter family, and note the grave of Gen. William Colfax, commander of the Washington Life Guard. The General settled down as a farmer after the Revolutionary period, but his fellow citizens would not allow absolute retirement, and he became a Member of the Assembly from Bergen County as it then was, later Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and subsequently for many years a justice of the peace. He was buried in 1836 with honors due his station as a leading citizen and patriot, and each Decoration Day his grave, with the veterans of the Civil War and later periods, is strewn with flowers. His services to the colonists in the early days and as an associate and confidant of Washington deserve more recognition than they receive.

We go on our way, passing the Norton House, Pompton's famous hostelry, but we do not stop. We admire the Pung Tong Falls, seldom called by that name nowadays, but that is the Indian title; here the Ramapo has made a lake of great beauty and charm. Still on to the left lie the ruins of the Ludlum steel plant, which location in earlier days was the scene of the activities of Maj. Peter M. Ryerson, who is buried in Pompton Church graveyard. He was a man with a stormy business career during life, but in death a hero. He was killed in one of McClellan's campaigns in the Civil War, dying sword in hand, with no less than 27 bayonet wounds upon his person.

We keep going and reach the camp ground of the Spanish War soldiers, now covered with buildings incident to the Metallic Cap Works, located near by. Still farther on our way we pass through Haskell, Wanaque, and Midvale, which towns are now one continuous city. The tremendous plant of the DuPont Powder Co. at Haskell has stimulated all these places and instead of owing their importance to the fact that "Tice Rome's" was the favorite stopping place for passers-by in need of a good dinner, as at Midvale, they have become one inspiring unit of the great manufacturing interests necessary to carry on the war; where once were poor, less than average farms, the owners hardly eking out a livelihood, now are great halls, domitories, theatres, and stores, to say nothing of countless houses to accommodate the help.

On we go; John Poole is sitting on his porch and Billy Monks is reading his paper in the cool of the front yard. Time was when an automobile going by would have created talk for a week; now, as Mark Twain would say, "They are so common in this neighborhood that chickens roost on them!" So neither of these worthies turned his head; both had been busy and are taking a well-earned rest.

We get up to Boardville, or what is called Erskine; the road is better than when we drove cows over it nearly 50 years ago; dangerous grade crossings are eliminated and great improvement is shown. All the surrounding country is owned by the Hewitts. We note the old Van Dine place, good for another century; the Pell place, which has been burned down; the Henry J. David Homestead and the Colonel Beam Tavern of early days have suffered the same fate; but the home of John Board, the old squire, who drew up the will of our Grandfather, John A. Belcher, is still intact. His son-in-law, Charles Johnson, who ignorantly set an example to the Kaiser when he presented a set of trumpets (afterward found to be made of lead plated with

silver) to Protection No. 5 Engine Company of Paterson, N. J., Mr. Johnson then being a candidate for the State Assembly, moved long since to Orange County, N. Y., and for aught we know is still there. We then strike the Wheeler place, once the property of the most influential man in the vicinity, not excepting Peter M. Ryerson or Abram S. Hewitt. We refer to Edmund K. Board, assemblyman, judge, and squire, who also sold out and moved to Orange County and has since passed on.

We are now nearing "Long Pond;" we hit the Ringwood River and the farm of Aunt Betsey Patterson. We remember when she had a trio of boys there, but they have followed her into the Great Beyond, and the wives of her sons William and Edward are left alone in the old homestead. Just across the river is the Whritenour place, the home of Rev. Matthias Whritenour, who conducted the funeral of our sister, Mary Louisa Belcher, and at whose house our brother Peter boarded when he taught school at West Milford (now Hewitt), and where later he alluded to the old Dominie's son as "Rip Van Wrinkle" (he looked the part). This place is now the property of the Hewitts, obtained in a way highly creditable to them.

We keep on going and see the site of the old schoolhouse where our brother taught; a little farther on the Lake comes into view. We have called it "Long Pond," the name by which it was known of old. It is now dignified by the high-sounding name, Greenwood Lake. On all the borders of this beautiful sheet of water the dog and gun of Frank Forester have made music dear to the heart of the sportsman. Born in London April 3, 1807, highly educated, and in his twenty-fourth year forced by circumstances to emigrate to America, this talented gentleman made his home in Warwick near the Lake which is said to owe its name to his poetic imagination. His wife having forsaken him and denying all appeals that she return, the unfortunate man shot himself. We hear in imagination the barking of his hounds as they came crashing through the forest glades, and recall the words of Theseus:

> A cry more tunable
> Was never holla'd to, nor cheer'd with horn,
> In Crete, in Sparta, nor in Thessaly;
> Judge, when you hear!

We skirt the west shore, passing countless camps, cottages, and hotels peopled with summer guests. We see Jerry Stalter's place, where statesmen and captains of industry have been entertained; still we go on, and for the length of the Lake, some 9 miles, glide along a forest road of perpetual shade. We reach the village of Greenwood Lake in New York, a moving-picture theater, more stores, more summer guests; here we get some ice cream cones; they are refreshing, and like children we go along eating and getting contentment out of the situation.

We commence to climb Bellvale Mountain, the summit of which is called Mount Peter, and as we go up the steep ascent, our car never once wavering but taking the high spots with ease and safety, we look off to the right and a wonderful panorama is opened before us. Save the view at the Catskill Mountain House, where Cooper makes his hero Natty Bumppo say he saw "all airth and creation," there is not another such view in Orange County or its surroundings. The streams like threads of silver winding through the landscape, the roads, villages, and farms make a picture tremendous in area and of rare delicacy "at our own door," as John Randolph said about the heathen. We need not go abroad for beautiful scenery; it is here under our very eyes.

The long descent on the other side is commenced; it equals in beauty the route we have just climbed, and as we coast down the mountain side we cannot help thinking of the handiwork of man—the skill of our engineers, to plan such an undertaking as a safe road over this big fortress of a mountain. We soon get into dreamy old Warwick. On every hand is the appearance of comfort, happiness, and wealth; a farming community of the better class in the early days, and still the home of fine cattle—the black and whites, Guernseys, and Dutch belted, all with their champions, roam over the broad fields.

We are impressed with the roll of honor on the Village Building, the whole front taken up with the names of the young men called to the colors. If old General Hathorn, from his grave in the cemetery on the outskirts of the town, could see this roll of honor, we are sure it would give him the thrill with which a gallant old soldier greets the brave young men who flock to the defense of their country. Warwick in the past has developed mighty men—doctors, lawyers, soldiers, fighters, writers, and the plain farmer—all patriots, so nothing else is expected; but the honor roll will have names that will prove an inspiration in later years.

We go to dinner; the Whitlock Inn served us well, and we know our host did not profit by our visit, for our appetites, increased by drinking in the fine mountain air, seemed hard to appease.

Then a few minutes' walk through the village, calling at the post office and on our old friend Mr. Tate of the *Advertiser,* whom we did not see, but we did talk with his son. We made a pilgrimage to the cemetery, and through the courtesy of Superintendent Lawrence we find the only graves of Belchers there; then back again to the village. At the cemetery office we get some information that has long been elusive—facts concerning the death of Joseph Belcher and members of his family, but as yet no knowledge of the birthplace of Adam Belcher, our great grandfather. We make a start for the Belcher burying ground near Wisner. We go up the main street, and making a turn at the Sanford Fountain we soon cover the one and a half miles which separate us from our destination. Leaving our car in charge of its owner, we wended our way to the cemetery, which was inclosed on the roadside by a substantial granite wall and on the inside was divided into lots and plots, most of which bore the marks of neglect. The Benedicts, Wisners and Bertholfs were all in evidence here, but we could not find a single Belcher. We were afterwards told that burials are rare there now, nearly everybody using the Warwick Cemetery, and that many removals have been made to the more modern place; but for nearly three hundred years it had been "God's acre."

Approaching this latter cemetery we passed a pretentious dwelling sitting back from the road, with a well-kept lawn studded by fine old trees and flowers. From the description given us we knew this to be the Joseph Belcher place, and though he had been dead half a century we were told that it had not been changed. Back of the house and a little to one side was an array of frame buildings painted the regular farm red, but every one in fine order, showing the marks of care; in fact, to use a common expression, they looked as though somebody lived there. A farm hand cutting down some weeds with a scythe confirmed our impression that it was the place we were seeking, and learning the name of the occupant we made bold to address a young girl whom we saw on the porch reading a book, and found she was the daughter of Mrs. Dunning, the owner, and were informed that she would "call Mama." In due time Mrs. Dunning appeared, apologizing for her short delay, she having been engaged up to that moment in making jelly. She was handsome and gracious, and her whole appearance denoted an intellectuality as unobstrusive as it was charming. We became acquainted at once, and then our party was invited to sit on the porch; meanwhile her daughter had brought a pitcher of fine water, cool and sweet, and all refreshed themselves. Mrs. Dunning emphasized her cordial invitation by shaking each of us by the hand, making us feel at ease and grateful for the change from the automobile, as here we could relax and be comfortable.

Then we commenced to get information. Our hostess verified what we had heard in the village, that Joseph Belcher had been a man of character, and at times of peculiarities, but he was respected and looked up to, and was considered a very fine gentleman. We learned more during these few moments there than any relative could possibly have known of him. He married Deborah Seely, a widow, the daughter of David Roe, of Chester, N. Y., and had three children, namely, Joseph, who died in 1876, aged 32 years; Hannah, who married Jacob W. Newton, of Newton, N. J.; and Mary Elizabeth, who died in 1892. The widow of Seely had daughters who married in the Dunning family, and on the death of Mary Elizabeth Belcher, she having bought the share of her sister Hannah, and her brother having died a young man, the Dunnings took over the property; and when Mrs. Dunning's husband passed away (a lawyer of Goshen and New York), she fell heir to the estate, really no connection of the Belchers. She spoke of Joseph Belcher with great respect. Among other things, she said "he was the only man about who could rake hay while clothed in a linen duster and a beaver hat and not hurt his standing. This he used to do," she said, "always wearing a high hat."

Mrs. Dunning said she could not tell herself concerning Adam Belcher of Southfields, but she did suggest some names that she intends to hunt up for us, Mr. Jesse Durland and Judge Beattie among the number. She said, too, she understood that Mr. Belcher came from Sterling to Warwick; but the burial records gave his birthplace as Southfields and say that he was a son of Adam Belcher and Sally Belcher, aged 82 years, 10 months, and 20 days. After we had talked she invited us to "come in the hall anyway, if you won't come farther," so we went in. We saw a broad, old-fashioned hall in the middle of the house, flanked with large rooms on either side; all up and down the stairway and in the upper hall were oil paintings, commencing at the top with General Dunning, a very fine painting of a handsome and intellectual gentleman,

and so on down each step almost to the bottom. Some of the pictures were old and faded and some rich in coloring, with a brilliance of detail that could hardly be surpassed. Among the latter was one of Mary Elizabeth Belcher, a most beautiful creation, seeming almost to speak.

Knowing we had trespassed on her time, we yet reluctantly assembled preparatory to starting back home. Mrs. Dunning told us we were all welcome to stop whenever we were in that vicinity, and she especially invited the writer to "come and break bread" the next time we were near, promising in the meantime to do what she could to find Adam. She followed us out to the car and bade us all good bye with a spirit and feeling that took possession of each one of us, and made us feel and understand that we had been entertained by one of the most charming ladies we had ever met.

Mrs. Dunning is the mother of seven daughters, only one of whom was unmarried at the time of our visit. We hesitate at expressing an opinion as to her age, for fear we would not make her young enough; her black hair now threaded with gray, her red cheeks, and a sweet personality make her a lovely character indeed.

At last we are off, right on the road to East Chester, striking what is called the Tuxedo Road. Soon we are in Monroe, first passing through Sugar Loaf. Now our "horse" gets oil, water, and gas; thus replenished, we leave Monroe behind. We pass Bill Brooks' old home, bringing up memories of Eagle Valley. At Southfields we show the party the Adam Belcher homestead, the site of Monroe Works (once operated by him), and his grave. We see the Harriman show place on the mountain, the far-famed Tuxedo, the Man-of-War Rock. We strike Aunt Becky's old homesite, the house long since removed; here the denizens of the Park play golf. We go down to Sloatsburg and see the Dater home, its seven tieposts now no more; the Ward place, where young Adam Belcher was killed; the Hotel Glenwood, a new venture; the Henry House (Hank Sloat's), also a new one; and the old reliable Taylor's, with its glass dining room. We see the Sloatsburg Cemetery (having found Mrs. Garside's father's headstone at the church). We note the Stephen Sloat house, once inhabited by the South Carolina troops in the Revolutionary period, where many died with smallpox and were buried near there. We pass Sterlington and Ramapo, at the latter place looking at the graves of our grandparents and our sister Louisa. We talk a little about the departed glory of the Piersons and note that some of Alexander Hamilton's descendants are in the Ramapo hills. So on down to Suffern, Mahwah, Ramsey, Allendale, and Hohokus (where lived Madam Prevost, whom Aaron Burr, when a colonel in the continental army, risked his life time and again to see). This place, known in Revolutionary days as "The Hermitage," now a tea room and grown into disrepute, makes one feel that republics and some people are ungrateful. The Prevost house was threatened by fire March 26, 1922, the roof of one of the rear buildings being burned. This has since been repaired and the tea room was doing business as usual when we last heard of the place.

We reached Paterson again at 7 p.m., after having traveled about 100 miles, tired, but in a measure satisfied that something had been accomplished, for we had found the hospitality that is proverbial with the true Warwickian and practically certain to be seen in its best form in Orange County.

In our search for particulars concerning the family of Joseph Belcher, we visited the Greycourt Farms of Guy Miller, the noted horseman, husband of Ruth Seely Knight, who was granddaughter of Adam Belcher of Southfields. Our impressions of the trip are set down in the following narrative.

VISIT TO GREYCOURT FARMS, CHESTER, N. Y.

No one would think of going to Greycourt Farms in an automobile. It would be an insult to the magnificent specimens of horseflesh that are found there in various stages of development. So we took the road from Paterson; we did not mind it, for we had a chance to refresh our memory of places and scenes of boyhood days, in a country as magnificent as one would find anywhere in creation, until we passed Tuxedo.

With the country above that place we are not so familiar; yet, having traveled in the cars and occasionally in years past by wagon through all this section, we were not entirely a stranger, although we had never set foot before in Chester proper. From the cars we had formerly seen the Howland House, and on alighting sought that hostelry, but learned it had been burned down five years before; thus a landmark of especial interest to horsemen was out of existence. We went down the principal street, which also proved to be the only business street, and found the

friendly American House, where arrangements were made for dinner (these excursions compel us to break our hard and fast rule not to eat in the middle of the day); then wandered farther on, taking in a fine view of the Chester meadows and learning incidentally the location of the Guy Miller place, which we kept in mind, for it was our intention to walk out there after dinner.

Going back to the hotel, the bell for dinner rang and found us ready and full justice was done to as good a meal as we have had for many a day. We were impressed with the cleanliness of the place and with the fine service. Here, in conversation with the landlord, Mr. McCormick, we learned some of the characteristics of Guy Miller and of the fine "home folks" who constitute his family.

Hanging back of the dining table was one of those rare prints, made in 1866, of *Rysdyk's Hambletonian,* without which no Orange County hotel would be complete. We found Mr. McCormick familiar with the history of that great animal, and it was a treat to hear him dilate upon its splendid qualities, as well as to give us some account of its no less well-known owner. Inviting us to take a seat in his automobile he drove us up to see the monument, a great shaft 15 feet or more in height, erected to mark the grave of the greatest horse ever developed in Orange County. It is to be regretted that this monument is not in a more central place so that horse lovers can see and be familiar with it.

Mr. McCormick also took us down to the "black dirt" where, in all stages of growth, we saw the different crops coming on, as well as the preparation for market of other crops already matured. Even on this meadow, permeated with water, the sprinkler system is necessary and is used to save the crops in times of drouth. One must see these things to understand their immensity. The freight alone on the packages for marketing amounted this year (1918) to more than $5,000. We were instructed as to the difference between "reds" and "yellow," and thousands of bushels were spoken of in the same tone one would use for mentioning a barrel of potatoes.

By this the time had arrived when we were expected to call at Miller's, and we prepared to walk there from the village; but Mr. McCormick very kindly drove us over there, starting away again with a courteous wave of his hand. As we entered the grounds we met Richard Miller, a son of Guy Miller, a young man of engaging manners, who introduced us to his sister, and we were escorted to the house. Mrs. Miller soon came in, and later the head of the family. We had heard of Guy Miller all our life, but when we met this soft-spoken, kindly-appearing gentleman, we felt as if the whole family were indeed our kin and that we were being welcomed home.

This Greycourt House is a home; Miss Miller put a stick or two in the fireplace, taking off the chill of a dark September day, and then we commenced to talk, to dig up the forgotten past, and incidentally we learned things long elusive and which will help to unravel still other matters now the subject of speculation and deduction.

We learned substantially that the first wife of Joseph Belcher, second son of Adam Belcher, was Eve McMurtry; that her only child was Sally Ann (named, doubtless, for her father's mother); that Sally Ann became the wife of William G. Knight; and that Ruth Seely Knight, their daughter, was Mrs. Guy Miller. We learned, too, that the monument in Southfields Cemetery with the singular inscription, "My Mother," was to the memory of Eve McMurtry Belcher, first wife of Joseph Belcher, and that it was erected by his daughter Sally Ann. We found also that H. W. Marvel, superintendent of the Newburgh Ship Yard Company, was a grandson of Sarah Belcher, daughter of Adam Belcher; and that Clorinda, another daughter, had moved to western New York. Perhaps we shall never know more concerning these relatives of a bygone time, but it is a great satisfaction to have this quest aided, if only in part.

Mr. Miller told us many tales of Joseph Belcher, whom he knew very well in his lifetime, giving some examples of his quaint mannerisms in his visits to Durland's store (still a landmark), and telling us of his fine farm and the great care taken of it, not only when Joseph Belcher was alive, but since Mrs. Dunning had become the owner. We could not talk to Mr. Miller as we could have wished, his hearing being somewhat defective; but we are sure, if someone has not already talked to him with a view to putting on record what he knows, that he possesses a fund of information, reminiscent and otherwise, and about the farms, the horses, and the people of this particular location that would make most interesting reading. We hope that our friend Ed. H. Mott or some other of like caliber will some day put these things on paper. Unlike most horsemen, Mr. Miller did not "talk shop" unless we asked something about the subject under discussion, but he told us what we wanted to know in that courteous and affable way which stamps the true gentleman. We would have liked to have talked of Jonathan Hawkins and *Dexter,* Jim McMann

and *Lady Thorne,* Alden Goldsmith and *Volunteer* and *Goldsmith Maid.* We know that he is equally at home with *Lu Princeton, St. Frisco,* and *Mable Trask,* but our time did not permit. He was anxious that Mrs. Miller should show us his pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Peter Townsend, and he told us how proud he was to have them. Incidentally, in that broad hall, we saw, too, some great horse pictures of his own and other animals, one notably being a photograph of *Hambletonian,* showing he was not jealous of a neighbor. We had time to look only casually at his great barns, his broad fields, here and there dotted with horses. The help problem affects his business rather seriously, with 20 horses and one cow, all they could manage; but we could see as we looked again and again at the different surroundings, that nothing was neglected.

We tied up our note book (first getting for reproduction a picture of Joseph Belcher) and prepared to leave, expecting to walk, when Miss Miller smilingly told us she would drive us to the station. Bidding good bye to Mr. and Mrs. Miller, we stepped into the runabout and drove away with a heart full of appreciation for a delightful afternoon. We were soon at the station, when Miss Miller said, "Father asked me to drive you to Greycourt," and she did, the distance being only about a mile farther. We found out that we were sitting behind a good horse with an experienced driver. She spoke of her war-time activities, especially about her garden that the scarcity of help made it necessary for her to care for herself; of the satisfaction it gave her to have such good vegetables grown under her own exertions; of the enjoyment of a good horse (she never drove a poor one); and finally, as she landed us at the station in time for our train and we bade her good bye, we could not help thinking that this was "the end of a perfect day."

Later information from Mrs. Clara F. Dunning was to the effect that Joseph Belcher went from Sterling to the Bertholf Farm in Warwick, and not from Southfields, as we had supposed. He did not leave his property involved at his death, but his daughter, in order to help others, mortgaged it up to its full value, hoping to clear away the indebtedness. Misfortune and sudden death alone prevented her from doing so. Mrs. Dunning also told us that it was said that Adam Belcher was a manager or lessee of the Southfield Mines at one time.

The records of the State of New York have revealed the fact that Joseph Belcher was an officer of the New York State Militia during the War of 1812. The following correspondence will establish this claim.

State of New York
The Adjutant General's Office
Bureau of War Records

Albany, November 20, 1918.

From: Acting The Adjutant General.

To: W. H. Belcher, United Bank Building, Paterson, N. J.

Subject: Record of Joseph Belcher.

The records of this office show that Joseph Belcher, lieutenant of Capt. Joseph McLaughlin's Company of Col. Isaac Belknap's (Orange County) Regiment, N. Y. Militia, enrolled August 18, 1814, and that he was discharged December 3, 1814.

EDWARD J. WESCOTT,
Acting The Adjutant General.

By Wm. A. Saxton,
Chief, Bureau of War Records.

Further evidence is furnished by the New York State Library, advice received therefrom leading to the receipt of the preceding letter from the Adjutant General's Office.

The University of the State of New York
New York State Library
James I. Wymer, Jr., Director

Reference Section
Frank L. Tolman
Reference Librarian

Albany, N. Y., 18 November, 1918.

Mr. W. H. Belcher,
Room 221, United Bank Building,
Paterson, N. J.

Dear Sir: "Index of awards on claims of the soldiers of the War of 1812, as audited and allowed by the Adjutant and Inspector Generals, pursuant to chapter 176 of the Laws of 1859" Albany, 1860, page 39, shows the name of Joseph Belcher, Warwick, Orange County, N. Y.: allowed $61.50.

Various local histories dealing with Orange County give partial lists of soldiers of the War of 1812, but the name of Joseph Belcher does not occur in them. The existing records of the soldiers of that war are in the Bureau of War Records, The Adjutant General's Office, Capitol, Albany, N. Y., and you might write that office for any further record which may exist.

Very truly yours, W. L. HALL,
Sub-Librarian in History.

The last will and testament of Joseph Belcher, dated August 30, 1874, is as follows:

Last Will and Testament of Joseph Belcher.	Dated August 30, 1874. Probated October 9, 1874. H. A. Wadsworth, Surrogate. Book 36, page 444, of Wills for Orange County, N. Y.

I, Joseph Belcher, of the Town of Warwick, County of Orange, and State of New York, do make and publish this, my last will and testament, that is to say:

First, I give and bequeath to my daughter Sally Ann Knight one hundred dollars, which same, in addition to what I have heretofore given her, I consider her reasonable share of my estate. The said legacy to be paid to her in one year after my death.

Secondly, I give to my sister Sarah Bruns[1] (or Bruno) fifty dollars, to be paid in one year after my death.

Thirdly, I give and devise unto my wife Deborah the income from all my real estate.

I also give and bequeath to my wife for and during her natural life the use and the income derived from all my personal property that may remain after the payment of my debts and the legacies hereinbefore given.

Fourthly, At the death of my wife I give and bequeath to my friend Augustus J. Burt the sum of seven thousand dollars in trust to invest and keep the same invested in his name as trustee of my will, on bond and mortgage or other good security, for the benefit of my son Joseph, and to pay over to my said son quarter yearly during his natural life the interest and income that may accrue and be received thereon. And on the death of my son Joseph, I direct the principal of the sum so invested for his benefit to be assigned and paid to his descendants, if any he shall leave him surviving *per stripes.* In case my son Joseph shall die without having any descendants him surviving, then and in that case I direct the principal of the sum so as aforesaid directed to be invested to be assigned and paid to my two daughters, Hannah R. and Mary Elizabeth, share and share alike.

Fifthly, From and immediately after the death of my wife and subject only to the payment of the legacies and the trust fund hereinbefore provided for, I give and devise all my real estate to my daughters Hannah R. and Mary Elizabeth, and to their heirs, share and share alike. I also give and bequeath to them, share and share alike, from and immediately after the death of their mother, all that then may remain of my personal property.

I hereby nominate and appoint my daughters, Hannah R. and Mary Elizabeth, as executors of my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

In witness whereof, I have subscribed my name the 30th day of August, 1874.

In the presence of (Signed) JOSEPH BELCHER.
B. F. DUNNING, 37 W. 38th Street, N. Y.
HANNAH EDSALL, Chester, N. Y.

[1]Wife of John Burns.

Joseph Belcher died September 5, 1874, aged 82 years, 10 months, and 20 days.

The following real estate transactions connected with the estate of Joseph Belcher are of interest:

On Mar. 6, 1831, Joseph Belcher sold the Ridgefield Farm, about 200 acres, to John McGarrah, for $1,500.

On Apr. 1, 1835, Joseph Belcher sold his half of the Ramapo Farm to Robert Ashman for $2,500. This tract was located near Montbasha Lake.

On Nov. 22, 1836, Joseph Belcher bought one-half acre of land near Southfields from Thomas B. Hallock, Jr., for $210; and on Dec. 27, 1837, he sold the same tract to Ebenezer Earl for $227.

On May 1, 1838, Joseph Belcher bought from Jonas Seely and Peter S. Post, assignees of the estate of James H. Bertholf, the property known as Locust Hill Farm, in Warwick, for $13,837.

By deeds of release dated May 1, 1838, Martha Bertholf and James H. Bertholf surrendered all title in the above property to Joseph Belcher.

By deed dated Feb. 5, 1850, Joseph Belcher sold to Elizabeth Wisner three-fourths of an acre of land for burial plot addition.

By deeds of release dated, respectively, Feb. 14, 1850, and Feb. 15, 1850, Richard Coe and Martha Bertholf released from lien of mortgage, in favor of Joseph Belcher, three-fourths of an acre of land for burial lot.

By deed dated Oct. 28, 1875, Deborah Belcher, widow of Joseph Belcher, bought a lot in Warwick Cemetery containing 800 square feet, for $200.

By deed dated Sept. 1, 1876, made by Jacob W. Newton, and confirmed Sept. 9, 1876, by Jacob W. Newton and Hannah R. Newton his wife, an equal undivided half of the farm left by Joseph Belcher was sold to Mary E. Belcher for $8,000.

By deed dated Sept. 1, 1878, Mary E. Belcher conveyed to Hannah R. Newton, for $7,000, an equal undivided half of her father's estate.

By deed dated Nov. 7, 1878, Mary E. Belcher confirmed to Henry E. Benedict and others, trustees, conveyance for schoolhouse.

By deed of assignment, dated May 29, 1885, F. V. Sanford, assignee of Hannah R. Newton, conveyed to Mary E. Belcher, for $4,625, the interest of Hannah R. Newton in her father's estate.

By deed dated Aug. 30, 1867, Mary E. Belcher sold to Mary L. Lease (subject to mortgage by B. F. Dunning) the part of her father's farm inherited by Hannah R. Newton and conveyed to said Mary E. Belcher, the consideration being $6,000.

At the death of Mary E. Belcher, September 17, 1892, her interest in her father's estate reverted to Benjamin F. Dunning, to whom the property was mortgaged, and the title (1918) resided in his family.

Chapter III

OTHER CHILDREN OF ADAM AND SARAH BELCHER

Elizabeth Belcher

216. ELIZABETH (100), called Betsey in her father's will, married James Gardner previous to 1819, when her son John was mentioned in her father's will. They had:

i. John Gardner.

She married (2) a man named Osborne, and lived latterly in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Ann Belcher

217. ANN (101), married Thomas McConkey, who died prior to 1831, as shown in the letters of administration of the estate of Adam Belcher, Jr., granted to his brother Joseph. In this paper it is stated that the younger Adam was unmarried, and that he was survived by his mother, Sarah Belcher; one brother, Joseph Belcher of the town of Monroe; and five sisters: Ann, wife of Thomas McConkey, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of James Gardner; Clorinda, wife of Abner Ketchum of Orange County; Polly, wife of Graves Collins; Sarah, wife of John Burns of Orange County; residence of Ann, Elizabeth, and Polly unknown to her brother Joseph at the time of Adam's death, when Joseph was appointed administrator of Adam's estate, Sept. 29, 1831, with Daniel Tuthill, surrogate.

Phebe Belcher

218. PHEBE (102), probably died young, for the records do not contain any mention of her name.

Clorinda Belcher

219. CLORINDA (103), married Abner Ketchum, and they had:

i. Samuel Ketchum, married Elinor Johnston, who died Mar. 31, 1885. She was a widow when she became Samuel's wife, her maiden name having been Elinor Laurie. They had:

1. Abner Ketchum, born Apr. 9, 1853; died Apr. 19, 1915; married Elizabeth Alexander, born Nov. 7, 1855.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ketchum, widow of Abner Ketchum the younger, wrote as follows concerning the family of Clorinda Belcher:

Clorinda Belcher, was my husband's grandmother. They had one child, a son named Samuel, who was my husband's father. Clorinda (Belcher) Ketchum died, I think, in the fall or winter of 1881, and is buried in West Lafayette, Ohio, Coshocton County.

My husband spoke often of his grandmother Clorinda Belcher, as she lived with them many years. She was rather bitter in her feelings toward her father, because he left her brother Joseph most of his money. I never heard my husband speak of any other members of the family. Grandmother frequently visited in Brooklyn, but I don't remember where she visited. My husband was a very enthusiastic member of the Sons of the American Revolution, going in on the Ketchum side.

Mother Ketchum's maiden name was Elinor Johnston. I do not remember the date of her birth, but she died March 31, 1885. She was a widow when Samuel Ketchum married her, her name being Elinor Laurie. My maiden name was Elizabeth Alexander, born Nov. 17, 1855. My husband, Abner Ketchum, was born April 9, 1853; died April 19, 1915.

George F. Ketchum, of Warwick, N. Y., wrote as follows, under date of May 26, 1921:

I knew Abner Ketchum, son of Abner Ketchum and Clorinda Belcher, who was a second or third cousin of mine. His great-great-grandfather and mine was Samuel Ketchum of Warwick, who died at Coshocton, Ohio, at the home of Abner's father, the Abner Ketchum you are seeking information about. Abner Ketchum, his son, whom I knew, was assistant general baggage agent for the New York Central Railroad, with headquarters at Albany, N. Y. We used to visit back and forth until his death, several years ago. His wife's first name is Bessie; I forget her last name. She came from New England, somewhere in Connecticut, I think, and is probably now living with her relatives there. You can doubtless get in touch with her through Abner's office connections in the general baggage department at Albany; write to the office of the assistant general baggage agent or manager and you will find where she is. I well remember Joe Belcher, whom you mention; also his sister, Miss Libbie Belcher, who was a very talented woman.

Benjamin Belcher

220. BENJAMIN (104), does not appear in any record of the family after his father's death. When Joseph Belcher was made administrator of the estate of his brother Adam, it was stated that Adam was survived by "one brother, Joseph Belcher of the town of Monroe;" which would indicate that his brother Benjamin had died previous to Aug. 1, 1831, the date of that statement.

Adam Belcher

221. ADAM (105), born Sept. 10, 1805; died July 31, 1831, at Sloatsburg, N. Y. Under the terms of his father's will, Adam Belcher and his brother Joseph each inherited one-half of the real estate owned by the elder Adam Belcher at his death. By a deed dated Aug. 6, 1830, Adam Belcher sold to Hudson McFarland the "part surveyed and set off to party of first part by Joseph P. Anderson and John McGarrah, arbitrators, in pursuance of their award dated Mar. 1, 1828, commonly known as the Ramapo Farm, whereof Adam Belcher, dec'd died siezed, and being the part surveyed and set off to said party of the first part," containing in the neighborhood of 300 acres. It is not known what disposition was made of the remainder of the real estate owned by the younger Adam Belcher. The presumption is raised, however, that it reverted to his brother Joseph at his death, as we have seen that Joseph was able to sell out his holdings in and near Southfields and buy the Locust Hill Farm in Warwick for $15,637, and that this was a cash transaction, a deed of release being given by the former owners. The administration papers already referred to state that Adam was unmarried, while the newspaper account of his death which we have given says that he was a widower. We can add nothing to this.

Polly Belcher

222. POLLY (106), married Graves Collins, and is said to have lived at Whitney Point, near Elmira, N. Y. As her father named his daughter Betsey in his will, although her name was Elizabeth, here may be another instance of like nature in the use of the synonym Polly for Mary, as was frequently done.

Sarah Belcher

223. SARAH (107), born 1808; died 1876, in her 68th year; married John Burns, who followed the trade of a wagon maker. He removed to Ohio some years after his marriage, with the intention of sending for his family later; but sickness overtook him and he died there when only 35 years old. They had:

i. John Burns, married Ann ———.
ii. Benjamin Burns, died in his 62d year; married Kate ———. They had:
    1. Sadie Burns.
    2. George Burns.
iii. Charles J. Burns, contractor and builder, resident of Washingtonville since 1854; married Sarah E. Tuthill, daughter of Hiram H. Tuthill of Oxford, Orange County, N. Y. They had:
    1. Mary Burns, married William Gilbert Hull. They had:
        i. Donald Burns Hull.
iv. Sarah Burns, married Lucius H. Adams; lived in Erie, Pa.
v. Harriet Burns, married, 1861, Capt. Thomas S. Marvel, a member of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers. They had:
    1. Jennie Marvel, teacher in the public schools.
    2. Harry A. Marvel, draftsman, married Katharine E. Vought of Cornwall, N. Y. They had:
        i. Harriet Elizabeth Marvel.
    3. Gertrude Marvel, married Abraham Lincoln Johnson Miller of Newburgh, N. Y. They had:
        i. John McCroskery Miller.
    4. Thomas S. Marvel, Jr., draftsman, married Selma Lord of Baltimore, Md. They had:
        i. Ann Lord Marvel.
vi. Mary Burns, died in Pennsylvania; married Andrew Rice.

Late in October, 1918, when we had the privilege of meeting Mary (Burns) Hull, daughter of Charles J. Burns and Sarah E. Tuthill, a meeting which we had sought in the hope that we might uncover more of the history of her family, we spent a very pleasant hour with her; and although but little information was gained, we felt amply repaid for our call, as we found our distant cousin charming and her hospitality unmistakable.

She told us of her father, Charles Burns, and of her mother, Sarah Tuthill, the latter especially being a good old Orange County name; and we also met her only child, a son, Donald Burns Hull, who is to transmit his mother's name, a graceful custom which is too often ignored in the search for odd or distinctive names. A young man of 16, he impressed me with his manly appearance and behavior. At the time of our call, her husband, William Gilbert Hull, was a teller in the Chase National Bank, a leading institution of its kind in New York City.

A pleasant walk of fifteen minutes through fine streets lined with beautiful homes made us think of the possibilities of time. When we first knew this section it was a farming community with here and there an old stone house—not over six or seven at

the utmost; while now it is the finest city of northern New Jersey, containing about the finest examples of suburban homes in the whole State. The residence of Mrs. Hull, where we called as above, was at 116 Lincoln Avenue, Ridgewood, N. J.

Going farther in our quest for information, we journeyed to Orange Lake, N. Y., the home of Jennie Marvel, daughter of Harriet Burns and Thomas S. Marvel and great granddaughter of Adam Belcher, and Jennie's sister Gertrude, the wife of A. L. J. Miller.

We knew this country over fifty years ago, having traveled the South Plank Road to Newburgh from Shawangunk many times; but we were not prepared for the great changes appearing on every hand. The South Plank Road was then one continuous "mud route" from St. Andrews to Newburgh; now a good road and a trolley line prevail, and Orange Lake is rescued from its former distinction as a place of drunkenness and carousing, and "Orange Lake Amusement Park" designates an institution where one may find boundless opportunities for diversion where once desolation reigned. A few lovers of the beautiful—seekers after quiet, restful places—have built handsome cottages on the south shore of the lake, and here, after a trip of 7 miles from Newburgh to the Orange County Traction Line, which is managed very like other trolley lines in that six people are made to sit where there is only room for three, we landed at Lakeside Avenue and at "Hammond's Cozy Corner" got directions for finding the Miller home, and after blundering into the wrong house we were pleasantly sent straight to the object of our search and on arriving there we were greeted most cordially by Mrs. Miller and Miss Marvel.

The result of our call was very gratifying, as we learned more than we knew before of the Adam Belcher family, and some facts were settled that were well worth verification. We found Miss Marvel, like ourselves, sorry she had not put down the stories of the past related by her grandmother, and which would prove so valuable now.

Sarah Belcher was apparently one of the younger children of Adam and Sarah Belcher. She was certainly a minor child at the death of her father, his will providing that her brothers Joseph and Adam "is to be at the expense of bringing up and educating their two sisters Polly and Sarah." Her husband, John Burns, was a carpenter. After the birth of his last child he departed for the then West, his destination having been somewhere in Ohio, and it was his plan to send for his family when he had located a home for them. But this was not to be; for tidings came to them of his sudden illness and death.

Her daughter Harriet married Thomas S. Marvel, afterwards the well-known boat builder of Newburgh, N. Y., who constructed many of the steamers that ply the Hudson River, notably the *Hendrick Hudson,* and concerning whom, previous to his death in January, 1919, Amherst W. Belcher stated the following facts:

"Thomas S. Marvel was at one time a captain in the Army, but I do not know anything of his military record.[1] He was a ship carpenter by trade, and succeeded Ward & Stanton in the tugboat building business, they having failed in the early '80's. The firm name was later Marvel & Delany; but as Marvel's sons grew up Mr. Delany sold out his interest in the business, which was afterwards known as T. S. Marvel

[1]Headley's History of Orange County says:
"The Fifty-sixth Regiment, first known as the Tenth Legion, was organized in July, 1861, by C. M. Van Wyck, with headquarters at Newburgh. It consisted of ten companies of Infantry, one company of Sharpshooters, two companies of Artillery, and two companies of Cavalry when it went away. Companies A, B, and E were recruited in Newburgh by Recruiting Officer Thomas S. Marvel and others. Thomas S. Marvel, Jr., was captain of Company A."

& Co. They did some creditable work, among the boats they built being the *Robert Fulton* of the Hudson River Day Line, a boat carrying nearly 6,000 passengers, and although the first of the new line and now many years old, she is still among the best of the boats that ply the Hudson. The Cornell Steamboat Co. did considerable business with Mr. Marvel, and I became well acquainted with him and liked him very much. He had some vital trouble that eventually led to his death a short time after he failed in business. He had a great building plant, and after the war emergencies arose the yard was taken over by the United States Government and Harry Marvel engaged as manager, he being a practical ship builder. I was invited to dinner by Mr. Marvel one day, and on that occasion Mrs. Marvel told me about her father, and I then found out for the first time that we were related by blood."

We learned that Adam Belcher's daughter Clorinda moved to the west and married a Ketchum; that Polly married Graves Collins and lived at Whitney Point, near Elmira, N. Y.; that Betsey married first a Gardner and second an Osborne, living latterly at Brooklyn, N. Y.; but to the best of Miss Marvel's recollection, Phebe and Ann probably died young, for her Grandmother rarely spoke of them.

Miss Marvel spoke of her Grandmother's journey to New York and of her having pointed out the house where she was born and lived, its description coinciding with our impression that it was the Hudson McFarland house of other days; and from her Grandmother's fine picture we could see that Sarah Belcher bore a close resemblance to her brother Joseph and to our Grandfather, John A. Belcher. Miss Marvel also mentioned her enjoyable visits to the Guy Miller home, of the fine hospitality with which she was greeted, of a visit to the Joseph Belcher house, and of her slight memory of that quaint character.

As before stated, Ann Belcher became the wife of Thomas McConkey, but she may not have lived long after that event, which may have been the reason why her sister Sarah did not say much about her.

Charlotte Belcher

224. CHARLOTTE (108), is only known to us through the inscription on her gravestone in the cemetery at Southfields, near the graves of her father, her brother Adam, and her sister-in-law Eve McMurtry, first wife of her brother Joseph. This inscription tells us that Charlotte died March 15, 1815, aged six months and four days. This would bring the date of her birth to September 11, 1814.

This concludes the enumeration of the children of Adam Belcher of Southfields.

BOOK VIII

Benjamin Bennett and Mary Belcher and Their Descendants

Along the sinuous Ramapo Creek, before the War of the Revolution broke out, and while the ancient tribe of the Ramapaughs yet chased the deer on the rugged hills which skirt the valley, iron forges were established, and the hammer-peal of spreading civilization echoed from the neighboring crags.

Lossing.

Chapter I

Benjamin Bennett of New Cornwall

The Bennett and Belcher families became related when, about 1778, Benjamin Bennett, Jr., son of Benjamin Bennett of New Cornwall, became the husband of Mary Belcher, daughter of John Belcher, who appears in records as a "forgeman of New Cornwall."

Mr. Benjamin Bennett Sayer, of Warwick, N. Y., a descendant of this couple, has contributed an exhaustive genealogy of their descendants, which appears in the following pages, and to which we have prefixed the family record of the elder Benjamin Bennett so far as known.

We have received material assistance from Mrs. William J. Hudson, of Washingtonville, N. Y., great granddaughter of the first Benjamin Bennett, and from Miss Elizabeth Horton, of Middletown, N. Y., through whom we were encouraged to attempt the narrative we are here presenting.

Benjamin Bennett and John Belcher were among the earliest of those who settled in the Clove, or valley of the Ramapo River, on the banks of which their homes and forges (for both were iron workers) were situated a few miles from each other. The property of John Belcher was but a short distance from the present Southfields station on the Erie Railroad, while that of Benjamin Bennett was at or near the location of the north gate of Tuxedo Park, both places having been included in what was known as the Cheesecocks Patent. In a list of the militia of the "Wall a Kill" under command of Captain Bayard, muster roll of 1738, we find the name "Benj. Bennet," which we assume to be identical with the iron worker whose family was intimate with the Belchers. He also appears to have been a member of the Sterling Military Company which belonged to Colonel Hathorn's Regiment. This company took part in the Battle of Minisink on July 22, 1779, and it is recorded that William Fitz-Gerald and Philip Burrowes were all who were left of that organization after the fight with Brant and the Indians and Tories under his command was over. In 1822 the bones of the fallen were gathered from the battlefield and interred at Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., under a monument inscribed, "Erected by the inhabitants of Orange County, July 22, 1822. Sacred to the memory of forty-four of their fellow citizens who fell at the Battle of Minisink, July 22, 1779." The monument originally contained the names of but forty-two men, among them being Benjamin Bennett. Some years ago, Mrs. Mary H. Barrell, of New York City, member of an Orange County family, historian and genealogist, discovered that the names of two men killed at the Battle of Minisink had been omitted from the list carried on the monument, and notified the Board of Supervisors to that effect. The Board sought verification of Mrs. Barrell's statement in the Albany records, and when proof was received that she was correct, the

names that had been omitted were supplied. It is plainly evident that these two names were added at a later period. The full list follows:

Col. Benjamin Tusten
Capt. Bazaleel Tyler
Capt. Samuel Jones
Capt. John Little
Capt. John Duncan
Capt. Benjamin Vail
Adjt. Nathaniel Finch
Ens. Ephraim Mastin
Gabiel Wisner
Stephen Mead
Matthias Terwilliger
Joshua Lockwood
Ephraim Forgerson
Roger Townsend
Samuel Knapp
James Knapp
Benjamin Bennett
William Barker
Jonathan Pierce
James Little
Benjamin Dunning
Timothy Barber
Joseph Norris
Gilbert T. Vail
Abraham Shepherd
Joel Decker
Nathan Wade
Simon Wait
Daniel Talmage
Jacob Dunning
John Carpenter
David Barney
Jonathan Haskell
Abraham Williams
James Mosher
Isaac Ward
Baltus Nierpos
Gamaliel Bailey
Moses Thomas
Eleazer Owens
Adam Embler
Samuel Little
Daniel Reed
Joseph Rider

Referring to Benjamin Bennett, whose name appears in the above list, Mr. Benjamin Bennett Sayer, compiler of the following data, states that he has a hazy recollection of passing the monument when a child and of hearing his father say that the name he saw there was that of a near relative; although he is certain his earliest known ancestor was Benjamin Bennett of New Cornwall, his family history and traditions do not contain the slightest detail concerning that ancestor's wife, the date when he first appeared in Orange County, N. Y., nor the place from which he emigrated; and we are left in doubt as to the place where his children were born. That he must have settled in New Cornwall previous to 1776 is indicated by the marriage of his daughter Mary to Henry Townsend VI in April of that year. We are informed by Howard Townsend of New York City that Mary Bennett's father "was a workman in the iron works of Peter Townsend," and that Henry Townsend VI, his great grandfather, was a superintendent or foreman in these works. This may account for the intimacy of Townsend with Bennett's daughter and their eventual marriage.

Mr. Oscar W. Belcher, great grandson of Adam Belcher of Southfields, was of the opinion that the ancient Belcher forge was located near the north gate of Tuxedo Park, which is identical with the traditional location of the forge operated by Benjamin Bennett. It may be possible that John Belcher did own this location and disposed of it to the Bennetts when he established his forge at Southfields, where he died and where his son Adam continued the business until his death in 1819. The mansion in which he lived dominates the village from its location on an eminence overlooking the railway. It is said to have been built for a Livingston. No ordinary settler could have commanded the means to erect such an imposing structure. Up to the latter part of the last century an old triphammer lay at the side of the road near the north gate of Tuxedo Park. In all probability this relic was all that was left of the forge which was forsaken by Benjamin Bennett, Jr., when he disposed of his property and went to live in Warwick in 1791. It has been impossible to determine the site of the house he and his family occupied.

Chapter II

Benjamin Bennett

1. BENJAMIN BENNETT is a name that occurs so many times in the history of early days in Orange County, N. Y., and vicinity, that in spite of repeated attempts to trace the ancestry of the first of the name in this particular family genealogy, we have been unable to place him definitely, and he is therefore presented as the founder of a family that had its home for many years on the banks of the Ramapo River, as heretofore stated.

Although his descendants seem to be uncertain whether he or his son Benjamin was the owner of the land on which their home and forge were located, we are of the opinion, using the earliest known date of their occupancy as a basis, when in the year 1776 his daughter Mary became the wife of Henry Townsend VI, that the elder Benjamin Bennett held title to the property. As his five children were born within the decade from 1750 to 1760, it is quite possible that they were all born before the family appeared in Orange County. We only know that his son Benjamin was born about 1750/1751; the birth dates given for the other children are assumed to be nearly correct. The name of his wife has not been ascertained, nor the dates of their deaths, which probably occurred previous to 1790, when the first U. S. Census was taken.

Their children were:

2. i. Benjamin Bennett, born 1750/51; died Warwick, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1825, aged 74 years.
3. ii. John Bennett, born about 1752/54.
4. iii. Mary Bennett, born June, 1756.
5. iv. Sarah Bennett, born about 1758.
6. v. Elizabeth Bennett, born about 1760.

Chapter III

Benjamin Bennett Junior

7. BENJAMIN BENNETT (2), born 1750-51, probably came with his parents to Orange County previous to 1756, and worked as a forgeman with his father, living at or near the paternal home. Here at least four of his eight children were born, this fact being determined by the date of his removal. He is recorded as the head of a family in the Census of 1790 and living in New Cornwall Town. Soon after this he is said to have disposed of his property and moved to Warwick, in the same county, near Clark's Lake, where he spent the remaining years of his life. As his fifth child, Mary or Polly Bennett was born June 15, 1791, she may have seen the light before her family left the banks of the Ramapo.

He married, probably in 1778, MARY BELCHER, daughter of John and Elizabeth Belcher of New Cornwall, born about 1754, and five daughters and three sons were born to them. The date of death of Mary (Belcher) Bennett is not known, but it was some time subsequent to the birth of her eighth child, Lydia Bennett, in the year 1800. He married for his second wife Mary Townsend, who was born Apr. 5, 1766, and died Apr. 25, 1851. In his will Benjamin Bennett, Jr., refers to his own children and his wife's children, which might indicate that Mary Townsend was a widow when she became his wife. This seems hardly probable when we note that her first child was born in 1814, or fourteen years after the birth of Lydia Bennett, youngest child of his first wife.

CHILDREN BY MARY BELCHER:

8. i. JOHN, born about 1779.
9. ii. ELIZABETH, born Sept. 28, 1781; died June 1, 1851.
10. iii. HANNAH, born July 29, 1783.
11. iv. SARAH, born June 18, 1787; died 1840.
12. v. MARY (Polly), born June 15, 1791; died Jan. 25, 1873.
13. vi. PETER, born Feb. 24, 1795; died May 13, 1847.
14. vii. ADAM, born July 4, 1797; died Jan. 15, 1860.
15. viii. LYDIA, born 1800; died 1871.

CHILDREN BY MARY TOWNSEND:

16. ix. BENJAMIN III, born Nov. 24, 1814.
17. x. ABIGAIL.
18. xi. NANCY.

Beginning with John Bennett, believed to have been the oldest child of Benjamin Bennett (2) and Mary Belcher, we shall give all the known facts relating to his descendants, and proceed in a similar manner with his sisters and brothers.

The facts here presented have been gathered during persistent inquiry and research for a number of years past, and are submitted in the hope that those who read our record may be able to add further information from their own knowledge.

Chapter IV

John Bennett

19. JOHN BENNETT (8), first child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born about 1752-54; married Mary (Peggy) Lott. Further particulars regarding dates of birth, marriage, and death of this couple and their children are unknown. All information as to where he lived is confined to the simple statement that more than a hundred years ago he is said to have gone to the "North Woods," a location which further inquiry proved to be Elmira, N. Y. Children:

20. i. HENRY.
21. ii. PETER.
22. iii. BENJAMIN.
23. iv. WINES.
24. v. MARY.

Chapter V

Elizabeth Bennett

25. ELIZABETH BENNETT (9), second child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, was born Sept. 28, 1781; died June 1, 1851; married, about 1801, ELIHU TAYLOR, born July 30, 1780; died Feb. 7, 1864. Children:

i. BENJAMIN TAYLOR, born Dec. 25, 1802; died Oct. 4, 1882; married (1) Feb. 4, 1826, Rachel Blauvelt, born Nov. 13, 1802; died Feb. 23, 1861; (2) Elizabeth P. Kitching, born 1816; died Nov. 6, 1893.

ii. ISAAC TAYLOR, born Oct. 17, 1804; died May 18, 1885; second child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor; was prominent and successful citizen of Warwick, N. Y.; married, Feb. 2, 1828, Margaret Smith, born May, 1807; died June 18, 1895. Children:

1. John S. Taylor, born 1831; died 1889; married (1) May H. Brock, born Apr. 30, 1832; died Apr. 28, 1886; (2) Frances Whitehead, 1829-1905.

Children by first wife:

i. J. Newton Taylor, married and had several children.

1. John Taylor, lives at University Place, Nebr.

ii. Isaac Taylor, died unmarried, May 18, 1883.

2. Emaline Taylor, born Dec. 8, 1834; died Jan. 27, 1905; married, Oct. 27, 1858, COLVIN B. VANDERVORT, born May 30, 1835; died July 27, 1900. Children:

i. John N. Vandervort, born Oct. 29, 1859; died Apr. 20, 1866.

ii. Maggie Vandervort, born Mar. 4, 1864; died in infancy.

iii. Frank H. Vandervort, born Apr. 14, 1866; died in infancy.

iv. Willard B. Vandervort, born May 14, 1867; married, Dec. 27, 1900, Margaret Schenck, born Nov. 16, 1873. He is a member of the Board of Education; resides in Warwick, N. Y. Children:

1. Willard Vandervort, born Mar. 17, 1908.
2. Mary Vandervort, born Oct. 18, 1909.
3. John Vandervort, born Apr. 5, 1913.

v. Fred T. Vandervort, born Sept. 21, 1868; died Mar. 14, 1896; married, Oct. 23, 1895, Ida Bradner, born Oct. 11, 1875.

3. Elihu Taylor, born Jan. 6, 1837; died Mar. 13, 1932. He was a prominent and successful business man, and was very active in the church. He married (1) Caroline Hallock, born 1848, died 1865; (2) in 1867, Lucy H. Lanear, born Feb. 1, 1847; died 1896. Child:

i. John Prentice Taylor, born May 20, 1873; died Dec. 26, 1934. He was a Presbyterian minister at Leonia, N. J., and married Henrietta A. Stewart, born Nov. 18, 1873. Children:

1. Stewart Elihu Taylor, born May 6, 1895; died Mar. 18, 1897.
2. Prentice H. Taylor, of Leonia, N. J., born Apr. 27, 1898; married, Nov. 15, 1920.
3. Arthur Sherman Taylor, of Leonia, N. J., born Oct. 30, 1901; married, Oct. 25, 1921, Ruth L. Hunter, born Sept. 20, 1904. Children:

i. John Archer Taylor, born May 12, 1923.

ii. Dorothy May Taylor, born Aug. 31, 1926.

iii. Sherman Floyd Taylor, born Sept. 22, 1932.

4. Paul Bennett Taylor, of Leonia, N. J., born Dec. 11, 1907; married, June 2, 1929, Thelma H. Schenk, born May 8, 1911. Child:
    i. William Bennett Taylor, born July 31, 1912.

4. Mary Taylor, born Sept. 28, 1843; died Dec. 5, 1925; married, Dec. 1, 1864, Thomas H. Demarest, born June 12, 1842; died Oct. 15, 1914. He was a successful hotel proprietor and very popular. Children:
    i. Maggie Demarest, born Feb. 24, ——, died Oct. 12, 1866.
    ii. Pierson S. Demarest, born Dec. 2, 1878; runs his father's hotel at Warwick, N. Y.; married, Oct. 30, 1900, Susan Baird, born Oct. 15, 1877.
    iii. Allen B. Demarest, born Nov. 6, 1883; living in Warwick, N. Y.

5. Sarah Taylor, born Dec. 4, 1846; died Feb. 1, 1930; married, Dec. 20, 1865, James E. Van Duzer, born Dec. 12, 1839; died Feb. 17, 1923. He was a successful business man, first in Warwick, N. Y., and later in Newburgh, N. Y., where he was a member of the wholesale hardware firm of J. E. Van Duzer & Co. Children:
    i. F. Clinton Van Duzer, born Feb. 8, 1871; married (1) 1914, Belle Clark, nee Dolson; (2) Feb. 16, 1921, Clara Welling, born Aug. 6, 1879; died Dec. 20, 1928; (3) Aug. 23, 1930, Caroline Fitchie, born May 13, 1878. Child by second wife:
        1. James C. Van Duzer, born Apr. 2, 1922.
    ii. Marie L. Van Duzer, born Aug. 7, 1872, an accomplished musician and music teacher; married, May 15, 1892, Thomas Welling, born Apr. 25, 1864; died Aug. 20, 1919. He was a successful farmer, residing in Warwick, N. Y. Child:
        1. Thomas Welling, Jr., born Apr. 3, 1896; married, Oct. 11, 1926, Mary Smith, née Sayer, born June 2, 1896. They reside on the Welling Farm at Warwick, N. Y., and run a milk route in Warwick and Greenwood Lake. Child:
            i. Ann Marie Welling, born Nov. 29, 1927.

iii. MARY ANN TAYLOR, born Nov. 7, 1806; died Jan. 25, 1853; third child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor; married SEAMON L. POTTER, born 1806, died Sept. 15, 1850. Children:
1. Sarah A. Potter, born Nov. 12, 1832; died Dec. 25, 1881; married, Dec. 19, 1856, Henry C. Dusenberre, born Nov. 23, 1832; died Jan. 1, 1911. Child:
    i. George V. Dusenberre, born Feb. 14, 1861; died July 29, 1909; married, Mar. 14, 1889, Mary J. DeKay, born Nov. 14, 1866; residence, Florida, N. Y. Child:
        1. Peter DeKay Dusenberre, born Jan. 12, 1890; is a Government employee and lives 1514 Van Buren St., Washington, D. C. Married, Jan. 30, 1922, Dorothea Donnan, born Nov. 18, 1895. Children:
            i. Peter DeKay Dusenberre, Jr., born May 2, 1923.
            ii. John W. Dusenberre, born Mar. 11, 1927.

2. Elizabeth Potter, born Apr. 1, 1834; died Nov. 22, 1885; unmarried.

3. Kate V. Potter, born Apr. 18, 1835; died Apr. 28, 1900; married, about 1858, Ananias Wilson, born Apr. 16, 1833; died June 7, 1907. Children
    i. Addie M. Wilson, born July 13, 1863; married, June 2, 1881, Milton Pembleton, born Nov. 3, 1857; died Jan. 14, 1913. Child:
        1. Harold W. Pembleton, born Apr. 7, 1889; residence, 3121 Beverly Road, Brooklyn, N. Y.; married Ruth S. Seepey, born Nov. 3, 1889. Child:
            i. Harold W. Pembleton, Jr., born Mar. 21, 1920.
    ii. Lawson Wilson, born Dec. 13, 1864.

4. Harriet Potter, born June, 1841; died Feb. 5, 1868; married John Fitz-Gerald, born Oct. 12, 1839; died Mar. 22, 1915. (See Fitz-Gerald family.)

5. Tilla Astoria Potter, born Apr. 24, 1851; died May 9, 1903; married (1) Barto Bedford; (2) John Forbes, died 1882; (3) Oct. 7, 1886, Charles Solomon.

6. Seamon L. Potter, born June 16, 1842; died Apr. 18, 1918; married, February, 1864, Hannah Conklin, born Oct. 5, 1843; died January, 1889. Children:
   - i. Alanson Knapp Potter, born Apr. 5, 1865; died Mar. 17, 1892; married, Aug. 2, 1887, Mary Louisa Huff, born Sept. 8, 1866. Child:
     1. Nellie S. Potter, born Aug. 14, 1888; married, Mar. 31, 1906, Warren DuPuy, born Aug. 11, 1878, farmer, residing at Blairstown, N. J. Children:
        - i. Arnold DuPuy, born Oct. 26, 1907; married, July 26, 1928, Sadie Roe, born Jan. 29, 1908. Children:
          1. Robert L. DuPuy, born Nov. 28, 1929.
          2. Barbara A. DuPuy, born Apr. 4, 1931.
        - ii. James K. DuPuy, born Aug. 16, 1911.
        - iii. Frances DuPuy, born Aug. 6, 1912.
        - iv. Grant S. DuPuy, born May 13, 1914.
        - v. Joseph W. DuPuy, born May 16, 1916.
   - ii. Nelson Seamon Potter, born Aug. 16, 1866; died October, 1913; married 1912, Nellie Vance. No issue.
   - iii. Wesley Bedford Potter, born Oct. 27, 1868; married, Mar. 1, 1892, Rose Caffrey, born Oct. 13, 1871. Retired post office clerk; resides in Blairstown, N. J. Children:
     1. Rose Marie Potter, born Nov. 12, 1898; married, Feb. 20, 1921, Henry F. Anderson, born Nov. 11, 1898. Resides at Blairstown, N. J. Children:
        - i. Bedford Anderson, born Aug. 19, 1922.
        - ii. Marie Anderson, born Dec. 17, 1923.
        - iii. Norman Anderson, born Jan. 14, 1931.
     2. Wesley B. Potter, Jr., born Feb. 23, 1905.
     3. Seamon L. Potter III, born Aug. 22, 1910.
   - iv. John Forbes Potter, born Oct. 27, 1871; died Oct. 16, 1923; married Mary McCauley; family resides at 5608 Walnut Street, Oakland, Calif. Children:
     1. John Forbes Potter, Jr., born Sept. 1, 1899; married, Dec. 11, 1926, Lenore Robertson, born July 2, 1904.
     2. Isabel Mae Potter.
     3. Richard V. Potter, born Sept. 11, 1907.
   - v. Dudley Lewis Potter, born May 2, 1877; married, Nov. 12, 1913, Mary Radenburg, born Feb. 21, 1873. Brooklyn, N. Y.

7. Ella R. Potter, born Jan. 20, 1851; died Feb. 12, 1934; married (1) Oct. 12, 1870, William H. Wheeler, born Oct. 12, 1845; died Apr. 22, 1892. Children:
   - i. A. Mead Wheeler, born Oct. 12, 1871; married, Apr. 17, 1906, Sarah Siders.
   - ii. William H. Wheeler, Jr., born Feb. 8, 1875; married, Oct. 21, 1933, Mary Terry.
   - iii. Charles W. S. Wheeler, born Apr. 25, 1880; married, Sept. 4, 1912, Margaret Hulsdale. Child:
     1. Elizabeth Wheeler, born Sept. 21, 1912.
   - iv. Laura Wheeler, born Jan. 18, 1886; married, July 7, 1917, Carl Hudson.

   Ella R. Potter (7) married (2) Charles Solomon, born Aug. 6, 1854.

iv. GEORGE TAYLOR, fourth child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor, born Feb. 13, 1809; died May 7, 1889; married (1) MARY MOON, born Aug. 27, 1813; died Jan. 22, 1881; (2) ELIZA BEST, died May 29, 1890. Children by Mary Moon:

1. Sarah E. Taylor, born Dec. 9, 1836; died July 24, 1903; unmarried.
2. Gertrude Taylor, born Oct. 27, 1839; died May 12, 1840.
3. Benjamin F. Taylor, born Oct. 20, 1841; died Jan. 8, 1915; married (1) Jan. 1, 1865, Adelia Gardiner, born Mar. 22, 1843; died Jan. 26, 1892; (2)

June 6, 1894, Ella F. Foote, née Adams, born Feb. 8, 1855. Children by Adelia Gardiner:

i. George J. Taylor, born Oct. 26, 1865; married, June 20, 1906, Alma Scott, born Nov. 6, 1861; reside at Lynden, Wash. Children:

1. Myrtle Emily Taylor, born Aug. 7, 1907; married, Oct. 4, 1930, Joseph A. Moldren, born Jan. 2, 1898. He is a sailor and is second mate; reside at Bellingham, Wash.
2. Benjamin I. Taylor, born June 20, 1910. He is an accountant; resides at Seattle, Wash.
3. Martha Emily Taylor, born Jan. 2, 1913.

ii. Minnie I. Taylor, born Sept. 17, 1869; married (1) Dec. 25, 1890, Riley A. Walker, died Apr. 17, 1920; (2) July 17, 1920, Aaron H. Harrison, born Nov. 4, 1856; died Oct. 15, 1926; resides at Athens, Mich. Children by Riley A. Walker:

1. Jennie Pauline Walker, born Nov. 12, 1895; married, Mar. 3, 1915, Jachob Malcuit. Children:

i. Donald Duane Malcuit, born Nov. 11, 1916.
ii. Arnold Edward Malcuit, born May 14, 1918.
iii. Leonard Durand Malcuit, born May 15, 1921.
iv. Minnie Maxine Malcuit, born Nov. 26, 1923.
v. Margaret Irene Malcuit, born May 12, 1927.

2. William Dewey Walker, born June 24, 1898; died May 9, 1928; married, Apr. 17, 1920, Bessie Gorsuch, born Jan. 19, 1897. Child:

i. Robert Murray Walker, born Nov. 11, 1920.

iii. William E. Taylor, born Dec. 11, 1875; married (1) June 19, 1901, Grace M. Williams; (2) Feb. 15, 1912, Ada Foltz; reside in Grand Rapids, Mich. Child:

1. Bertha L. Taylor, born Apr. 7, 1916.

iv. Edwin A. Taylor, born Apr. 22, 1883; married, June 1, 1904, Vivian Cole, born July 12, 1883. Children:

1. Beatrice A. Taylor, born Sept. 28, 1905.
2. Vivian L. Taylor, born Sept. 28, 1905.

v. Myrtle M. Taylor, born May 30, 1880; married, May 30, 1917, O. C. Culver, born July 27, 1876; reside at La Port, Ind.

4. Harriet A. Taylor, born Jan. 7, 1845; died Jan. 20, 1913; married, Aug. 31, 1862, Edgar Doty, born July 10, 1840; died Nov. 25, 1903. Child:

i. Nettie Doty, born Dec. 8, 1864; married June 19, 1889, Marvin J. Hutchinson, born Sept. 19, 1861; died May 19, 1921. Children:

1. H. Leona Hutchinson, born May 5, 1890; married, June 26, 1912, Elliot Barrett, born Mar. 27, 1886. Child:

i. Ruth E. Barrett, born Apr. 18, 1913.

2. Ruth Hutchinson, born Apr. 25, 1891; married (1) Allen Stanley, dien Mar. 21, 1931; (2) George LaCroix.
3. W. Pearl Hutchinson, born Dec. 12, 1893; married Arthur W. Sibley; divorced.
4. John Edgar Hutchinson, born Apr. 29, 1895; married, May 26, 1919, Mildred Moore, born Oct. 17, 1894. Child:

i. William M. Hutchinson, born Mar. 7, 1920.

5. Ella Cora Taylor, born Jan. 9, 1848; died Nov. 19, 1929; married (1) George McDonald; (2) Jan. 1, 1875, Calvin D. Johnson, born May 12, 1833; died Apr. 2, 1915. Children:

i. Elva L. Johnson, born Oct. 4, 1875; married (1) May 14, 1898, Fred Carpenter, died Apr. 4, 1919; (2) Oct. 25, 1926, Edward Penrod; reside at 61 Frelinghuysen Ave., Battle Creek, Mich.

ii. Mary Johnson, born Oct. 1, 1880; died November, 1881.

iii. Max A. Johnson, born May 31, 1885; married, Mar. 17, 1908, Mabel Salisbury. Child:

1. Lee L. Johnson, born Aug. 21, 1910.

6. George Taylor, Jr., born Feb. 1, 1850; died Mar. 18, 1904; married, July 2, 1877, Susan Reid, born Sept. 2, 1858; died June 18, 1898. Children:
    i. Cora Taylor, born June 24, 1878; married Dec. 27, 1895, Frank E. Lloyd, born Oct. 2, 1865. Children:
        1. Gertrude Lloyd, born Dec. 3, 1894; married, Sept. 16, 1916, Jerry Caldwell, born Oct. 12, 1883. Children:
            i. Helen M.Caldwell, born Aug. 27, 1917.
            ii. Lee E. Caldwell, born June 6, 1921.
        2. Thomas E. Lloyd, born Feb. 28, 1897; married, Dec. 22, 1925, Gertrude Hintz, born Sept. 2, 1905.
    ii. Maude V. Taylor, born June 9, 1880; died May 9, 1925; married L. W. Hutson, born June 10, 1901; reside at 712 N. E. Fifty-second Ave., Portland, Ore. Child:
        1. Willie M. Hutson, born Feb. 1, 1927.
    iii. Archie Taylor, born May 2, 1884; married, Apr. 18, 1921, unknown woman, born Apr. 2, 1886; reside at 609½ Cedar St., Wallace, Idaho. Children:
        1. Marjorie Taylor, born Apr. 28, 1923.
        2. Archie B. Taylor, Jr.

7. Mary Elizabeth Taylor, born Aug. 2, 1856; died Dec. 31, 1925; married, Apr. 27, 1876, Martin E. Taylor, born Nov. 21, 1850; died May 18, 1924. Children:
    i. Mary Dot Taylor, born Sept. 17, 1878; married, Mar. 11, 1903, Charles Bristol, born Mar. 16, 1878; reside at 625 Pine St., Mount Pleasant, Mich. Children:
        1. Gwendolyn Helen Bristol, born Apr. 23, 1909.
        2. Kenneth Edwin Bristol, born Nov. 20, 1910.
    ii. Walter Eugene Taylor, born May 25, 1881; married, Mar. 25, 1905, Lydia Mix; reside at 288 Windemere Ave., Highland Park, Mich. Children:
        1. Martin George Taylor, born Jan. 22, 1906; married; Oct. 15, 1932, Clarissa Sheehan, born Dec. 6, 1910.
        2. Herman Ward Taylor, born Jan. 12, 1907; married, Dec. 14, 1925, Helen Brunninger, born Mar. 31, 1910. Children:
            i. David Taylor, born Apr. 21, 1926.
            ii. Robert Taylor, born Nov. 16, 1928.
            iii. Barbara Ann Taylor, born July 7, 1930.
            iv. Charles J. Taylor, born Dec. 27, 1931; died Nov. 16, 1932.
        3. Helen Elizabeth Taylor, born Sept. 16, 1908; married, Mar. 2, 1929, Martin Hamilton, born Mar. 17, 1903. Children:
            i. Helen E. Hamilton, born July 11, 1929.
            ii. Jack M. Hamilton, born Nov. 18, 1930.
            iii. Martin D. Hamilton, born May 2, 1932.
        4. Lyle Ezekiel Taylor, born Jan. 8, 1910; married, Dec. 31, 1932, Ruth Plaur, born Aug. 25, 1913.
        5. Fred Taylor, born Sept. 24, 1912.
        6. John Henry Taylor, born Mar. 23, 1914.
        7. Burton Taylor, born Nov. 9, 1917.
        8. Virginia E. Taylor, born June 3, 1918.
        9. William Taylor, born Apr. 2, 19—.
        10. Ada Laura Taylor, born June 7, 1924.
    iii. Hattie Leora Taylor, born Jan. 17, 1885; married, Apr. 12, 1921, William Frank, born Nov. 28, 1870. Children:
        1. Welma Elizabeth Frank, born May 5, 1926; died May 11, 1926.
        2. Charles Martin Frank, born Dec. 10, 1927.
    iv. Ethel Taylor, born Dec. 5, 1888; died Jan. 3, 1889.
    v. Edgar Marvin Taylor, born Jan. 4, 1890; married, Apr. 8, 1910, Zoa Knapp, born Mar. 2, 1891. Children:
        1. Marvin Elmore Taylor, born July 6, 1911.

2. Walter Earl Taylor, born Aug. 2, 1913; died Mar. 20, 1915.
3. Sadie Mae Taylor, born Oct. 7, 1915.
4. Marian Laura Taylor, born Aug. 28, 1917.
5. Franklin Robert Taylor, born Jan. 10, 1919.
6. Clarence M. Taylor, born Feb. 22, 1921.

vi. Blanche Martina Taylor, born Aug. 6, 1893; married, June 10, 1912, Glenn E. Ketchum, born Aug. 30, 1888. Children:
1. Arthur Ketchum, born Mar. 16, 1913.
2. Oneita Marie Ketchum, born Oct. 17, 1915; married, Sept. 3, 1933, Winford Sharpe, born Aug. 5, 1912. Child:
i. Mary Ellen Sharpe, born Apr. 24, 1934.

vii. Gladys Ella Taylor, born Sept. 13, 1898; married, Aug. 15, 1920, John Thalmison, born July 24, 1883. Children:
1. Franklin Thalmison, born Mar. 25, 1921.
2. John Earl Thalmison, born Apr.3, 1925.
3. Arduth Lucile Thalmison, born October, 1928.
4. Ella Arlene Thalmison, born Apr. 3, 1931.

v. ELIZABETH TAYLOR, fifth child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor, born Apr. 4, 1811; died Mar. 1, 1901; married, Mar. 19, 1845, JOSHUA CLEMENTS, born Sept. 3, 1818; died Feb. 19, 1907. Children:
1. William E. Clements, born May 27, 1846; died March, 1872.
2. Kittie V. Clements, born May 15, 1848; died September, 1865.
3. Bartell Clements, born May 13, 1850; married Anna Sullivan. No issue.

vi. ELIHU TAYLOR, JR., sixth child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor, born Aug. 8, 1813; died Feb. 12, 1840; married ELMIRA HALL. Children:
1. Emily Taylor.
2. Halstead Taylor.

vii. SARAH TAYLOR, seventh child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor, born Jan. 13, 1816; married (1) PHILEMON FOWLER; (2) SIMON P. HUFF.
Children by Philemon Fowler:
1. Benjamin Fowler, married and had issue.
2. Catherine M. Fowler, born 1843-4; died Jan. 6, 1904; married Harry Conklin. Child: i. Katie Estelle Conklin, born 1864-5; died Sept. 20, 1899; married, Dec. 18, 1883, Robert Keller.

viii. JAMES TAYLOR, eighth child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor, born May 29, 1818; died Feb. 21, 1839.

ix. JOHN B. TAYLOR, born Mar. 13, 1822; died June 27, 1910; ninth child of Elizabeth Bennett and Elihu Taylor; married ANNA MARIA SOLOMON, born July 12, 1826; died May 13, 1913. Children:
1. Marian Elizabeth Taylor, born Dec. 12, 1847; married, Aug. 2, 1868, Tunis Vroman, born Nov. 25, 1846; reside at 1215 First St., Jackson, Mich. Children:
i. Nettie Vroman, born Dec. 27, 1870; married, Dec. 27, 1889, Charles Kipp, born June 28, 1871. Children:
1. Ethel Kipp, born Feb. 26, 1883; married, Apr. 5, 1911, George Braund. Child:
i. Aleta Braund, born Apr. 9, 1912.
2. Eva Kipp, born Mar. 24, 1895; died May 14, 1828; married, May 14, 1914, Paul Lipscomb. Children:
i. Glenard Lipscomb, born Aug. 19, 1915.
ii. Robert Charles Lipscomb, born June 14, 1922.

ii. Archie Vroman, born May 8, 1872; married, Nov. 23, 1892, Viola Nixon, born Aug. 22, 1873. Children:
1. Arthur Vroman, born Dec. 9, 1894; married, June 29, 1929, Vera Robson.
2. Hazel Vroman, born Aug. 20, 1893; married, Feb. 10, 1913, Benjamin Taylor. Children:
i. Leonard Taylor, born Oct. 28, 1917.
ii. Bernice Taylor, born Sept. 10, 1919.
iii. Jean Taylor, born July 31, 1922.

2. Joseph James Taylor, born Jan. 26, 1851; died Apr. 8, 1914; married, July 8, 1879, Jennie E. Diner, born Feb. 15, 1863; died May 28, 1928. Children:
    i. Treva Ann Taylor, born Mar. 31, 1880; married (1) June 28, 1897, Henry W. Hagadone, born July 25, 1875; died Jan. 2, 1926. Children:
        1. Mamie Ellen Hagadone, born Oct. 1, 1899; married, Oct. 1, 1917, Adrian Van Belzer, born Nov. 18, 1899. Children:
            i. Marjorie Van Belzer, born Aug. 13, 1918.
            ii. Laurine Van Belzer, born May 30, 1921.
            iii. Adrian Van Belzer, Jr., born Oct. 21, 1927.
        2. Maud Irene Hagadone, born Apr. 3, 1901; married, October, 1917, Leo S. Biteley, born May 12, 1893. Children:
            i. Alice Biteley, born Aug. 28, 1919.
            ii. Norman Biteley, born Mar. 24, 1921.
            iii. Gordon Biteley, born Mar. 9, 1925.
            iv. Richard Biteley, born Feb. 28, 1928.
        3. William James Hagadone, born Nov. 15, 1906; married, Dec. 25, 1927, Venus Sweet, born Dec. 1, 1908. Children:
            i. Donnie Hagadone, born Nov. 7, 1928.
            ii. Dale Hagadone, born Feb. 13, 1933.
        4. Walter A. Hagadone, born Sept. 22, 1909; married, June 28, 1928, Irene Peterson, born Feb. 11, 1912.

    Treva Ann Taylor married (2) Dec. 24, 1927, Albert Thatcher, born Sept. 17, 1873.

    ii. Julia Irene Taylor, born Dec. 1, 1882; married, Apr. 12, 1902, William W. Geesey, born Jan. 21, 1882.

    iii. Silvia Jeannette Taylor, born Dec. 18, 1886; married, June 18, 1908, George W. Spillers, born Dec. 9, 1878. Children:
        1. George Daniel Spillers, born Feb. 12, 1909; married, Nov. 1, 1930, Inez McKay, born Oct. 16, 1912. Children:
            i. Juanita Mae Spillers, born Apr. 23, 1931.
            ii. James Vernet Spillers, born Oct. 28, 1933.
        2. Jennie Catherine Spillers, born June 14, 1912.
        3. Thelma Marie Spillers, born Oct. 4, 1917.
        4. Josephine Jane Spillers, born July 8, 1926.

    iv. Eben J. Taylor, born May 6, 1896; married (1) Apr. 9, 1917, Phoebe Davis, born Nov. 2, 1899; died Apr. 23, 1919; married (2) Oct. 17, 1923, Alice M. Baldwin, born Oct. 17, 1901. Children:
        1. Eunice Marie Taylor, born Dec. 23, 1924.
        2. Wanda Mary Taylor, born Sept. 23, 1926.

    v. George E. Taylor, born Oct. 6, 1897; married, Sept. 9, 1922, Marguerite Morris, born Mar. 19, 1903. Children:
        1. Marjorie June Taylor, born Dec. 5, 1923.
        2. Robert Morris Taylor, born Dec. 8, 1925.

3. Julia Anna Taylor, born Mar. 12, 1852; died 1895; married (1) William West. Child:
    i. Bert West.

    Julia Anna Taylor married (2) Jasper Stillwell. Child:
    i. Cecil Austin Stillwell, born July 8, 1886. On the death of his mother he was adopted by G. A. Spring and his name changed to Vern Austin Spring. He married, Aug. 20, 1909, Grace Helen Norton, born Aug. 10, 1889. Children:
        1. Cecil Lavern Spring, born Aug. 5, 1912.
        2. Alma Veda Spring, born Oct. 24, 1916.
        3. Ralph Dale Spring, born Dec. 13, 1917.

4. Virgil J. Taylor, born Oct. 15, 1854; married, July 11, 1880, Kate Hubbard, born Mar. 20, 1854; died Jan. 6, 1906; married (2) Nov. 12, 1908, Jennie Fisher, née Crawford, born Dec. 21, 1879; reside at 1209 Maple St., Jackson, Mich. Children:

i. Roy Taylor, born Nov. 15, 1884; died Sept. 17, 1921; married, Oct. 18, 1906, Nellie Swinefurth. Children:
1. Harold Taylor, born Jan. 23, 1908.
2. Kenneth Taylor, born Aug. 15, 1910; married, Sept. 19, 1930, Georgia Cornelius, born Mar. 20, 1908. Child:
i. Nancy Taylor, born Aug. 10, 1931.

ii. Veda Taylor, born Nov. 26, 1891; married, June 24, 1922, William Courtney, born Mar. 14, 1894.

5. George B. Taylor, born June 25, 1857; married Nellie Numerick, born Jan. 8, 1865; reside in Lyndon, Wash. Children:
i. Bessie E. Taylor, born Apr. 1, 1891; married, Aug. 15, 1916, H. W. Rees, born July 23, 1893. No issue.
ii. Neil B. Taylor, born July 6, 1900; married, Apr. 2, 1925, Rachel Solari, born Aug. 14, 1904. Child:
1. Neil Louis Taylor, born Dec. 16, 1927.

6. Ichabod Taylor, born Mar. 31, 1859; married, Apr. 7, 1898, Phoebe Glenora Cole, born Nov. 27, 1868; reside at Manden, Mich. No issue.

7. Herbert Elihu Taylor, born June, 1865; married, Apr. 7, 1896, Rosa Kirby, born Apr. 20, 1876. Children:
i. Hazel Taylor, born Dec. 28, 1896; married (1) June 24, 1914, Homer A. Peek, born Dec. 14, 1892. Children:
1. Blanche Peek, born May 11, 1915.
2. Vera Peek, born Dec. 14, 1917.

Hazel Taylor married (2) Dick T. Vlaster, born Oct. 8, 1892. Child:
1. Evelyn Vlaster, born Jan. 16, 1934.

ii. Laverne Taylor, born Mar. 13, 1893; married, Oct. 20, 1921. Children:
1. Bethel.
2. Marabelle.
3. Herbert.

iii. Florence Taylor, born Mar. 9, 1906; married, August, 1921, Neil Locey, born Mar. 6, 1902. Children:
1. Betty Locey, born Jan. 2, 1922.
2. Dorothy Locey, born Aug. 24, 1924.
3. June Locey, born October, 1926.

8. Charles B. Taylor, born Mar. 12, 1867; married (1) 1894, Mary Swihart. Children:
i. Chalmers Taylor.
ii. Gluta Taylor.

Charles B. Taylor married (2) Bertha Spaulding.

Chapter VI

Hannah Bennett

26. HANNAH BENNETT, third child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, was born July 29, 1783; married, Jan. 2, 1803, JAMES BALL, born Feb. 27, 1783; died about 1857. Children:

i. PETER BALL, born Nov. 28, 1803; died June 1, 1883; married, June 18, 1826, ABIGAIL LAMOREAU, born June 20, 1805; died Feb. 28, 1889. Children:

1. Hannah M. Ball, born Jan. 12, 1828.

2. Minerva Ball, born Jan. 20, 1830; died Sept. 16, 1899; married, Nov. 21, 1855, John Bull, born Nov. 1, 1832; died Feb. 14, 1895. Children:

i. Florence S. Bull, born Aug. 20, 1856; died Nov. 17, 1933; married, February, 1895, Robert Webb, born Dec. 29, 1876.

ii. James S. Bull, born Dec. 23, 1857; died Nov. 12, 1928; married, Aug. 30, 1880, Fanny Rumsey, died Dec. 11, 1915. Children:

1. Elizabeth Bull, born Oct. 7, 1881; married, June 21, 1901, Clark Larue, born Nov. 4, 1875. Children:

i. James Larue, born Oct. 7, 1904; married, Apr. 7, 1931, Lucille Boyer; reside in Middletown, N. Y.

ii. Gladys Larue, born June 19, 1907; married, Jan. 16, 1921, Winfred Pozl. Child.

1. Doris Pozl, born May 22, 1923.

iii. Edward Larue, born July 3, 1911; married, Sept. 11, 1933, Ann Tomer.

iv. Grace Larue, born July 28, 1915.

2. Carrie Bull, born June 5, 1883; married, June 30, 1901, Newton Taylor.

iii. Laura A. Bull, born Mar. 13, 1859; died Apr, 25, 1895; married, Feb. 22, 1881, Charles Hazard. Children:

1. Genevieve Hazard, born Oct. 20, 1886; died Nov. 24, 1897.

2. Edgar Hazard, born Sept. 1, 1890; married Kate ——.

3. Margaret Hazard, born Aug. 6, 1893; married (1) H. Lester Smith, one child; married (2) Clyde Landis. Children:

i. Edgar Landis.

ii. James Landis.

iii. Rubinette Landis.

iv. Charity W. Bull, born Aug. 16, 1862; died Aug. 4, 1885.

v. H. Waller Bull, born Jan. 20, 1864; married, Mar. 10, 1909, Alice Cresson, née Cobb, born Mar. 25, 1866.

vi. Abbie C. Bull, died June 14, 1909.

vii. Clara W. Bull, born Oct. 9, 1885; died Dec. 29, 1896.

viii. Grace Bull, born Jan. 16, 1867; died Nov. 14, 1885.

ix. William Sherman Bull, born May 24, 1871; died Feb. 25, 1873.

x. Stella Bull, born Oct. 2, 1872; died Apr. 14, 1916; married, Oct. 18, 1894, Albert Tunstall, born Nov. 20, 1860. Children:

1. Marcia Tunstall, born Oct. 6, 1895; married, Nov. 15, 1915, Frank Dodd, born Aug. 11, 1895; reside at Port Jervis, N. Y. Children:
    i. Edgar Dodd, born Sept. 11, 1916.
    ii. Rosamond Dodd, born Feb. 1, 1926.
2. Roger N. Tunstall, born Dec. 19, 1896; married, 1917, Grace Darling.
3. Alys E. Tunstall, born Mar. 7, 1905.
4. Margaret Tunstall, born Feb. 12, 1907; married, June 14, 1927, Robert C. Hopkins, born Feb., 1907; reside at Middletown, N. Y. Children:
    i. John Hopkins, born Jan. 20, 1929.
    ii. Barbara Hopkins, born Dec. 20, 1931; died Jan. 18, 1932.

xi. Eva M. Bull, born Jan. 19, 1876; died Oct. 30, 1916.

3. James W. Ball, born Mar. 25, 1832; died Sept. 29, 1884; married, Feb. 22, 1860, Esther H. Rider, born Aug. 7, 1838; died Mar. 27, 1912. Children:
    i. Carrie Ball, born May 28, 1868; died Feb. 23, 1927; married, Apr. 7, 1892, Samuel C. Bush, born Nov. 21, 1864; resides at Harriman, N. Y. Children:
        1. Harriet F. Bush, born Jan. 31, 1893; died Feb. 21, 1937; married, Feb. 11, 1914, Walter Jones. Children:
            i. Walter Jones, Jr., born Feb. 29, 1916.
            ii. Harriet Jones, born Mar. 23, 1917.
            iii. Carol Jones, born June 20, 1920.
            iv. Victor Jones.
            v. Van Dyke Jones.
        2. Inez Bush, born Nov. 26, 1894; married, Nov. 20, 1919, Frank W. Lilly; reside at Tsingtao, China. Children:
            i. Frank W. Lilly, Jr.
            ii. John Lilly.
            iii. Elana Lilly.
            iv. James Lilly.
        3. Mildred Bush, born Oct. 16, 1899; married, Dec. 24, 1926, Charles Carlson; reside at Ridgewood, N. J. Child:
            i. Charles Carlson, Jr., born May 23, 1932.
        4. Howard S. Bush, born Nov. 20, 1906.

4. Daniel Ball, born Mar. 12, 1834; died Apr. 3, 1882; married Frances McKelvey, born Sept. 23, 1839; died Apr. 3, 1915. Children:
    i. Lottie Ball, born May 1, 1860; died May 13, 1884.
    ii. Frank Ball, born Apr. 1, 1870; died Mar. 23, 1910.
    iii. Scott Ball, married; died 1922.

5. William Ball, born Sept. 1, 1836; died Feb. 13, 1921; married, 1863, Mary C. Conklin, born May 16, 1844; died June 27, 1924. Children:
    i. Floyd C. Ball, born Nov. 16, 1864; died Sept. 19, 1894; married, Nov. 10, 1887, Elizabeth Vail, born Feb. 22, 1867; died May 22, 1916. Children:
        1. Ethel Ball, born Feb. 6, 1890; married, Oct. 15, 1913, Clarence W. Smith, born Sept. 16, 1890; reside at Ridgewood, N. J. Children:
            i. Margaretta Smith, born Mar. 12, 1919.
            ii. Muriel Smith, born Dec. 20, 1920.
        2. Harold Ball, born Dec. 18, 1894; married, June 20, 1921, Helen Rider, born Mar. 21, 1895; reside in Monroe, N. Y. Child:
            i. Lois Ball, born July 14, 1930.

3. Floyd Ball, born Oct. 23, 1898; married, Mar. 2, 1912, Elsie Planck, born May 14, 1888.
4. Roy Ball, born Dec. 25, 1892; married, 1922, Florence McDowell, born Aug. 20, 1893; reside at Ellenville, N. Y.

ii. George W. Ball, born May 13, 1868; died June, 1936; married, Nov. 9, 1892, Anna Smith, born May 6, 1873; died Sept. 22, 1936; lived in Chester, N. Y., where he was town supervisor for a long time. Children:

1. Mae T. Ball, born Aug. 24, 1893; died August, 1931; married, Apr. 6, 1917, Dr. R. L. Lippincott. Child:
   i. Gertrude Lippincott, born Sept. 5, 1918.
2. Susan Ball, born Sept. 28, 1898; married, Sept. 28, 1922, Peter B. Bush, born Aug. 21, 1901; reside at Harriman, N. Y. Children:
   i. Mary Bush, born Oct. 10, 1926.
   ii. Peter Bush, born Jan. 9, 1929.
3. Catherine Ball, born Nov. 17, 1900; married, Sept. 23, 1922, Arthur Prosser, born June 8, 1901; reside at Chester, N. Y. He is a chicken farmer. Children:
   i. Edith Prosser, born Sept. 18, 1925.
   ii. Ann Prosser, born Feb. 6, 1927.
   iii. Arthur Prosser, born May 29, 1930.
   iv. Robert Prosser, born Feb. 9, 1932.
   v. Richard Prosser, born Oct. 23, 1933.
4. Caroline Ball, born Sept. 17, 1906; married, June 1, 1932, Walter Taylor, born May 22, 1907. Child:
   i. May Taylor, born Jan. 23, 1934.
5. Charles F. Ball, born May 14, 1914; died Feb. 28, 1915.

iii. Henry M. Ball, born Aug. 13, 1871; married, Sept. 28, 1892; Clara L. Bodle, born Oct. 12, 1873. Children:

1. Charles H. Ball, born June 21, 1893; died Jan. 13, 1918.
2. George W. Ball, born Feb. 20, 1904.
3. Louise May Ball, born May 24, 1906.
4. Wilbur Ball, born Sept. 7, 1908.

iv. Ella B. Ball, born June 7, 1879

6. Sarah Ann Ball, born Sept. 8, 1838; died Sept. 20, 1909; married James Rider, born Feb. 17, 1836; died Jan. 12, 1893. Child:

i. Nannie Rider, born Nov. 16, 1863; married, July 14, 1887, William S. Fraser, born July 4, 1863; died Mar. 7, 1934; resides 666 East Third Street, New York City. Children:

1. Harry Fraser, born Aug. 19, 1890; married, June 24, 1920, Elaine Gilbert, born May 30, 1895. Children:
   i. Alice M. Fraser, born Apr. 20, 1921.
   ii. Frederick Fraser, born Nov. 27, 1925.
2. Marion Fraser, born Nov. 6, 1892; married, June 7, 1916, William H. Olney, born Aug. 18, 1894. Child:
   i. Robert W. Olney, born Oct. 2, 1930.
3. Warren Fraser, born Sept. 4, 1896; married, Apr. 20, 1925, Florence Ward, born Aug. 23, 1892. Children:
   i. Nancy Fraser, born Apr. 27, 1926.
   ii. William W. Fraser, born May 26, 1929.

ii. ELIZA BALL, second child of James Ball and Hannah Bennett, born October, 1805; died 1871; married, Mar. 4, 1825, BREWSTER STEVENS. Children:

1. Mary Ann Stevens, born January, 1834; died June 15, 1858.
2. Hannah Stevens, married Joseph Smith. Child:
   i. Charles Smith, died unmarried; held an important position in the U. S. Treasury.

iii. THOMPSON BALL, third child of James Ball and Hannah Bennett, born Dec. 15, 1806; died July 17, 1885; married (1) Aug. 26, 1835, SARAH STEVENS, born Jan. 30, 1815; died June 22, 1853; (2) Mary Young, died May 17, 1898; daughter of Colville Young by his first wife. Children by Sarah Stevens:

1. Caroline Ball, born Mar. 23, 1836; died Sept. 27, 1852.
2. George Ball, born Sept. 25, 1839; died June 17, 1863.

iv. WILLIAM W. BALL, fourth child of James Ball and Hannah Bennett, born Apr. 30, 1808; died Apr. 26, 1833; married WILHELMINA TANNERY. Children:

1. William Ball.
2. Ethan Ball.
3. Theodore Ball.

v. JAMES BALL, JR., fifth child of James Ball and Hannah Bennett, born Jan. 31, 1810; died Apr. 17, 1881; married, Feb. 20, 1833, MEHITABEL WEBB, born Feb. 25, 1813; died Sept. 29, 1879. Children:

1. Charles Ball, born Jan. 21, 1834; died Apr. 17, 1852.
2. Juliette Ball, born Jan. 28, 1836; died Sept. 20, 1889; married, Mar. 23, 1859, Stephen Jackson. Children:

i. Mehitabel Jackson, born Jan. 19, 1860; died Dec. 25, 1933; married, 1878, W. A. Randall, born Dec. 20, 1851; died May 28, 1921. Children:

1. Sarah Randall, born Mar. 9, 1879; married, (1) June 21, 1905, Frank Cameron (1881-1931); (2) June 5, 1933, Albert Fesher, born 1869.
2. William Randall, born Sept. 25, 1880; died Sept. 5, 1891.
3. Julia Randall, born Dec. 19, 1881; died Feb. 5, 1883.
4. Fred E. Randall, born Feb. 5, 1883.
5. Albert Randall, born July 2, 1885; married, 1907, Emily Watts. Child:
   i. Albert Randall, Jr., born May 13, 1912.
6. Frank Randall, born Dec. 18, 1892; married Charlotte Ochiltree. Child:
   i. William Edward Randall, born Apr. 9, 1911.

ii. Job M. Jackson, born Oct. 28, 1862; married, Mar. 5, 1888, Jean Youmans. Children:

1. Frank M. Jackson, born July 24, 1893; married, Oct. 8, 1919, Lena Hausman. Children:
   i. Frank M. Jackson, Jr., born Aug. 21, 1920.
   ii. Ralph Jackson, born June 20, 1925.
2. Margaret J. Jackson, born Mar. 31, 1901; married, Aug. 8, 1925, George Davies.

iii. Maria Jackson, born Jan. 9, 1865; died June 29, 1929; married, Apr. 16, 1885, William Maffee, born 1850. Child:

1. Frank Maffee, born Aug. 22, 1889; married, June 2, 1914, Olive Baldwin. Child:
   i. Melvin Maffee, born May 5, 1917.

iv. Minnie Jackson, born Aug. 24, 1868; married, 1888, Samuel Suter Children:

1. Anna B. Suter, born July 1, 1889; married (1) 1911, Henry Moshein, born Feb. 7, 1891, died Jan. 27, 1920. Children:
   i. Everett C. Moshein, born Mar. 8, 1913.
   ii. Teresa Moshein, born July 28, 1915.
   Anna B. Suter married (2) Oct. 25, 1920, Everett Clark. Child:
   i. Loraine Clark, born Feb. 4, 1921.
2. Louis Suter, born Dec. 17, 1891; married, Mar. 25, 1920, Laura Kanson. Children:
   i. Frederick Suter, born Jan. 7, 1924.
   ii. George Suter, born Feb. 23, 1926.
3. Carl Suter, born Nov. 2, 1893; married, July 21, 1920,

Delia Gray, born Feb. 21, 1901. Children:
i. Russell J. Suter, born Apr. 22, 1921.
ii. Gertrude J. Suter, born Aug. 11, 1922.
iii. Lawrence Suter, born Mar. 11, 1924.
iv. Florence Suter, born Jan. 26, 1926.
v. William Suter, born July 16, 1927.
vi. Donald Suter, born Sept. 20, 1930.
vii. Teresa Suter, born Oct. 3, 1932.

4. William Suter, born June 21, 1898; married, Apr. 29, 1922, Frances de Young, born June, 1897.

3. Eliza Ball, born Nov. 11, 1838; died Aug. 24, 1894; married, Sept. 20, 1861, Theodore Pelser, born Feb. 23, 1836; died Apr. 18, 1895. Children:
i. Carrie May Pelser, born May 23, 1862; died Jan. 23, 1882.
ii. Margaret Pelser, born Dec. 28, 1863; married, Apr. 18, 1892, Frank E. DeKay, born Aug. 11, 1866; reside in Warwick, N. Y. Children:
1. Elwood DeKay, born Mar. 5, 1893; died July 10, 1902.
2. Doris DeKay, born June 5, 1896; married, Jan. 2, 1931, Joseph Borgoman.
3. Norman Clyde DeKay, born Mar. 17, 1910.

4. Theodore Ball, born Jan. 6, 1841; died Aug. 17, 1893; married (1) Nov. 11, 1874, Mary E. Wright, born Nov. 10, 1840; died July 26, 1876. Child:
i. Clara A. Ball, born Feb. 6, 1876; married, Oct. 21, 1896, Fred C. Drew, born May 10, 1875. Child:
1. Albert H. Drew, born July 27, 1897; married, Sept. 27, 1927, Helen Nye Wells, born July 27, 1899.

Theodore Ball married (2) Oct. 21, 1879, Anna F. Wood, born Oct. 6, 1855. Children:
i. James J. Ball, born Aug. 6, 1880; married (1) Sept. 12, 1905, Clara Zimmermann, born Jan. 6, 1874; died Apr. 17, 1914; (2) Sept. 11, 1917, Gertrude Pfaendler, born Sept. 11, 1889. Children:
1. James Theodore Ball, born May 28, 1918.
2. Gertrude Elsie Ball, born Oct. 7, 1919.
3. Alfred P. Ball, born Apr. 8, 1922.
4. Gloria Ball, born Oct. 22, 1924.
5. George F. Ball, born Jan. 17, 1926.
6. Robert Norman Ball, born May 9, 1927.
7. Anna F. Ball, born Oct. 19, 1928.
8. Walter P. Ball, born Mar. 9, 1930.
9. Myra M. Ball, born June, 1931.
10. John James Ball, born June, 1932.
ii. George Theodore Ball, born Dec. 21, 1899; married, Nov. 4, 1915, Myra Keddy, born Nov. 7, 1894; he is a farmer, living with his brother in Warwick, N. Y.

5. Mary Emma Ball, born Dec. 8, 1842; died Nov. 22, 1847.

6. Job M. Ball, born June 2, 1845; died Jan. 17, 1873.

7. Sarah Jane Ball, born Apr. 20, 1847; died Oct. 2, 1883; married, Apr. 30, 1869, Thomas Randall, born July 19, 1834; died Feb. 4, 1915. He was a hotel keeper in Warwick, N. Y. Children:
i. Emma Randall, born Dec. 3, 1870; died Nov. 23, 1933; married, Oct. 20, 1896, Ray Abbey, died Oct. 16, 1913. Children:
1. Barmore Abbey, born June 1, 1897.
2. Grace Abbey, born Sept. 17, 1898.
3. Worth Abbey, born Jan. 22, 1904.
4. Boyd Abbey, born Aug. 10, 1910.
ii. James Randall, born June 3, 1875; married, Nov. 27, 1896, Louise Achers, born Aug. 22, 1869. He is a contracting plumber living in Warwick, N. Y. Children:

1. Clarence Randall, born Sept. 24, 1896; married, Oct. 24, 1917, Elvira Seeley, born Oct. 14, 1898. Children:
    i. Virginia S. Randall, born Nov. 14, 1920.
    ii. James B. Randall, born July 3, 1928.
    iii. Thomas J. Randall, born Feb. 11, 1931.
    iv. Betty L. Randall, born June 11, 1932.
2. James Randall, Jr., born Nov. 27, 1898.
3. Louis Randall, born Dec. 5, 1906; married, June 5, 1929, Mary Killbridge. Child:
    i. Louis D. Randall, born Oct. 10, 1931.

vi. MARY ANN BALL, sixth child of James Ball and Hannah Bennett, born Oct. 14, 1813; married, Oct. 7, 1935, JOB MAPES, born Mar. 24, 1813; died Mar. 12, 1905. Children:

1. Susan Mapes, born 1856; died Mar. 12, 1884; married George Armstrong, born Apr. 14, 1856; died Jan. 21, 1916. Children:
    i. Anna Mary Armstrong, born Sept. 29, 1863; married, Sept. 29, 1885, George W. Westbrook, born Aug. 10, 1863; died June 3, 1922. Children:
        1. Emma C. Westbrook, born Apr. 10, 1887; married, Feb. 17, 1909, Albert Osmond. Children:
            i. Doris W. Osmond, born June 25, 1915; died Mar. 12, 1916.
            ii. George C. Osmond, born Nov. 11, 1925.
        2. Raymond Westbrook, born Mar. 2, 1891; married, Oct. 7, 1914, Ethel Rindle, born Jan. 14, 1892. Child:
            i. Hazel Emma Westbrook, born Dec. 25, 1922.
    ii. Carrie M. Armstrong, born May 3, 1870; died Jan. 29, 1893.
    iii. Elizabeth Armstrong, born Sept. 25, 1871; died Aug. 7, 1872.
    iv. Emma M. Armstrong, born Oct. 20, 1875; died July 6, 1921; married, Feb. 5, 1902, Jacob McCarty, born Apr. 4, 1868. Child:
        1. Virginia McCarty, born Jan. 13, 1903; married, Feb. 22, 1930, William Palmer, born Apr. 10, 1905.
2. Hannah Mapes, born 1838; died when young.
3. Eliza Mapes, born 1840; died when young.
4. Caroline Mapes, born Apr. 9, 1844; living May, 1934; married Dr. Calvin F. Kyte, born 1850; died Nov. 8, 1918; a leading physician of Jersey City, N. J. Children:
    i. Mary Eliza Kyte, born Nov. 25, 1875; died Jan. 9, 1886.
    ii. Job Kyte, born Nov. 26, 1877; died Sept. 27, 1916; married (1) June 12, 1901, Bessie Lawall, died Aug. 24, 1902. Child:
        1. Robert L. Kyte, born Aug. 19, 1902.

    Job Kyte married (2) Sept. 19, 1906, Daisy M. Reed, born Nov. 25, 1883. Child:
        1. Donald R. Kyte, born Jan. 13, 1911.
5. Brewster S. Mapes, born July 22, 1846; died Jan. 24, 1932; married, Sept. 11, 1872, Sarah Ann Finney, born Feb. 6, 1849; died Nov. 1, 1927. Child:
    i. Nancy F. Mapes, born Sept. 25, 1873; married, Nov. 1, 1891, Edward T. B. Perrine, born Oct. 19, 1870. Children:
        1. Elsie Perrine, born Oct. 18, 1892; married, Sept. 3, 1914, Henry S. Fullerton, Jr., born Apr. 29, 1891. Children:
            i. Henry S. Fullerton, Jr., born Sept. 4, 1916.
            ii. Jane Fullerton, born Sept. 4, 1916.
        2. Rita Perrine, born June 19, 1897; married, Dec. 6, 1922, Wildred C. Merritt, born Nov. 13, 1897. Child:
            i. Nancy Louise Merritt, born Dec. 6, 1925.
6. Harriet Mapes, born Nov. 6, 1850; died July 21, 1920; married, Sept. 6, 1871, Charles L. Penney, born Sept. 11, 1849; reside at Mount Hope, N. Y. Children:
    i. Carrie E. Penney, born Mar. 9, 1872; married, June 27, 1900, Lewis L. Writer, born Mar. 29, 1871; reside in Otsville, N. Y.

ii. Martha Penney, born Dec. 25, 1878; died 1880.

iii. Bruce Penney, born Oct. 26, 1881; married, June 26, 1910, Sylvia Easton, born September, 1875. Children:

1. Charles Penney, born Aug. 14, 1911.
2. Frances Penney, born Oct. 19, 1912.
3. Harriet Penney, born Feb. 9, 1913.

iv. Frederick Penney, born Nov. 20, 1885; married, July 12, 1913, Clara Boetcher. Child:

1. Carl Bruce Penney, born Oct. 31, 1917.

v. Florence Penney, born Sept. 27, 1887; married, Aug. 5, 1911, Elmo S. Writer, born Aug. 17, 1887; died Apr. 23, 1916; resides in Mount Hope, N. Y. Children:

1. Alan Benjamin Writer, born Mar. 31, 1912.
2. Doris Janet Writer, born July 18, 1915.

7. Mary Mapes, born 1859; died June 21, 1884; married, Nov. 3, 1880, Arthur H. Theodore Hoffman, born Apr. 21, 1854. Children:

i. Arthur E. Hoffman, born Oct. 29, 1881; died June 6, 1883.

ii. May Hoffman, born May 10, 1884; died Oct. 17, 1884.

Chapter VII

Sarah Bennett

27. SARAH BENNETT (11), fourth child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born June 18, 1787; married, about 1801, WINES MAPES, born Jan. 18, 1780; died Jan. 18, 1849. Children:

i. EVERETT B. MAPES, born Oct. 10, 1805; died August, 1881; married SARAH ARCHER, born 1813; died August, 1878. Children:

1. Mary Jane Mapes, born Apr. 11, 1829; died Dec. 23, 1902; married, Mar. 6, 1850, William Lewis, born Mar. 24, 1826; died July 26, 1906. Children:

i. Charles Lewis, born Mar. 20, 1851; married, Apr. 21, 1875, Matilda Giolette. Children:

1. John Lewis.
2. Fred Lewis.
3. William Lewis.
4. Jane Lewis.
5. Kate Lewis.
6. Lillie Lewis.

ii. George Lewis, born Jan. 30, 1853; married (1) Katherine Smith; (2) Sarah E. Burrows, née Earl, died 1930.

iii. Andrew Lewis, born Apr. 8, 1855; died Dec. 4, 1876.

iv. Francis B. Lewis, born Mar. 30, 1857; married, Dec. 1, 1887, Mary Ann Lockmann, born Dec. 22, 1858; he died 1930; resided at Byemoor, Alberta, Canada. Children:

1. William Raymond Lewis, born June 22, 1893; killed at Abigney, France, June 22, 1917; married, Nov. 12, 1912, Penelope Ann Mary Lloyd Thompson, born 1898. Child:

i. Edward Raymond Lewis, born Oct. 21, 1914.

2. Nelson Frank Lewis, born Sept. 17, 1888.
3. Florence May Lewis, born Sept. 22, 1890; married, Nov. 21, 1910, Edward H. B. Thompson, born May 14, 1879; went down with the *Royal Edward,* Aug. 10, 1915, bound for Turkey. Children:

i. Penelope Dora May Thompson, born Sept. 2, 1911; married, Jan. 17, 1934, Henry Connor, born Feb. 27, 1910.

ii. Sarah Ann Eileen Thompson, born May 23, 1913.

iii. Edward Francis Thompson, born Oct. 21, 1914.

v. Hester I. Lewis, born Nov. 1, 1859; married, Oct. 29, 1885, John Bame, born Feb. 1, 1860. Children:

1. Ethel Bame, born Oct. 20, 1886.
2. Bessie Bame, born Mar. 28, 1888; married (1) Apr. 1, 1911, Norman Doherty. Child:

i. Norman Doherty, born Mar. 12, 1912.

Bessie Bame married (2) Albert E. Sleight; reside in Pompton Lakes, N. J.

3. John Bame, Jr., born Nov. 27, 1889; married, Apr. 17, 1924, Eleanor Vreeland.

vi. Caroline Lewis, born Nov. 24, 1862; married James Downes. Child:
1. Fannie Downes, born Oct. 12, 1882; died 1927; married, 1907, James Finch. Children:
i. Edwin Finch.
ii. Ralph Finch.
iii. Wilbert Finch.

vii. William H. Lewis, born Jan. 10, 1864; married, Sept. 15, 1888, Nellie Krouse, born Dec. 17, 1868. Children:
1. William H. Lewis, Jr., born Oct. 7, 1889; married, July 7, 1917, Elsie Becraft, born June 24, 1896. Children:
i. William H. Lewis III, born Jan. 9, 1920.
ii. Robert K. Lewis, born Nov. 17, 1925.
2. John H. Lewis, born Aug. 31, 1892; married, Sept. 15, 1916, Frances Osterhout, born Feb. 23, 1894; reside at Newburgh, N. Y. Child:
i. John W. Lewis, born Aug. 30, 1917.
3. Nellie Lewis, born July 31, 1895; married (1) Edward Schlink. Child:
i. Edward Schlink, Jr., born Aug. 30, 1917.
Nellie Lewis married (2) John Glasser. Child:
i. Blanche Glasser, born May 4, 1925.
4. Blanche Lewis, born Aug. 18, 1898.

viii. Edward Lewis, born June 23, 1870; died Feb. 13, 1894.

ix. Elizabeth Lewis, born Aug. 6, 1872; married John Brown.

2. Sarah E. Mapes, born 1831; died Oct. 13, 1911; married, Oct. 1, 1851, Joshua Kronk, born 1831; died Apr. 30, 1880. Children:

i. Andrew Pierce Kronk, born Aug. 16, 1852; died July, 1906.

ii. William Archer Kronk, born Sept. 15, 1854; died May 15, 1898; married, May, 1880, Jessie Lint, born Sept. 25, 1860; resides at Middletown, N. Y. Children:
1. Carrie Kronk, born May 6, 1881; married William Meeker, died Dec. 30, 1933.
2. Wilfred Kronk, born Apr. 22, 1887; married May Chapman; reside at Newton, N. J. Child:
i. Harold Kronk, born Apr. 19, 1913.

iii. Ida Kronk, born May 17, 1857; married, Oct. 13, 1878, Edward G. Littell, born July 15, 1851; died Feb. 9, 1925; resides at Greycourt, N. Y. Children:
1. Elizabeth Littell, born Nov. 15, 1879; married, Dec. 25, 1896, William Runnion, born 1871. Reside at Greycourt, N. Y. Child:
i. Elsworth Runnion, born July 31, 1897.
2. Edward B. Littell, born July 9, 1881; married, July 21, 1914, Vera Baldwin. Child:
i. Marjorie Littell, born 1918.
3. William J. Littell, born Mar. 19, 1883; married, Apr. 16, 1905, Fanny Lamoreau, born Mar. 17, 1883; reside at Warwick, N. Y. Children:
i. William Everett Littell, born Oct. 29, 1907; married, June 28, 1928, Frances Mann, born June 2, 1907.
ii. Mildred Littell, born Mar. 27, 1908; married, June 22, 1926, Chester Predmore, born Jan. 16, 1905. Children:
1. Janet Predmore, born Mar. 27, 1930.
2. Richard Predmore, born June 1, 1931.
4. Harry M. Littell, born May 12, 1886; married, March, 1918, Marjorie Livingston; reside in Chester, N. Y. Children:
i. Marjorie Littell, born 1919; died 1930.
ii. Ruth E. Littell, born July 14, 1931.
5. Andrew H. Littell, born July 30, 1888; married Etta Burrows, born July 5, 1890; reside at Warwick, N. Y. Children:

i. Dorothea Littell, born 1926.
ii. Andrew Littell, born 1929.

6. Harriet Littell, born Mar. 19, 1894.
7. Ida N. Littell, born Feb. 27, 1896; married, Dec. 25, 1918, Harry Tuttle, born Mar. 10, 1895; reside at Goshen, N. Y. Children:
   i. Edith May Tuttle, born Sept. 26, 1918.
   ii. Maria L. Tuttle, born Oct. 1, 1924.
   iii. Hope Tuttle, born 1925; died 1927.
   iv. Florence Tuttle, born May 30, 1932.
8. Alfred Littell, born Sept. 28, 1898; married, Oct. 14, 1918, Florence Crum, born July, 1898. Children:
   i. Alfred Littell, Jr., born July 16, 1924.
   ii. Richard E. Littell, born Feb. 27, 1926.

iv. Harriett Kronk, born Aug. 3, 1861; died July 26, 1896; married William Derby, born May 29, 1849; died Jan. 12, 1921. Children:
1. Ida May Derby, born July 26, 1885; married, Nov. 24, 1906, Harry Stanley, born July 25, 1887; town supervisor several years; reside at Warwick, N. Y.
2. Robert C. Derby, born Oct. 11, 1887; married, Nov. 1, 1924, Delia Beach, born Dec. 26, 1905.
3. Clarence Derby, born Aug. 15, 1889; married, Oct. 14, 1930, Maud Easton, born Nov. 3, 1895.

v. Alfred Kronk, born Oct. 11, 1870; married (1) Jan. 21, 1893, Ida Compton, born June 22, 1871; died June 22, 1894; reside at Port Jervis, N. Y. Child:
1. Sarah Kronk, born Mar. 25, 1894; married, 1911, Mason Seinsota. Children:
   i. Alfred Seinsota, born 1912.
   ii. Macon Seinsota, born 1914.

Alfred Kronk married (2) Jan. 18, 1900, Martha W. Van Etten, born Feb. 25, 1876. Children:
1. Hudson Kronk, born Jan. 29, 1901.
2. Martha W. Kronk, born May 25, 1905; married, Jan. 6, 1925, Jay S. Corwin. Children:
   i. Stanley Corwin, born May 20, 1926; died Jan. 17, 1927.
   ii. Martha K. Corwin, born Nov. 30, 1927.
   iii. Diana Corwin, born Feb. 1, 1931.

vi. Joshua Kronk, born Oct. 1, 1872; died 1892.

3. Louisa Mapes, born 1844; died December, 1887; married, Apr. 14, 1857, Louis Beyea, died 1869. Child:

i. Willett Beyea, born Feb. 7, 1865; married, June 8, 1893, Teresa Schaffer, born 1896; died Sept. 6, 1925. Children:
1. John Beyea, born Aug. 7, 1896; married, 1919, Agnes Nodes. Children:
   i. Agnes Beyea.
   ii. Valeria Beyea.
2. Fannie Beyea, born 1899.
3. James Beyea, born September, 1901.
4. Teresa Beyea, born September, 1902.
5. Margarette Beyea, born May 17, 1904; married, 1924, Frank Dobson, born June 20, 1904. Child:
   i. Margarette Dobson, born May 29, 1925.
6. Willett Beyea, Jr., born Sept. 9, 1907.
7. Louis Beyea, born Aug. 6, 1909.
8. Harold Beyea, born 1911; married, June 26, 1933, Muriel Schaffer.

ii. TOWNSEND MAPES, second child of Wines Mapes and Sarah Bennett, born Dec. 26, 1807; died Nov. 18, 1884; married, Nov. 8, 1830, MARY JANE CARPENTER, born Sept. 4, 1810; died Oct. 1, 1876. Children:

1. A. Jackson Mapes, born Oct. 28, 1831; died Sept. 18, 1850.
2. Elizabeth C. Mapes, born Mar. 31, 1833; died Jan. 29, 1875; married ——— Van Tassell. Children:
    i. Mary Van Tassell, born Feb. 11, 1859; died Nov. 28, 1861; married, 1877, Joseph Preston, drowned June, 1888. Children:
        1. Florence Preston.
        2. Anna Preston, born June 10, 1879; married, July 16, 1899, Thomas Wood, born July 25, 1877; reside in Middletown, N. Y. Children:
            i. Bessie M. Wood, born Dec. 28, 1900; married, Apr. 1, 1923, Arthur Kroger, born 1899. Children:
                1. Iretha Kroger, born July 26, 1924.
                2. Dolores Kroger, born May 26, 1927.
            ii. Florence P. Wood, born Jan. 15, 1903; married, January, 1924, John Livingston, born 1902. Child:
                1. Masie Livingston, born Feb. 15, 1894.
        3. Nellie Preston.
    ii. Irene Van Tassell.
    iii. George Van Tassell.
3. Margaret C. Mapes, born Jan. 29, 1833; married, Dec. 16, 1856, Absalom Vail, Children:
    i. Ada Vail, born Oct. 16, 1860; died Nov. 22, 1916; married Elias Masten, born June 4, 1850; died June 30, 1920. Children:
        1. Ernest Masten, born Mar. 2, 1883; died Oct. 4, 1931; married Adelaide Stager.
        2. Cora Masten, born Dec. 15, 1885; married Oct. 11, 1906, Albert Voorhis, born Aug. 5, 1857; reside at Hohokus, N. J. Children:
            i. Gereau Voorhis, born Aug. 28, 1912.
            ii. Helen Voorhis, born Aug. 21, 1920.
        3. Edith Masten, born July 8, 1887; married, Oct. 31, 1915, Clarence Griffin.
        4. Ruby Masten, born July 21, 1891; married, June 14, 1911, Ira Fitzgerald, born Aug. 2, 1881; reside at Chester, N. Y. Children:
            i. Ira Fitzgerald, Jr., born Feb. 24, 1912.
            ii. Marjorie Fitzgerald, born Sept. 27, 1916.
        5. Camilla Masten, born Dec. 24, 1895; married, June 14, 1916, Clifford Miller, born Feb. 29, 1892; a building contractor in Chester, N. Y. Children:
            i. Doris Miller, born Apr. 14, 1918.
            ii. Gloria Miller, born June 10, 1925.
4. Charles W. Mapes, born Dec. 11, 1836; died Jan. 1, 1924; married, Nov. 9, 1859, Mary McHugh, born Sept. 8, 1839; died May 12, 1913. Children:
    i. Minnie Mapes, born Sept. 21, 1860; died Sept. 5, 1924; married, Oct. 24, 1883, Peter F. Smith, born June 6, 1856; died Jan. 11, 1931. Children:
        1. Mary M. Smith, born Nov. 6, 1884; married, June 30, 1928, George A. Dorman, Wharton, N. J.
        2. Lillian R. Smith, born Dec. 7, 1889; died Oct. 22, 1923; married, March, 1923, James G. Hall.
        3. Charles R. Smith, born Jan. 24, 1892; died Mar. 18, 1893.
        4. Harold F. Smith, born June 8, 1899; died April, 1917.
    ii. Charles W. Mapes, Jr., born Jan. 29, 1862; died Oct. 28, 1868.
    iii. Willett T. Mapes, born Sept. 22, 1868; died 1915.
5. Sarah A. Mapes, born Dec. 29, 1838; died 1903; married, Dec. 18, 1860, Thomas B. Millspaugh, born 1837; died 1902. Children:

i. Henry Millspaugh, born Nov. 2, 1861; died May 10, 1932; married, Mar. 20, 1909, Jennie Lyboldt, born Mar. 17, 1863.

ii. Ella Millspaugh, born Apr. 5, 1868; married, Jan. 16, 1889, John Breithaupt, born Oct. 7, 1861; died Feb. 12, 1923.

iii. Charles F. Millspaugh, born July 18, 1870; died Jan. 1, 1922; married, Jan. 1, 1908, Clara Labaugh, born June 3, 1887.

iv. N. Wilbur Millspaugh, born Sept. 21, 1877; married, Sept. 21, 1901, Anna Mead, born Mar. 12, 1880. Children:

1. Thomas B. Millspaugh, born Jan. 17, 1903; married, Sept. 24, 1927, Hannah Fitzpatrick, born Sept. 2, 1900. Child:

i. Marlyn Millspaugh, born Mar. 26, 1929.

2. Charles M. Millspaugh, born June 23, 1905; married, Jan. 30, 1927, Dorothy Conklin, born June 19, 1901. Children:

i. Charles M. Millspaugh, Jr., born July 2, 1928.

ii. Kent B. Millspaugh, born July 26, 1931.

3. Eloise Millspaugh, born July 27, 1914.

6. Susan Irene Mapes, born Mar. 16, 1841; died Nov. 25, 1922; married, Jan. 1, 1868, Archibald Millspaugh, born July 16, 1843; died Mar. 25, 1904. Children:

i. Robert O. Millspaugh, born Jan. 10, 1871.

ii. Townsend M. Millspaugh, born Oct. 26, 1872; married, June 17, 1896, Flora Shimer, born Feb. 17, 1876. Children:

1. Edna M. Millspaugh, born July 12, 1897; died July 28, 1897.

2. Marian E. Millspaugh, born Aug. 20, 1900; married, June 20, 1925, Clifford A. Streeter, born Jan. 24, 1897. Child:

i. Allan R. Streeter, born June 25, 1929.

3. Margaret I. Millspaugh, born July 22, 1902; married, Sept. 20, 1924, Joseph T. Eldridge, born Dec. 10, 1897. Child:

i. Marlyn J. Eldridge, born Nov. 1, 1925.

iii. James Lewis Millspaugh, born Jan. 24, 1874; married (1) Jan. 18, 1899, E. Louise Clouser, born July 31, 1876; died Apr. 10, 1902; he was manager of Tuxedo Stores, Tuxedo, N. Y. Child:

1. Esther Dorothy Millspaugh, born June 17, 1900.

James Lewis Millspaugh married (2) Nov. 7, 1908, Emma Gerow, born Oct. 30, 1880. Child:

1. Anna G. Millspaugh, born Aug. 4, 1909.

iii. ELVINA MAPES, third child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born Apr. 23, 1810; died 1854.

iv. WINES MAPES, JR., fourth child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born Oct. 23, 1812.

v. DEWITT MAPES, fifth child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born June 21, 1816.

vi. MARY B. MAPES, sixth child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born Dec. 26, 1818; died Dec. 10, 1859; married, Jan. 5, 1837, JAMES WEYGANT, born May 9, 1818; died Aug. 12, 1876. Children:

1. Nathaniel K. Weygant, born Nov. 13, 1837; died July 1, 1867; married (1) Sept. 28, 1859, Lydia Bennett, born July 10, 1840; died Feb. 19, 1864. Child:

i. Minnie M. Weygant, born 1863; died May 9, 1893.

Nathaniel K. Weygant married (2) Anna Vail. Child:

i. Natalie V. Weygant, born Sept. 7, 1867; married, Oct. 29, 1890, Abram L. Decker, born Jan. 16, 1864; died Aug. 14, 1926; reside at 234 W. 106th Street; he was a sheriff of Orange County, N. Y. Children:

1. Richard S. Decker, born June 9, 1892; married, Feb. 5, 1917, Marian Sargent, born Apr. 16, 1892. Child:

i. John J. Decker, born Sept. 19, 1918.

2. John J. Decker, born May 19, 1896.

2. Charles H. Weygant, born July 8, 1839; died Mar. 10, 1909; married Charlotte Sackett, born 1849; died Apr. 22, 1905. He was colonel of the 124th Regiment in the Rebellion, and sheriff of Orange County, N. Y. Child:

i. Bessie Weygant.

3. Wines E. Weygant, born May 5, 1841; died Mar. 1, 1894; married (1) Minnie Grier; (2) Lucretia K. Johnson.
4. John Weygant, born July 15, 1845; died Feb. 21, 1869.
5. Anna A. Weygant, born June 26, 1849; died 1868.
6. Mary A. Weygant, died 1868; married Roger G. Selleck. Children:
   i. Grace Selleck, married Frank Hodder.
   ii. Harry Selleck.
   iii. Mabel Selleck.
   iv. Florence Selleck.
7. Ida Weygant, died 1919; married, Feb. 15, 1882, Frank Hull, born Jan. 6, 1853; died Dec. 20, 1913. He was a prominent citizen of Newburgh, and for many years was editor of the Newburgh *Journal*. Children:
   i. Marjorie Lawrence Hull, born Apr. 14, 1886; married, Nov. 20, 1907, David Griffin Barr, born June 21, 1891. Child:
      1. Betty Barr, married, May 24, 1934, Walter A. Davis, Jr.
   ii. Stanley W. Hull, born Oct. 30, 1889; married Ethel ———.

vii. ADELINE MAPES, seventh child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born Dec. 29, 1821; died Apr. 23, 1893; married HENRY GOETSCHIUS, born 1823; died April, 1902. Children:

1. Sarah Goetschius, born June 8, 1848; died Jan. 31, 1928; married, Oct. 4, 1868, Tompkins W. Johnson, born Jan. 3, 1847; died Mar. 6, 1906. Children:
   i. Addie G. Johnson, born June 5, 1870; married, Oct. 9, 1890, James G. Taylor, Jr., born Oct. 9, 1859; resided in Los Angeles, Calif. Child:
      1. Arvin Alden Taylor, born Sept. 14, 1891; died July 23, 1892.

   Addie G. Johnson was divorced in the spring of 1894 and married (2) July 28, 1894, William Coley Ball, born Jan. 3, 1846; died 1915. Children:
      1. Gladys Addine Ball, born June 6, 1895; married, spring of 1916, William Schultz. Child:
         i. Lee Williams Schultz, born Aug. 16, 1917.
      2. William Coley Ball, born Oct. 8, 1900; married, Aug. 5, 1925, Sadie Bebee.

   Addie G. Johnson married (3) Oct. 29, 1927, Willard Franklin Merrick, born Mar. 30, 1890.
   ii. Henry D. Johnson, born Apr. 28, 1872; died Apr. 27, 1875.
   iii. Eugene W. Johnson, born May 26, 1873; married (1) Sept. 10, 1897, Minnie Kaeller, born July 5, 1876. Children:
      1. Livingston Johnson, born Oct. 28, 1898; married, Aug. 15, 1925, Bella Zimmach, born May 30, 1894; died July 19, 1933. Children:
         i. James Johnson, born Oct. 14, 1927.
         ii. Richard Johnson, born Sept. 2, 1929.
         iii. Virginia Johnson, born Feb. 17, 1932.
      2. Harry Johnson, born May 28, 1900; married, 1919, Rose Keenan, born Aug. 19, 1902. Children:
         i. Caroline Johnson, born Jan. 24, 1920.
         ii. Helen Johnson, born Apr. 29, 1925.
         iii. Arnold Johnson, born Oct. 26, 1927.

   Eugene Johnson married (2) Bertha Gothe.
   iv. Clarence Johnson, born in the winter of 1874-75.
   v. Chester B. Johnson, born May 22, 1876; married (1) 1898, Delia Slavin. Children:
      1. George Johnson, born Feb. 22, 1899; married and had one child.
      2. Arthur Johnson, born Jan. 12, 1900; married twice. Children by first wife:
         i. Aline Johnson.
         ii. Arthur Johnson, Jr.

3. Clarence Johnson II, born May 4, 1902; married and had one child.

Chester B. Johnson married (2) Apr. 30, 1914, Ella Bullivant, born May 13, 1881. Child:

1. Leslie Johnson, born June 18, 1915; married, Nov. 29, 1933, Elsie ———.

vi. Amanda M. Johnson, born Sept. 22, 1879; married, Jan. 6, 1898, William H. Kennedy, born Sept. 1, 1878; reside in Pomona, N. Y.

vii. Grace B. Johnson, born July 29, 1882; married, Feb. 19, 1900, William Stalter, born May 22, 1890; died Dec. 6, 1924. Children:

1. Edmund Stalter, born Nov. 26, 1900; married, Mar. 24, 1924, Helen Westervelt, born Aug. 23, 1901. Children:
   i. Jean Stalter, born Apr. 24, 1927.
   ii. James Stalter, born Mar. 18, 1928.
   iii. Daniel Stalter, born Nov. 13, 1929.
   iv. Helen Stalter, born Dec. 18, 1931.
2. Barrington Stalter, born July 2, 1902; married Betty Wooster. Child:
   i. Claire Stalter, born May 6, 1930.
3. Beatrice Stalter, born Oct. 8, 1904; died Aug. 19, 1905.
4. Gladys Stalter, born Aug. 8, 1906; married, July 1, 1928, George Heinig. Children:
   i. Beverly Heinig, born June 24, 1929.
   ii. Cora Heinig, born June 28, 1931.
   iii. George Heinig, born Feb. 28, 1933.
5. Etta Stalter, born Mar. 3, 1908.
6. Mildred Stalter, born Feb. 8, 1909; married, July 8, 1928, Frank Grippo.
7. Margaret Stalter, born Dec. 3, 1913
8. Walter Stalter, born Apr. 6, 1917.
9. Thelma Stalter, born Oct. 6, 1918.
10. Elizabeth Stalter, born June 14, 1921.
11. James Stalter, born Jan. 16, 1925, died Sept. 20, 1925.

2. Abram Goetschius, born Aug. 16, 1852; died Apr. 12, 1871.
3. Eugene Goetschius, born Dec. 19, 1853; died 1925; married, Nov. 19, 1890, Lillian Pouter, born Aug. 19, 1873; residence, Stony Point, N. Y. Children:
   i. Florence Goetschius, born Oct. 28, 1891; married, Nov. 12, 1916, Arthur Wessell, born 1867. Children:
      1. Walter Wessell, born May 22, 1919.
      2. Arthur Wessell, born Oct. 1, 1922.
   ii. Viola Goetschius, born Jan. 2, 1893; married, Nov. 12, 1915, George Gillson, born Feb. 22, 1886. Child:
      1. Florence Gillson, born Mar. 19, 1916.
   iii. Eugenia Goetschius, born Apr. 25, 1894; died Mar. 3, 1904.
   iv. Everett Goetschius, born May 21, 1895; died Oct. 15, 1913.
   v. Walter Goetschius, born Mar. 4, 1900; died Aug. 10, 1925.
   vi. Geraldine Goetschius, born Nov. 7, 1906; married, May 9, 1929, Stanley George, born Nov. 19, 1906.

viii. BENJAMIN N. MAPES, eighth and youngest child of Sarah Bennett and Wines Mapes, born Oct. 1, 1825; died May 18, 1912; married, Jan. 22, 1850, MARY OWEN, born Nov. 20, 1828; died Jan. 14, 1904. Children:

1. Samuel N. Mapes, born Nov. 16, 1850; died Dec. 18, 1912; married Lydia F. Haley, died Jan. 11, 1931. Children:
   i. Frank Mapes, born Feb. 8, 1881; died June 4, 1921.
   ii. Sadie T. Mapes, born Apr. 4, 1880; living 1935.
2. Alma Mapes, born Mar. 14, 1854; died Oct. 5, 1905; married, Nov. 5, 1877, George Decker, retired farmer; residence, Middletown, N. Y. Children:
   i. Edgar Decker, born Feb. 13, 1879.
   ii. Ella Decker, born Sept. 15, 1885.

iii. Grace Decker, born Nov. 16, 1889.

iv. Irene Decker, born May 18, 1895; married, Sept. 19, 1919, Russell Pope, born May 25, 1892. Children:

1. Ethel Pope, born Feb. 3, 1920
2. Virginia Pope, born Sept. 13, 1922.
3. Joyce Pope, born Mar. 24, 1925.

3. Ida A. Mapes, born July 12, 1858; married, Sept. 3, 1883, John C. McCord; died Dec. 20, 1920. He was a member of the firm of Post & McCord, the leading construction company of New York City; resides at Monroe, N. Y. Children:

i. Florence B. McCord, born Oct. 1, 1884; died July 7, 1900.

ii. Sarah E. McCord, born July 14, 1886; married, June 12, 1907, Dr. James E. Sutherland, born Dec. 28, 1873; a popular dentist living in Monroe, N. Y. Children:

1. Herbert McCord Sutherland, born Apr. 30, 1908.
2. John McCord Sutherland, born Nov. 19, 1909. Graduated from West Point, 1932; now (1934) a lieutenant in Army Aviation Service. Married, June 30, 1934, Ruth Tillinghast Hite, born Apr. 12, 1911.

iii. Edna A. McCord, born Mar. 29, 1889; married, Oct. 8, 1919, James H. Welling, born June 14, 1890; reside at Glen Rock, N. J.

4. Eugene Mapes, born Nov. 8, 1861; died Aug. 28, 1868.
5. Edgar Mapes, born Apr. 20, 1863; died Oct. 6, 1863.

Chapter VIII

Mary Bennett

28. MARY BENNETT,[1] fifth child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born June 15, 1791; died June 25, 1873; married, as his second wife, COLVILLE YOUNG, born 1788; died 1854. Children:

i. HANNAH YOUNG, born May 19, 1820; died 1905; married, 1838, TOWNSEND WRIGHT, born 1810; died May 30, 1875. Children:

1. Mary Elizabeth Wright, born Nov. 11, 1840; died July 26, 1876; married, Nov. 11, 1874, Theodore Ball, born Jan. 6, 1841; died Aug. 17, 1893; a farmer in Warwick, N. Y. Child:

i. Clara Ball, born Feb. 6, 1876; married, Oct. 21, 1896, Fred C. Drew, born May 10, 1875; a retired merchant in Warwick, N. Y. Child:

1. Albert H. Drew, born July 27, 1897; married, Sept. 27, 1927, Helen Nye Wells, born July 27, 1899.

2. Phoebe Wright, born 1842; died Apr. 25, 1922.

3. Hannah T. Wright, born 1848; died Apr. 16, 1912; married Sidney Sandford, born Sept. 1, 1847; died Dec. 12, 1905. Child:

i. Townsend W. Sandford, born June 14, 1871; married, Nov. 17, 1912, Sarah B. Arnett, born Feb. 11, 1874; he is a surveyor for the Orange and Rockland Electric Co., reside at Warwick, N. Y.

4. Grace Wright, born Aug. 23, 1864; married, Oct. 12, 1887, William J. Hudson, born Aug. 16, 1860; he is a farmer in Washingtonville, N. Y. Children:

i. Hendrick Hudson, born Sept. 10, 1888; died Jan. 25, 1900.

ii. Ethel Hudson, born Jan. 8, 1890.

iii. David Hudson, born June 29, 1893; married, Sept. 5, 1921, Susan Brown, born Feb. 14, 1896. Children:

1. Norma Hudson, born Oct. 5, 1922.

2. Dorothy Hudson, born Oct. 6, 1924.

3. Ruth Hudson, born Aug. 3, 1926.

iv. Alma Hudson, born Aug. 14, 1896; married June 1, 1931, Frank W. Elston, born Nov. 25, 1884.

v. Clara Hudson, born Jan. 14, 1899.

vi. Reeves Hudson, born Dec. 23, 1905.

ii. DEBORAH YOUNG, born May 25, 1826; died Aug. 15, 1911; married, Feb. 6, 1853, MICAJAH M. PETTIT, born July 6, 1824. Children:

1. Virginia Pettit, born Oct. 15, 1860; married, June 21, 1890, William N. Wilcox, born July 13, 1858; retired professor of Stevens Institute; reside at Pasadena, Calif.

2. Colville M. Pettit, born Jan. 29, 1865; graduated from West Point; died at Fort Robinson, Nebr., December, 1890.

iii. MILTON YOUNG.

iv. ELIZABETH YOUNG, born 1831; died 1907.

v. SUSAN AUGUSTA YOUNG, born 1834; died 1850.

vi. HENRY YOUNG, date of birth not ascertained; went to Missouri, where his descendants are supposed to be living.

[1]Mary Bennett, wife of Colville Young, was one of the witnesses to the deed, dated May, 1818, conveying the Belcher Homestead Farm, comprising 250 acres and located in what was then the town of Monroe, Orange County, N. Y., from William and Isaac Townsend to her cousin, John Adam Belcher.

Chapter IX

Peter Bennett

29. PETER BENNETT, sixth child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born Feb. 24, 1795; died May 13, 1847; married, Sept. 19, 1818, MARGARET VANCE HORTON, born Dec. 9, 1796; died Mar. 22, 1846. Children:

30. i. HANNAH BENNETT, born Mar. 28, 1819; died April, 1847; married Mar. 1, 1852, SAMUEL MONELL, born Aug. 8, 1812; died Apr. 19, 1893. Children:

1. Peter Monell, born Nov. 25, 1842; died Dec. 3, 1898; married, Apr. 5, 1868, Mary L. Voorhis, born Apr. 23, 1846; died May 27, 1902. Children:

i. Townsend W. Monell, born Feb. 28, 1869; married, (1) May 6, 1899, Mabel Clark, born Jan. 2, 1875; died Jan. 17, 1901. Child:

1. Mabel Monell, born Jan. 15, 1900; married, June 20, 1933, Richard E. Edmondson, born July 3, 1908.

Townsend W. Monell married (2) July 30, 1902, Helen A. Clarkson, born Feb. 7, 1866; died Jan. 2, 1926. Child:

1. Ralph P. Monell, born Jan. 15, 1904; married, July 5, 1928, Martha C. Holman, born Aug. 27, 1904. Children:

i. Robert Holman Monell, born Sept. 19, 1930.

ii. William Clarkson Monell, born Feb. 28, 1932.

Townsend W. Monell married (3) July 21, 1928, Ada Elizabeth Scott, born Aug. 27, 1873.

ii. Ira H. Monell, born Dec. 1, 1870; married (1) Jan. 3, 1900, Ada M. Bailey, born Sept. 29, 1871; died Mar. 5, 1903. Child:

1. Kathryn Helen Monell, born Jan. 26, 1901; married, May 1, 1920, Alva D. Otta, born Sept. 23, 1898. Child:

i. Lois Otta, born Jan. 20, 1923.

Ira H. Monell married (2) Mar. 20, 1898, Caroline D. John, born Jan. 20, 1874. Children:

1. Ada Ricker Monell, born Nov. 14, 1908; married, November, 1926, Frank Pine, born 1878. Children:

i. Ida Lois Pine, born September, 1927.

ii. Juanita B. Pine, born Aug. 19, 1929.

iii. Olivia E. Monell, born Sept. 16, 1872; died May 15, 1913; married, Feb. 26, 1896. David Boyer.

iv. Henry Voorhis Monell, born Sept. 25, 1880; married, Dec. 12, 1903, Minnie B. Myers, born Jan. 22, 1885. Children:

1. Mary Lillian Monell, born Nov. 28, 1904; died Dec. 31, 1909.

2. Minnie H. Monell, born Apr. 26, 1908; married (1) June, 1926, Wayne Fast, born 1902. Child:

i. Patsy J. Fast, born Mar. 7, 1927.

Minnie H. Monell married (2) July, 1929, Carl Fender, born May 29, 1905.

3. Henry V. Monell, Jr., born May 26, 1907; married May 30, 1928, Frances Leatherman, born 1905.

4. Margaret G. Monell, born May 16, 1909; married, Nov. 4, 1930, Lewis F. Browning, born October, 1903. Child:
i. Darwin Monell, born Aug. 10, 1931.
5. Lloyd Julian Monell, born May 7, 1911.

2. Mary Monell, born Nov. 24, 1845; died Sept. 23, 1895; married, Jan. 24, 1871, Samuel Raynor, born Oct. 10, 1832; died Feb. 10, 1909. Children:
i. May Mabel Raynor, born Jan. 17, 1873; died in infancy.
ii. Fred C. Raynor, born Mar. 30, 1876; married, Mar. 18, 1896, Lucy M. Smith, born May 14, 1876. He is a farmer in Warwick, N. Y., and also has a store at Greenwood Lake, N. Y. Children:
1. Wilfred Louis Raynor, born Feb. 15, 1897; married, Jan. 19, 1919, Dorothy Richards, born Feb. 4, 1896; reside at Warwick, N. Y.; conducts grocery store and meat market. Child:
i. Wilfred Raynor, Jr., born Aug. 7, 1920.
2. Hubert S. Raynor, born Oct. 7, 1898; died July 10, 1924.
3. Alton R. Raynor, born Dec. 17, 1902; married, May 19, 1927, Mildred Neil, born Aug. 23, 1904; reside at Syracuse, N. Y. Children:
i. Gordon H. Raynor, born Aug. 2, 1928.
ii. Alan H. Raynor, born June 12, 1931.
4. Mary E. Raynor, born Sept 24, 1907; married, Jan. 29, 1932, Howard E. Dickerson, Jr., born May 25, 1904. Child:
i. Barbara Dickerson, born Mar. 1, 1933.
iii. Grace E. Raynor, born Aug. 15, 1877; married, 1900, John Shew, died 1921. Child:
1. Marvin Shew, born Nov. 4, 1908; superintendent for the Western Union Telegraph Company at Almeda, Calif.
iv. Ralph G. Raynor, born Aug. 19, 1880; married, Nov. 9, 1902, Ida Decker, born Mar. 27, 1887; reside at Clifton, N. J. Children:
1. Mildred Raynor, born Mar. 23, 1905; married, Oct. 29, 1924, Harold Binns, born Mar. 21, 1898. Child:
i. Barbara Binns, born Sept. 29, 1928.
2. Frances Raynor, born Feb. 5, 1907; married, Sept. 19, 1930, Edward Kievelt, born Aug. 12, 1906.
v. Jay M. Raynor, born Feb. 3, 1882; died Aug. 15, 1934; married, May 11, 1920, Margaret Eddy, née Canfield, born Nov. 10, 1875; he is a retired doctor, living at 2811 Lombardy Road, Pasadena, Calif.

31. ii. SARAH ANN BENNETT, second child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Oct. 19, 1821; died Mar. 9, 1901; married, Oct. 23, 1844, JOHN LATHROP SAYER, born June 8, 1819. Children:

1. Benjamin H. Sayer, born Nov. 11, 1845; died July 29, 1846.
2. George W. Sayer, born July 10, 1847; died July 1, 1897; married, Oct. 29, 1867, Jane Elizabeth Benedict, born Oct. 29, 1849; died Apr. 8, 1908; he was supervisor of the town of Warwick for a number of years. Children:
i. William E. Sayer, born July 9, 1873; was a member of the firm of J. H. Van Duzer & Co., wholesale hardware; residence, Warwick, N. Y. He married, Feb. 27, 1895, Maud Burt, born Sept. 26, 1864. Children:
1. William Burt Sayer, born Nov. 20, 1899.
2. Gertrude Burt Sayer, born Nov. 20, 1899; married, 1925, Dennison F. Jones. Child:
i. John Paul Jones, born July 9, 1926.
ii. May Sayer, born May 4, 1886; married, Mar. 18, 1909, John C. Baird, born July 17, 1880. Child:
1. Averill B. Baird, born Mar. 23, 1914.
3. Benjamin T. Sayer, born July 8, 1849; died Feb. 13, 1859.

4. Lizzie Sayer, born Sept. 10, 1853; died Aug. 31, 1856.
5. Peter B. Sayer, born Nov. 30, 1857; died Mar. 2, 1859.
6. Benjamin Bennett Sayer, born Mar. 11, 1859; retired distiller and farmer; residence, Warwick, N. Y.; married, Mar. 15, 1893, Annie Helen Waggoner, born Feb. 3, 1868. Children:
    i. Helen Bennett Sayer, born Dec. 18, 1893; married, June 19, 1920, Warren Jay Keyes, born June 1, 1893; died Oct. 1, 1929; during the World War he was an assistant overseas to Herbert Hoover, and an executive of two radio companies. Children:
        1. Warren Sayer Keyes, born May 13, 1924.
        2. Jay Fraser Keyes, born May 22, 1929.
    ii. Mary Fraser Sayer, born June 2, 1895; married (1) Oct. 2, 1917, Harold F. Smith; married (2) Oct. 11, 1926, Thomas Welling, born Apr. 3, 1896. Child:
        1. Ann Marie Welling, born Nov. 20, 1927.
    iii. Benjamin Waggoner Sayer, born Dec. 9, 1896; he holds confidential position with Empire Trust Co. of New York City; married, Feb. 17, 1934, Agnes Wack, née Rowley, born Sept. 18, 1902.
7. Nathaniel W. Sayer, born Feb. 10, 1861; died Apr. 17, 1864.
8. Mary E. Sayer, born July 27, 1863; died Nov. 17, 1863.

32. iii. ELIZABETH BENNETT, third child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born July 30, 1823; died Oct. 8, 1827.

33. iv. JULIETTE BENNETT, fourth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Dec. 16, 1825; died Dec. 3, 1844.

34. v. MARTHA R. BENNETT, fifth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Jan. 25, 1828; died Jan. 17, 1845.

35. vi. MARY D. BENNETT, sixth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Mar. 23, 1830; died Feb. 19, 1854; married, Mar. 23, 1848, SAMUEL MONELL, born Aug. 8, 1812; died Apr. 19, 1893. Children:
    1. Ira Ferris Monell, born 1849; died Jan. 9, 1929; married Sarah Foot, born 1859; died 1932.
    2. Henry Monell, born July 15, 1848; died March, 1922.
    3. Hannah Monell, born Oct. 19, 1850; died Sept. 1, 1934; married, Mar. 15, 1868, James Forshee, born Sept. 11, 1847; died December, 1917. Children:
        i. John Forshee, born Jan. 19, 1869; died August, 1893.
        ii. Abram Forshee, born June 3, 1870; married, Jan. 24, 1891, Mary E. Downey, born June 20, 1871. Children:
            1. Wilfred E. Forshee, born Nov. 11, 1891; married, Sept. 16, 1915, Mildred Henderson, born June 2, 1897. Children:
                i. Dorothy Forshee, born May 14, 1916.
                ii. Everett Forshee, born May 21, 1921
            2. Elmer Forshee, born Oct. 15, 1893.
            3. Julia Forshee, married, Sept. 16, 1915, Elmer O'Brien. Children:
                i. Ruth O'Brien, born June 1, 1916.
                ii. Beatrice O'Brien, born Sept. 26, 1925.
            4. Alfred Forshee, born Sept. 23, 1903.
            5. Lois Forshee, born Dec. 17, 1908.
        iii. Samuel Forshee, born Mar. 16, 1873; died Dec. 12, 1919.
        iv. Frank Forshee, born May 30, 1876; died Feb. 19, 1879.
        v. James Forshee, born Aug. 30, 1880; died in infancy.
        vi. Harry Forshee, born July, 1885; died Dec. 8, 1898.
        vii. Mamie Forshee, born Feb. 3, 1887.
        viii. Elsie Forshee, born July 13, 1893; married, Apr. 14, 1912, Charles Swinson, born Apr. 9, 1887; residence, Belleville, N. J. Children:
            1. Charles Swinson, born July 18, 1913.
            2. Elsie H. Swinson, born Jan. 7, 1915.
            3. James H. Swinson, born Aug. 23, 1920.

36. vii. FRANCES BENNETT, seventh child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Feb. 18, 1832; died Jan. 29, 1928; married, Feb. 2, 1953, THEODORE WEYGANT, born Sept. 13, 1828; died Dec. 31, 1906. Children:

1. Charles H. Weygant, born Dec. 29, 1853; married, Feb. 19, 1879, Emma Brooks, born Apr. 18, 1854; died Feb. 14, 1922. Children:
   - i. Edith Vesta Weygant, born Apr. 4, 1880; married, (1) Mar. 24, 1909, Harry E. Brooks; married (2) Apr. 2, 1918, Lewis E. Mapes.
   - ii. Lulah Irene Weygant, born Dec. 5, 1881; married, Feb. 15, 1915, Benjamin F. Crave. Child:
     1. Frances W. Crave, born June 23, 1918.
   - iii. Clara E. Weygant, born Nov. 11, 1882; married, June 21, 1902, Samuel Mapes.
   - iv. Charles H. Weygant, Jr., born Aug. 19, 1884; married, Nov. 2, 1912, Lina E. Mapes; residence, Middletown, N. Y. Child:
     1. Grace W. Weygant, born Mar. 2, 1924.
   - v. Eva B. Weygant, born Feb. 16, 1887; married, Oct. 16, 1878, John Lattimer. Child:
     1. George L. Lattimer, born June 4, 1917.
2. Smith Weygant, born Apr. 3, 1855; died Aug. 16, 1857.
3. Margaret Weygant, born Jan. 10, 1857; died Sept. 14, 1935; married, Oct. 16, 1878, Charles B. Case, born Oct. 5, 1855. Children:
   - i. Edna Case, born Apr. 16, 1880.
   - ii. Mable Case, born Dec. 9, 1885; married Benjamin E. Westervelt, born June 23, 1887. Children:
     1. Benjamin Westervelt, born May 10, 1918.
     2. Eleanor C. Westervelt, born Jan. 15, 1922.
   - iii. Mildred Case, born Mar. 1, 1889.
4. Theodore Weygant, born Mar. 23, 1860; married, June 9, 1882, Fannie Smith, born Aug. 25, 1862; residence, Middletown, N. Y. Children:
   - i. Willard Weygant, born Oct. 4, 1884; retired paymaster in U. S. Navy.
   - ii. Ralph L. Weygant, born July 13, 1888; married Bertha Wheeler. Children:
     1. Norma W. Wevgant, born Aug. 28, 1911;
     2. Theodore W. Weygant, born Mar. 28, 1929.
   - iii. Beatrice Weygant, born July 30, 1891; married Carl Wiegand, born 1890. Child:
     1. Carl Monroe Wiegand, born July 1, 1912; married, Aug. 1, 1933, Emily Swanson, born Sept. 1913.
5. Mary Eva (Minnie) Weygant, born Mar. 11, 1863; died Sept. 30, 1934; married, June 11, 1902, Joseph Sutherland, born Jan. 17, 1864; residence, Central Valley, N. Y.
6. Elizabeth Weygant, born Apr. 22, 1865; died Mar. 22, 1925; married, 1886, Ernest Schroeder, born 1862; died 1897. Children:
   - i. Ernest Schroeder, Jr., born Nov. 21, 1888; died July 22, 1916.
   - ii. Florence Schroeder, born Nov. 18, 1889; married, Mar. 15, 1915, James W. Clark, born Sept. 28, 1885. Children:
     1. James W. Clark, Jr., born Dec. 28, 1919.
     2. Florence Clark, born Apr. 30, 1905.
7. George S. Weygant, born Feb. 23, 1887; died Sept. 26, 1935; married, June 12, 1895, Gertrude Stockbridge, born 1876. Children:
   - i. John (Jack) Weygant, born Mar. 1, 1898; married, 1922, Margaret Maloney, born Mar. 13, 1900.
   - ii. Theodore Weygant, born Jan. 29, 1899; married, September, 1922, Loretta Freely, born Apr. 14, 1903. Children:

1. Mary Weygant, born June 28, 1923.
2. Theodore Weygant, Jr., born Sept. 17, 1927.
3. David Weygant, born Aug. 16, 1929.
4. John Weygant, born Oct. 6, 1931.

8. Wilbur Weygant, born Mar. 28, 1870; died Mar. 6, 1872.
9. Roxana Weygant, born Sept. 14, 1872; died Nov. 19, 1918; married, June 11, 1891, Albert Parkman, born 1855; died 1927. Children:
   i. Dorothy Parkman, born Dec. 16, 1891; married, and has two children.
   ii. Kenneth Parkman, born Jan. 13, 1893; married Doris ——. Children:
      1. Kenneth Parkman, Jr.
      2. Robert Parkman.
10. Howard B. Weygant, born July 11, 1873; married, Oct. 6, 1897, Emma Ford, born Dec. 20, 1876; residence, Highland Mills, N. Y. Children:
   i. Mildred Weygant, born Oct. 18, 1898; married, June 21, 1928, Ernest Christner, born June 10, 1883.
   ii. Everett Weygant, born May 26, 1902; married, Dec. 23, 1926, Edythe Smith, born Sept. 6, 1902.
   iii. Robert Weygant, born Mar. 19, 1908.

36. viii. MARGARET J. BENNETT, eighth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Mar. 15, 1834; died Mar. 28, 1860; married, Oct. 11, 1854, WILLIAM HALLOCK, born Apr. 28, 1823; died Nov. 19, 1900. Children:
   1. Ida Hallock, born July 30, 1855; died Apr. 15, 1912; married William S. Egbert.
   2. Elizabeth Hallock, born Apr. 2, 1858; died June 25, 1932; married Benjamin F. Weeks.

37. ix. BENJAMIN T. BENNETT, ninth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born Mar. 30, 1836; died Nov. 8, 1909; married, Mar. 16, 1858, EMMA J. TREASURE, born May 11, 1838; died Jan. 12, 1925. Children:

38. 1. Clifford T. Bennett, born Dec. 31, 1859; died Jan. 14, 1914; married Hattie Zigler. Children:

39. i. Roy Stanley Bennett, born May 30, 1883; married, June 21, 1913, Margaret A. Moore. Children:

40. 1. Roy Stanley Bennett, Jr., born Sept. 24, 1914.

41. 2. Allen Bennett, born Sept. 14, 1885; married, Oct. 6, 1915, Mary C. Mullen. Children:

42. i. Allen M. Bennett, born July 19, 1920.

43. ii. Evelyn T. Bennett, born Nov. 26, 1924.

44. 2. Grace A. Bennett, born Jan. 9, 1862; married, Dec. 25, 1892, Joshua T. Hicks, born Dec. 11, 1861; died Sept. 11, 1928; residence, Roslyn Heights, Long Island, N. Y. Child:
   i. Lydia Treasure Hicks, born Aug. 4, 1901.

45. 3. Florence A. Bennett, born Nov. 22, 1863; died Jan. 2, 1864.

46. 4. Bertha Louise Bennett, born July 25, 1865; died in infancy.

47. 5. Frances Bennett, born Oct. 14, 1868; died Nov. 22, 1869.

48. 6. Clarence E. Bennett, born Aug. 12, 1871; married, July 21, 1913, Clara Dyas; he is a retired lumber merchant; residence, Parboro, Nova Scotia.

49. x. THOMAS E. BENNETT, tenth child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born June 15, 1838; died Aug. 1, 1861. He was killed in the Battle of Willow Creek.

50. xi. LYDIA BENNETT, eleventh child of Peter Bennett and Margaret Vance Horton, born July 10, 1840; died, Feb 19, 1864; married NATHANIEL K. WEYGANT, born Nov. 13, 1837; died July 1, 1867. Child:
   1. Minnie M. Weygant, born 1863; died May 9, 1893.

Chapter X

Adam Bennett

51. ADAM BENNETT, seventh child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born July 4, 1797; died Jan. 15, 1860; married (1) MARY GALLOWAY, fourth child of Thomas Galloway and Ruth Mapes, born Nov. 3, 1796; died Oct. 10, 1837; and they had:

52. i. DEWITT BENNETT, born Feb. 9, 1820; died about 1870.

53. ii. THOMAS BENNETT, born Apr. 12, 1821; died Jan. 18, 1899; second child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway; married (1) MARY WELLS, born July 24, 1824; died Oct. 19, 1846; married (2) MARY NEWMAN, died Jan. 19, 1889. Children:

54. 1. Thomas Bennett, Jr., born Jan. 6, 1849; married Mary Arnout.

55. 2. Josephine Bennett, born Apr. 24, 1850; married James Florence.

56. 3. William Bennett, born Sept. 12, 1851; married Margaret ——.

57. 4. Peter Bennett, born May 19, 1855; died Aug. 7, 1872.

58. 5. Charles Bennett, born Apr. 8, 1856; married Frances ——.

59. 6. Edward Bennett, born Feb. 27, 1858; died Jan. 22, 1922; married Rose Van Gorden.

60. 7. George Bennett, born Nov. 7, 1861. At this date (1935) he is the sole survivor of the children of Thomas Bennett.

61. 8. Kate Bennett, born Mar. 2, 1862; married William Wager; they had two children.

62. 9. Mark Bennett, born May 7, 1865; died Dec. 18, 1895.

63. 10. Elizabeth Bennett, born Oct. 1, 1869.

64. iii. BENJAMIN H. BENNETT, third child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born Nov. 15, 1822; died Oct. 19, 1919; married, Mar. 6, 1845, MARIA BRADNER, born Aug. 22, 1828; died Aug. 17, 1897. Children:

65. 1. John B. Bennett, born June 15, 1846; died May 7, 1929; married, Nov. 2, 1882, Anna Henry, born Dec. 13, 1847; died Oct. 15, 1901. Children:

66. i. Benjamin H. Bennett, Jr., born Jan. 4, 1874; married, Dec. 23, 1901, Grace Farrell, born Oct. 5, 1886. Children:

67. 1. Inez Bennett, born May 13, 1906.

68. 2. Charles Farrell Bennett, born Mar. 30, 1908; married, Apr. 8, 1933, Opal Hutchison, born Dec. 29, 1909.

69. 3. Irene Bennett, born June 7, 1910; married, Nov. 14, 1929, Glenn Burgess, born July 25, 1907. Child:

i. Glenn B. Burgess, born Nov. 11, 1930.

70. 4. Helen Bennett, born Feb. 17, 1913.

71. 5. Marion Bennett, born Jan. 29, 1920.

72. ii. Josephine Bennett, born Mar. 12, 1877; married, Dec. 13, 1893, Benjamin F. Pargin, born May 21, 1871. Child:

1. Wallace Pargin, born May 21, 1897; married, 1925, Mamie Cooper; residence, Bayfield, Colo.

73. 2. Adam A. Bennett, born Dec. 10, 1848; married (2) Mary E. Damon, born Nov. 27, 1858; died Jan. 1, 1929. Children:

74. i. James Edward Bennett, born Dec. 6, 1875; married (1) Lillie A. Budlong, born Nov. 23, 1877; died April, 1919; residence, Vermilion Bay, Ontario, Canada. Children:
75. 1. Mary Jeannette Bennett, born Apr. 15, 1904; married, Dec. 17, 1923, Henry Knowles, born Dec. 22, 1900.
76. 2. Adam Bennett, born Dec. 17, 1911.
77. 3. Ellen Margaret Bennett, born Mar. 30, 1909; married, Jan. 8, 1927, Ernest Harold Doudirt, born Jan. 8, 1902. Children:
i. Lillian Rose Doudirt, born Oct. 17, 1927.
ii. Helen Gertrude Doudirt, born Aug. 26, 1929.
iii. Daniel Edward Doudirt, born Feb. 11, 1932.
iv. Frederick Mark Doudirt, born Dec. 17, 1933.
78. 4. Dolores Grant Bennett, born Sept. 25, 1917.
James Edward Bennett married (2) Oct. 15, 1930, Frances Kennedy, born May 31, 1885.
79. ii. James A. Bennett, born Nov. 22, 1877; married, 1901, Christine Paterson, born Oct. 19, 1871; residence, Chelan, Saskatchewan, Canada.
80. iii. Lillie Louise Bennett, born Jan. 5, 1880; married, Nov. 26, 1907, Everett Greene, born Jan. 16, 1879.
81. 3. Herman S. Bennett, born Jan. 31, 1853; died Nov. 27, 1919.
82. 4. Charles P. Bennett, born Oct. 11, 1855; died 1856
83. 5. William W. Bennett, born June 24, 1857; died Jan. 10, 1923; married, Sept 14, 1881, Harriet B. Mann, born June 24, 1857. Children:
84. i. James Gordon Bennett, born June 23, 1882; married, September, 1904, Gertrude Hutchison, born Mar. 6, 1886. Child:
85. 1. Allen Bennett, born June 26, 1906.
86. ii. Inez Viola Bennett, born Dec. 11, 1884; married, July 14, 1909, A Siemon, born Jan. 2, 1881; residence, Bakersfield, Calif, Children:
1. Josephine Siemon, born July 3, 1910; married, Aug. 3, 1930, George McCann, born May 23, 1908, dentist, of San Francisco, Calif. Child:
i. George Siemon McCann, born Apr. 9, 1933.
2. Bennett Siemon, born Oct. 17, 1912.
3. Paul Siemon, born Sept. 9, 1919.
4. Mark Glenn Siemon, born Apr. 9, 1922.
87. iii. Kittie Irene Bennett, born June 18, 1889; died Jan. 25, 1891.
88. iv. Walter Benjamin Bennett, born Nov. 16, 1890; married, June 30, 1921, Mary Ragsdale, born Aug. 24, 1895.
89. v. Edna Marie Bennett, born Jan. 25, 1895! married, May 19, 1917, Hubert Allen. Children:
1. Ruth Esther Allen, born Apr 9, 1918.
2. Hubert Allen, Jr., born June 11, 1921.
3. Robert Allen, born Aug. 12, 1922.
4. Theron Allen, born Mar. 22, 1924.
90. vi. Theodora Bennett, born Aug. 9, 1904, died Apr. 22, 1913.
91. 6. Mary E. Bennett, born May 23, 1861; died Aug. 1, 1862.
92. 7. Nat Burr Bennett, born July 25, 1863; died Nov. 25, 1908.
93. 8. Bertha Marie Bennett, born June 3, 1867; married, Dec. 27, 1894, Roger S. Powell, born July 17, 1866; residence, 148 S. Milton Ave., Whittier, Calif. Children:
i. Mary Mildred Powell, born Feb. 22, 1896; married, Jan. 22, 1916, J. B. Ragsdale, born 1891; residence, Whittier, Calif. Child:
1. Beverly Ragsdale, born Feb. 12, 1918.
ii. Lloyd Powell, born Jan. 18, 1898.

94. iv. ELIZA BENNETT, fourth child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born Aug. 22, 1824; died 1850; married, about 1843, WILLIAM BERTHOLF, born Mar. 13, 1823; died July 31, 1872. Children:

1. Cassakin P. Bertholf, born Dec. 24, 1846; died Jan. 19, 1891; married, Nov. 8, 1872, Henry S. Dean, born Mar. 17, 1845; died Dec. 17, 1910; residence, 2429 Grove St., Berkeley, Calif. Children:
   i. William Henry Harrison Dean, born Dec. 28, 1875; married, June, 1900, Elizabeth Hildebrandt, born 1880. Child:
      1. Edna Corinne Dean, born Nov. 13, 1901.
   ii. Cassa Corinne Dean, born Apr. 20, 1878; married, Sept. 25, 1901, Lewis H. Niel, born June 18, 1875. Children:
      1. Lewis Ward Niel, born July 29, 1902.
      2. Ruth Corinne Niel, born Mar. 31, 1906; died June 13, 1924.
   iii. Ward Wilmington Dean, born Nov. 13, 1881; married May Couvall, born July 23, 1890; residence, 1303 Eighth Ave., Neptune, N. J. Child:
      1. Ward Wilmington Dean, Jr., born July 9, 1911.
   iv. Charles Dean, born Nov. 27, 1883; married, 1916, Ruth ——. Child:
      1. Christopher Dean, born 1917.
2. Roxana Bertholf, born 1850; died Apr. 28, 1909; married, Dec. 3, 1868, Norman Sly, born Oct. 5, 1840; died Jan. 30, 1916; he served in the Army during the Rebellion. Children:
   i. Genevieve Sly, born 1869; died Jan. 22, 1882.
   ii. Elizabeth Louise Sly, born July 8, 1871; died Jan. 26, 1904; married, Dec. 25, 1903, Luther Vail, born Mar. 15, 1870; died Mar. 1, 1919. Child:
      1. Norman W. Vail, born Jan. 14, 1904.
   iii. Herman S. Sly, born Aug. 20, 1874; married, Oct. 15, 1908, Mabel C. Walker, born Mar. 25, 1864; residence, Middletown, N. Y. Children:
      1. Harold H. Sly, born Sept. 22, 1909.
      2. Leland T. Sly, born Nov. 20, 1912.
      3. Ruth F. Sly, born Feb. 9, 1915.
   iv. Sarah Jane Sly, born Jan. 25, 1877; married, Oct. 17, 1908, Charles S. Harding, born Jan. 20, 1877; residence, Middletown, N. Y.

95. v. RUTH BENNETT, fifth child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born Feb. 27, 1826; died Sept. 14, 1897; married, March, 1850, HERMAN SCHULTING, born Feb. 17, 1817; died Apr. 11, 1882; he was a leading dealer in wholesale woolen goods in New York City. Children:

1. Bertha Schulting, born June 10, 1856; died Jan. 15, 1924; married, Dec. 14, 1881, Edo Garret Merselis, born 1856; died Apr. 18, 1891. Children:
   i. Ruth Ann Merselis, born Aug. 15, 1883; married, Dec. 15, 1908, George W. Forbes, born Aug. 5, 1878; residence, Jackson, Mich. Children:
      1. Ruth M. Forbes, born Aug. 15, 1913.
      2. George W. Forbes, Jr., born Feb. 27, 1918.
   ii. Frederick G. Merselis, born Sept. 10, 1885; married Florence Freeman, born Sept. 9, 1891; residence, 126 Park Place, Passaic, N. J. Child:
      1. Mary Ann Hilton Merselis, born July 30, 1918.
2. Herman W. Schulting, Jr., born Feb. 4, 1858; married, May 5, 1896, Anne McGuire, born Feb. 17, 1874; residence, Passaic, N. J. Children:
   i. Herman W. Schulting III, born Dec. 16, 1898; married, June 21, 1923, Helen Elizabeth Robertson, born July 10, 1898. Children:
      1. Herman W. Schulting IV, born Nov. 18, 1924.
      2. Nancy Ann Schulting, born June 10, 1926.
3. Emma Schulting, born May 15, 1860; died Dec. 8, 1930.

4. Louis B. Schulting, born Apr. 16, 1862; married Sadie Nird, died. Child:
   i. Louis B. Schulting, Jr., born Aug. 4, 1904.
5. Edna Schulting, born Mar. 14, 1864; married, May 22, 1916, Dr. Robert H. Armstrong, surrogate of Passaic County, N. J.; residence, 114 Pennington Ave., Passaic, N. J.
6. Genevieve Schulting, born Jan. 13, 1866; died June 29, 1894.

96. vi. JANE E. BENNETT, sixth child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born Apr. 15, 1828; married, Apr. 10, 1848, WILLIAM WILLIAMS. Children:
   1. Thomas A. Williams, born May 24, 1852; died July 9, 1932; was a champion skater of the United States; married Estella A. Harris, born Mar. 19, 1858.
   2. Kate Williams, born July 29, 1858; died Nov. 6, 1921; married, Dec. 15, 1881, Harlan Crandall, born Apr. 3, 1848; died July 10, 1920. Children:
      i. Harlan Crandall, Jr., born Aug. 13, 1884; married Carrie E. Gardner, born Oct. 12, 1886. Children:
         1. Harlan Crandall III, born Nov. 23, 1906; married Grace S. Simpson, born Sept. 17, 1907. Child:
            i. Editley Crandall, born Sept. 30, 1932.
         2. Wilbur J. Crandall, born July 8, 1908.
         3. Russell G. Crandall, born July 8, 1908; married Evelyn F. Castello, born May 18, 1909.
         4. Charles A. Crandall, born Apr. 15, 1912.
         5. Glasier Crandall, born Dec. 7, 1923.

97. vii. PETER BENNETT, seventh child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born May 27, 1834; died February 1900.

98. viii. MARY L. BENNETT, eighth child of Adam Bennett and Mary Galloway, born Sept. 17, 1836; died Apr. 1, 1899; married WILLIAM BERTHOLF, born Mar. 13, 1823; died July 31, 1872. Children:
   1. Adelaide Bertholf, born Feb. 28, 1852; died Feb. 7, 1901; married, Aug. 24, 1879, Sheldon S. Porter, born Feb. 12, 1848; died June 12, 1913. Children:
      i. Orville W. Porter, born Jan. 20, 1883; died Oct. 5, 1918; married, Oct. 12, 1904, Lena Michael, born Sept. 9, 1876. Children:
         1. Gertrude A. Porter, born July 25, 1895; married William F. Yaiser, born Oct. 22, 1898. Children:
            i. William F. Yaiser III, born July 19, 1926.
            ii. Barbara Ann Yaiser, born Dec. 19, 1931.
         2. Arthur O. Porter, Born Mar. 31, 1908; married Emma Stiher, born Apr. 17, 1909. Child:
            i. Joan A. Porter, born Aug. 28, 1933.
         3. Mildred H. Porter, born June 28, 1910; married, Aug. 5, 1929, Stephen Zepecki, born Dec. 29, 1909.
      ii. Burdette G. Porter, born June 12, 1888; married (1) Apr. 10, 1909, Louise Purvis, died Oct. 26, 1927; residence Eustice, Fla. Children:
         1. Harold Porter, born 1911.
         2. Donald Porter, born 1916.

      Burdette G. Porter married (2) December, 1917, Luella McClurg.
   2. Eleanor Bertholf, born Mar. 18, 1856; died Dec. 4, 1916; married, Dec. 11, 1883, Joshua Terwilliger, born Nov. 19, 1858. Children:
      i. Edna Terwilliger, born Jan. 14, 1886; died Oct. 29, 1897.
      ii. Otis Terwilliger, born Apr. 18, 1888; died May 3, 1898.
      iii. Peter Webster Terwilliger, born Mar. 13, 1890; died Feb. 21, 1926; married, Apr. 12, 1919, Edna Crook, born Dec. 13, 1890. Child:
         1. Wesley Terwilliger, born Feb. 11, 1924.
      iv. Lula Terwilliger, born Jan. 13, 1895; married, Nov. 25, 1916, Edo Porter, born Aug. 18, 1892; residence, Hurleyville, N. Y.

Children:

1. Douglas Porter, born May, 1918.
2. Stanley Porter, born May 31, 1920.
3. Bernard Porter, born Aug. 21, 1922.
4. Raymond Porter, born Oct. 1, 1924.
5. Richard Porter, born June 4, 1927.
6. Clifford Porter, born Sept. 27, 1928.
7. Eleanor Porter, born Dec. 3, 1930.
8. Eloise Porter, born Sept. 3, 1932.
9. Dorothy Adelaide Porter, born Jan. 11, 1935.

3. Leo Bertholf, born 1858; died June 30, 1934; married George Harper.

4. Bertha Bertholf, born Mar. 30, 1860; married, Feb. 7, 1878, John D. Evans, born Mar. 7, 1840; died July 4, 1905; residence, Hurleyville, N. Y. Children:

i. Bertha May Evans, born Mar. 6, 1879; died August, 1888.

ii. Anna Mabel Evans, born Feb. 4, 1881; died Jan. 10, 1926; married, Dec. 13, 1897, Charles F. Williams, born Apr. 26, 1878. Children:

1. Delphine Heloise Williams, born Dec. 21, 1900; married, Apr. 14, 1925, Charles Klein, born Apr. 17, 1903.
2. Lydia Ana Williams, born Mar. 16, 1902.
3. Charles Fredericks Williams, Jr., born Dec. 11, 1905.
4. Grace Beatrice Williams, born Dec. 23, 1907; died 1908.
5. Grace Violet Williams, born Dec. 8, 1908; married, Jan. 11, 1930, Harry Melgiere. Children:
   i. Grace Eleanor Melgiere, born Mar. 16, 1931.
   ii. Harry Irving Melgiere, born Feb. 6, 1933.
6. Mabel Ruth Williams, born May 30, 1910; married, Jan. 6, 1930, Elmer Cowell.
7. Claud Bertram Williams, born Jan. 20, 1914.
8. Adrian Ellison Williams, born Apr. 1, 1917.

iii. Grase Beatrice Evans, born Jan. 8, 1883; died February, 1885.

iv. Bertha Grace Evans, born Dec. 2, 1890; died Aug. 12, 1934; married, June 28, 1916, Frederick G. Wilding, born May 3, 1891; residence, Hurleyville, N. Y. Children:

1. Howard F. Wilding, born Aug. 10, 1920.
2. John Evans Wilding, born Aug. 17, 1921.

v. William B. Evans, born Jan. 26, 1892; married, Dec. 16, 1921, Anna C. Haas, born Feb. 27, 1897. Children:

1. Louise Marcia Evans, born Aug. 30, 1925.
2. Martha Carolyn Evans, born Feb. 10, 1927.

vi. Ruth S. Evans, born June 6, 1894; married, Dec. 10, 1913, Harold E. Watkins, born June 6, 1892. Children:

1. Muriel I. Watkins, born Feb. 29, 1916; married, Oct. 25, 1932, Lewis E. Schultz, born 1915. Child:
   i. Joan Fay Schultz, born May 4, 1934.

5. Deidrick Bertholf, born May 1, 1862; married, Apr. 20, 1882, Martha J. Cross, born Sept. 14, 1857; residence, Loch Sheldrake, N. Y. Children:

i. Maud Bertholf, born Oct. 20, 1884; married Charles Hotaling.

ii. Leah Bertholf, born May 8, 1886; married Theron Hedden, born 1887. Children:

1. Dorothy Hedden, born Feb. 26, 1919.
2. Harry Hedden, born Jan. 25, 1922.
3. Frances Hedden, born May 29, 1924.
4. Edith M. Hedden, born May 1, 1929.

iii. Bertha Bertholf, born Mar. 12, 1888; married, Nov. 11, 1908, George Eltz, born Feb. 8, 1887. Children:

1. Linford Eltz, born Dec. 29, 1910; married, Mar. 7, 1934, Mary McGrath, born Mar. 11, 1911.
2. Martha C. Eltz, born Feb. 13, 1917.
3. Harold Eltz, born July 6, 1921.

iv. Benjamin W. Bertholf, born Oct. 20, 1889; married, Nov. 30, 1916, Loretta Cyprip, born Dec. 16, 1894; residence, Loch Sheldrake, N. Y. Children:
1. William B. Bertholf, born Nov. 7, 1917.
2. Marvin J. Bertholf, born Feb. 13, 1919.
3. Deiderick Bertholf, born June 19, 1920.
4. Loretta Bertholf, born Aug. 22, 1921.
5. Raymond Bertholf, born June 16, 1923.
6. Albert C. Bertholf, born Jan. 10, 1925.
7. Leo Bertholf, born June 9, 1927.
8. Kenneth Bertholf, born Nov. 22, 1929.
9. Bertha Bertholf, born Mar. 12, 1932.

v. Mary Bertholf, born Apr. 24, 1891; married William Touhey; residence, Hurleyville, N. Y. Children:
1. Richard M. Touhey, born June 10, 1914.
2. Mary Julia Touhey, born Jan. 8, 1918.
3. William J. Touhey, born Nov. 10, 1919.
4. George N. Touhey, born May 17, 1922.
5. Lawrence M. Touhey, born May 17, 1922.
6. Katherine Touhey, born Nov. 26, 1924.
7. Margaret E. Touhey, born Dec. 4, 1925.

vi. George I. Bertholf, born July 24, 1892; married Margaret Martin.

6. Psalm Bertholf, born Aug. 26, 1868; married, May 30, 1904, Augusta Shaw, born Jan. 22, 1880.

7. Minnie Bertholf, born Aug. 24, 1869; died Jan. 10, 1922; married, Dec. 11, 1883, Pierre Wright, born June 22, 1855; residence, Loch Sheldrake, N. Y. Children:

i. Mabel Wright, born Oct. 2, 1886; died June 18, 1907; married, Mar. 20, 1906, John Cole.

ii. Flora Wright, born Mar. 18, 1889; died Feb. 2, 1924; married, April, 1908, Glen Porter. Children:
1. Rufus Porter.
2. Harry Porter.
3. Helen Porter.
4. Edith Porter.
5. Walter Porter.
6. Albert Porter.
7. Royal Porter.

iii. Louis Wright, born Apr. 14, 1891; married Esther Lounsberry. Children:
1. Robert Wright.
2. Roland Wright.
3. Shirley Wright.

iv. Wilbur Wright, born Sept. 27, 1893; married, June 21, 1921, Freda Houghtaling. Children:
1. Myrtle Wright.
2. Katherine Wright.

v. Emma Wright, born Mar. 27, 1896; married, June 21, 1920, Henry B. Smith. Children:
1. Harold B. Smith.
2. Minnie Smith.
3. Frances Smith, born July 15, 1923.
4. Frank P. Smith, born Apr. 27, 1924.

Adam Bennett

Supplemental (see p. 41)

99. ADAM BENNETT, seventh child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born July 4, 1797; died Jan. 15, 1860; married (2) HARRIET WRIGHT, born Nov. 10, 1810; died Dec. 3, 1862. Children:

100. i. ADAM J. BENNETT, born Apr. 17, 1840; died Dec. 21, 1894; married, Mar. 19, 1867, LOUISA EDSALL, born Mar. 23, 1839; died July 27, 1908. Children:

101. 1. Henry Wright Bennett, born Feb. 1, 1870; married, Sept. 26, 1914, Wilhelmina Schroeder, born Jan. 15, 1888. Child:

102. i. Helen Louise Bennett, born Mar. 13, 1919.

103. 2. John V. Bennett, born Feb. 23, 1876; residence, 94 Broadway, Paterson, N. J.

104. ii. ROBERT H. BENNETT, second child of Adam Bennett and Harriet Wright, born May 17, 1843; died Jan. 17, 1906; married, Dec. 21, 1870, ANNA FREAR, born May 11, 1850; died Aug. 27, 1929. Children:

105. 1. Sadie F. Bennett, born Mar. 26, 1872; died Dec. 25, 1916.

106. 2. Fred E. Bennett, born May 11, 1874; residence, 26 Judson St., Binghamton, N. Y.

107. 3. Charles K. Bennett, born Oct. 24, 1875.

108. 4. Harry B. Bennett, born Nov. 23, 1877; died June 28, 1889.

109. 5. Lucy S. Bennett, born June 22, 1879; married, Oct. 2, 1902, H. Ward Manley, born Jan. 20, 1878; residence, Syracuse, N. Y. Children:

i. Gerald B. Manley, born Nov. 14, 1904; married, May 31, 1929, Kathryn Marie Schneider, born Aug. 6, 1906. He is a physician. Child:

1. Marcia Ann Manley, born May 12, 1933.

ii. Gordon Manley, born Apr. 8, 1925.

110. 6. Joseph W. Bennett, born May 9, 1882; married, June 12, 1907, Kathryn Stadel, born Oct. 7, 1885; residence, Roscoe, N. Y. Children:

111. i. Douglas Bennett, born Oct. 13, 1908; died May 29, 1923.

112. ii. Frederick Bennett, born May 3, 1924.

113. 7. Carrie B. Bennett, born June 8, 1886; married, June 25, 1912, Earl Pastor, born Oct. 10, 1889. Child:

i. Earl Pastor, Jr., born Apr. 1, 1919; residence, Binghamton, N. Y.

Chapter XI

Lydia Bennett

114. LYDIA BENNETT, eighth child of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and Mary Belcher, born in the year 1800; died Sept. 12, 1871; married Nov. 10, 1821, MILTON HORTON, born Apr. 7, 1799; died Aug. 29, 1881. Children:

i. MARY ELIZABETH HORTON, born Aug. 10, 1822; died Mar. 24, 1864; married NELSON BROWN. Children:

1. Milton Brown.
2. Edith Brown.
3. Jennie Brown.

ii. BENJAMIN HORTON, second child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Dec. 19, 1823; died 1915; married, Sept. 1, 1852, CARRIE HART, born Feb. 6, 1853; died September, 1919. Children:

1. William Milton Horton, born Jan. 26, 1854; died August, 1921; married, Mar. 20, 1878, Mary W. Broadhead, born Sept. 16, 1856. Children:

i. Carolyn Horton, born Oct. 30, 1885; married, Mar. 4, 1907, J. Edward Cowan, born Feb. 11, 1871. Children:

1. Quinnette Cowan, born Aug. 8, 1906; married, Mar. 17, 1933, Mahlon Hale, born Aug. 27, 1908.
2. Mary Broadhead Cowan, born Aug. 1, 1911; married, Aug. 6, 1933, Carl Gaylor Harford, born Jan. 27, 1907.

ii. Eleanor Dorsey Horton, born Jan. 12, 1889; married, July 4, 1929, Edwin M. Harford, born Apr. 10, 1879.

iii. Mary Snowden Horton, born Sept. 18, 1895; married, Feb. 24, 1921, Carl F. Weller, born Dec. 12, 1890. Child:

1. Nancy Carol Weller, born Sept. 30, 1925.

iv. James B. Horton, born Sept. 12, 1881; died May, 1888.

v. William W. Horton, born Jan. 15, 1891; died October, 1918; killed in World War.

vi. Benjamin Horton, born Aug. 21, 1893; died July, 1928.

2. Augustus George Horton, born Dec. 21, 1865; died 1866.

3. Monroe Horton, born Oct. 5, 1869; died June 23, 1911; married, Dec. 27, 1898, Abby Easton Plant, born Jan. 31, 1876; residence, St. Louis, Mo. Children:

i. Alton Easton Horton, born June 25, 1900; married, June 22, 1929, Elsie C. Child:

1. Abby Plant Horton, born Dec. 28, 1930.

ii. George Plant Horton, born Mar. 18, 1904.

4. Benjamin F. Horton, born Jan. 27, 1863; Christian Science practitioner; married, Dec. 2, 1885, Gertrude Buck, born Mar. 11, 1867; died Aug. 18, 1899; residence, Las Cruces, N. Mex. Child:

i. Myron Buck Horton, born Dec. 3, 1892; married, Jan. 1, 1915, Grace Mills Buck, born Nov. 12, 1892. Child:

1. Myron Buck Horton, Jr., born Jan. 13, 1919.

5. Carrie B. Horton, born Apr. 11, 1856; died May 6, 1935; married, Oct. 29, 1879, George Blackman, born Sept. 30, 1854; died Jan. 16, 1930; residence, 726 West Lockwood St., Webster Groves, Mo. Children:

i. Barbara Adelaide Blackman, born Sept, 13, 1880; married, June 10, 1903, David O'Neil, born July 23, 1874; residence, Cos Cob, Conn. Children:

1. David O'Neil, born Sept. 22, 1904; died July, 1908.
2. George Blackman O'Neil, born Jan. 8, 1906; married, June 20, 1934, Merna Pace.
3. Horton O'Neil, born Sept. 20, 1907.
4. Barbara O'Neil, born July 17, 1910.

ii. Catherine Hart Blackman, born July 16, 1882; died Aug. 12, 1892.

iii. Elsa Blackman, born Feb. 12, 1884.

iv. George Horton Blackman, born Aug. 17, 1885; married, June 3, 1912, Ada le Fevre, born Apr. 13, 1888; residence, St. Louis, Mo. Children:

1. Ada L. Blackman, born May 3, 1913.
2. Catherine Blackman, born Nov. 9, 1915.
3. James Horton Blackman, born July 8, 1918.

v. Caroline Blackman, born May 8, 1888; married, Mar. 31, 1930, Ovrick Jones, born May, 1887. Child:

1. Charis Jones, born Dec. 23, 1930.

6. Mary Catherine Horton, born May 31, 1860; married Alexander C. Sloss, born 1860. Children:

i. Louisa Sloss, born Oct. 13, 1884; died Feb. 28, 1919; married Lewis Thomson, born Feb. 27, 1873. Children:

1. Katherine Thomson, born Aug. 2, 1909.
2. Anna Trask Thomson, born Oct. 25, 1910.
3. Louise Thomson, born Apr. 14, 1912.
4. Lewis Thomson, born June 26, 1916.
5. John Thomson, born Feb. 20, 1919.

ii. Alexander C. Sloss, Jr., born July 11, 1886; married, and had:

1. John Alexander Sloss.

7. Cornelius F. Horton, born Mar. 18, 1858; died 1860.

iii. TOWNSEND N. HORTON, third child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Mar. 8, 1826; died Apr. 13, 1868; married (1) MARY CUNNINGHAM. Children:

1. Milton Horton, married; died without issue.
2. Ella Horton, born Sept. 21, 1853; died Oct. 19, 1917; married, 1876, James Thompson, born Nov. 7, 1839; died July 23, 1925. Children:

i. James Thompson, Jr., born Oct. 28, 1878; a large lumber dealer in Sutherlin, Ore.

ii. Horton Thompson, born Mar. 17, 1880; residence, 1745 Sixteenth Ave., Seattle, Wash.

3. Carrie Horton.

Townsend N. Horton married (2) JENNY PENNY. Child:

1. Norwood Horton.

iv. EUNICE LACADA HORTON, fourth child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Dec. 21, 1827; died July 11, 1909; married, Jan. 29, 1852, CALEB B. EVANS, born Feb. 25, 1826; died Nov. 8, 1909. Children:

1. Kate Evans, born Sept. 4, 1863; died June 29, 1883.
2. Lydia Evans, born Oct. 13, 1855; died Mar. 22, 1887; married, June 29, 1877, Maurice A. Mead, born Oct. 12, 1854. Children:

i. Lillian E. Mead, born May 29, 1879; married John Tull Montgomery, born Mar. 5, 1876; residence, 420 Church St., Evanston, Ill. Children:

1. Morris M. Montgomery, born May 25, 1902; married, June 12, 1929, Frances Holbrook, born Dec. 1, 1902.
2. John M. Montgomery, born Aug. 1, 1905; married, Jan. 29, 1931, Margaret Peterson, born Feb. 1, 1904.

ii. Richmond Mead, born Apr. 8, 1881; married Lorretto O'Brien. Children:

1. Stales Mead.
2. Richmond Mead, Jr.
3. Loretto Ann Mead, married Roger Townsend.

3. Susie Evans, born Mar. 31, 1858; married, Sept. 13, 1883, Frederick E. Cowing. Children:
   - i. Clara Cowing, born Oct. 24, 1885; married, Sept. 15, 1916, Ward L. Thornton, born May 24, 1885. Children:
     1. Evans C. Thornton, born Sept. 24, 1917.
     2. Barbara Thornton, born Sept. 15, 1922.
   - ii. Maurice E. Cowing, born Aug. 16, 1887; married, Jan. 17, 1912, Mae E. West, born Feb. 12, 1881. Children:
     1. Maurice E. Cowing, Jr., born Jan. 6, 1915.
     2. Frank S. Cowing, born Aug. 27, 1916.
   - iii. Ruth Cowing, born Feb. 12, 1890; married, Sept. 6, 1911, Welling A. Sumner, born Nov. 14, 1885. Children:
     1. Welling A. Sumner, Jr., born Jan. 4, 1914; died May 17, 1929.
     2. Barber Sumner, born Dec. 11, 1915; died Dec. 27, 1915.
   - iv. Eleanor Cowing, born June 11, 1893; married, Sept. 16, 1916, Ford C. Frick, born Dec. 18, 1892. Child:
     1. Frederick C. Frick, born Nov. 5, 1917.
4. Jesse Evans, born Oct. 2, 1861; died Nov. 28, 1866.
5. Luella Evans, born Mar. 10, 1864; married, June 14, 1883, Edwin R. Stearns, born Jan. 10, 1847; died Oct. 24, 1924. Children:
   - i. Dorothy Stearns, born Dec. 28, 1885; married Wayne Stacey; residence, 2515 Handasyde Ave., East Walnut Hills, Cincinnati, Ohio. Children:
     1. David S. Stacey.
     2. Alison Stacey (girl).
   - ii. Evans Stearns, born Oct. 14, 1888; married Margaret Duhme. Children:
     1. Evans Foster Stearns.
     2. Edwin Russell Stearns.
   - iii. George Stearns, born Oct. 19, 1890; married Naomi Campbell. Child:
     1. George S. Stearns.
   - iv. Edward Russell Stearns, born Aug. 21, 1903; died July 19, 1907.
6. Carrie B. Evans, born Jan. 18, 1867; married Jan. 18, 1890, Archibald W. Houston, residence 441 South Ave., Glencoe, Ill. Children:
   - i. Livingston Houston, born Jan. 18, 1891; married, June 16, 1916, Marjorie Caldwell. Children:
     1. Marjorie C. Houston, born Apr. 21, 1917.
     2. Nancy Houston, born Nov. 22, 1918.
     3. Carol Houston, born Apr. 12, 1929.
   - ii. Katherine E. Houston, born Nov. 30, 1898; married, Mar. 3, 1918, Lealand K. Neeres. Children:
     1. Mary Lee Neeres, born Dec. 4, 1918.
     2. Katherine Neeres, born Feb. 7, 1920.
     3. Polly Neeres, born Apr. 10, 1921.
     4. Houston Neeres, born Apr. 3, 1927.

v. HANNAH J. HORTON, fifth child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Aug. 19, 1829; died July 29, 1892; married, May 6, 1850, CALEB OAKES, born Dec. 8, 1822; died Dec. 27, 1911. Children:

1. Lydia Oakes, born July 6, 1852; died December, 1924; married, Nov. 17, 1886, Maj. Frank Finch.
2. Emma A. Oakes, born July 20, 1855; died Jan. 30, 1930.
3. Milton Oakes, born Dec. 6, 1857; died Jan. 5, 1864.
4. Herbert Oakes, born Oct. 6, 1863; died Oct. 13, 1885.
5. Benjamin F. Oakes, born July 4, 1866; married Rose A. Hrdlicka, born June 28, 1892. Children:
   - i. Milton C. Oakes, born June 21, 1904; physician; married, Aug. 2, 1929, Mary L. Tilman, born May, 1904.

ii. Mary Hannab Oakes, born Aug. 4, 1906; died Jan. 14, 1933; married, Dec. 20, 1924, Norman F. Green, born May 14, 1904. Cbildren:

1. Ruth Nadine Green, born Jan. 27, 1926.
2. Frederick W. Green, born July 11, 1927.
3. Allan D. Green, born Aug. 16, 1928.
4. Philip Green, born Oct. 22, 1929.
5. John Green, born May 26, 1931.

iii. Beatrice F. Oakes, born Mar. 3, 1914; married, July 16, 1932, William C. Jones, born Sept. 1, 1909.

vi. SARAH DELIA HORTON, sixtb child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born June 3, 1831; died July 15, 1859; married A. O. SMITH. Cbild:

1. Dudley Smith, died young.

vii. JOSEPHINE HORTON, seventh cbild of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born July 17, 1834; died Feb. 27, 1923. Sbe was for many years principal of one of the schools in Cincinnati, Ohio.

viii. EMMA A. HORTON, eigbtb child of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Sept. 4, 1836; died Sept. 4, 1875; married, August, 1869, WILLIAM L. UPTON, born Feb. 6, 1827; died Feb. 16, 1906. Children:

1. Wellington Benjamin Upton, born Mar. 26, 1872; residence, 226 State St., La Crosse, Wis.; married, January, 1895, Josepbine I. Gregg, born May, 1877. Cbildren:

i. Josephine E. Upton, born January, 1896; married, September, 1922, William Toursicek. Child:

1. Patricia Toursicek, born Marcb, 1923.

ii. Grace E. Upton, born December, 1898; married, March, 1920, James Larson. Children:

1. Jane Larson, born November, 1921.
2. Elaine Larson, born August, 1923.

ix. CATHERINE J. HORTON, nintb cbild of Lydia Bennett and Milton Horton, born Mar. 5, 1841; died Jan. 15, 1925; married, Mar. 14, 1873, RICHARD BOWDEN, born May 15, 1843; died Aug. 30, 1887. Children:

1. Richard W. Bowden, born Feb. 27, 1874; married, Feb. 20, 1902, Pauline Sloan, born Mar. 17, 1879; residence, 367 Minnesota St., St. Paul, Minn. Cbildren:

i. Richard Sloan Bowden, born Dec. 15, 1902.
ii. Charles Byron Bowden, born Oct. 6, 1905; died Oct. 3, 1907.
iii. Elizabeth Bowden, born July 29, 1908; married, Jan. 25, 1930, C. Clifford Bridewell.
iv. Katherine Alice Bowden, born Nov. 15, 1910.
v. Margaret Bowden, born Sept. 13, 1914; died Mar. 10, 1918.
vi. Barbara Jane Bowden, born Feb. 19, 1920.

2. Josephine Bowden, born Nov. 25, 1875; died Apr. 29, 1927.
3. Charles Bowden, born Jan. 10, 1883; married, Sept. 14, 1911, Emma Boetcher, born Oct. 20, 1886. Child:

i. Robert H. Bowden, born July 5, 1915.

Chapter XII

Mary Bennett

With the end of the preceding chapter we have concluded the enumeration of the descendants of Benjamin Bennett, Jr., and his wife Mary Belcher, and their collaterals, up to the end of the year 1934.

The short chapter we are now beginning will give such data as we have been able to gather concerning Mary Bennett, third child of Benjamin Bennett the elder and sister of Benjamin Bennett, Jr.

In order to make our narrative more complete, it will be necessary to include details referring to the Townsend family of Chester, Southfields, Sterling, and Monroe, in Orange County, New York.

In the latter part of the seventeenth century, three brothers, John, Henry, and Richard Townsend, were probably induced by their brother Thomas, who had come from England to Lynn, Mass., in 1637, to follow in his footsteps; they accordingly crossed the Atlantic in 1643, but left Lynn for Providence, R. I., in 1644, and found a home in Oyster Bay, N. Y., in 1645.

Of this group Henry Townsend was the first of a line of six Townsends in as many generations, who are referred to after the manner of royalty, as Henry I, Henry II, Henry III, Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI. They were direct descendants of the famous Townsend family of Raynham, Norfolk County, England, of whom a memorial was built by Samuel Townsend, great grandson of Henry I, in Raynham, Hall, Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y.

Henry IV, born 1705, left Oyster Bay and came to Chester, Orange County, N. Y., where he acquired a large estate and his descendants eventually became owners of the Sterling Iron Mines and adjacent property. The family line, beginning with the first Henry, is as follows:

1. HENRY TOWNSEND, brother of Thomas, John, and Richard, came to Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y., in 1645, and married ANNIE COLE, daughter of Robert and Mary (Hawxhurst) Cole. They had:

2. HENRY TOWNSEND, married DEBORAH UNDERHILL, daughter of Capt. John Underhill, and had:

3. HENRY TOWNSEND, married ELIPHAL WRIGHT, daughter of John and Mary (Townsend) Wright, and had:

4. HENRY TOWNSEND, married ELIZABETH TITUS, daughter of Peter and Martha (Jackson) Titus and had eight children, one of whom:

5. HENRY TOWNSEND, whose son:

6. HENRY TOWNSEND, born at Oyster Bay, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1752, came with his father to Orange County, N. Y., and was married there, Apr. 18, 1776, to MARY BENNETT, born June, 1756, daughter of Benjamin Bennett of New

Cornwall, Orange County, N. Y. Her father is said to have been employed in the Sterling Iron Mines.

One of the descendants of Henry Townsend VI states that he was a superintendent or foreman in those mines, and that when it became known to his father that he had married the daughter of the mine worker, the young man was forthwith disinherited. They had nine children, not one of whom received the name of Henry.

i. ISAIAH TOWNSEND, born 1777; died 1838; married a Townsend.
ii. MARY ANN TOWNSEND, born at Sterling, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1791; married ANDREW COCK.
iii. JOHN TOWNSEND, married a Townsend.
iv. SAMUEL TOWNSEND, married MARY TOWNSEND, daughter of William Townsend of Cornwall.
v. WILLIAM TOWNSEND.
vi. PETER TOWNSEND, born at Sterling, 1790; died unmarried.
vii. HANNA TOWNSEND, born at Sterling, 1790; married DR. CHARLES HEDGES.
viii. CHARLES TOWNSEND, died unmarried.
ix. NOAH TOWNSEND, died unmarried.

Details concerning the families of the remaining children of the elder Benjamin Bennett have been given in previous chapters. There can be no doubt that Benjamin Bennett the elder, the names of whose descendants we have attempted to enumerate, was the father of Mary Bennett who became the wife of Henry Townsend VI, whose children seem to have inherited a characteristic of royalty that encourages the intermarriage of cousins, three of them having married Townsends, and three dying unmarried, the inference being that, like Sir Joseph Porter, K.C.B., immortalized by Gilbert and Sullivan in the comic opera "Pinafore," they could not marry beneath their station.

BOOK IX

The Belcher Families in New England

By Joseph Gardner Bartlett, Esq.

ADVENTURE

Discouraged not by those who came before,
They ventured bravely forth from England's shore;
Their family records, he who reads may see,
Give evidence that here they found liberty,
That here, in generations yet to come,
Their children's children may find a home.

Anonymous.

Chapter I

Introductory Note

The name *Belcher* is of great antiquity in England, being found as early as 1176, when Ralph de Belcher was witness to a deed. (Historical Collections Staffordshire, vol. I, p. 291.) The name is uncommon, however, and is found mostly in the county of Warwick and the surrounding counties of Stafford, Worcester, Oxford, Wilts, and Northampton. One line of the family was seated at Guilsborough in Northamptonshire for several generations, and was lineally descended from Hugh Belcher of Needwood, co. Stafford, who was living in the reign of Edward IV about 1470. This branch of the family held landed estates, and bore for arms *Paly of six or and gules, a chief vair;* and their pedigree was entered in the visitation of Northamptonshire in 1619, and also in the Visitation of Warwickshire of the same year. The will of Gregory Belcher, yeoman, of Berkeswell, co. Warwick, dated March 20, 1620, mentions wife Joane; son Thomas Belcher; sons-in-law John Bonney and William Cook; daughters Elizabeth Cook, Isabel Bonney, and Alice Pemberton. (Putnam's Historical Magazine, vol. 4, p. 183.) It seems likely that Thomas Belcher, son of Gregory of this will, was the Thomas Belcher who lived in the hamlet of Wardend, parish of Aston, co. Warwick, where he had three children recorded: John, bapt. Aug. 24, 1604; Gregory, bapt. Mar. 30, 1606; and Margery, bapt. July 9, 1615. Aston is about 9 miles northwest of Berkeswell. As Gregory Belcher, one of the emigrants to New England, in a deposition made in June, 1665, stated he was then about 69 years of age, it seems probable that he was identical with the Gregory Belcher, son of Thomas, who was born in Aston in 1606, who would be in his sixtieth year at the time of the deposition, and of whom no further mention appears in the Aston registers, although his brother and sister were married there. How these Belchers of Berkeswell and Aston were related to the armorial Belchers of Guilsborough has not been ascertained; but doubtless they were of the same original stock.

There were five persons named Belcher who settled in New England before 1650, and from two of them are descended practically all of the name in the United States.

I. Mr. Edward Belcher, born about 1595, came to New England in 1630 with Governor Winthrop, and was one of the founders of Boston. He was the fourth son of William Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England, and of positive armorial descent, but his male descendants became extinct with his grandson.

II. Jeremy, or Jeremiah Belcher, born about 1613, came to New England in the spring of 1635 and settled in Ipswich, where he died in March, 1692-3. He had eleven children, and his descendants are very numerous. Nothing is known of his ancestry, but he was probably in some degree related to the other emigrants of the name.

[1] *The Belcher Families in New England* was printed in vol. 60, 1906, *N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register.*

III. Gregory Belcher, born about 1606, came to New England about 1637 and settled in Braintree, where he died Nov. 25, 1674. He had seven children and many descendants live in the United States. He was perhaps the Gregory Belcher, son of Thomas, who was baptized in Aston, co. Warwick, England, Mar. 30, 1606, as suggested above.

IV. Andrew Belcher, born about 1615, son of Thomas Belcher of London and grandson of Robert Belcher, weaver, of Kingswood, Wiltshire, England. He first appears in New England in 1639, and settled in Cambridge. Although there was but one male who married in each generation of his descendants, this family attained great distinction. His son Andrew Belcher was a Royal Councillor, and the greatest merchant of his day in New England; his grandson Jonathan Belcher was Royal Governor of Massachusetts and also of New Jersey; his great-grandson Jonathan Belcher was Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia; and his great-great-grandson Andrew Belcher was a Royal Councillor of Nova Scotia, whose children settled in England, of whom a son, Sid Edward Belcher, K. C. B., was a distinguished naval officer, attaining the rank of Rear Admiral in the British Navy. A few descendants remain in England, but the name is extinct in the United States. The descendants of Andrew Belcher have always used the arms of the Belchers of Guilsborough, although their descent from that branch has not to the writer's knowledge been proven. For a full account of the descendants of Andrew Belcher, see *Register, ante,* vol. 27, pp. 239-45.

V. Thomas Belcher, stated to have been in the family of Nicholas Frost of Kittery, as early as 1640, and to have died in 1652. (Old Eliot, Me., vol I, pp. 87, 176.) The writer had no further knowledge of this individual, who probably died unmarried.

It is a curious coincidence that about 1693, John Belcher, of Boston (Josiah, Gregory), deserted his family there and went to Kittery, where he entered the service of Charles Frost, son of Nicholas, and remained in his employ and in that of his son and grandson for nearly forty years, until his death in 1730, leaving his property to his last employer, Charles Frost.

Chapter II

Edward Belcher of Boston

1. Mr. Edward Belcher, gent., fourth son of William and Christian (Dabridgecourt) Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England, was born about 1595 and came to New England in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and became one of the founders of Boston. His pedigree is recorded in the Visitations of Warwickshire and Northamptonshire in 1619. Although a member of an armorial family of the landed gentry of England, Edward Belcher took a very inconspicuous part in the settlement of Boston, his descendants soon were reduced to very humble circumstances, and the family became extinct in the male line with the death of his grandsons. He was an original member of the First Church in Boston, and carried on the business of pipestave culler. His houselot was located on the north side of the present Boylston Street, between Washington and Tremont Streets, and he also had a garden on the opposite side of Boylston Street. In his will he calls himself "Edward Belcher, gent., of Boston, late of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, England." As the witnesses to the will were doubtful whether or not he was of sound mind, the will was not allowed, and his son was appointed administrator of his estate, on Mar. 17, 1762-3. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) The name of his first wife, whom he married in England, has not been discovered. He married second, in Boston, about 1650, Christian, sister of William Talmage and widow of William Worman, Wormwood, or Wornal. She was admitted to the First Church Apr. 4, 1646, being then wife of Wormwood, by whom she had two daughters: Mary, born about 1635, who married her step-brother Edward Belcher, Jr.; and Anne, born about 1638, who married in 1658, Samuel Flack of Boston. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 21, p. 647.)

Child of Edward Belcher by first wife:

Edward, b. about 1627.

2. Edward Belcher (Edward), born in England about 1627, came in childhood to Boston, where he became a shipwright. On Apr. 30, 1670, he and his wife were deeded, by his father, Edward Belcher, one-half of the latter's real estate. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 7, p. 199.) In 1693, Edward Belcher conveyed this estate to his sons-in-law Mark Pilkington and Edward Kettow, although these deeds were not recorded until Mar. 12, 1713, about which time it is presumed Edward Belcher died. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 16, p. 176, and vol. 28, p. 24.)

He married first, Jan. 8, 1655-6, his step-sister, Mary, born about 1635, daughter of William and Christian (Talmage) Wormwood of Boston, who died Mar. 21, 1693; and married second, June 24, 1708, when about 80 years of age, Abigail, daughter of Roger and Ruth (Stackhouse) Haskins of Beverly, and widow of John Swarton. She married third, Nathaniel Clark of Beverly, and died about 1730, having had no children by any of her husbands.

Children by first wife:

Satisfaction (son), b. Feb. 23, 1656-7, bapt. in First Church, July 31, 1670; took the oath of allegiance Apr. 21, 1679; no further record, and probably d. unmarried.

Mary, b. Apr. 4, 1659; d. young.

Faith, b. May 15, 1663; m. (1) —— Cross; m. (2) Nov. 18, 1691, Mark Pilkington, cordwainer, of Boston, by whom she had four daughters:

Mary, b. July 27, 1692; m. Nov. 23, 1709, Richard Jenkins.

Sarah, b. Jan. 3, 1694-5; m. Jan. 20, 1712-13, James Woller.

Mercy, b. Oct. 4, 1697; after being published to Richard Ould and also to William Wells; m. Jan. 4, 1716-17, John Hall.

Abigail, b. Feb. 12, 1700-1; d. young.

The only descendants that now exist of Edward Belcher of Boston derive their descent through the daughters of Mark and Faith (Belcher) Pilkington.

Mercy, b. Feb. 7, 1665-6; m. Dec. 4, 1691, Edward Kettow, seaman, of Boston, who d. about 1701; probably no issue.

Martha, b. Sept. 15, 1671; d. young.

Chapter III

Gregory Belcher of Braintree

1. Gregory Belcher, born about 1606, was in New England as early as 1637, and on Dec. 30, 1639, was granted a lot of 52 acres at Mount Wollaston (Braintree) for thirteen heads, paying three shillings per acre for the same. (Boston Town Records.) Here he settled, was admitted freeman on May 15, 1640, and was made selectman in 1646. He deposed in June, 1665, aged about 60 years. (Essex Co. Court Files.) By occupation he was a farmer. On July 14, 1664, he purchased of John Smith 9 acres of land in Milton, which he gave to his son Joseph Belcher for a marriage portion. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 4, p. 204a.) On Jan. 6, 1657-8, he obtained a lease of the Salter farm in Braintree from the estate of William Tyng of Boston; and on Jan. 15, 1666-7, Gregory Belcher and others bought the Salter farm for £1,900, Belcher's interest being one-eighth. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 5, p. 229.) On Mar. 26, 1670, Gregory Belcher and his son-in-law Alexander Marsh purchased the iron works with 200 acres of land, in Braintree; and on May 18, 1671, the same parties bought 40 acres in Braintree plain of Henry Crane. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 7, p. 172.) He died Nov. 25, 1674. The inventory of his estate, showing a total of £629-5-0, was presented by his widow Jan. 29, 1674-5. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) His wife Catherine survived him, and died in the spring of 1680. Her will, dated Sept. 3, 1679, proved July 20, 1680, gives to son Josiah a cow "if he molest not my son Moses in his present dwelling and possessions;" to son John a cow and a horse; to daughters Elizabeth Gilbert and Mary Marsh, and granddaughter Mary Marsh, some household effects; to son Moses (who hath all his life carried himself so dutifully to myself and his father) the great Bible and the whole house and land he now possesses which I declare his father gave him." Sons Moses Belcher and Alexander Marsh, executors.

On July 9, 1680, Josiah Belcher of Boston entered a caveat against the probate of any will said to be made by his late mother, Catherine Belcher, of Braintree, widow, deceased, until he be present. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) It does not appear, however, that any contest was made over the estate.

Children:

Elizabeth, m. Thomas Gilbert, who was in Braintree in 1646. (Mass. Colonial Records, vol. iii, p. 67.) Evidently he was the "goodman Gilbert" mentioned in Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 5, p. 527, who owned land in Braintree in 1668, adjoining land of Thomas Gatlive, whose widow, Prudence, was a witness to the will of widow Catherine Belcher.

Josiah, b. about 1631.

John, b. about 1633.

Moses, b. about 1635.

Samuel, b. Aug. 24, 1637.

Mary, b. July 8, 1639; m. Dec. 19, 1655, Alexander Marsh of Braintree.

Joseph, b. Dec. 25, 1641.

2. Josiah Belcher (Gregory), born in 1631, was a wheelwright, and settled in Boston, where he acquired an estate on the southeasterly corner of what is now Essex Street and Harrison Avenue, measuring 126 feet on Essex Street, and running back 285 feet to the water. After the death of his widow, a partition was made of this estate among his surviving children on Sept. 20, 1693, which is described and recorded in Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 19, p. 158. Further deeds in relation to this property show that all his sons except John and Benjamin died without issue and apparently unmarried, and that his daughter Dorothy died without issue soon after her marriage. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 225; vol. 41, p. 210; vol. 46, p. 90; vol. 41, p. 212.)

He was one of the founders of the Third, or Old South, Church, and died Apr. 3, 1683, aged 52, being buried in the Granary Burying Ground, where his gravestone still remains. His will, made the day of his decease, names wife Ranis, sons John, Jonathan, Joseph, Edward, Nathan, and Benjamin, and daughters Elizabeth, Rebecca, Anna, Dorothy, Abigail, and Ruth. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) He married, Mar. 3, 1654-5, Ranis, born June 4, 1638, daughter of Elder Edward and Elizabeth Rainsford of Boston. She died Oct. 2, 1691.

Children:

Josiah, b. Dec. 23, 1655, served in Capt. James Oliver's Co. in the Narragansett campaign in King Philip's War, and took part in the Great Swamp Fight, Dec. 19, 1675. He died unmarried, and was evidently the Josiah Belcher who was drowned at Weymouth in the autumn of 1682, as mentioned in Judge Sewall's diary (vol. 2, p. 19).

John, b. Oct. 9, 1657; d. in infancy.

John, b. Dec. 23, 1659.

Jonathan, b. Sept. 1, 1661; was a goldsmith in Boston, and sold his interest in the paternal estate to his brother Edward, Nov. 22, 1693. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 16, p. 220; vol. 40, p. 225.) He died soon after, unmarried.

Elizabeth, b. July 10, 1663; m. John Paine of Swansey, Mass. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 35, p. 248.)

Joseph, b. Oct. 4, 1665; was a shipwright; d. unmarried, between 1700 and 1708. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 225; vol. 41, p. 210.)

Rebecca, b. Dec. 31, 1667; m. in Lynn, Nov. 30, 1687, Joseph Fuller, shipwright, who settled in Boston. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 225.)

Edward, b. Jan. 19, 1669-70; d. unmarried before May 14, 1700. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 225.)

Anna, b. Feb. 13, 1671-2; m. (int. rec. Jan. 26, 1696-7), Joseph Johnson, cooper, of Boston.

Dorothy, b. Oct. 28, 1673; m. Feb. 19, 1693-4, Edmund Gross of Boston; she d. soon, without issue.

Abigail, b. Mar. 10, 1674-5; living unmarried in Boston, June 8, 1717. (Suffolk Co. Deeds.)

Nathan, b. 1677; d. July 3, 1699, unmarried.

Ruth, b. Dec. 31, 1678; m. Dec. 28, 1703, Benjamin Tolman. (Boston marriage records, incorrectly call her Ruth Fletcher. For proof, see Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 212.)

Benjamin, b. Mar. 20, 1680-1.

3. John Belcher (Gregory), born about 1633, was a husbandman, and resided in Braintree. During King Philip's War he performed several months' service in the spring and summer of 1676 in the garrisons at Northampton, Milton, and Medfield. He died intestate in 1693, leaving a very small estate, his son Josiah Belcher being appointed administrator, Nov. 16, 1693. The inventory of the estate, valued at only £27-7-0, mentions "a poore house and ten acres of land, a piece of salt marsh, a little poore household goods, and an old spitt." (Suffolk Co. Probate.) He married, about 1655, Sarah ——, who survived him.

Children:

Sarah, b. June 27, 1656; m. Nov. 13, 1677, Samuel Irons of Braintree.

John, b. Jan. 1, d. Feb. 9, 1658-9.
Joseph, b. Feb. 23, 1660-1.
John, b. Mar. 10, d. Mar. 11, 1662.
Hannah, b. Apr. 6, 1664.
Mary, b. Dec. 26, 1666.
Josiah, b. June 26, 1669.
Ruth, b. about 1672; d. June 23, 1675.

4. Moses Belcher (Gregory), born about 1635, was a husbandman, and resided in Braintree, inheriting his father's homestead. He is called "Corporal" Belcher in the records. He died July 5, 1691, and in his will, dated three days before, he mentions his wife; daughter Mary Bass; other daughters to have portions equal to that given Mary; son Moses (then under age) to have the whole homestead; brother Alexander Marsh and cousin Joseph Belcher overseers; wife sole executor. (Suffolk Co. Probate.)

He married, May 23, 1666, Mary Nash, probably a daughter of James and Alice Nash of Weymouth, Mass., as Moses Belcher was a witness on a deed made by them, May 22, 1666, the day before his marriage. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 5, p. 82.)

On Dec. 31, 1797, Mary Belcher, widow, and Anna Belcher, spinster, Moses Belcher, Joseph Bass, Ichabod Allen and Elizabeth his wife, Jabez Athern and Katherine his wife, and Joseph Brackett and Mehitable his wife, being all the children of Moses and Mary Belcher, conveyed land of said Moses, deceased. (Suffolk Deeds, vol. 36, p. 70.)

Children:

Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1668; m. June 5, 1688, Joseph Bass of Braintree.
Sarah, b. Mar. 2, 1670-1; d. young.
Mercy, b. Mar. 2, 1671-2; d. young.
A son (Moses?), b. 1674.
Mehitable, b. Sept. 12, 1676; m. Dec. 25, 1701, Joseph Bracket of Braintree.
Elizabeth, b. Apr. 25, 1679; m. Dec. 25, 1701, Ichabod Allen of Marthas Vineyard.
Catherine, b. Nov. 23, 1681; d. Aug. 13, 1682.
Anna, b. May 21, 1684; m. Oct. 10, 1717, Nathaniel Wardell of Boston.
Catherine, b. July 5, 1686; m. Nov. 30, 1705, Jabez Athern of Martha's Vineyard; d. Apr. 3, 1752.

5. Samuel Belcher (Gregory), born Aug. 24, 1637, resided in Braintree, where he died June 17, 1679. On May 6, 1680, administration on his estate was granted "to Roger Billing, Alexander March, and Moses Belcher—his father-in-law and two of his brothers." (Suffolk Co. Probate.) The inventory was £576-17-6. On Mar. 4, 1696, Thomas French and Elizabeth his wife conveyed to their brother Gregory Belcher their interest in the estate of their father Samuel Belcher. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 249.) On the same day, John Sanders of Westerly and Silence his wife conveyed their interest in the estate of their father Samuel Belcher. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 250.) On Sept. 21, 1693, Moses Belcher of Dorchester conveyed his interest in the estate of his father Samuel Belcher to his brother Gregory. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 252.) On Aug. 8, 1727, William Wattle and Abigail his wife, of Lebanon, Conn., conveyed to their brother Samuel Belcher their interest in the estate of their late mother, Niles, deceased, in the estate of her former husband Samuel Belcher. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 253.) Samuel Belcher married, Dec. 15, 1663, Mary, daughter of Roger Billings of Dorchester, Mass. She married Second, Apr. 20, 1680, Samuel Niles of Braintree.

Children:

Gregory, b. Feb. 28, 1664-5.
Samuel, b. Sept. 21, 1666.

William, b. May 3, 1668; served in Capt. John Withington's Co. against Quebec in 1690; was a blacksmith; d. unmarried in 1701; his brother Gregory appointed administrator. (Suffolk Co. Probate.)

Mary, b. Oct. 16, 1670; m. Dec. 16, 1696, Capt. Nathaniel Vose of Milton, who d. Oct. 10, 1753; d. June 22, 1758.

Moses, b. Aug. 4, 1672.

Abigail, b. Oct. 24, 1674; m. Apr. 28, 1697, William Waddel of Stonington, and later of Lebanon, Conn.

Elizabeth, b. June 22, 1677; m. Thomas French of Braintree.

Silence, b. June 24, 1679; m. John Sanders of Westerly, R. I.

6. Joseph Belcher (Gregory), born Dec. 25, 1641; on his marriage was given by his father 9 acres of land in Milton, where he settled. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. iv, p. 204.) His wife Rebecca was sole heiress to large tracts of land in Dorchester and Milton, from the estate of her father; but evidently incompatibility made their domestic life unhappy, causing a temporary separation and a summons before the General Court. By the efforts of friends, however, a reconciliation was effected. (Dedham Hist. Reg., vol. 12, p. 41.) On the breaking out of King Philip's War, Joseph Belcher served as quartermaster in the cavalry troop of Capt. Thomas Prentice in the first expedition against King Philip at Mount Hope, and in a skirmish with the Indians at Swansey, on June 28, 1675, he distinguished himself by great bravery, being badly wounded in the knee, and having his horse shot under him. He died about 1678, the inventory of his estate, amounting to £472-4-9, being presented on Feb. 7, 1678-9. (Suffolk Co. Probate, vol. 12, p. 318.) He married in 1664, Rebecca, baptized July 7, 1650, daughter of John and Anna Gill of Dorchester.

Children:

Anne, b. in 1665; m. in 1682, Rowland Storey of Boston.

John, b. Apr. 2, 1667; d. Feb. 2, 1681-2.

Joseph, b. May 14, 1669.

Rebecca, b. Nov. 12, 1671; m. June 25, 1690, Samuel Miller of Rehoboth, later of Milton.

Patience, b. Dec. 5, 1674.

Mary, bapt. Nov. 12, 1676; m. Sept. 23, 1696, Benjamin Fenno of Milton.

Gill, b. Sept. 22, 1678; was a sea captain in Boston, where he m. Sept. 21, 1702, Mary Howard. On Oct. 26, 1702, he gave power of attorney to his wife to dispose of his property, and on Sept. 3, 1703, she mortgaged his property in Boston. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 21, p. 376.) On Feb. 6, 1705-6, Samuel Sewall sent a letter to Rev. Joseph Lord in Dorchester, S. C., by Capt. Gill Belcher. (6 Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. I, p. 324.) No further trace of Gill Belcher has been found in New England, and he may have settled in South Carolina or been lost at sea. One Mary Belcher, possibly his widow, m. in Boston, June 17, 1716, John Flagg. In 1765, a Gill Belcher of Hebron, Conn., perhaps a grandson of Capt. Gill, bought land in Great Barrington, Mass.

7. John Belcher (Josiah, Gregory), born in Boston, Dec. 23, 1659, was baptized in the First Church, Apr. 3, 1664, and admitted to the Old South Church, Apr. 30, 1680. By occupation he was a ship carpenter. In 1690 he was in the military service and stationed at Kittery, Me., and was dismissed and sent home on Nov. 9 of that year. (Me. Hist. Coll., Series 2, vol. 5, p. 160.) He resided in Boston until about 1693, when he went to Kittery, Me., and entered the employ of the Frost family, who were extensive ship builders, where he continued until his death in 1730. His will, dated Feb. 17, 1729-30, calls himself "John Belcher, joiner, of Kittery, eldest son of Josiah Belcher of Boston," and states he had lived with the Frosts for near about forty years and none of his relatives have assisted him, and therefore he leaves all his property to Charles Frost. (York Wills, vol. 4, p. 130; also Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 46, p. 90.) Presumably it was this John Belcher who married Theodora —— in 1688 and had

two children baptized in the Old South Church in Boston. He evidently deserted his family when he went to Maine in 1693, as his wife Theodora remained in Boston and married second, Dec. 9, 1698, Simon Lee; married third, Nov. 20, 1700, William Darnton; and married fourth, Sept. 18, 1709, Francis Pomeroy.

Children of John and Theodora:

John, b. Dec. 11, 1689; bapt. in Old South Church, May 31, 1691.
Mary, bapt. in Old South Church, Dec. 11, 1693; m. Oct. 7, 1712, John Milton of Boston, and had a son, John, b. in 1713, and a daughter, Theodora, b. in 1715.

8. Benjamin Belcher (Josiah, Gregory), born in Boston, Mar. 20, 1680-1, was a shipwright, and about 1703 settled in Newport, R. I. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 41, p. 210.) He was admitted freeman of R. I., May 6, 1707, and died about 1719. The information herein given of his descendants needs further verification. He married first, Phebe ——, who died after 1711; and married second, about 1715, Sarah, born Aug. 13, 1680, daughter of Arnold and Sarah Collins of Newport. She married second, about 1720, Josiah Bliss of Middletown, R. I.

Children by first wife:

Benjamin, b. Nov. 7, 1704.
Phebe, b. June 11, 1708.
Edward, b. Aug. 24, 1711.

Children by second wife:

Arnold, b. about 1715.
Sarah (perhaps), bapt. May 17, 1717.

9. Joseph Belcher (John, Gregory), was born Feb. 23, 1660-1, and after his birth record, appears no further in any town, church, deed, or probate record that has been found by the writer. Nevertheless, it appears he had a family, as in the diary of John Marshall of Braintree is the following entry: "Joseph Belcher's child died Mar. 8, 1700-1." On Mar. 20, 1726, Joseph Belcher and his son, from Braintree, were warned from Boston. (Boston Record Com. Report, No. 13, p. 154.)

It seems likely that he was father of the following Belchers who can not otherwise be placed:

Mercy, m. in Boston, Nov. 11, 1709, Benjamin Johns.
Hannah, m. in Boston, May 25, 1713, Anthony Ennis.
Elizabeth, m. in Boston, Jan. 4, 1715-16, Alexander Fullerton. Possibly, however, she was dau. of Josiah Belcher.
Mary, m. in Boston, June 7, 1716, John Flagg (then in middle life) as his second wife. But possibly she was the widow of Gill Belcher as previously suggested.
A son, perhaps the Joseph Belcher, seaman, on ship "King George" in 1758, referred to under Josiah Belcher.

10. Josiah Belcher (John, Gregory), born in Braintree June 26, 1669, was a cordwainer, and lived in Braintree until January, 1713-14, when he went to Watertown, from whence he was warned two months afterwards. Later we find him in Boston, being warned from there before July 29, 1723. He then lived at Marblehead for a short time, but returned soon to Boston, he and his wife and two sons being warned in Boston on May 22, 1725. He remained, nevertheless, and on Feb. 25, 1726, bought of Thomas Bill (presumably his son-in-law) a portion of the dwelling house of the latter in Blackhorse Lane, which he and his wife Margaret sold back to Thomas Bill on Jan. 5, 1729-30. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, Vol. 40, p. 266; vol. 44, p. 47.) This deal was probably for the purpose of securing a residence for Josiah and Margaret Belcher with their daughter Ruth Bill in Boston, free from the molestation of the

authorities. In 1734, Josiah Belcher was refused a liquor license. No further record appears of him. He married Margaret, b. May 11, 1670, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ladd) Hayden of Braintree.

Children:

John, b. Aug. 28, 1694.
Elizabeth, b. May 25, 1697; perhaps m. Jan. 4, 1715-16, Alexander Fullerton of Boston.
Margaret, b. Apr. 8, 1699.
Ruth (probably), born about 1702; m. June 6, 1723, Thomas Bill, shipwright, of Boston.
A son, name undiscovered.
Joseph, b. Nov. 1, 1709. Perhaps the Joseph Belcher of Braintree who served as seaman on the ship "King George" from Mar. 15 to Oct. 21, 1758; no further record.

11. Moses Belcher (Moses, Gregory), born in Braintree in 1674, inherited the farm occupied by his father and grandfather, and resided in Braintree until his death, about 1745. He was called "Sr." on the records, to distinguish him from his cousin Moses Belcher (born in 1692, son of Samuel). Moses Belcher, Sr., held numerous minor town offices, such as fence viewer, constable, hogrieve, and surveyor of highways, between the years 1712 and 1733. His name occurs in several land transactions, but no probate records of his estate appear. He married first, May 20, 1715, Anne, born about 1696, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Clay) Sarson of Martha's Vineyard, who died Jan. 28, 1721-2, having had three children; and married second, Jan. 3, 1726-7, Alice, born June 9, 1698, daughter of Dr. John and Sarah (Newton) Wilson of Braintree, and great granddaughter of Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the First Church in Boston. She died without issue in 1754.

Children by first wife:

Moses, b. Mar. 8, 1715-16.
Anne, b. May 19, 1718; probably m. Aug. 11, 1748, as his second wife, Maj. Joseph Crosby of Braintree.
Mary, b. Dec. 11, 1720; d. Aug. 18, 1725.

12. Dea. Gregory Belcher (Samuel, Gregory), born in Braintree, Feb. 28, 1664-5, always resided there, where he held many minor town offices, and was deacon in the church for many years. Besides carrying on farming, he also followed the occupation of shipwright and carpenter. He was killed in an accident, by a plough, July 4, 1727. He married, Mar. 25, 1689-90, Elizabeth, born in 1669, daughter of John and Rebecca (Farnsworth) Ruggles of Braintree, who died Nov. 22, 1748.

Children:

Gregory, b. June 19, 1691.
Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, d. Dec. 30, 1693.
Rebecca, b. Nov. 30, 1694; m. (1) Sept. 14, 1720, Henry Carley, who d. at sea Sept. 24, 1721, while on a return voyage from Ireland to New England; m. (2) July 1, 1727, Dr. Jacob. Ealmanthorp of Braintree. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vo. 41, p. 253.)
Elizabeth, b. Jan. 30, 1696-7; m. Feb. 12, 1724-5, David Bass of Braintree.
Samuel, b. Aug. 19, 1699.
Ruth, b. Apr. 6, 1702; m. Oct. 10, 1728, Joseph Eddy of Bristol.
Joseph, b. Aug. 19, 1704.
Catherine, b. Dec. 24, 1706; m. (1) Nov. 30, 1732, William Clough of Boston; m. (2) Dec. 5, 1734, Rev. Elisha Eaton, Harvard College, 1729, minister at Randolph, Mass.
Benjamin, b. May 17, d. June 5, 1709.
Abigail, b. May 24, 1711; m. Aug. 2, 1733, James Brackett of Braintree.

13. Samuel Belcher (Samuel, Gregory), born Sept. 21, 1666, was a farmer and resided in Braintree, where he held various minor town offices, and died Dec. 19, 1714. He married in 1688, Comfort, born in 1666, daughter of John and Jael (Thayer)

Harbour of Braintree and Mendon. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 17, p. 216.) She married second, Jan. 10, 1722-3 (or Aug. 13, 1723), Stephen Crane of Braintree, and died in Milton, Dec. 21, 1745. Her will, dated 1744, mentions sons Moses and Nathaniel Belcher; daughter Mary Wales, deceased; daughter Deborah Halten; and daughter Zipporah Curtis.

Children:

Samuel, bapt. Mar. 3, 1688-9; d. in infancy.
Samuel, bapt. Apr. 5, 1691; d. June 4, 1692.
Moses, b. Dec. 16, 1692.
Deborah, b. Feb. 11, 1694-5; m. July 20, 1721, Nathaniel Haughton of Milton. (The Braintree records erroneously give his marriage to Mary Belcher.)
Mary, b. June, 1697; m. Jan. 13, 1718-19, Thomas Wales of Braintree.
William, b. July 14, d. Aug. 3, 1699.
Nathaniel, b. July 25, 1700.
Sarah, b. Jan. 14, 1702-3; d. Jan. 14, 1716-17.
Zipporah, b. Aug. 27, 1704; m, Jan. 7, 1723-4, John Curtis of Braintree.
Anne, b. July 19, d. Aug. 3, 1706.

14. Dea. Moses Belcher (Samuel, Gregory), born Aug. 14, 1672, purchased a farm in Milton, where he resided until 1720, when he removed to Preston, Conn., where he died May 4, 1728. He and his wife were admitted to the Milton Church, Jan. 19, 1695-6, and dismissed to the Second Preston Church Nov. 13, 1720, where he was elected one of the first deacons. In 1721, he represented Preston in the Connecticut General Assembly. On Sept. 12, 1729, Hannah Belcher, widow, William Belcher, Elijah Belcher, Stephen Tucker and Hannah his wife, all of Preston, Conn., and Ebenezer Clapp and Abigail his wife, of Stoughton, conveyed their interest in the land grant of George Lyon. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 49, p. 171.)

He married, Dec. 19, 1694, Hannah, born Nov. 14, 1673, daughter of George and Hannah (Tolman) Lyon of Milton, who died Aug. 20, 1745, in Preston.

Children:

Hannah, b. Sept. 29, 1695; m. Aug. 30, 1716, Stephen Tucker of Milton, late of Preston, Conn.
Abigail, b. Sept. 18, 1697; m. Feb. 4, 1719-20, Ebenezer Clapp of Milton, late of Stoughton.
Moses, b. May 5, 1699; d. Oct. 13, 1722.
William, b. Dec. 20, 1701.
Elijah, b. Dec. 13, 1703.
Elisha, b. Nov. 12, 1706; d. July 20, 1729.
Mary, b. Dec. 7, 1709; m. Nov. 20, 1729, Moses Tyler of Preston, Conn.
Ebenezer, b. Feb. 23, 1713-14; d. Apr. 26, 1714.
Elizabeth, b. July 21, 1715; d. Feb. 9, 1718.
Mehitable, b. Nov. 4, 1718; m. Oct. 1, 1741, Timothy Lester of Preston, Conn.

15. Rev. Joseph Belcher (Joseph, Gregory), born May 14, 1669, in youth inherited a considerable estate for those times, which enabled him to obtain a liberal education at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1690. He then studied for the ministry, and began to preach in Dedham, in the spring of 1692, which resulted in a permanent call, and he was ordained and settled there on Nov. 29, 1693. He remained pastor there for nearly 30 years, until the autumn of 1721, when he was incapacitated by a paralytic shock, and was removed to the house of his son-in-law Rev. Thomas Walther, in Roxbury, to be under the care of his brother-in-law, Dr. Philip Thompson, where he died Apr. 27, 1723. His portrait in oil hangs in the First Church in Dedham.

He married, Mar. 8, 1693-4, Abigail, born Nov. 25, 1670, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna (Kirkland) Thompson, whose father was a graduate of Harvard College, and for many years taught school and practiced medicine in Roxbury and Braintree, and also was noted as a poet and philosopher. She survived her husband.

Children:

Abigail, b. Aug. 23, 1695; m. Apr. 14, 1720, Perez Bradford, Harvard College, 1717, who taught school in Dedham, Milton, and Attleborough.

Rebecca, b. Mar. 14, 1696-7; m. Dec. 25, 1718, Rev. Thomas Walter of Roxbury, Harvard College, 1713.

Joseph, b. Oct. 16, 1699; Harvard College, 1717; taught school in Dedham and Milton; d. about 1739; m. Dec. 24, 1731, Elizabeth, b. July 3, 1703; dau. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Breck) Butt of Dorchester, who had no children. She m. (2) Dec. 25, 1740, Capt. William Hunt of Braintree. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 65, p. 228.)

Mary, b. July 23, 1701; d. Jan. 11, 1702-3.

Samuel, b. Mar. 23, 1703-4; was a saddler learning the trade with his uncle Benjamin Tompson of Roxbury; lived in Dedham and later in Milton, but about 1730 settled in Windsor, Conn., where he afterwards resided; d. Oct. 10, 1756, in an expedition against Crown Point, being a member of Capt. Benjamin Allen's Co.; m. Aug. 17, 1732, Mabel, b. Aug. 19, 1708, dau. of Capt. Thomas and Abigail (Edwards) Stoughton of Windsor, Conn. He had no children, according to Hinman's "Early Puritans of Connecticut," p. 177, which states that the will of Samuel left his estate to his wife Mabel and nephew Belcher Richards; but perhaps he was father of the Gill Belcher of Hebron, Conn., who bought land in Great Barrington, Mass., in 1765. (See 6, vii.)

Mary, b. 1706; m. Aug. 10, 1726, Dr. Joseph Richards of Dedham, Mass., Harvard College, 1721.

Gill, b. Oct. 11, 1711; lived in Milton and Swansey, and later in Dedham, where he d. May 16, 1752, apparently unmarried.

16. John Belcher (John, Josiah, Gregory), born in Boston, Dec. 11, 1689, was a mariner and lived in Boston, where he died Oct. 3, 1713, just one month after his marriage. He was buried in the Granary Burying Ground, where his gravestone still remains. He married, Sept. 3, 1713, Sarah, born Oct. 11, 1695, dau. of Dea. Samuel and Ruth (Rawlins) Marshall of Boston, who married second, Nov. 17, 1715, Capt. John Benner, Jr., mariner, of Boston, and died about 1761. (Suffolk Co. Probate, vol. 60, p. 80.)

Child:

John, b. in Boston, June 2, 1714, was a mariner and lived in Boston, where he m. June 12, 1735, Anne Jones, and had two children.

17. Capt. Benjamin Belcher (Benjamin, Josiah, Gregory), born in Newport, R. I., Nov. 7, 1704, resided in his native town, where he was a shipwright and sea captain. He married, Dec. 24, 1724, Abigail Arnold, who d. in Newport, Dec. 7, 1773, aged 67. She was probably the Abigail Arnold, born Mar. 28, 1706, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Sanford) Arnold of Jamestown, R. I. Their children were baptized in Trinity Church, Newport.

Children:

Benjamin, bapt. Jan. 16, 1725-6.
Josiah, bapt. Aug. 20, 1727; d. young.
Phebe, bapt. Nov. 10, 1728; probably m. Aug. 8, 1755, Henry Perkins.
Abigail, bapt. May 3, 1730; d. young.
Abigail, bapt. July 17, 1732; perhaps m. Aug. 13, 1758, Owen Belcher.
Mary, bapt. Sept. 29, 1734.
Arnold, bapt. Sept. 30, 1736.
Josiah, bapt. Aug. 9, 1737.
Comfort, bapt. Aug. 21, 1739.

18. Capt. Edward Belcher (Benjamin, Josiah, Gregory), born in Newport, R. I., Aug. 24, 1711, was a shipwright and mariner, and was admitted freeman of Rhode Island on May 6, 1735. He married first, Dec. 5, 1734, Catherine Arnold, probably the Catherine Arnold born Feb. 7, 1713, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Sanford) Arnold of Jamestown, R. I.; and married second, June 22, 1747, Lydia Howland.

Probable children by first wife:

Arnold, b. about 1735; of Jamestown, R. I.; m. Feb. 18, 1758, Catherine Austin.
Owen, b. about 1737; m. Aug. 13, 1758, Abigail Belcher.
Catherine.
Elizabeth.

Child by second wife:

Benjamin, bapt. Aug. 12, 1751.

19. Arnold Belcher (Benjamin, Josiah, Gregory), born about 1715, lived at Westerly, R. I. He married Elizabeth, born Jan. 10, 1719, daughter of Christopher and Elizabeth (Dennison) Champlin of Westerly. The record of this family does not appear, but the following children were probably theirs:

Sylvester, m. July 2, 1761, Olive Babcock.
Elizabeth, m. Nov. 11, 1764, John Stanton.

20. John Belcher (Josiah, John, Gregory), born Aug. 28, 1694, lived in Braintree until after his marriage, and then in Boston, where he died about 1720. He apparently owned no real estate, and there is no reference to him in probate records. He married, Aug. 16, 1717, Sarah Cook of Brookline, who married second, in Boston, Feb. 7, 1722-3, John White. Children:

Rebecca, b. Oct. 29, 1718; m. Oct. 18, 1739, Philip Newton of Boston. She was bapt. as an adult, and admitted to the New South Church on Feb. 17, 1739-40.
Sarah (?), b. about 1720. There was a Sarah Belcher bapt. and admitted to the New South Church on the same day as Rebecca (Belcher) Newton, and it is probable that they were sisters. Sarah Belcher's m. int. was pub. to Samuel Barns, July 31, 1740.

21. Moses Belcher (Moses, Moses, Gregory), born Mar. 8, 1715-16, lived in Braintree. On Apr. 20, 1736, his father was appointed guardian for him and his sister Anne for property left them by their grandfather, Samuel Sarson. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) On Oct. 7, 1740, Moses Belcher, Jr., yeoman, and Anne Belcher, spinster, sold to Nathaniel Wardwell of Boston (husband of their Aunt Anna Belcher) their interest in an estate in Boston formerly belonging to their grandfather Samuel Sarson, deceased. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 59, p. 271.) On the records he is called Moses, Jr., and Moses *tertius,* to distinguish him from his father and from his cousin Maj. and Dea. Moses Belcher. He married Eunice, born Apr. 14, 1716, daughter of Experience and Remember (Bourne) Mayhew of Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard.

Children:

Eunice, b. Dec. 25, 1736.
Lucy, b. Mar. 2, 1738-9.
Capt. Sarson, b. June 21, 1741; settled in Boston, where he carried on the business of hatter; joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. in 1765; during the Revolution he was Capt. of the 8th Co. of Boston Militia in Col. Hatch's Regt.; m. Mar. 24, 1763, Fenton (or Fanny), dau. of John and Elizabeth Hill, who was b. Mar. 7, 1742-3, and d. Aug. 25, 1793; d. Dec. 24, 1794. They had issue:
  Mary, b. May 24, 1744; d. Sept. 23, 1748.
  Mayhew, b. Mar. 12, 1746; located in Bridgewater, and there d. unmarried in 1778; served in the Revolution, a few days in the Lexington alarm in 1775, later on an expedition to Rhode Island, in Dec., 1776.
  Anne, b. about 1747; m. in Bridgewater, Apr. 21, 1774, John Keith of Hardwick.

22. Gregory Belcher (Dea. Gregory, Samuel, Gregory), born June 19, 1691, was a carpenter and lived in Braintree, where he died, Jan. 20, 1727-8, in his 37th year. His will, dated Jan. 17, 1727-8, names wife Abigail and daughter Abigail. He married, Aug. 6, 1719, Abigail Brackett, who died a few months after her husband.

Child:

Abigail, b. July 16, 1720; m. Nov. 6, 1740, Samuel Nightingale; removed to Pomfret, Conn. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 64, p. 173.)

23. Sergt. Samuel Belcher (Dea. Gregory, Samuel, Gregory), born in Braintree, Aug. 19, 1699; was a husbandman and resided in Braintree until his death, June 21, 1738, administration being given to his widow, Sarah. Between 1728 and 1738 he held several minor town offices, usually surveyor of shingles and clapboards, and in 1736 became sergeant of one of the military companies. He married, Jan. 13, 1725-6, Sarah, born Oct. 19, 1705, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Ruggles) Hayward, who married second, Sept. 7, 1742, Dea. Thomas Wales.

Children:

Samuel, b. Nov. 7, 1726; d. Jan. 25, 1726-7.

Sarah, b. Dec. 1, 1729; m. Dec. 4, 1744, Atherton Wales; d. 1816.

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 22, 1733; m. Moses Wales.

Susanna, b. Apr. 19, 1736; m. (int. pub. Jan. 24, 1756) Col. Jonather Bass, who d. May 12, 1790, aged 57 years.

Samuel, b. Nov. 21, 1738; lived in Randolph; m. (int. pub. July 3, 1758), Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1731, dau. of Joseph and Hannah (Allen) Wales, who d. June 6, 1806; d. June 6, 1795. Six children.

24. Rev. Joseph Belcher (Dea. Gregory, Samuel, Gregory), born Aug. 19, 1704, graduated from Harvard College in 1723 and studied for the ministry. After preaching at Walpole, Mass., and other places, he received a call to Easton, Mass., where he was settled and ordained, Oct. 6, 1731. He was a man of peculiar temperament, and was subject to periodical attacks of partial insanity, which resulted in serious difficulties in his church and in his dismission on Apr. 16, 1744. Financial embarrassments finally induced him, shortly after the death of his wife, to desert his children and flee from his creditors. He was for a while at Wiscasset, Me., but on Dec. 3, 1757, acknowledged a deed at Taunton, Mass. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 94, p. 67.) His further history is unknown to the writer, but the catalogue of Harvard College states that he died in 1773.

Children:

Hannah, b. Jan. 23, 1732-3; m. in Bridgewater, Dec. 14, 1769, as his second wife, Capt. Moses Curtis of Braintree.

Rebecca, b. Apr. 1, 1735; m. in Bridgewater, Jan. 5, 1764, Jesse Edson.

"Dr." Joseph, b. Apr. 1, 1735; served in Capt. Simeon Carey's Co. in two Crown Point expeditions of 1758 and 1759; settled, about 1762, in Stoughton, where he carried on a farm, and also posed as a physician, his specialty being a quack eye lotion; m. Mar. 2, 1762, Abial Hallis, who d. Feb. 14, 1738, aged 94; d. Apr. 20, 1803. Eight children.

Benjamin, b. about 1737 (?). A Benjamin Belcher appears on the roll of Capt. Simeon Carey's Co. in 1758, on a Crown Point expedition. This individual can not be placed unless he was a son of Rev. Joseph.

Gregory, b. Jan. 26, 1738-9; lived in Easton; m. (1) Deborah ——, by whom he had one child; m. (2) June 29, 1775, Elizabeth Pratt, by whom he had three children.

Deborah, b. Mar. 31, 1741; m. in Bridgewater, Dec. 3, 1761, Seth Dunbar.

Samuel, b. Feb. 4, 1742-3; d. Jan. 29, 1755.

Eleazer, b. Sept. 1, 1745; went to Stoughton, and settled in that port which in 1778 became

Foxborough; served in the Revolution; m. (int. pub. Nov. 10, 1766), Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1745, dau. of Timothy and Elizabeth (Partridge) Morse of Stoughton, who d. in Apr. 1838; d. Dec. 24, 1818. Nine children.

William, b. Jan. 29, 1748; is said to have been killed or captured near New York in Sept., 1776, in the Revolution. (Hist. of Easton, p. 100.)

Jonathan, b. in Feb., 1753; lived in Stoughton and Needham during the Revolution, and rendered protracted service in the Army; later settled and d. in his native town of Easton; m. Jan. 4, 1778, Abigail, b. in 1751, dau. of Daniel and Hannah (Rose) Corthrell of Bridgewater. They had issue.

25. Maj. and Dea. Moses Belcher (Samuel, Samuel, Gregory), born in Braintree, Dec. 16, 1692, passed his life in his native town, where he became an influential man and the most prominent of the Belchers descended from Gregory. Up to 1735 he is called "Jr." in the records, to distinguish him from his elder cousin Moses (born in 1674, son of Moses), and after that year (when Moses, son of Moses, became of age and a town voter) he is designated either as "Mr." or "Deacon," or by his military title. As early as 1726 he began to hold minor town offices, and for over 30 years he was continuously prominent in the affairs of the town; selectman from 1737 to 1742, and in 1746; sergeant, 1737-1742; lieutenant, 1742-1748; captain, 1748-1751; and major from 1751 to 1759. During the French and Indian War, from 1756 to 1759, he rendered service as a muster and training officer, but on account of his age probably did not take the field. On May 29, 1747, he was elected deacon of the First Church, holding the office for 30 years, until his death. The exact time of his decease is not recorded, but he was living as late as 1775. The probate files show no record of his estate.

He married first, in Boston, May 20, 1715, Mary Williams, and married second, May 23, 1765, Abigail, born Oct. 11, 1704, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Beale, and widow of Benjamin Baxter of Braintree.

Children by first wife:

Samuel, b. Sept. 19, 1719, in Braintree; settled in Boston about 1752, where he engaged in the trucking business; and d. in Feb., 1762. His residence was at the corner of Bury Street and Sister's Lane (now Channing Street and Leather Square), and his name appears in the alarm list for Ward 12, Boston, dated Dec. 7, 1754.

Children by wife Abigail:

Samuel, b. Oct. 24, 1743; settled in Boston, where he m. Apr. 9, 1765, Deborah Thompson. Children:

- Samuel Thompson, b. Apr. 18, 1767; m. Jan. 12, 1792, Sally, b. Apr. 28, 1775, dau. of Lewis and Sarah (Tuckerman) Tucker; settled in Foxborough, Mass., where he d. Jan. 22, 1846, and she d. May 15, 1842, leaving children.
- Deborah, b. Aug. 11, 1768; m. June 20, 1790, Edward Reynolds, merchant, of Boston, and had Dr. Edward, Harvard College, 1811, a distinguished oculist in Boston.
- Mary Thompson, bapt. Feb. 7, 1733.
- Jenny Thompson, bapt. in Weston, Sept. 24, 1775.

A child, b. and d. May, 1745 (?).

A child, b. and d. July 17, 1747.

Mary, bapt. Apr. 30, 1749; probably the one who m. in Boston, Aug. 15, 1767, Edward Stow, Jr.

Abigail, bapt. Nov. 3, 1751; m. in Boston, May 21, 1772, Benjamin Callender.

William, bapt. in New South Church, Boston, Feb. 17, 1754; was a tailor; settled in Northfield, Mass., where he d. Mar. 14, 1827; m. June 8, 1775, Huldah, bapt. July 3, 1757, dau. of Alexander and Lydia (Chamberlain) Norton of Northfield, Mass. Thirteen children.

Richard, bapt. June 13, 1756; probably the Richard, of Boston, who enlisted June 10, 1775, as matross in Maj. Thomas Pierce's Co.; not further traced.

Mary, b. Mar. 10, 1721-2; further hist. unknown.

Moses, b. Apr. 27, 1724.

Elijah, b. Oct. 21, 1729; resided in Braintree, where he d. June 1, 1800; served for two days in June, 1776, in a Co. commanded by Capt. Edmund Billings, assembled to drive British ships from Boston, also in a regt. of guards at Roxbury, from Mar. 25 to Apr. 7, 1778; m. (1) Oct. 4, 1753, Mary, b. Apr. 21, 1736, dau. of John and Mary (Horton) Glover of Dorchester, who d. Nov. 2, 1754, leaving one child; m. (2) (int. pub. Sept. 15, 1758) Mary, b. Jan. 24, 1732, dau. of William and Deliverance (Woodward) Pierce of Milton, who d. Mar. 22, 1819. Five children.

William, bapt. June 24, 1733; was a merchant of Boston, of the firm of Richard Cranch & Co., candle manufacturers.

26. Lieut. Nathaniel Belcher (Samuel, Samuel, Gregory), born in Braintree, July 25, 1700, resided there and held various minor town offices from 1729 to 1759, in which latter year he was chosen selectman. From 1749 to 1756 he was ensign, and after 1756 lieutenant of one of the Braintree military companies. In his old age he went to reside with his son Joseph in Randolph, where he died in the winter of 1780, aged 80 years.

He married first, Nov. 18, 1731, Hannah, born Nov. 20, 1702, daughter of Thomas and Mary Holbrook of Braintree, who died Feb. 3, 1754-5; married second, Sarah ——, who died June 24, 1761, aged 61; and married third, June 1, 1768, Bethia Bass.

Children by first wife:

Capt. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 19, 1732; resided in Braintree, where he was a prominent man during the Revolutionary period; served as sergeant and as lieutenant in the French and Indian War in the campaigns of 1759, 1760, and 1762; was captain in the Continental Army in the Revolution; d. in 1786; m. Dec. 10, 1755, Lydia, b. Oct. 26, 1734, d. about 1787, dau. of Richard and Lydia Brackett. Ten children.

Joseph, b. Aug. 5, 1734; lived in Braintree and later in Randolph; served in the Revolution; d. Oct. 18, 1818, in his 85th year, and administration on his estate was given to his eldest son, John, in 1819 (Norfolk Co. Probate); m. Jan. 6, 1763, Susanna, b. June 16, 1736, d. Oct. 28, 1821, dau. of John and Mehitable (Willard) Baxter of Braintree. Nine children.

Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1736; d. June 21, 1744.

Thomas (or Thomas Holbrook), b. Oct. 20, 1739; lived in Braintree and later in Randolph; served in the Crown Point expeditions of 1758, 1759, 1761, and 1762, and later in the Revolution; m. (1) Nov. 3, 1764, Sarah Bracket, who d. about 1766, leaving one child; m. (2) (int. pub. Aug. 6, 1768), Mary, b. about 1742, dau. of Ebenezer and Deborah (White) Copeland of Braintree, who d. in 1810, having had six children; d. Feb. 28, 1824.

Mary, b. Oct. 8, 1741; d. June 6, 1744.

Ebenezer, b. Dec. 2, 1744; served at Castle Island from Dec. 1, 1762, to May 2, 1763; probably the Ebenezer who served in the Revolution from Scituate, and who m. there, Mar. 2, 1780, Ruth Peterson.

27. William Belcher (Moses, Samuel, Gregory), born in Milton, Mass., Dec. 20, 1701, was taken by his parents to Preston, Conn., where he afterwards resided, and died Feb. 7, 1731-2. His will, dated Sept. 6, 1731, mentions his wife, son William, mother Hannah, and brother Elijah. He married Mehitable ——.

Child:

Capt. William, b. Aug. 29, 1731; lived in Preston, where he d. June 27, 1801, in his 70th year; commanded a company in the Revolution; m. Apr. 23, 1752, Desire, b. Feb. 27, 1736, d. May 15, 1801, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Gates) Morgan of Preston. Nine children.

28. Dea. Elijah Belcher (Moses, Samuel, Gregory), born in Milton, Mass., Dec. 13, 1703, went to Preston, Conn., with his parents, in 1730, where he afterwards resided, and was deacon in the Preston (now Griswold) Second Church. In 1748 he was Representative to the Connecticut General Assembly. He married first, in Preston,

Sept. 17, 1724, Abigail Kinney, who died Sept. 21, 1727; married second, in Milton, Aug. 21, 1729, Elizabeth, born Apr. 5, 1704, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Morey) Blake of Milton, who died Feb. 13, 1753; married third, in Preston, June 6, 1753, Mrs. Hannah Williams, who died Nov. 26, 1771; and married fourth, July 15, 1773, Mrs. Judith Morse of Preston.

Children by first wife:

Moses, b. Oct. 20, 1725; d. Jan. 11, 1732-3.
Elijah, b. Sept. 18, 1727.

Children by second wife:

Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1730; m. Dec. 12, 1753, John Starkweather.
Moses, b. Mar. 11, 1734; lived in Preston, where he d. Apr. 15, 1782; m. Nov. 8, 1758, Esther Rudd of Windham, Conn. Ten children.
Abigail, b. May 30, 1736; m. May 27, 1752, Joseph Johnson of Preston.

Chapter IV

Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich

1. Jeremy, or Jeremiah Belcher came to New England in the ship "Susan and Ellen" in the spring of 1635. (Hotten's Original Lists, p. 59.) He is said to have been born in Wiltshire, England, but the writer has found no evidence of this. He settled at Ipswich, Mass., where he became a proprietor, was admitted freeman Mar. 13, 1638-9, and acquired extensive lands by grant and by purchase. In the records he is usually styled "merchant," but sometimes he appears as "sergeant." On May 28, 1659, he was granted 300 acres by the General Court, to be located outside the settled plantations, but he did not take up this grant, which was revived in favor of his son Jeremiah over sixty years later, Nov. 17, 1722. (Province Laws, vol. X, p. 220.) On May 15, 1661, he deeded lands in Haverhill to his sons Jeremiah and John. (Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts.) He deposed on Mar. 21, 1671-2, then aged 59 years. (Essex Co. Court Files.) On July 1, 1721, John Gould of Charlestown, Walter Russell of Cambridge, Daniel Gould of Charlestown, and Moses Burnham and Thomas Andrews of Ipswich, heirs to Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich, deceased, released to Samuel Adams all claims to a farm in Ipswich formerly owned by said Jeremiah Belcher, and they also defended the grantee from the heirs of Richard Belcher and from the heirs of David Belcher, sons of said Jeremiah, and from the heirs of John Andrews who married one of the daughters of said Jeremiah Belcher. (Essex Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 9.)

Jeremiah Belcher died in Ipswich, in March, 1692-3, aged about 80 years, the eldest son, Rev. Samuel, being appointed administrator of the estate, Mar. 31 of that year.

The name of his first wife, whom he married about 1637, does not appear, but it should be noted, however, that a Mary Clifford, aged 25 years, emigrated to New England in the same ship with him in 1635, her name standing next to his on the passenger list, and that Edward Belcher, grandson of Jeremiah, had a son Clifford.

Jeremiah married second, in 1652, Mary Lockwood, with whom he made a marriage contract Sept. 30, 1652, conveying lands to trustees for her benefit for life. She survived him, and died in October, 1700.

Children by first wife:

Samuel, b. in 1639.

Jeremiah, b. in June, 1641.

John, b. about 1643; was deeded land in Haverhill by his father on May 15, 1661. (Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 43.) Not further traced; probably d. when a young man, unmarried.

Mary (first), b. about 1645; m. June 23, 1662, Joseph Russell of Cambridge, and had eleven children, among whom Walter, the oldest surviving son, signed the deed of 1721, previously mentioned. On Nov. 27, 1686, Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich conveyed to his

two sons, Jeremiah Belcher of Romney Marsh, and Joseph Russell of Cambridge, part of a tract of land he bought of an Indian in 1651. (Original deed in possession of Warren Belcher, Esq., of Winthrop, Mass.)

Children by second wife:

Abigail, b. about 1653; m. in 1670, John Gould of Charlestown End (Stoneham), and had seven children, of whom the eldest son, John, signed the deed of 1721.

Dorcas, b. in 1656; m. Daniel Gould of Charlestown End (Stoneham); her eldest son, Daniel, signed the deed of 1721.

Judith, b. Aug. 19, 1658; m. John Andrews of Ipswich. (Essex Deeds, vol. 40, p. 9.)

Mary (second), b. July 12, 1660; m. Feb. 9, 1681-2, Thomas Andrews of Ipswich, brother of John, who married her sister Judith; her son Thomas signed the deed of 1721.

David, b. in 1662.

Richard, b. Sept. 10, 1665.

Ann, b. probably about 1668; m. Moses Burnham of Ipswich, who signed the deed of 1721.

2. Rev. Samuel Belcher (Jeremiah), born in 1639, graduated from Harvard College in 1659, and studied for the ministry, and was preaching at Kittery, Me., as early as 1663. (Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. 2, p. 42.) About 1665 he went to the Isles of Shoals, where he was preaching as late as 1686 (York Deeds, vol. 4, p. 64), but finally ill health obliged him to leave that place about 1692. Before 1695 he was preaching in the West Church at Newbury, where he was ordained and settled Nov. 10, 1698. About 1711 the infirmities of age compelled him to retire from the ministry, and he removed to his native town, Ipswich, where he died Mar. 10, 1714-15. A contemporary minister, Rev. John Barnard, refers to him as "a good scholar, a judicious divine, a holy and humble man."

He married first, about 1668, Mary, daughter of Rev. Thomas Cobbett of Lynn and Ipswich, who died about 1679; and married second, Mercy, born Feb. 1655-6, daughter of Rev. Michael and Mary (Reyner) Wigglesworth of Malden, and widow of Rev. Samuel Brackenbury of Rowley. She survived her second husband and died Nov. 14, 1728.

Children by first wife:

Elizabeth, b. about 1671; m. Apr. 5, 1697, John, son of George Taylor of Cape May County, N. J. On May 21, 1716, they signed a receipt for the inheritance in her father's estate, she being the only surviving child. (Essex Co. Probate.) Six children.

Samuel, b. about 1674; mentioned in the will of his grandfather Cobbett; d. young.

3. Jeremiah Belcher (Jeremiah), born in June, 1641, located about 1665 at Rumney Marsh (which embraced what is now Revere, Chelsea, and East Boston, and was a part of Boston until 1739, when the town of Chelsea was incorporated). He first leased a farm of Gov. Bellingham (the original indenture, in the beautiful handwriting of the Governor, being now in the possession of Warren Belcher, Esq.,[1] of Winthrop, Mass.), and later purchased lands in what is now Lynn, Revere, and on Breed's Island. He appears to have been a prosperous farmer, as in 1702 he paid the highest tax in Rumney Marsh, on a farm worth £25 rent per year, two oxen, eight cows, two horses, one hog, and one hundred sheep. (Boston Record Commissioner's Report, vol. 10, p. 143.) Late in life he deeded lands to his sons Edward, Joseph, and Ebenezer, which they divided among themselves. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 28, p. 136.)

He made a will, the original of which is in the possession of his descendant, Warren Belcher, Esq.,[1] of Winthrop, Mass., but the instrument was not offered for probate, and therefore never recorded in any registry.

Jeremith Belcher died Feb. 6, 1722-3, aged 81 years, 6 months, according to his gravestone, which is still standing in the old Revere cemetery.

[1]Warren Belcher died after this was written. (See Jonathan Belcher 21.)

He married, about 1667, Sarah, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Weeden of Boston, who died Jan. 20, 1715-16. On Mar. 20, 1716-17, he entered his intention of marriage with Rebecca Nash of Boston, but it is doubtful if the marriage was consummated. She was the widow of John Nash, cooper, of Boston, who had died in 1712.

Children:

Jeremiah, b. Oct. 3, 1668; no further record; probably d. young.
Edward, b. Feb. 14, 1669-70.
Sarah, b. Feb. 23, 1671-2; m. Jan. 5, 1698-9, Abner Dale of Newbury.
Nathaniel, b. Oct. 27, 1673; no further record; probably d. young.
Joseph, bapt. June 6, 1675.
Rebecca, b. Apr. 11, 1677; d. Apr. 21, 1699.
Ebenezer, b. Feb. 21, 1678-9.

4. David Belcher (Jeremiah), was born in Ipswich in 1662, and was living there Dec. 11, 1678, when he took the oath of allegiance (Water's *Ipswich* in the Mass. Bay Colony, p. 99). In the deed of July 1, 1721, previously mentioned (Essex Co. Deeds, vol. 40, p. 9), the grantors, who were some of the grandchildren of Jeremiah Belcher, defended the grantee from the heirs of David Belcher; so it may be inferred that the latter had descendants, although no further record or mention of his of any kind can be found. Possibly he perished in the Canadian Expedition of 1690. He was probably father of the following.

Child:

Joseph, b. about 1685.

5. Richard Belcher (Jeremiah), born in Ipswich, Sept. 10, 1665, was a mason; settled and lived in Charlestown about 1708, where he died Sept. 14, 1720.

He married first, Mar. 20, 1688-9. Mary, born June 2, 1664, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Jordan) Simpson of Salisbury and Ipswich, who died about 1703; and married second, Oct. 11, 1705, Ruth, born May 7, 1682, daughter of Joseph and Ruth Knight of Woburn, who married second, John Harris.

Children by first wife:

Jane, b. Mar. 26, 1689-90; m. Nathaniel Lawrence.
David, b. Dec. 19, 1691.
Richard, b. Oct. 22, 1693; lived in Stoneham, where he d. early in 1758. His will dated Jan. 20, 1758, filed Mar. 13 following, gave trifling bequests to sister Ruth Blacklock and brothers, Jeremiah, Jonathan, and Samuel Belcher, and the remainder of his estate to his friend, James Wiley; he had a wife Mary, but probably no children.
Thomas, b. May 29, 1696.
Samuel, b. June 20, 1699.
Jeremiah, b. Sept. 13, 1701.

Children by second wife:

Jonathan, b. Jan. 29, 1706-7.
Joseph, b. Sept. 20, 1708; was a mariner and in 1768 "had been at sea for over 30 years"; probably never married.
Mary, b. Aug. 13, 1712; m. Feb. 22, 1732-3, Joseph Tarbox of Lynn; moved to Biddeford, Me.
Ruth, b. in 1715; m. (1) in Boston, Oct. 21, 1732, James Tite; m. (2) Oct. 28, 1739, Robert Simpson; m. (3) Jan. 6, 1746-7, Christopher Blaycock, or Blacklock.
Daniel, b. 1718; d. in youth.

6. Ens. Edward Belcher (Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born Feb. 14, 1669, was a husbandman, and inherited a portion of his father's estate in Revere which also extended into Lynn, where he held the office of ensign in the local company, and resided until 1720, when he sold his homestead to Thomas Cheever and moved to Milton, where

he lived for a short time, but finally bought a large farm in that part of Stoughton which was later Stoughtonham (Sharon), where he died Mar. 16, 1744-5, aged 76 years, 1 month, 2 days, according to the record, which agrees with the record of his birth.

He married, about 1700, Mary ————, born about 1675, said by tradition to have been Mary Clifford, who died in Stoughton Mar. 5, 1752, in her 78th year. The births of his children are recorded in Lynn.

Children:

Sarah, b. Aug. 14, 1701; d. Nov. 3, 1702.
Jeremiah, b. Mar. 23, 1702-3.
Samuel, b. Mar. 8, 1704-5.
Edward, b. Jan. 16, 1706-7.
Preserved, b. June 14, 1708; d. young.
Clifford, b. Oct. 12, 1710.
Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1713; m. July 9, 1729, Eleazer Hawes of Stoughton.
Martha, b. 1716; d. Nov. 17, 1764; m. Sept. 1739, Ebenezer Esty of Stoughton, who was b. Oct. 15, 1705, and d. Apr. 10, 1769.

7. Ens. Joseph Belcher, (Jeremiah, Jeremiah), baptized June 6, 1675, was born in Rumney Marsh, where he passed his life, inheriting part of his father's lands. He also owned two estates on North Street in Boston. He resided in that part of Rumney Marsh called Hog Island (now Breed's Island), and with his wife Hannah became a member of the Rev. Thomas Cheever's church in 1716. He was prominent in the affairs of the precinct, holding the offices of constable and of ensign in the military company for many years. He died Nov. 15, 1739. His will, made the day before his decease, names wife Hannah, sons Joseph, Nathaniel, and Jonathan, and daughters Sarah and Hannah.

Children:

Joseph, b. Oct. 25, 1698.
Nathaniel, b. Oct. 5, 1703.
James, b. Oct. 30, 1707; d. Dec. 1, 1733
Hannah, b. Feb. 20, 1712-13; m. June 22, 1732, Samuel Cleveland of Charlestown.
Jonathan, b. Feb. 27, 1717-18.
Sarah, b. July 6, 1721; m. Dec. 9, 1740, John Floyd, Jr., of Chelsea.

8. Ebenezer Belcher (Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born Feb. 21, 1678-9, lived in Rumney Marsh (Revere), and for some years in Lynn, until about 1714, when he removed to Boston, where he bought an estate in the southerly part of the town. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 28, p. 137.) He was a mariner, and on July 24, 1734, was appointed sealer of cordwood. He died in 1735. His daughters Sarah, Mary, and Mercy inherited his estate. (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 94, p. 75, and vol. 131, p. 23.)

He married, Nov. 23, 1708, Ruth, born Mar. 18, 1680-1, daughter of Joseph Hichings of Lynn, who died in Boston, Jan. 23, 1732-3, and is buried in the Granary Burying Ground.

Children:

Sarah, b. Sept. 8, 1709; m. Apr. 22, 1736, Samuel Smith, mariner, of Boston.
Mary, b. Sept. 4, 1711; m. (1) Nov. 30, 1736, Thomas Wyat of Boston; m. (2) Apr. 29, 1740, Moses Eayres of Boston.
Mercy, b. Aug. 5, 1713; m. Sept. 16, 1754, Samuel Hichings of Marblehead.

9. Joseph Belcher (perhaps David, Jeremiah), born perhaps about 1685, lived in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich. His house was burned in 1742, and a contribution was taken in the Chebacco church for his assistance. He died Jan. 12, 1748-9, and his widow Ruth died June 29, 1757.

Child:

Joseph, b. perhaps about 1708.

10. David Belcher (Richard, Jeremiah), born Dec. 19, 1691, was a cordwainer, and lived in Ipswich and Charlestown until about 1722, when he settled in Boston, where he had previously joined the Second Church on Mar. 14, 1714-15, and later his children were baptized there. The record of his death has not been found, and there are no probate records of his estate. He married, Aug. 20, 1724, Rely, born Apr. 4, 1699, daughter of John and Rely (Holmes) Simpson of Boston, and widow of Thomas Smith.

Children:

Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1726; perhaps m. Dec. 27, 1743, Stephen Nazro of Boston.

David, b. Aug. 1, 1728; probably identical with "Davied Belcher, aged 30, born in Boston, a tailor," who enlisted Mar. 27, 1762, in Capt. Jonathan Haight's Co. in Westchester Co., N. Y. (N. Y. Historical Society Collections, 1891, p. 430.)

Sarah, b. Nov. 30, 1731; probably m. Dec. 10, 1750, John Chilcott of Boston.

Jonathan, b. Aug. 29, 1736; lived in Boston; served at Louisbourg in Capt. Edward Blake's Co. from Nov. 2, 1759, to Apr. 13, 1761; d. in Boston, probably unmarried, Apr. 26, 1764, and was buried in the Granary Burying Ground.

11. Thomas Belcher (Richard, Jeremiah), born May 29, 1696, was a mariner, and settled in Boston, where he died in 1735, administration on his estate being given, Sept. 16 of that year, to Jonathan Farnum, and guardians appointed for his children. His sons died unmarried. He married, Apr. 21, 1720, Susanna, born Jan. 24, 1700-1, daughter of Humphrey and Susanna (Wakefield) Richards of Boston, who died before her husband.

Children:

Thomas, b. Nov. 4, 1722; was a mariner, of Boston; d. unmarried in 1750.

John, b. June 29, 1725; living in Boston in 1745; d. soon after, unmarried.

Susanna, b. Apr. 20, 1727; living, unmarried, in Boston, in 1755 (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 86, p. 249); perhaps m. July 28, 1763, John Thompson.

Mary, b. 1729; living unmarried in Boston in 1755 (Suffolk Co. Deeds, vol. 86, p. 240); perhaps m. in 1758, Henry Farley.

Samuel, b. July 4, 1731; d. young

12. Samuel Belcher (Richard, Jeremiah), born in Ipswich, June 20, 1699, was taken to Charlestown by his parents, where he lived until after he became of age. He then located in Cambridge, where he resided until 1742, when he removed to Wrentham, where he died in 1773. By occupation he was a tailor and husbandman. His will, dated Sept. 28, 1773, names wife Sarah, daughters Mary, Abigail, and Elizabeth unmarried; daughter Martha Jewett; grandsons David and Jonathan Winchester; and sons John, Andrew, David, and Woodbridge; the homestead being given to the son John.

He married, Dec. 27, 1726, Sarah, born Sept. 26, 1706, daughter of Ichabod and Martha (Woodbury) Brown of Cambridge.

Children:

Samuel, b. Dec. 5, 1727; no further record; probably d. unm

Sarah, b. Oct. 13, 1729; m. Dea. Elhanan Winchester

Mary, b. Mar. 21, 1731-2

Martha, b. Mar. 22, 1733-4; m. June 17, 1762, Jonathan Jewett of Rowley.

Abigail, b. Dec. 16, 1735.

Elizabeth, b. Aug. 3, 1738.

Andrew, b. Sept. 10, 1740.

John, b. June 20, 1744.

David, b. Aug. 14, 1746.
Woodbridge, b. Oct. 10, 1749

Woodbridge Belcher, tenth and youngest child of Samuel (Richard Jeremiah) Belcher, b. Oct. 10, 1749; m. Mehitabel Tenney. His descendants, by generations, are as follows:

Oliver Tenney Belcher, b. 1797; d. 1849; m. Betsy Ellis.
John Woodbridge, b. Dec. 8, 1820; d. Feb. 2, 1911; m. Oct. 18, 1855, Abby Elder.
John Oliver, b. Feb. 22, 1863; m. Mar. 20, 1906, Karleen Hutchinson.
John Benjamin, b. Aug. 3, 1912; m. Feb. 22, 1935, Isabelle J. Dean.
Ruth, b. Oct. 20, 1913; m. Sept. 9, 1939, Harry R. Lloyd, Jr.

13. Jeremiah Belcher (Richard, Jeremiah), born Sept. 13, 1701, chose, when his father died, William Bryant of Reading for his guardian. When a young man he lived in Woburn for a time, but later located in Stoneham. On Sept. 11, 1747, he was warned from Woburn. He later settled in Luneburg, Mass., where he died about 1778, administration on his estate being given that year (Worcester Co. Probate). He was in military service from May 20 to Aug. 15, 1724, in the Co. of Capt. Eleazer Tyng and of Capt. Josiah Willard, and also in Capt. William Canedy's Co. from Nov. 21, 1724 to May 14, 1725.

He married, Apr. 12, 1733, Arminal, born July 30, 1707, daughter of Elisha and Mary (Palmer) Tottingham of Woburn.

Children born in Stoneham:

Mary, b. June 12, 1734.
Sarah, b. Oct. 20, 1735.
Jeremiah, b. about 1737 (?). A Jeremiah Belcher of Sheffield, Berkshire Co., was in the military service in 1771; and it was probably the same Jeremiah who enlisted in the Continental Army from Lanesborough, Berkshire Co., at the age of 45, in 1781. This soldier cannot be placed unless he was a son of Jeremiah. No further positive information has been secured of him, but there are Belchers in that vicinity who are probably descended from him.

14. Jonathan Belcher (Richard, Jeremiah), born Jan. 29, 1706-7, settled in Framingham when a young man. His name appears as a trumpeter in Capt. Josiah Brown's Co., from Sept. 23 to Oct. 27, 1747, and he served as corporal in Capt. Ebenezer Newell's Co., from Apr. 4 to Nov. 6, 1755, in a Crown Point expedition, also as corporal in Capt. John Nixon's Co., from Apr. 10 to May 25, 1758. He died in 1787. He married about 1733, Hannah, born in 1712, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Read) Seaver of Roxbury, who died in 1796.

Children:

Jonathan, b. about 1734.
Daniel, b. June 14, 1736.
Hannan, b. Mar. 10, 1743; d. young.
Andrew, b. June 16, 1748; d. young.
Ezra, b. 1751.
Joseph, bapt. July, 1755.
Shubael, d. young.

15. Jeremiah Belcher (Ens. Edward, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born in Lynn, Mar. 23, 1702-3, removed to Milton with his parents when about 17 years of age, and about 1730 settled in that part of Stoughton which was later Stoughtonham (now Sharon), where he aferwards resided unil his death, Aug. 7, 1775. He married, June 13, 1726, Mary, born June 5, 1701, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Hobart) Hayward of Braintree, who died July 21, 1775.

Children:

Jeremiah, b. in Milton June 26, 1727; resided in Stoughtonham, served in the French and Indian War in 1757, and performed protracted service during the Revolution; m. Feb. 26, 1756, Amy, b. in 1734, dau. of Jonathan and Sarah (Field) Howard of Bridgewater. Twelve children.

Jonathan, b. in Braintree May 22, 1730; m. Apr. 16, 1761, Sarah, b. May 7, 1739, dau. of Daniel and Mary (Harkness) Richards of Stoughton; lived in Stoughtonham. Several children.

Susanna, b. May 14, 1734; m. Sept. 9, 1755, Benjamin Savil, Jr., of Stoughton.

Hannah, b. Nov. 25, 1736; m. (1) as his second wife, Nov. 25, 1756, Dea. Stephen Badlam of Stoughton; m. (2) (int. recorded Mar. 25, 1769) Lieut. John Holms of Stoughton.

Sarah, b. June 11, 1739; d. Aug. 20, 1756.

Mary, b. Aug. 21, 1742; m. Nov. 29, 1763, Benjamin Richards of Stoughton.

16. Samuel Belcher (Ens. Edward, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born in Lynn, Mar. 8, 1704-5, settled in Stoughton, where he was a farmer and housewright, and died Mar. 8, 1740-1, administration on his estate being given to his widow Apr. 14, 1741. In Oct., 1759, his property was divided among his widow and surviving children. (Suffolk Co. Probate, vol. 55, pp. 263, 338.) He married, Jan. 26, 1726-7, Mary, born Nov. 3, 1706, daughter of John and Mary (Holbrook) Puffer of Stoughton, who survived her husband, and died Mar. 12, 1752.

Children:

Miriam, b. Sept. 13, d. Oct. 5, 1728.

Bela, b. Dec. 28, 1730; chose Benjamin Crane of Milton for his guardian, Aug. 2, 1745; died a few years later, unmarried.

Mary, b. Nov. 4, 1732; m. May 30, 1756, Adam Blackman of Stoughton.

Miriam, b. May 19, 1735; m. Nov. 16, 1752, Philip Liscomb, Jr., of Stoughton.

Rebecca, b. June 6, 1738; m. Nov. 10, 1757, Elhanan Lyon of Stoughton, who d. in 1770.

Abigail, b. Oct. 8, 1740; m. Sept. 13, 1759, David, son of Elhanan and Hannah (Tilden) Lyon of Stoughton, who was b. Apr. 11, 1739, and was a lieut. in the Revolution.

17. Edward Belcher (Ens. Edward, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born in Lynn, June 16, 1706-7, lived in Dorchester, and later in Stoughton, where he died. Administration on his estate was granted Oct. 8, 1756. He married, Nov. 12, 1730, Anna, born May 3, 1710, daughter of Humphrey and Elizabeth (Withington) Atherton of Dorchester, who died about 1761, administration on her estate being given on Oct. 23 of that year. (Suffolk Co. Probate.) Children:

Atherton, b. Sept. 26, 1731.

Sarah, b. Dec. 6, 1734; d. June 9, 1766; m. Dec. 13, 1753, Ezekiel Tilestone of Dorchester, who was b. Apr. 6, 1731, and died in 1812.

Anna, bapt. June 5, 1737; m. Aug. 11, 1757, John Lloyd of Stoughton.

John, b. Sept. 26, 1740; settled in Stoughton; marched on the Lexington alarm, Apr. 19, 1775; m. Mar. 27, 1763, Abigail Bracket; nine children.

Samuel, b. Sept. 12, 1744; resided in Dorchester, where he d. Aug. 6, 1812; m. Sept. 29, 1772, Rachel, b. Jan. 5, 1750-1, dau. of Ebenezer and Abigail (Billings) Pope of Dorchester, who d. Jan. 3, 1801. Ten children.

Elizabeth, b. about 1747; on Oct. 8, 1762, Consider Atherton was appointed her guardian. (Suffolk Co. Probate.)

18. Clifford Belcher (Ens. Edward, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born in Lynn, Oct. 12, 1710; settled in Stoughton, where he owned over 300 acres of land, and where he lived until his death, Apr. 26, 1773. Besides farming, he also engaged in business as a blacksmith and as a carpenter. He married, June 24, 1740, Mehitable, born Dec. 8, 1706, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Clapp) Bird of Stoughton, who died Feb. 20, 1779.

Children:

Samuel, b. June 28, d. July 16, 1741.

Preserved, b. Oct. 6, d. Oct. 26, 1744.

Clifford, b. Oct. 7, 1745; m. Nov. 22, 1770, Betty, b. Sept. 23, 1750, dau. of Jonathan and Betty (Snell) Copeland of Bridgewater; lived in Stoughtonham; had three children; the parents and all the children d. between Aug. 12 and 26, 1775. He marched on the Lexington alarm, Apr. 19, 1775.

Love, b. July 11, d. Sept. 25, 1747.

Joseph, b. May 13, 1749; d. May 27, 1814; was a carpenter and resided in Stoughton (now Canton); m. (int. recorded Oct. 28, 1775) Mary, b. Dec. 26, 1754, dau. of Elijah and Hannah (Puffer) Baker of Stoughton, who d. Feb. 26, 1839. Ten children.

Capt. Supply, b. Mar. 29, 1751; served as a private in the Revolution; in 1778 he bought a farm in what is now South Canton, where he opened a tavern, but sold the place and moved to Maine in 1785, locating first in Hallowell (now Augusta), where he remained some six years, and then, in 1791, settled on the Sandy River in what is now the town of Farmington, Me., where he became the leading man in the community, holding the offices of selectman, town clerk, captain, and justice of the peace, and serving as representative to the General Court in 1798, 1801, and 1809; also taught school and practiced medicine; died in Farmington June 9, 1856; m. May 2, 1775, Margaret, b. May 13, 1756, d. May 14, 1839, dau. of William More of Boston and his wife Margaret, dau. of John and Abigail (Parsons) Johnson of Boston, and widow of Richard Francis. Ten children.

Mehitable, b. Oct. 10, 1752; m. Dec. 15, 1774, Josiah Harris of Stoughton; lived in Fitchburg in 1792, where their dau. Mehitable m. Mar. 4, 1798, Sewall Fullam.

19. Joseph Belcher (Ens. Joseph, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born Oct. 25, 1698, inherited lands in Chelsea from his father, and also acquired houses in North Street in Boston, where he resided and carried on the business of a housewright. He died in 1744, administration on his estate being given on Aug. 24 of that year. He married, Nov. 14, 1726, Elizabeth, born Jan. 30, 1700-1, daughter of James and Love English of Boston, who died Apr. or Aug. 23, 1762, aged 61, and is buried in Copp's Hill Cemetery.

Children:

Elizabeth, b. Oct. 13, 1727; m. Oct. 26, 1749, Nathaniel Green Moody.

Col. Joseph, b. Apr. 13, 1729; was a brazier and pewter manufacturer; settled in Newport, R. I., where he became a prominent man; in 1756 he was captain of a company on an expedition against Crown Point; during the Revolution he was colonel of a regiment of Newport militia; served in the Rhode Island Assembly in 1776 and 1777; when Newport was occupied by the British troops, he retired with his family to Brookline, Mass., where he died Sept. 27, 1778; after the war was over his family returned to Newport; m. in Newport, Feb. 14, 1750-1, Hannah Gladding, who d. in Newport Oct. 4, 1813, aged 83. Fourteen children.

Martha, b. July 20, 1730.

James, bapt. July 29, 1733.

William, bapt. Oct. 26, 1735.

20. Nathaniel Belcher (Ens. Joseph, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born Oct. 5, 1703, lived in Boston, and later in Chelsea, where he died Dec. 31, 1781. He married, Feb. 22, 1727-8, Deborah, born Jan. 10, 1707-8, daughter of John and Persis (Holbrook) Farrow of Hingham, who died Nov. 18, 1784.

Children:

Nathaniel, b. about 1729; lived in Chelsea; m. Apr. 24, 1755, Ann, b. Mar. 30, 1727, dau. of Ebenezer and Mary Dowse of Billerica. Five children.

John, b. about 1732.

Hannah, bapt. Aug. 25, 1734.

Priscilla, bapt. Feb. 13, 1736-7.

21. Jonathan Belcher (Ens. Joseph, Jeremiah, Jeremiah), born Feb. 27, 1717-18, lived in Chelsea, where he died Oct. 17, 1785. He married, May 13, 1742, Elizabeth, born Oct. 23, 1718, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Floyd) Tuttle of Chelsea, who died Dec. 5, 1796.

Children:

Jonathan, b. Apr. 8, 1743.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1744; m. (1) June 1, 1786, Ezra Glover of Dorchester; m. (2) Mar. 27, 1797, William Barrows of Boston.

David, b. Mar. 28, 1747; lived in Chelsea; was drowned Sept. 8, 1794; m. Feb. 20, 1787, Elizabeth, b. Oct. 18, 1754, dau. of John and Susanna (Chamberlain) Sargent, who d. July 12, 1817. Four children.

Mary, b. July 25, 1749.

Joseph, b. May 10, 1751; lived at Pullen Point, new Winthrop; was a soldier in the Revolution; m. Dec. 18, 1781, Rachel, b. Oct. 16, 1756, dau. of Richard and Mary (Green) Shute of Malden. They had at least six children, one of whom was—

Joseph, b. in 1782, d. Feb. 25, 1850, who m. Nancy, b. in 1786, d. in 1849, dau. of Joseph and Sally (Belcher) Burrill. They had ten children, the youngest of whom, *Warren,* b. in 1825, has always resided at Winthrop, Mass., where he was appointed postmaster in 1853 and continuously held the office for 53 years, resigning May 28, 1906. He d. Mar. 18, 1907. Mr. Belcher had in his possession a large number of interesting family papers pertaining to every generation of his ancestral line in New England, among them several original deeds of Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich.

Martha, b. Mar. 12, 1754; m. May 3, 1787, Ebenezer Burrill, perhaps son of Samuel and Anna (Alden) Burrill of Lynn.

Abigail, b. Mar. 7, 1758.

22. Joseph Belcher, Jr., (Joseph, David(?), Jeremiah), born probably about 1708, lived in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, until his marriage, when he settled in Manchester, Mass. He was a mariner, and died about 1745. He married, Dec. 8, 1780, Mary, born Mar. 22, 1708-9, daughter of George and Jane Cross of Manchester, who married, second, Oct. 3, 1750, Thomas Murphy, and died Feb. 21, 1776.

Children:

Mary, bapt. Oct. 3, 1731; d. young.

Mary, b. June 6, 1733; m. Nov. 10, 1763, Daniel Rust of Ipswich.

Joseph, b. Dec. 8, 1737; was a fisherman and lived in Manchester, lost at sea in the autumn of 1763; m. Mar. 8, 1759, Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 16, 1737-8, dau. of John and Sarah (Pearce) Tuck of Manchester, who m. (2) (int. rec. Feb. 2, 1766) Anthony de Myng. Three children.

Abigail (probably), b. about 1740; m. May 1, 1762, John Bowls.

Jane, bapt. Mar. 21, 1741-2; m. Feb. 12, 1762, William Camp.

23. Andrew Belcher (Samuel, Richard, Jeremiah), born in Cambridge, Sept. 10, 1740, was taken to Wrentham in infancy by his parents; and is mentioned in his father's will as living in Sept., 1773. It seems likely he was the Andrew who was enrolled as private in Capt. Samuel Miller's company, on Aug. 8, 1757. Also he was probably the Andrew who married in Canterbury, Conn., May 18, 1769, Abigail Burt. No further information of his has been secured.

24. John Belcher (Samuel, Richard, Jeremiah), born in Wrentham, June 20, 1744, was a husbandman, and passed his life in his native town, inheriting his father's homestead. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He married first, Dec. 18, 1777, Hannah, born June 22, 1751, daughter of Edward and Deborah (Green) Rawson of Mendon, who died about 1785; and married second, Oct. 9, 1787, Susanna, daughter

of Abner and Martha (Robbins) Hazeltine of Upton. His will, dated Aug. 15, 1815, probated Apr. 5, 1825, names wife Susanna, sons Harvey and Rawson to have the property of their mother; sons Manning, Samuel, Abner, Daniel, and Caleb, and daughters Hannah and Susanna.

Children by first wife:

John, b. Aug. 13, 1779; no further record; probably d. unm.

Rawson, b. Jan. 6, 1781.

Harvey, b. July 13, 1784; settled in North Brookfield, where he m. Jan. 3, 1813, Nancy, b. Sept. 26, 1791, d. June 12, 1874, dau. of Eli and Elizabeth (Smith) How of North Brookfield; d. July 19, 1858; eleven children.

BOOK X

The War Between the States and the World War

Miscellaneous Letters

A TOAST

Here's to the Blue of the wind-swept North,
When we meet on the fields of France;
May the spirit of Grant be with you all
As the sons of the North advance.

And here's to the Gray of the sun-kissed South,
When we meet on the fields of France;
May the spirit of Lee be with you all
As the sons of the South advance.

And here's to the Blue and Gray as one,
When we meet on the fields of France;
May the spirit of God be with us all
As the Sons of the Flag advance!

George Morrow Mayo.

Chapter I

Reminiscences of the Civil War

By Second Lieut. Amherst Wisner Belcher
Company A
Fifteenth Regiment
New York Heavy Artillery

I enlisted January 25, 1864, at Goshen, Orange County, N. Y., at 10 o'clock in the morning. I had been sworn into the United States service, and was then given a four-days' furlough and was back home in Paterson in time for supper.

The following morning I started for Long Pond Forge to say good bye to Father, who was working there as a stone mason on a new blast furnace then being constructed. After seeing Father and spending the night with him, I returned to Paterson, and on the 28th reported at Goshen. Declining ten days' further leave which the officer in charge said I could take if I wished, I camped with the rest of the recruits.[1]

There were perhaps as many as 75 men waiting to be sent away, some of whom were anxious to begin killing rebels as soon as possible. After two or three days of waiting we were loaded on a special train and started for New York. I remember that almost every man had a silver-plated revolver and bowie knife, and at every considerable collection of houses they would thrust their arms out of the car windows, flourish their weapons, and scream like maniacs. Having neither revolver nor knife, I kept silent.

On arriving in New York we were marched across the city and went aboard the steamer *Thomas P. Way,* which proceeded to Fort Schuyler on Long Island Sound, where we spent about two weeks. We were then marched on board the *Thomas P. Way* again, taken to lower New York harbor, and transferred to the *Cahawha,* a rotten old side-wheel ship owned by Marshall O. Roberts, a magnate of those days. We headed out to sea and were four days going to Fortress Monroe, a little over three days longer than the same trip would take at present. We stocked up with boiled pork and bread and started for Alexandria, reaching there on the night of the fifth day out from New York, and after landing marched out back of the city to the next chain of hills, where we joined our regiment, the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, then occupying Fort Willard, Fort Weed, Fort Farnsworth, Fort O'Rourke, and Fort Lyon, the latter being regimental headquarters.

[1]In Headley's History of Orange County, N. Y., published 1908, we find the following:

Company M of the Fifteenth Regiment, New York Heavy Artillery, was mostly recruited in Orange County in the winter of 1863-4. The regiment was mustered in at Fort Lyon, Va., Feb. 3, 1864, and remained there until Mar. 27, when it went to Beverly Station and was assigned to duty in the Artillery Reserve of the Army of the Potomac, and did creditable service in several bloody battles. When Company M was organized its officers were: William D. Dickey, of Newburgh, captain; Alfred Newbatt and Julius Neibergall, first lieutenants; John Richie and Robert B. Keeler, second lieutenants. On Aug. 15, Capt. Dickey was placed in command of the Third Battalion and Lieut. Richie took command of the company, leading it through the engagements in the struggle for the Weldon Railroad, in one of which he lost a third of his men. For the regiment's good work here and in a previous fight at Raines's Tavern it was complimented in the General orders of Mead. Company M was mustered out in July, 1865. It lost during its year of service three officers and 95 privates. The promotions were: Captain Dickey to be major; Second Lieutenants Keeler and Richie to be first lieutenants; and Sergeants Joseph M. Dickey and Riemann to be second lieutenants. All of the above promotions with the exception of that of Captain Dickey, who was made major, were made within the company itself; in addition, First Sergeant Amherst W. Belcher was made second lieutenant and transferred to company A.

Note by the Editor

The above statement takes no account of the fact, asserted by Lieutenant Belcher, that Capt. Alfred Newbatt succeeded Captain Dickey in command of Company M.

We found good quarters waiting for us, being supplied with Sibley tents, with board floors, straw beds, and stoves.

We got to work at once on the smooth-bore guns in these forts and learned as fast, I suppose, as greenhorns usually do. We had almost begun to think we were destined to finish our time there, when one morning near the middle of March we were called to get ready to go to the front. We marched to Alexandria, were loaded on flat cars, many with legs hanging over the edge, and near dusk we got off the train at Brandy Station on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad (now the Chesapeake & Ohio). It was cold and rainy, we were wet and chilled from riding all day in the open air, and as may readily be imagined, we were a pretty forlorn lot that night, with plain Virginia mud for a bed and practically no shelter. Two or three days of this condition of things found us slowly getting into shape, but we were not comfortable, night or day.

About March 20 General Grant came to the Army of the Potomac for the first time. The day after he came we commenced to drill from daylight until dark, continuing the next day, and the next, and the next, and so on unceasingly. The veterans were sure he was a fool, but the drills went on just the same, no matter what the weather. The medical wagons and the portable blacksmith and wheelwright shops had been made snug for the winter, but they all had to break out and get in line every day, and the profanity heard on every hand almost made clouds. This thing went on every day, every living thing being out and in line. By night the horses, harness, wagons, guns—in fact, everything—were covered with mud; but before turning in all this must be cleaned, and sometimes 9 o'clock found men cleaning things and swearing, and it was hard to tell at which they were more persistent.

May 3 proved to be a fine day. We came in at noon for soup and lay down, tired as dogs. The men began to prospect on the possibility of a move, but decided it was an impossibility, as the commissary stores were in piles yet and the sutlers gave no thought of such a thing. Someone passed along and said, jokingly, "Boy, we are ordered to move by one o'clock," and the word was pooh-poohed by those who knew.

We were going by 12:15!

My regiment marched to Brandy Station that night, and the following morning we started at daylight for the Rapidan, going 28 miles. Need I say that in the trains there were no loose horseshoes, no rotten spokes or felloes, or loose tires putting wagons out of commission, no horses with galled shoulder; they had all been hardened in drill, and there was hardly anything to have hindered another 28 miles except the enemy in front. We crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford and by 9 o'clock were at the Chancellor House, Hooker's headquarters one year and three days before.

Sergeant Riemann (as good a soldier as ever lived) took me a few rods to show me where his battery stood the year before at the Battle of Chancellorsville. The lunettes were still there.

When the Battle of the Wilderness began, on May 5, we were soon marching in the direction of the noise. I do not know the field well enough to give details correctly, but by 4 o'clock in the afternoon we were up among the wounded, though not yet in line of battle. We spent an anxious and sleepless night, and at daylight on the 6th we were at it in earnest. We fought with varying fortune all day, all night, and the following day, May 7, until about 4 o'clock, when we were relieved by Burnside's Corps.

General Burnside had spent the previous winter in Knoxville, Tenn., and this was his first appearance under Grant. He rode around the lines in the afternoon. Everybody knew him, and he was loudly cheered, this being the first and last time I heard a general officer cheered while I was in the service. His corps charged the enemy's line in the Mine Run front about sundown, and there was a continuous line of loaded ambulances passing us from his position until midnight, when we hauled off and started for Spottsylvania.

We reached the latter place at dusk May 8, and took position. The Battle of Spottsylvania Courthouse lasted from the evening of the 8th until the morning of the 13th. The line was about 16 miles long, and during the battle our brigade (the First) went from the right to the left, from the left to the right, and back to the left again. The action ended on the morning of the 13th, and from the morning of the 4th to that of the 13th I can not remember that I lay down to sleep.

During the Wilderness and Spottsylvania battles my regiment was serving with Hunt's Provincial Division, and we were used principally to patch up weak spots in the line, no matter where; that accounts for our being rushed the length of the line so frequently.

On May 11 we were called to a position held by the Sixth Corps. As we were going up a slight rise in the ground, through a wood, we met a regiment coming out and were halted when the two bodies were abreast. The other regiment proved to be the one Uncle Hiram Kelley (my mother's brother) belonged to, the Sixty-third New York Volunteer Infantry. I recognized it and started to look for him, coming up at last with his orderly sergeant, who told me they had just been in a charge; he had seen Kelley just as they got the order to go on, but not since, and that he was either killed, wounded, or a prisoner. Both regiments then began marching, we going into action where most needed, and they—I do not know where. Several days later I wrote home of what I had heard concerning Uncle Hiram. Two months afterwards, when I went to his regiment to learn what they knew about him, I found him alive and well. When they were ordered to charge, as above stated, the colonel called for a man to hold his horse. Uncle Hiram responded, and as a consequence was some distance away when the crash came. He got just the same credit as those who went and came back.

The only place I ever saw dead soldiers piled up was at the close of this battle. During the four days and nights the enemy fought from behind breastworks, and all their dead were close behind them where they had been thrown back out of the way, while our dead covered a space equivalent to the range of a rifle.

To add to our discomfort, it rained from the beginning of the battle until its close, and as there was no sun to dry us at any time we could fully realize the feelings experienced by Mr. Mantilini when he spoke of himself as "a dem'd moist, unpleasant body."

We were several days learning that the enemy were gone, and we moved again, we knew not where. On the 19th we ran into Ewell's Corps, who were making a demonstration on our wagon trains, and had a sharp fight lasting less than an hour, but businesslike while it did last.

I do not know the country well enough to say where we were for the next two or three days, but we were marching or skirmishing most of the time until the 24th, when we had a sharp fight on the North Anna River at Jericho Ford.

We had been practically without rations for two days and were promised a fresh supply that night, but instead I was placed on picket, in an advanced position, and alone, where all night long I listened to the Confederate cattle herders whooping up a drove of beef cattle that were evidently too tired to be driven, though they had to go or die; in fact, they had to go *and* die. On the following morning I was sent across the North Anna again, this time to buy rations from the officers' sales wagon.

It was march, skirmish, and scrap constantly for the next six days, until at Bethesda Church, on the 30th, we had another sharp fight. We had hardly got our breath after this little difficulty when Cold Harbor began on June 1st and lasted three days. During this battle I saw a hollow square formed for the first and last time, except on drill. Burnside drew his troops off the line to go to the assistance of some other commander, and was followed by the enemy. I saw the movement from perhaps quarter of a mile away, and was somewhat agitated, when almost as if by magic, his men, who seemed a jumbled mass, developed into a hollow square, so called, and sent their pursuers whirling back into the woods. It evidently pleased old Ambrose E., for a little later he passed us, smiling.

That night the Fifth New York (Duryea's Zouaves) came in from Fredericksburg, whence they had traveled by boat, and halted right behind us. We had met them in Alexandria in March, and this was their first time in action this year. One of them said to our man Burnside, so called because of his bald head and the cut of his whiskers, "Which way is front here, Burnside?" "By God, you'll find out before sundown!" was Burnside's reply, as with a wave of his hand he passed on. About dark that night we got orders to feed a Fifth New York man wherever found. There wasn't enough of them left to recognize as a command. The following morning I was sent to help gather up the wounded. They were dressed in red and their dead showed just where they had fought and fell. Some histories say that not 10 per cent of the wounded at Cold Harbor survived.

We were in position here about two weeks as I remember it, drawing off finally and making our way toward the James River. We crossed on the 16th about noon, on the *John Brooks,* formerly a New York ferry boat, and that night struck the outer line of the Petersburg defences, which we carried by nightfall. The following day, the 17th, we skirmished all day, and on the 18th charged the enemy's lines, stopping only when we could go no farther.

The lines as established that day were maintained by the enemy in practically the same location until April 2, 1865. That was the beginning of the siege, and during the ten months that followed there were eleven pitched battles fought, the most disastrous to our corps (the Fifth) being the Battle of the Weldon Railroad, which lasted from August 18 to 21, inclusive, when we lost just 50 per cent of the 14,000 men we took there on Thursday, Aug. 18, 1864, we having just 7,000 left on Sunday night, Aug. 21.

We were almost continually on the move from this time forward, and during the winter we had some strenuous work. In September we tried stretching our lines farther westward toward the South Side Railroad (now the Norfolk & Western), and there was hardly any week that we did not have a clash of some kind, though not all of them would count as battles.

We had concluded by December that campaigning for the winter was over, but on the morning of the 7th, at 2 o'clock, we were called to get ready for a hard two days' work. We were off before daybreak, but when we got back we had been gone seven days and eight nights. It is needless to say that our two days' rations were nearly exhausted. During this raid it rained, hailed, snowed, froze, and thawed again. We destroyed the Weldon Railroad for more than 70 miles, and as nearly as I can remember we did not have any rest except such as could be got standing. I ate my last morsel at noon Dec. 8, and got my next at 9 a.m. on the 10th, near Sussex Courthouse, where the Major and I were treated to a meal by a woman who was still living 15 years ago when I revisited the spot (1902). I do not think I will ever forget that meal. I remember drinking seven full-sized tumblers of milk poured from a long tin pail made to hang in a well instead of a refrigerator, as is the practice today.

On our arrival in camp we were located near the Gurley House, perhaps a mile from the Weldon Railroad, and immediately began fixing up winter quarters. My shack was nearly completed except for the chimney, and Will Wood and Jake Van Vleck would finish that in another day. On Sunday morning I was called about 5 o'clock and ordered to get my men ready for a hard day's work, but to take no man not in good physical condition. We were soon ready. The men who were building my shack were relieved from that duty and ordered to report to me, as they were dependable. We struck trouble at Hatcher's Run and in a sharp fight about 4 p.m. both my chimney men were killed. So it goes.

Our regiment ran out of ammunition, and the One Hundred and Eighty-fifth New York, a new regiment, came in to take our places. They were timid about staying alone, and we were left to steady them. I was firing for two Binghamton men who were loading for me, when my cap was pushed down over my eyes. I pushed it up and looked around to see Lieutenant Riemann shaking his hand at me, smilingly. I waved back to him and continued firing, when Lieutenant Keeler, first lieutenant of Company G, came to me and said, "Lieutenant Riemann wants you." I went to him, 20 or 30 yards away, and found him dying from a bullet wound in his groin. I loved him, and went back to my work crying.

Some time later our regiment was taken out, but I did not know it; and when the One Hundred and Eighty-fifth New York was sent ahead, I went with them—in fact, led the section I was with. I think an hour must have elapsed before I realized that I was among strangers. I went to Colonel Sniper and asked if he knew where my regiment had gone, and he said, "No, Sergeant, but I will give you something to show where you have been for the last hour or two." He did so, and allowed me to go and look for them. I found them half a mile away with ammunition replenished and ready for a call.

We skirmished and scrapped for nearly a week. One night during that time I was on picket. Ice had formed at some previous time, and there was still enough of it to bear a man's weight. It had either thawed or there had been rain, for the ice was covered with about 4 inches of water. The resulting discomfort can be imagined. Such nights take about all the snap out of one. I do not say this to complain, but it seemed to me that my turn for picket came oftener than it should, and almost always when we were in bad places. Lieut. V. A. Smith told me once that such was "the penalty for being dependable."

Hatcher's Run lasted some days, every day developing some new phase. Finally my company was called to Wainwright's headquarters to take charge of the guns and horses of the Fifteenth New York Independent Battery, whose men were going home for 30 days on veteran furlough. We worked hard for some time to get everything in shape, and finally thought we had horses and guns looking as good as possible. On the morning of March 25, about 3 o'clock, I heard what seemed an unusual noise on our right, so I awoke the orderly sergeant and told him to call the roll. Jumping a little rustic fence that surrounded General Wainwright's head-

quarters, I proceeded to arouse him, and get orders to harness up and hitch in, the General saying that the first battery that got ready could have the road. My guns were the first to roll out and we led the brigade, galloping for about a mile, then coming to a trot, then to a walk. When we reached Fort Steadman we were allowed to load two guns, but later drew the charges, as we were forbidden to fire them. As we stood in position there we saw 1,933 of Gordon's men marching out on their way to Meade's headquarters. Getting permission, I rode in that direction to see what was in the wind, and was surprised and gratified beyond measure when I saw Lincoln for the first and last time.

That night we turned over to Capt. Paddy Hartt the guns and horses belonging to the Fifteenth New York Independent Battery and reported again to our own regiment.

They were getting ready to move, and on the 28th we started what proved to be the spring campaign, fighting the Battle of White Oak Road on March 31, and the Battle of Five Forks on April 1, both of these engagements being fatal to some of our best men.

At White Oak Road our Major, Emil Duysing, was mortally wounded and we were driven away from him. On coming back 30 minutes later I sought him out, gave him a drink, and held his head in my lap while he died. We took up a subscription among the officers and later buried him in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a good friend to me always, and a good soldier.

From this time on there was no rest for anybody. It was "go" all the time, and hardly an hour passed, night or day, without something was happening. We had a sharp fight at Sailors Creek on April 8. Ewell turned and faced us there and lost most of his command as prisoners, as well as becoming a prisoner himself. He had lost a leg, and a darky with a banjo, riding a mule, and carrying a pair of crutches which evidently belonged to the rebel chieftain, was taken with him. I remembered distinctly noticing that all of the captured artillery harness was unblackened, some even having rope traces. We had not laid down since March 27, and by this time were able to sleep standing up and on practically no notice. Since April 1, the Fifth Corps had marched past Lee's Army, and by the night of April 6 we were facing them from the southwest. We had been kept in position on our feet for about twelve hours, moving to the right, then forward a little, then a trifle backward, then side stepping to the left, until it seemed as if we had borne about all that human nature could stand.

Finally, we were told that Lee had surrendered. There was no cheering, no outward demonstration of victory, nor anything such as was pictured in the illustrated papers at the time. In fact, there was no point from which either Lee's or Grant's Army could be seen, and they must have been strung out from 5 to 10 miles along such roads as existed at that time in that country.

We were on the main road leading to Lynchburg, and during the day an ambulance passed us under a heavy guard of cavalry. In that ambulance were seated Grant and Lee, side by side. They were visible to onlookers only through the open front, and for a second, as they passed, and that was the only time I ever saw General Lee. Grant was a common sight among his soldiers, though few of them ever saw him in uniform. He generally wore very indifferent clothes, but was always of a friendly nature.

The formalities of a surrender were carried out the next day, April 10, when what was left of the Confederate Army was marched into position, stacked arms, and marched away from them. Then almost everybody marched back to Burksville to meet rations that had not been able to keep up with us. We had drawn our last rations on March 28, and on April 11 we drew again, dividing equally with Lee's men.

The "Johnnies" were paroled at Burksville, a trainload leaving every day. When they were gone, 65 loads of artillery ammunition were left and I was selected to take it to City Point, leave it there, load up with forage, and feed cavalry horses on the road to Washington. I had some tough experiences on the way, and some more cheery. About 4 or 5 miles southwest of Petersburg, as I was passing a handsome country place, where a boy of perhaps 10 years and a girl of 12 were standing beside the road near a churn full of skim milk, I stopped and asked the price of a cup of milk and then began to call my men to have a drink apiece. When my wagon train had passed the milk was nearly gone, and I handed the girl a $2 greenback in settlement. She and her brother had been waiting for customers, but as we happened along ahead she had no small change to cover the 15 cents that was coming to me. Money was rather uncommon in that part of the country besides, even the well-to-do, for the want of some medium of exchange, being compelled to trade in the different commodities with

each other. The little girl was puzzled as to how she could make up to me the balance of that two dollars that we had not taken out in milk. She looked at the money, and then toward the house (from where I suppose she was being watched), and still seemed undecided. Asking her what the difficulty was, she replied that she had no money for change. Then I said to her, "Give me a kiss, and we will call it square." She looked toward the house again, then turned toward me, and said, "Well." I swung off my horse, she kissed me modestly, I mounted again, and rode on; but the cheer that went up from those who saw the occurrence could be heard a long way. I have often wondered what became of that girl and boy.

We spent that night in Petersburg, where we had been trying to get since the previous June. We worked on the pay rolls as long as we could see, and then walked around a little. Everywhere we met Confederates in uniform, but they were always courteous and we had no trouble.

The following day we went to City Point (a distance of 9 miles), unloaded our ammunition, loaded up again with oats and hay, and started south again. We spent the night in Manchester, the bridges being taxed beyond their capacity, and the following morning crossed over to Richmond and drove down Main Street as far as Libby Prison, stopping to walk through that famous building; then turning north, we made our way toward Washington.

George Washington's mother lies buried on the outskirts of Fredericksburg, practically on the commons, though the grave is surrounded by a high, strong, wrought-iron fence, and her monument is a plain granite shaft. It stands near a family burying ground surrounded by a solid brick wall, and is some distance from the Fredericksburg Cemetery, in which lie buried nearly all of the Confederate soldiers who lost their lives in the winter of 1862-63.

When the war was over in 1865 the Army came up that way. I was in charge of a forage train of 65 wagons. I had ridden off the road for a couple of days, trying to see things of interest, and was very sleepy. We came to the plains below the city after nightfall and halted. I lay down with my reins over my arm and was asleep in short order. I woke up some time later, deserted by everybody. I tried for a time to determine where I was, but there was no indication of life in any direction. I crawled around on the ground feeling for horse hoofprints that would show which way the train had gone, but, as it seemed to me, the tracks pointed every way. I put my handkerchief over my horse's eyes, mounted, and turned him around three or four times, reached over and pulled the handkerchief off, started him without guiding him, and he took me to Fredericksburg.

There were few people in the streets, and after riding the length of the town I retraced my steps, inquired of a "Reb" soldier for the crossing, and was soon among Union troops again. It was morning when I lay down again, but I was up at daylight, in Fredericksburg again, riding through the town. Along one of the principal streets I noticed some soldiers around the Mary Washington residence. Wondering what distinguished the building, I inquired of a Confederate soldier (they were everywhere in their uniforms, having no other clothing) and he told me it was the house in which Washington's mother had lived. Some years later, I do not recall the date, I hired a carpenter who owned a horse and wagon to take me around Fredericksburg. Among other places, he drove me through the city. I asked him to drive me to the Washington home. He stopped to think, and then confessed that he did not know where it was. I inquired where he was born. "Fredericksburg," he said. "How old are you?" I asked. "Forty-two," he answered. "Where have you lived during your lifetime?" I then asked. "Right here," he said; and yet he could not locate the house in which Washington's mother had lived. I asked him to drive me to the next level (Fredericksburg is situated something like Newburgh, N. Y., on a hillside), and I located the house through remembering a post with a cannon ball fastened on top. The house is kept much the same as the house at Mount Vernon, and is open to visitors.

On that memorable morning I rode about for some time. There was a mammoth American flag hanging in the street supported on one side by a church steeple and on the other by a cupola of the courthouse, but as far as I could see the ex-Confederates came and went unmindful of it.

The National Cemetery in that city adjoins the former city cemetery and is elaborately planned and well kept, with a boulevard leading from its gates to the city front, it being the best-paved street in the city, if not the only one.

Fredericksburg does not grow, though there is evidence of a grandeur of other days. Since I was there a new public building, containing the post office, custom house, etc., has been

erected, and I think Southern visitors have prompted the building of a new hotel, though I am not sure about this.

Stonewall Jackson died in a small house not far south of the city and the house is maintained as a show spot by its owners.[1]

My train was parked at McCloud's Mills and I was back once more with the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and began to get ready for the Grand Review. Our brigade at this time consisted of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania (known as the Collis Zouaves); the One Hundred and Fortieth New York (the regiment that helped save Little Round Top and left its colonel, Pat O'Rourke, dead there); the One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York (another Zouave regiment and a good one); the Fifth New York (Duryea's Zouaves, a regiment that furnished five generals to the Union Army); the Sixty-first Massachusetts, a plain infantry regiment; and the Fifteenth New York Heavy Artillery. The brigade was fortunate in having new uniforms, and the brilliant contrast made by the distinctive equipment of Infantry, Zouaves, and Artillery and the fine bearing of the men together furnished one of the most inspiring sights in the whole Army.

After the review I did staff duty for General De Russy for a short time until the regiment moved to Fort Woodbury, farther up the Potomac, from which point we were discharged.[2]

[1]The New York *Herald Tribune* printed the following reference to Fredericksburg in its issue of May 10, 1925:

Fredericksburg, Va., May 9.—America was given a new shrine today when a band of patriotically-inspired Virginia women celebrated the end of a long struggle to preserve Kenmore, the Revolutionary-time home of Col. Fielding Lewis and his wife, who was Betty Washington, only sister of the first President.

The picturesque estate with its mansion house nestling in the cradle of the Nation long has been threatened by the march of modern demands. Just $30,000 stood between destruction or preservation of this early Colonial home which was planned by Washington, was his playground, and the place of concealment for his mother and sister during the days of the War of Independence.

It was in 1752 that the land on which Kenmore stands was first purchased and the house, with its two-feet thick walls of brick, was planned. After the Battle of Trenton, George Washington sent two Hessian prisoners, artisans, to his sister and they completed the ceilings and panels, which are unique in American architecture.

Descendants of Col. Fielding Lewis, who sacrificed his home to pay debts contracted in furnishing arms and ammunition to the Continental Army, have agreed to return many pieces of the original furniture. When the rooms are finally restored and the grounds developed into a replica of their original landscaping, the country will have another "Mount Vernon" or "Monticello."

Governor E. Lee Trinkle of Virginia presided at the dedicatory exercises on the lawn of Kenmore. "It was built for the sister of Washington when she was a bride," he said. "The interior decorations were designed by Washington himself. Every tradition of the mansion and grounds is pregnant with the most intimate recollections of the family of the first President. It is believed that in Kenmore was penned the earliest Declaration of Independence. And it is certain that in July, 1775, Fielding Lewis was appointed a commissioner to establish a manufactory of small arms at Fredericksburg. He advanced his personal funds, '£7,000, all I happened to have on hand, he wrote.' He died while the Battle of Yorktown was being won by his guns."

[2]Lieutenant Belcher remarks that as this account of his war experiences is written entirely from memory, after a lapse of 52 years, he hopes any inaccuracies may be pardoned.

Chapter II

Armistice Day

By 2d Lieut. John Randolph Belcher
Depot Company, First Corps Artillery Park

The following story, describing his experiences on Armistice Day, was written while Lieutenant Belcher was at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in December, 1920, and was made a part of his record as a student.

NOVEMBER ELEVENTH, 1918

For weeks we had been eagerly scanning the headlines of *L'Ouest, Le Parisien,* and the other Paris dailies that found their way into our barracks, and laboriously fighting our way through paragraph after paragraph of descriptions of operations on the American front, for all our buddies were up there in the Argonne pushing Fritz back kilometer after kilometer, and how badly we wanted to be with them!

But it had fallen to our lot to leave our outfits soon after the big push started, to journey far back into the S.O.S. to attend the Artillery School at Saumur, Main-et-Loire, France, with a commission in a firing battery held up as the goal toward which to bend our efforts. And we were all glad to get the chance to work for a Sam Browne, glad to get away from the filth and horrors, the ruin and desolation, and the ever-present strain of the Front. What a wonderful sense of freedom and happiness we had all experienced as the Loire Valley, spread out in beautiful panorama, greeted our eyes, as dirty, tired, and hungry, we alighted from the train at the little station only one short month before! And what a thrill it gave us to see the little French children playing in the streets or sauntering along on their way to school! And the grass still green; neat little rows of houses that lit up every night; stores to buy things in; and Fritz and the Front far away!

We were happy at the chance to live like civilized people again, to eat three meals a day, even though the cuisine was far from satisfactory—and the baths! Will I ever forget the municipal baths at Saumur, where for 75 centimes (prix militaire) a soldier got a small piece of soap, two towels, and a private bathroom with hot and cold showers! Only one who has bathed in a bucket of water, a brook, or at wide intervals a delousing station (which last was a rare privilege for several months) can truly appreciate the luxury of a real bath and clean underclothes.

But we had readily adapted ourselves to the new conditions, and before long the desire to get back "up there" was stimulating us to putting all the effort we could into our work in order that we might graduate with our class, and then go back and finish our job as second lieutenants.

Each day saw a bigger gain for the Allies, and though for a time the American progress through the Argonne was slow, how they did drive the Hun when they finally cleared the woods and crossed the Meuse!

Our school day started with reveille at 6:15, followed by breakfast; then school call at 7 o'clock. Classes lasted until 5 or 6 p.m., then supper, followed by an hour and a half, in which we were free to do as we liked. During this time we used to go down town to look at the bulletins, then talk to the French officers at the school about how much longer the Hun could hold out. With the capitulation of Austria, bets were freely made that Germany would be ready to quit in a short time; and for a week or so before the end came everybody seemed to feel as though a big load had been lifted, the mist that clouded the future was clearing away, and victory was coming surely and swiftly.

And then the end did come! Most of the thirty of us who occupied the barracks to which I had been assigned were lying around on our backs about 5 o'clock in the afternoon of Novem-

ber 11, 1918, when "Grandmere," the aged and wrinkled French charwoman who made our beds, swept the floors, and kept the barracks in order, stumbled in through the doorway, half crying, half laughing, and sat down on one of the bunks and breathlessly told us the news.

"Fini la guerre!" The words rang through the entire school, and everywhere little groups gathered to talk excitedly about the wonderful tidings. First call for retreat broke up the discussions, and we hurriedly cleaned up and ran out to the big courtyard in front of the school, where we stood all formations. There the adjutant announced that official notice had been received that Germany had signed an armistice with the Allies, and in honor of the event we would be privileged to stay in town that night until eleven o'clock.

Five or six of us who had grown to be inseparable made our escape from the company as it marched to supper and hurried down town to see what was happening. It was still early, and we concluded to start our celebration with a dinner at a cafe at which we frequently ate. Arriving there, we could not fail to note the general air of excitement that pervaded the room. Our crowd, which had increased to ten or more, took our seats at a special table, and having ordered food and drink, settled back to look our fellow diners over. At the table to our left were the four French sergeants from school, and scattered among the others were various familiar faces. We felt at home, and every Frenchman treated us with a friendliness that the occasion seemed to call forth.

Shortly after we began to partake of our food, Captain Papillon, a French Regular Army officer, who was one of our instructors, entered the cafe. Everybody looked up to smile in answer to his salute, then became grave as he took the paper he held under his arm and began to read the terms of the armistice aloud. Not a soul stirred; the waitresses stopped in their tracks to listen; even the dapper lieutenant who wore the Medaille Militaire paused and let his cigarette go out. A burst of hand-clapping came at the conclusion of the reading. Then an inspiration lodged itself in the brain of Bill Kelley, one of our boys, who had sung with the glee club at Cornell and could also play the piano on occasion. Bill left his seat, went over to the instrument, and out rang the Marseillaise, followed by the Star Spangled Banner! Of course everybody jumped up at the first measure of the French anthem and remained standing until the last note of our glorious American hymn had died away. The music seemed to clarify the atmosphere. All restraint disappeared, and the spontaneous gaiety that ensued marked a scene that will live long in the memory of the participants. American and French flags were scattered by the waitresses to every table, champagne bottles began their joyous popping, and songs filled the air. "Madelon" was rendered by the French sergeants; "I want to go home!" came with unction from the Americans, and numerous others followed, until someone suggested that we go out and see what was happening on the street.

We were only a few blocks from the main street, and a shouting, singing, and roaring sound of many voices quickly attracted us there. Snake dances of college students celebrating a victory, of enthusiastic paraders around election time, and all other such demonstrations paled by comparison with the hysterical joy and genuine, whole-hearted enthusiasm that animated the mob on the street. For truly it was a mob. All day long from the outlying farm districts, people had been pouring into Saumur, and night found it thronged with all sorts and types of humanity. The Americans, of whom there were about 2,000, for the most part walked about in groups of eight or ten, singing and shouting; but the French of all classes, ages, and both sexes, joined in one mighty band and marched up and down the street, heads triumphantly thrown back, singing the Marseillaise, and tears rolled down their cheeks. To them it was the culmination of a long and terrible war that had left its scar in every home. What wonder, then, that the women sang and shouted as if their hearts would burst with joy; that the old men forgot their years as they valiantly trudged along; and if among the groups of poilus that came swinging along arm-in-arm there was an officer or two, did anyone stop to think about discipline? *"La guerre est fini!"* cried a poilu to an American who waved him a greeting.

Presently some more excitement was created by the arrival of a few Americans with boxes of pyrotechnics—rockets, flares, and signal bombs—that they proceeded to set off in the square, to the great delight of the crowd. Before long we realized that our time was nearly up and turned our steps back toward school; and the thought kept running through our heads that the boys "up there" would sleep that night without the hum of Fritz's shells in their ears, and on the morrow they could walk around in the open and feel free as the air. Just then Jack Kramer muttered, half to himself, "Life's a whole lot different than it was this morning, isn't it, boys?"

Chapter III

Letters From France

ROUND ROBIN MESSAGES TO FAMILY AND FRIENDS

John Redwood Fisher at Verdun

Verdun, France, August, 1916.

I took my own car up to the poste de secours, where the stretcher-carriers bring in the wounded from the trenches. It was a mean night, gray and dark. We started early, so as to get a little twilight, and ran about a mile. Then we heard the whistle of a punctured tire. By the time we had that fixed, it was really dark. Nevertheless, we went the next mile to the central poste without very much trouble, of course always without any lights at all. Here we wait till there is a phone call for a car at the poste de secours. It is a dull place to wait, a little tiny village headquarters for our division; no lights allowed in the streets after eight-thirty. One of our cars is always there on piquet duty. The two drivers of this car were playing checkers by candle light. We watched them till it got too dull; then we went into the poste, which is merely a room with an acetylene light, which smells as acetylene lights always do. No hospital work is done here; it is merely a recording and telephone center. The sergeant on duty sat at a desk and read a French novel. My orderly sat on one end of a bench and read Alice in Wonderland! He didn't do it from choice, he explained, but because he couldn't find any other in camp that he didn't know. I sat on the other end of the bench and did exercises in French subjunctives.

A little after midnight a call came in. We were rather hoping it wouldn't, for it had begun to rain very hard outside, and it was impossible to see your hand before your face. However, we went out and got started. It wasn't so terribly hard, though our eyes ached from the strain of constantly trying to see what we couldn't possibly see. However, we got along up the hill and along the level, passing innumerable artillery teams. It was hard to make out the road here, and I was glad when I saw a gleam of light ahead and heard the clink of harness. I thought it was a driver lighting his pipe and steered for the light. In a minute my orderly yelled and jumped, and my right wheel dropped down, down! I had run over a wall at the side of the road and my front axle was resting on the ground, and the whole car was so canted that there seemed every chance of its toppling over at any moment. On investigation I found that the light I had seen was by the edge of a big artillery caisson which had gone all the way down the bank! We couldn't do much by ourselves, but some teamsters came along and joined us heartily, as French soldiers always do. We were really too few for the job, but we lifted with all our might and actually did get the car back in the road again. We drove on in the rain, creeping ahead at low speed. I remembered the road pretty well from the night before, and finally pulled into our poste. Luckily, our wounded were not so badly off, and were able to sit up. We started back, passing long lines of soldiers coming back from the trenches, very spooky they were in the black; but a minute later, when my right rear wheel dropped into a shell hole, where a big "obus" had exploded, I was glad there were plenty of soldiers at hand. All of them who could find finger-hold lifted, and the car pulled out. It seemed impossible, but nothing was broken. We got along slowly, but without accident after that, but I can scarcely describe the agony of tension till shoulders and back ached, and the eyes saw the road tilted up as a cloud above a deep valley. About two miles from the central poste it began to rain torrents and we could see nothing. It took real resolution to push on. I've seldom been so relieved over anything as when we made out dimly the houses of the village. From there on we could use lights, and my one flickering gas burner seemed fairly to blaze. We had done twenty miles in three hours.

October, 1916.

After being on duty the night before, I set out last night for the same run to the old poste. The night wasn't nearly as cold as the two nights before. It wasn't warm by any means, but the nights before had been really very painful. We got up to the poste all right, sat around for a while, then got our load of men with frozen feet, which are characteristic of the season, took them to headquarters, and went right back for more. We got another load of men about three a.m. and started back. We hadn't run a mile when we got a puncture. It was a very slow job putting in a new tube in the dark, for we were in sight of the German lines and couldn't use the least light. Still, we got it on. A couple of shells went over us while we were working, and one hit close enough to startle us. I liked the kid's nerve, for he didn't seem a bit upset; and yet it was his first. Still, perhaps it worried us more than we realized, for we didn't make a perfect job of it. Another half mile, and it blew out again, and we were stuck, for my other spare tire had a pin-hole puncture in it. There was nothing to do but run in on the flat shoe, which we did, chewing it up badly. Once again it came off, and we had to jack up the car and get it back on again. Finally we crept in to headquarters just as the reserve car was starting out to look for us. I borrowed a spare tube from the reserve car, put in another tire, the kid and I both dead tired, and took our load over to the hospital. I left him there to go back to camp with one of the cars going off duty, and myself went back to headquarters for day piquet duty.

* * *

Time runs along and nothing very inteersting happens to us. The weather is rather bad, but we've had better weather, perhaps, in November so far than we had in October. Some days (and what is more important for us, some nights) have been clear, and driving has been easy. We've had a few driving accidents, for quite a few of the men have left and the new ones find night driving difficult. We elder drivers have accidents, too, but generally manage to limp home somehow. I've been unable to get home only once. One night I ran into a shell hole, and though I got out with my own power, I gave my left rear wheel a terrible wrench. It held all right that night, but the night after, when I was almost home, half way up a steep grade I felt something snap, and the car began to back down the hill. I steered it into a bank, gave my wounded to the next car, and waited till morning. Then I looked the car over and decided that my left axle was broken. So I got into the next passing car, came back to camp, and reported. About ten o'clock the mechanic, one of the drivers and I set out in the wrecking car with a spare rear assembly. We had my car running again and back in camp in time for late luncheon. A very quick job of repairing.

* * *

This can be little more than a note, because I'm dead tired and must get some sleep. The last twenty-four hours have been hard. I went on duty at eight a.m. at headquarters, and the day wasn't bad—only a few daylight runs—and we are with the sergeants' mess, having good food and pleasant company. But with night, trouble commenced. Just after dinner I got a call to a poste about four miles off. It wasn't my run, but the other driver wears glasses and can't see in the rain and dark. Nothing much happened on the trip. I had some close shaves, but came back without accident. Then the cars for the night work began to arrive, bringing the bad news that the man I was to be orderly for had burnt out a brake lining that afternoon, and I would have to drive my car in his place. I went up to the old poste and got three men with no more trouble than dropping both rear wheels into a shell hole as I turned around; but I got some poilus to push me out and got back to headquarters about two a.m. I hadn't much more than gone to sleep before there was a phone call from the new poste, which is a long way over dark and bouncy roads. I'm too tired to describe it, but this is an itemized account. I wallowed through a number of shallow shell holes, turning one spring hanger over, thus pushing the body against one wheel and creating a constant brake, bad for the tire. Leaving the poste, I dropped two wheels into a shell hole and had to get my wounded out and help push. About half way to the poste I ran out of gas. I put in a gallon from my reserve, and when I had got it in, found from the smell that it was kerosene. We were not far from a French battery and the road was fairly pock-marked with shell holes; so, although there were no shells coming in at that time, I thought it better not to stay there, and ran in on the kerosene; you can do it on low speed, apparently. I got down to headquarters absolutely dead tired.

It's Saturday night. Five months ago tomorrow I came out from Paris. I'm off duty. Squad A is just starting out for night duty, grumbling about the rain and the dark night. Here in the barracks Squad B is fairly contented. This morning we had our first experience with icy roads. We got back without smashups, chiefly by good luck. We've been having pretty cold weather, down in the twenties, I should say, though I haven't seen a thermometer. Meanwhile the grim business goes on night and day, through all weathers. I'd think it insanity, if I wasn't sure that it's better than having the Germans run the world. Only I hope I never have to live through another big war. The only good I've got out of it is an unqualified admiration for the French poilu. I don't think he can be beaten if the country backs him up, as apparently it means to do to the finish. JOHN.

After about a year and a half with the French Army in the American Ambulance Service, John R. Fisher was transferred to the Army of the United States, which he entered as first lieutenant of the Medical Reserve Corps, October 9, 1917, and was promoted to be captain September 13, 1918. The following letter is of interest in this connection:

From Chief of U. S. Army Ambulance Service, with the French Army.
To Lieut. John R. Fisher, Commanding Officer, Echelon American, Parc G.
Subject: Commendation.

It is with sincere gratification that I write to express to you my appreciation of the energy, initiative, and resourcefulness that you have shown as an officer of this service during the past months of continuous activity.

Called upon to take command of the echelon and sections of this service, working with the Third French Army at one of the most difficult periods of the war, you enabled the sections by the efficient organization of your echelon to perform the work to their fullest capacity, and by your advice and example of devotion to duty, secured the success which these sections have won.

(Signed) PERCY S. JONES,
Colonel.

Knowing about the extraordinary indifference to publicity that is characteristic of Captain Fisher, the editor of this volume inquired of the Adjutant General of the Army at Washington, D. C., if the above letter of commendation had been made a part of his record. Our inquiry was referred to Colonel Jones, and on his assurance that he was the author of the letter, The Adjutant General replied as follows:

War Department
The Adjutant General's Office
Washington

September 1, 1920.

In reply to your letter of August 1, 1920, with which you inclose a copy of letter of commendation addressed to Lieutenant John R. Fisher from the Chief of Ambulance Service, and request information as to whether or not there is record of this letter in this office, you are advised that the copy received from you has been placed on file with the papers of Lieutenant Fisher.

Very truly yours,

P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

Chapter IV

Dorothy Canfield Fisher in France

Paris, November 29, 1916.

Dear Family: I don't think I have told you about my work at the Phare lately. That is because it is so complicated that it is hard to report. Let us take a day at random, one of the days last week.

I went there at two o'clock, stealing out of the house so that Jimmy could not see me. To this day he howls like a little Comanche Indian if he sees me leaving him. When I arrived there, I climbed up the narrow winding stairs to my rather grim and poor little office, turned on the ineffective electric stove, and was just taking off my gloves, when a "volunteer" was sent over from the main office. She was a silk-stockinged, rich American girl, who had come all the way from America, she said, to do *anything,* "peel potatoes or scrub floors," to help out in the good cause. But I had seen that kind before, and began by telling her, frankly, what the work was. She was very much disappointed and said she had hoped for something that would be interesting, and would bring her into "direct contact" with the men. I said I thought she had better look elsewhere, for of all the relief work in Paris, I thought I had the least interesting and most laborious, just hard work against unending obstacles, and no glory. She was so aghast at this prospect that I sent her to the American Ambulance with a letter of introduction, because they take volunteers there as subsidiary nurses without any training.

After she had disappeared, another one came in (this was unusual luck, to have two offers of help in one day). This one looked like the other one, too well dressed, I thought; so I began by saying that the work was uninteresting and hard and monotonous, that I thought she might be useful, and I needed help very much indeed, and if she wanted to stay I would be glad to have her. She took off her hat and went right to work, and has been a comfort to me ever since. I went into the press-room with Mme. C. and the new volunteer, and set to work. One of us wet the sheets of paper and struggled to keep them from wrinkling. It is very poor quality, but we have to do the best we can with it until Jim sends us some more. The next worker laid it out on the press plaque, pressed it firmly into place, and passed it through the rollers, just like a wringing machine. The third one took the printed sheets away, and walking back across the long room, laid them out on the shelves to dry. That is the way the press works, and somehow I must find individual volunteers to keep the press going every day of the week! You see, it is not money that is lacking; it is hands and minds and willingness. Volunteers are all very well, but the best of them are not as good as regular paid workers.

In the middle of that work one of the hospital visitors attached to the Phare came in with a blind soldier from another hospital. He wanted to talk to me about an invention he had made for writing mathematical terms in Braille. That doesn't come under the conditions of the Phare competitions for inventors, and I told him I could not enter him among those inventors, but I did know of another blind soldier there at the Phare, who before the war had been preparing himself as a professor of mathematics, and who had been very much concerned with the problem of writing higher mathematics in Braille. To make a long story short, I got the two men together, to their great comfort and satisfaction, and they were planning a series of weekly conferences over their common problem. I was very much pleased by this result, and went back to my printing feeling much encouraged.

Let me see if I can think of some stories about the children. Sally varies, as usual, from being the wildest kind of a tomboy to fits of extreme domesticity and sewing for her doll. From that she has occasional long fits of being a bookworm, although I am glad to say that she is less absorbed in her books and more responsive to the life about her than when we first came to France. But occasionally the "Home Book of Verse" gets hold of her, and then we are

drowned in poetry for a few days. She is quite grown-up as regards sad things in poetry, and revels in sentimental gloom. The other day, to my great astonishment, as I was combing her hair, she recited all of Tennyson's "Home they brought her warrior dead"; and said at the end, "Isn't that lovely, Mother? Don't you just *love* tragic deaths? I do!" She showed me that night some spots of red on the page where that poem is, and said, "You know, at night, after we have all gone to sleep, the words come out of their places in the books and walk alone to rest themselves, and when we open the books they hurry and get back into their places. But once I opened the book so quickly that the word 'dead' could not get back in time, and left a few drops of blood on the page behind him!" And while I was still gasping over this wild flight of fancy, she said in quite another, her usual matter-of-fact tone, "You know, Mother, it really is the red bookmark that makes the red stains!"

The other day, as she was washing her hands, she said, "Oh, I am going to pretend that the dirt is Germany and the water is England and the soap is France, and they fight the dirt off my hands. Oh, what a lot of Germany on my thumb!" After a while she said, "No, this is not enough; France and England can't drive Germany away. I am going to pretend that the nail brush is the United States and the United States is going to come in too. There, now! Get off, Germany!" All this was entirely unconscious, because I was in the next room and overheard her soliliquy.

January 11, 1917.

One of my volunteer ladies is the wife of a civil engineer. I had heard very fine things of his capacity and enterprise from every one who knew him, and asked him to help me in the competition for inventions for the blind. Out of this have grown negotiations which, I hope, will mean that a committee of civil engineers, all giving their time voluntarily, will take complete charge of the machinery at the Phare, including the complete management of the actual printing, leaving me free for the editorial and literary work. I think this by far the most important improvement that has happened at the Phare since I have been there, and I feel very much encouraged for the future.

January 16, 1917.

John is becoming very much interested in his new work, and very much interested in the nice young Americans under his charge. They come in a steady stream. No sooner does he get one batch "fixed up" with "permis de sejour" and driving permits, uniforms, the right socks, and the right ideas in general, than a fresh shipload of them arrives, new to Paris, speaking no French, a good many of them by no means proficient in driving a Ford car. Last Sunday he brought three of them to take tea with us. Three such nice, boyish Americans as did my heart good to see. I liked them, and they made me homesick. They took tea (very enthusiastic over the little patisserie from the Paris bakeshop), and then they all had to leave hastily to reach the office before dark. We all went out on the balcony, high up in the air, to look them over and watch them start off. John has allotted to him a Ford car that has a sort of "van" arrangement of the back, all painted in the usual Army gray. It looks more like a Revolutionary tumbril than anything else, and is as inelegant as it is efficient. We saw the four khaki-clad figures come out of the door and climb in, waving their fatigue caps to us. One of John's pupils cranked the car successfully (and was evidently much relieved to have it over!), got in at the wheel with John beside him, turned around in our narrow street, and went racing down the hill. I thought apprehensively that John is really in almost as dangerous a position as at the front under fire, because he is perpetually being driven around Paris by inexperienced drivers, and no sooner does he get one in condition so that he is not likely to break his own and John's necks, than off he goes to the front, and John has a new bunch to break in. It sounds very tantalizing to hear John tell about trips all over the country around Paris, and driving about the Bois "all the morning." But John assures me that he never has an instant's time to look at the scenery, because his eyes are glued on his pupil's feet and hands, and his whole being must be alert to snatch the wheel if an unexpected donkey-cart appears in the lane.

January 24, 1917.

In the first place, John's rank has been raised. I looked across the table at him the other evening, and said, "John, what's that braid on your sleeve?" He looked vaguely bored. "Oh, the tailor put it on." I said, "*Why* did he put it on?" and John said, "Oh, that is my rank now." And after considerably more excavations on my part, I dug out the information that he now has the rank of what, in America, would be second lieutenant. Of course this is entirely a matter of courtesy on the part of the French Army. But the fact remains that he has his braid

and his American Ambulance emblem in silver instead of red, and various privileges on trains and in official matters which are given to officers. He is working twelve hours a day and seven days a week, and comes home at night about half-past seven so sleepy he can hardly hold up his head to eat his dinner, and after one pipeful tumbles into bed to rise at half-past six the next morning. It is really very curious not to have any free time at all—not Sundays or Saturday afternoons—and it means that your wife has to see to a multitude of details of your daily life, such as the purchase of new underwear and socks, and having your clothes cleaned, and writing your letters, which is what I am now doing.

6 Rue Petrelle,
Paris, April 25, 1917.

Last Sunday was American Day in Paris, when the United States was to have a formal fete given in its honor. You know John's notion of celebrations and fetes. The idea that anybody might applaud him as he walked along the street with the other American Ambulance men gave him a cold chill, and he said that nothing would induce him to take any part in it. So he managed, by putting other people in conspicuous places (to which they were not at all averse), to get the afternoon off entirely, and proposed that we go to hear the Bach "Passion According to St. John" which was to be given by a big choir, organ, and orchestra that afternoon. I adore the Bach Passion Music, as you know, but I am not quite such a Quaker on the subject of celebrations as John, and for a day or two I turned over and over in my mind the problem of how these two unreconcilable things could be reconciled; and, after all, they were. The concert was given in a big hall not very far from the statue of Washington, where the first part of the celebration was to take place, so I persuaded John to meet me an hour earlier at the door of the concert hall, and walk with me down to that statue, and there, safely hidden in the crowd, we saw all the first part of the day's celebration. It was really very interesting, and I think even John was glad to have seen it, although, whenever his American uniform was seen, people thrust American flags on him till he looked like an animated pin cushion, and nodded and smiled occasionally—the more exuberant ones—and cried, "Vive l'Amerique!" which made John pull his cap down over his eyes and look very grave and absent-minded. You can see him, can't you? As for me, I went teetering along on my tiptoes, very much pleased that it was such a beautiful, sunny day, and as delighted as any child to see all the American flags hanging out over balconies, and all the people who passed us with little American flags in their buttonholes.

The ceremony itself was very simple, the big crowd gathered in a circle all around the statue of Washington, leaving an open space in the middle, where the notabilities came, where the American Ambulance boys stood at attention, and where the big wreaths of flowers were piled. An aeroplane from the school at Meudon, I think, came "zooming" over our heads and circled round and round like a dragon fly, as a salutation from the Department of Aviation. Somebody made a speech, of which nobody could hear a single word, which we all applauded enthusiastically. Mr. Sharp, the American Ambassador, made some remarks in Ohio English, of which nobody could hear more than a word or two, and was also enthusiastically applauded. Then the military band, which had been giving us selçctions, beautifully rendered, played the "Star Spangled Banner" with the most beautifully pure intonation and the most curious expression. They played it softly and gently, like a cradle song or like a pastorale. I suppose they had never heard it sung or played in their lives, and only read from the notes. You can not imagine how curious it sounded. Just try, some of you, singing it that way. Everybody took off his hat and stood at attention while that was being played, and applauded at the end; and then a singer from the Opera began to sing the Marseillaise. He didn't sing *that* like any cradle song, let me tell you; and as it always does for me, it sent the thrills up and down my back and brought the tears of excitement to my eyes. When he finished the first stanza he made a motion to the crowd, and then, for the first time in my life, I heard a big crowd sing the chorus of the Marseillaise. It is the first time since the beginning of the war, the very first time, that any popular manifestation of feeling has taken place in Paris, and I think a good many pent-up feelings were let loose in that thundering chorus. That was the end of the ceremony, but the most exciting part was afterwards, when the American Ambulance men came by, because everybody really shouted and waved hats and flags and cried "Vive l'Amerique!" Open expressions of feeling, such as the French crowd is tradiitonally supposed to indulge in, there were none, and as long as I have been in France I have never seen them. So then, John modestly

sliding to the edge of the street, we went back to our concert, which was superb, and I reflected with satisfaction that I really had had my cake, and eaten it.

* * *

Mrs. Deland writes me from Boston that potatoes are $12 a barrel, which I think is more than anything here, and she says the cost of living has gone up 75 per cent in the last year. John and I looked at each other with raised eyebrows of alarm, and said, "Perhaps we'd better stay right on in France." But Arlington is not Boston, thank goodness, and I think if we can ever once get back there alive, we will be able to manage on much less cash than it takes to run us here.

My American mail has come in, written since the declaration of war, so I don't know how any of you are feeling about that. I began this letter, and I want to end it, by stating again, what I can never get enough of here, the great satisfaction that the Allies feel in the broad general grounds—democracies all fighting together—which were the final reasons for our entering the war. For me, personally, it has changed the entire quality of my feeling about the United States, about the war, about everything; and I am hoping to hear from all of you that you have the same impression.

They say the battle now raging on the French front is beyond anything yet seen for horror and violence. Very little of it gets into the newspapers here, but we hear from various people in roundaobut ways that the imagination is unable to conceive the losses on both sides. We go about our daily tasks here with heavy hearts, everybody's eyes asking everybody else if someone dear to him is not at that minute falling under fire. We all had letters from our various proteges in the trenches, before the advance began—letters almost of farewell—as they went forward into the furnace. But all so quiet and self-contained that it makes you ashamed to cry and lie awake at night here, as we all do when a big attack is going on. The least we can do is to keep our heads and stick at our jobs, and thank heaven that we have them to occupy us.

* * *

The American mail is in at last, and I hear from all of you how the declaration of war has affected you. The hurrah of relief which most of you give shows that for you, as well as for me, President Wilson's declaration of the principles of the American intervention has taken away a sore spot of long standing. Jim writes me that, "Of course there will be endless mistakes and horrible inefficiency, which will be overcome by costly experimentation," but in that the United States won't be any different from what has been done in Europe. They are still experimenting and making costly mistakes right here in France, but I think, perhaps, on account of Mr. Censor, I had better not make any remarks along that line!

Our days are shot through with apprehension and nervous expectancy about the terrible battle now going on on the French and British fronts. We hear on all sides (though not in the newspapers) that the carnage is beyond anything yet seen, and as nearly all of us know a good many people who are in the thick of it, it is an anxious day which does not bring the usual note of reassurance from the front. I heard the other day that the father of the two little girls whom Mother and Betty Fisher are helping has just come alive, sane and sound, out of the Battle of Craonne. He is 44 years old and has been in the first line trenches since the beginning of the war. I think Betty and Esther can feel pretty sure that they could not help a more deserving father of a family. Heaven send that these little half-orphans won't be whole-orphans when the war is over.

* * *

Butter just at present is $1 a pound. You can imagine that we use very little of it except on the children's bread. Except for that, prices are not melodramatically high, although everything goes up steadily, little by little, week by week.

Paris is really beginning to look delightfully springlike, though spring is at least a month late. I had to go out early the other day, on a long trip clear across the city, to see an officer here on furlough, who is printing for the blind in the east of France. I had not slept well the night before, and was very tired and inclined to pity myself, as I got up early and went out to take the tramway. I nearly always use the Metro, since there are very few trains or autobusses left, and this long drive above ground was really a great pleasure to me, and I soon realized that I was by no means to be pitied. Paris looks supremely lovely to me since the Germans came so near and were not quite able to make a second Louvain of it. I never look at any of the lovely vistas in it without a special throb of thankfulness that so much beauty was spared. This

feeling was especially strong in my mind as I went across the city that day, because we passed a great many beauty spots of Paris. The chestnut trees are just beginning to show their leaves and cast a little delicate shade, the push-cart vendors are selling fresh vegetables, and the flower stands are resplendent. Paris is very full of associations to me now, and it makes me believe in reincarnation many times over as I pass places where I lived years ago in Paris. For instance, I went past the garden of the Musée de Cluny, where I remembered playing at Indians with Raoul Feer when I was 20 and he was 12. He is now a grown, bearded officer with the Croix de Guerre for an exploit of special bravery, when, by keeping cool, though almost surrounded by Germans, he managed to get the men under his command safely back to the French lines. And then, a little farther on, there are the Luxembourg Gardens, a perfect dream of loveliness, and in their leafy alleys I saw myself, a little girl, walking and playing with Mother; later on, when I was a student here; and then I continued on my way as a very middle-aged person—and spent two hours of concentrated conversation and planning with the French officer from the east, who has collected some valuable material which I want to issue from our printing presses. It is material I have been trying to get hold of for a long time, a sort of encyclopedia of information for the French blind as to the different resources open to them in different parts of France. I have been too much absorbed myself to collect this—it is very baffling work—but I have had it constantly in my mind. I have been writing this to M. Bastian, and when he came to Paris he looked us up; so when I came out from his apartment with a promise from him of the use of his material (and of his help in going on gathering what remains to be done), I felt that the middle-aged person had as much interest and pride in life as those other shadowy people, playing in the Luxembourg.

* * *

I have been at last to the offices of the American Ambulance. A curious old eighteenth-century house in Passy, with a superb garden back of it, sloping down to the Seine, and the most dingy, battered, disorderly, dirty interior you can imagine. The offices are occupied exclusively by men, of course, and I never saw a place which showed so visibly in every detail the absence of a woman's care. John looked very much surprised when I made a little remark about it, said that all they needed was desks, and chairs to sit in, and walls to put their shelves and card catalogues against; and of course that is true. This is the war spirit, too, of wasting no time on non-essential things. All the same, I am rather glad that the conditions of my work (the necessity of keeping the paper clean) justify me in having my faithful old scrub woman cleaning and polishing it up.

* * *

This is the 27th now, when the stenographer sends this back, and a few more letters from America have come, telling of the enthusiasm everywhere, flags out, "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" being sung, etc. That is the way it is here. I don't believe that New York can have more American flags than Paris. Well, all this popular demonstration doesn't at all exaggerate the importance of the event. The day of the American fete here, when I saw that big French crowd gathered at the foot of the Washington statue, singing the "Marseillaise," I thought that verily the world has turned completely since that Virginia country gentleman took up his sword for the forlorn cause of the weak little new republic of disorganized Colonials. I tell you, he looked pretty fine to me, holding his sword up over the heads of the Paris crowd looking up to him fervently.

* * *

6 Rue Petrells,
Paris, May 2, 1917.

Dear Family: This a time of very considerable depression in Paris, due to reaction from too high hopes. I cannot write about it in detail, on account of the censor; as a matter of fact, I do not know anything about it beyond the wildest rumors. The newspapers are saying very little nowadays about what goes on at the front, and as soon as the newspapers shut down on the news, rumors begin to circulate with appaling rapidity.

Saturday was my day at home, and each caller arrived with a more remarkable tale than the one before. The wildest flight of imagination, however, was when Marie Bemers said that she had it "on perfectly reliable information from thoroughly informed sources that the Americans had *bought Turkey* and were going to present Constantinople to the Allies!" That goes beyond anything that has as yet been invented. I said feebly, "Well, who would they buy it *from?*" and Marie said gravely, "Oh, I didn't hear anything about the details!"

Oh dear! How little I get into these Round Robins compared with what there is to say! And yet, goodness knows, they are long enough to scare you. One thing I *never* get in sufficiently is how I cling to the thought of the dear American circle, and how very welcome your letters are! And another thing I can't say is how solemnly happy I am over the attitude of the United States now. God bless America!

* * *

6 Rue Petrelle, Paris, May 9, 1917.

Dear Family: I wrote you about the Lalors, the wealthy Americans who are giving us money for modern machinery. They have just sent us a cheque for six thousand francs, which certainly sets us up in business in a modern industrial way. Gone are the days of turning the press by hand and the other medieval Gutenberg methods with which we have been struggling. We have bought the electrically-run jaw press which does very good work, makes better impressions than anything we have been able to get—and our work has been, you know, very good already, though I do say it who shouldn't. I went with M. Cornez, our head consulting engineer, and M. Depoit to the great big loft where the machines were kept. Of course, nothing of that kind is being manufactured in France today, and we had to depend on luck to find a second-hand one. It was M. Cornez who finally did discover it, in with an immense number of second-hand machines for printing establishments off in a remote part of Paris, in an industrial quarter. I went over there for the final test, to see personally, for myself, that we were not missing any points in the game, and was delighted with the machine. It was a funny situation for me, and John said he wished he had been there to see me with two engineers and two elderly workmen, all of us squatting and squinting and circling round the press, speculating on its possibilities and talking about cams and levers and alternating currents! I am really beginning to understand something about this kind of talk, although, as John said as he watched me inspect a sample of the printing here, "Isn't it a perfect scream to have you one of the people who know about Braile printing? It seems like the most awful waste of human material!" And I repeated, as I have so many times before, to several people who have protested, that if there had been anybody else, or if there were anybody else now, to do it, I asked nothing better than to back out and return to my pen and ink.

When I came to look for a place where I could put a brass plate stating the press was a gift of Mr. and Mrs. Lalor, I found a brass plate stating that the machine had been made in Leipzig. This aroused my curiosity, and I looked at the machine next to it. That also had been made in Leipzig, and, to make a long story short, I walked up and down the aisles where all those big machines were stored, and discovered that nearly all of them had been made in Germany. I put down this little fact as a significant one for you to ponder on. I spoke of it to the head workman there, and he said, Oh, yes, the German printing machines were the only ones bought to any extent in France before the war. I stood there in the midst of all those great iron and steel marvels of human ingenuity, and cussed out once more, for the thousandth time, the Prussian, or whatever element in the German nature it is which has made it impossible for the world to profit as it might have done by their wonderful manufacturing and productive activities. How idiotic that a people which can produce the best machines in so many lines should go fighting their neighbors, and making themselves so heartily hated that there is nothing to be done but to destroy them as far as our strength will permit. I never felt the passion of unresignation at the imbecility of this war more strongly than in that very prosaic assemblage of peace-time machines.

* * *

Today is our tenth wedding anniversary, and we are celebrating it by having John come home to lunch, which is quite a fete. How very little we thought, ten years ago when we went to Arlington, that circumstances and a universal cataclysm would bring us to Paris to celebrate our tenth anniversary in such a terrible and magnificent period of the world's history.

Paris, June 26, 1917.

Dear Family: I have not told you yet about my going to see General Pershing. I had sent him my card and received, in return, a very cordial letter saying he would see me at any time, at any place, and asking me to telephone him. But when I telephoned him, I found that he was very much taken up, of course, with engagements, as I am myself, and that it was almost impossible to arrange for a lunch or dinner time when both of us were free; so he said heartily, "Why don't you come down and have breakfast with me some morning?" I agreed, not considering

it anything very extraordinary, but it aroused a great deal of amusement and astonishment among all my French friends, who thought it a typical American eccentricity. I was shown into the big reception room of the Hotel Crillon, which they have given to Pershing, and stepped out on the balcony overlooking the Place de la Concorde. Below, in front of the hotel, was a group of American officers and soldiers standing by their cars, chatting, consulting maps, and so forth, and I watched them with a great deal of pleasure in the animation and vivacity of their expressions. I realized, as I saw them, how little of that I have seen since I have been in France, and thought to myself, "Ah, they are men who have not been through three years of war." It gave me a most immense comfort to think of their untapped strength and elasticity coming in to the help of people who have lost most of theirs. And then—you know I am deaf and never hear people coming up behind me—somebody took me in his arms and gave me a great big American kiss, undoubtedly to the great edification of the Place de la Concorde. I suppose Pershing did not realize that I was no longer the little girl I was when he last saw me. He himself is very much changed, and greatly for the better. The hard arrogance which used to be a part of his vigorous and forceful manner has quite disappeared, and there is an expression of kindliness in his eyes and gentleness in his voice which was a very great surprise to me, who from my little girl recollection of him expected that not at all. We had breakfast served in that big, glittering, over-decorated room, just the two of us, and I reflected that, of all the extraordinary situations, there would hardly be one more remarkable than that plain soldier from the Middle West and plain me sitting down to breakfast in the reception room of the Hotel Crillon, with Pershing the center and symbol of American intervention for Democracy! My visit with him did me a great deal of good, and I felt exactly as though I had seen a member of the family and had had a big brace and boost that contact with members of the family gives to homesick and rather lonely people. He said when I went away, "Now, of course, I want to see a good deal of you." But I said I thought it doubtful that anybody so terribly busy as he is, and in my own obscure way, anybody quite as busy as I am, could manage to see much of each other.

An editor of one of the best French magazines has asked me to write an article about Pershing. . . . If I can live through this particular whirlwind and get to Crouy, perhaps I may be able to.

* * *

6 Rue Petrelle,
Paris, July 8, 1917.

Dear Family: I had written you, I think, the difficulty I was having in getting mail to and from John; that particular region (Crouy-sur-Ourcq) seemed to be very badly taken care of. It is only two hours from Paris, but some of my letters were ten days on the way. Last week he had about 175 men in camp, but begun getting telegrams from different parts of the front: "Send 15 men to Section 12;" "Ten men needed Section 8;" "Send 2 mechanics to Section 3," and so forth, which means a tremendous amount of organization and hard work. He didn't get his clothes off for a couple of nights, but he got all his men off, and the sudden demand reduced his camp to only 20. His lieutenant, knowing that we had not been able to communicate with each other at all, suggested that he go into Paris to do some shopping for a Fourth of July dinner for them, and to my utter amazement, about half-past eleven last Saturday evening, in walked John! We had a great deal of visiting to do, as you may imagine. He has been very busy during the two days he has been here, at the Paris Office of the Field Service. Nobody knows yet for sure whether the American Ambulance is going to be taken over by the Federal Service or not. I said to John, "Wouldn't it be just war-time luck if I killed myself to get out there, established myself with the children, and immediately the camp was dissolved or put somewhere else by order of the Federal Government?" But of course there is nothing to do but go ahead making plans as best we can. It is the opinion of the American Ambulance Headquarters that the camp would not be changed and John's position would be the same even if the service were taken over by the Federal Government. He is now, by the way, in the loose and casual manner that characterizes the relations of the American Ambulance with the French Army, a first lieutenant. He mentioned it by accident, and I said, "Who makes you a first lieutenant, anyhow?" And he answered vaguely, as he did the other time, "Oh, it's a sort of courtesy rank given by the French Army, and doesn't really mean anything."

We spent yesterday afternoon together, planning literally what to do for his Fourth of July celebration there and how to make the dinner come inside the sum allotted. At seven in the evening he had a telegram saying that all plans had been changed and that the men were to be

given 24 hour's furlough to come to Paris for the Fourth of July celebration. It really is difficult to make any plans when things are as uncertain as that.

This morning we got up at half-past five and left the house early, to see the first American troops enter Paris. There was an immense crowd, bigger than I have seen at all, which waited with patience and enthusiasm during an hour and a half's delay, and apparently felt well repaid by seeing about 500 Americans in khaki, carrying a big American flag, with their band playing Sousa, marching along through the streets. . . . They did not look as handsome as other men I have seen, but it is to be remembered that the American troops are not here to be looked at and admired, but to do some very hard work; and they look fit for that in every sense of the word, if by no mans the fine specimens of humanity we see in a good many of the men in uniform over here. You must not think from that that I didn't stand on a bench, wave an American flag, and cry "Vive l'Amerique" as loudly as all the other thousands and thousands of people around me. And after saying such uncomplimentary things about their faces, I ought to report that none of the French people around me seemed to see anything out of the way, and that they all cried, "Oh, aren't they splendid fellows!" (Ils sont fameux!)

Last week I took a day off from going to the Phare and had planned a day at home to look over bureau drawers, put away winter things, and do a little of the domestic planning which my hectic life leaves me so little time for. At half-past ten I was wrapped in a big apron, sweeping out the children's room, when the doorbell rang and there was M. Moysset, the prespiration running down his face, all out of breath, and so proud of himself! As a great, great treat to me, he had succeeded in getting one ticket of admission to the reception at the Academy that afternoon, when Maurice Donnay was to welcome in Alfred Capus. You may happen to remember my enthusiasm about such ceremonies! I swore the last time I went to one that no power on earth would make me go through those two hours of ennui again. But what could I do? M. Moysset was so delighted with himself for the pleasure and honor he was giving me. I had to take the ticket, make a sickly pretense of enthusiasm, and promise to go. The doors were opened at one, and I was advised to be there at twelve, and it was a good thing, because the crowd was enormous. It was an extremely chic Paris ceremony, the first formal reception of the Academy since the war, and all Paris was there, clamoring to get into a room ten times too small for the number of tickets. I was among the first, and after an hour's waiting made my way, reached a very good seat in the middle, in the front row. The beautifully dressed and carefully made-up ladies, wives and ministers, and famous actresses and great ladies, tore at each others' clothes, and trampled on each others' feet with the whole-hearted fervor of market-women; and as I saw that room fill with the bellowing waves of humanity that poured into it and filled every inch of floor space, I wondered, just casual-like, what would happen if the building caught fire. There are just two little subterranean exits, wide enough for two people abreast, and very low! However, it didn't catch on fire, and here I am, alive. And if ever I go to another one, I deserve to be burned up. And yet, after all I had a great reward. I was sitting there, very melancholy, watching those ugly, thin, wrinkled, nervous old men with no force and no dignity, in their silly uniforms, take their places on the uncomfortable red plush benches, when everybody began to shout and wave handkerchiefs, and cry, "Vive la France!" and some of the elaborately arranged ladies so far forgot themselves as to weep real tears over their carefully-arranged cheeks, as a big, broad-shouldered, powerfully-built man in a plain uniform made his way down through the crowd and sat down two or three seats from where I was. It was Marshal Joffre, and he sat there all the afternoon, where I could have put out my hand and touched him, so that I feel thoroughly acquainted with his lion-like and impassive face. He was evidently as much bored as I was, although he fixed the speakers with the carefully acquired look of concentrated interest which he must have learned in America through his hard experience of listening to innumerable speeches in a language he could not understand. At any rate, though the others laughed at frequent intervals, he never cracked a smile, and apparently heard no more than poor deaf I. Mr. Sharpe was there too, sitting very near him, and when we came out together, I found myself beside Mr. Sharpe, to whom I had some Phare business to communicate, and perceived to my embarrassment that I was going down the outer steps with him and being assiduously photographed on all sides. What curious adventures do happen to harmless people in these days! I was very glad to see that, as Joffre went out, there was a big crowd on the quai gathered to watch him go by, and that he was most enthusiastically cheered. He has been given almost no opportunity to show himself to the French people, and I think he deserved the manifestations of affection which greet him wherever he goes.

This is July 5th now, and I don't want to send this letter off without telling you about our part in the Fourth of July celebration. Miss Harle has succeeded in getting a room with a balcony on the Rue de Rivoli, where the American troops were to pass, and we were there at half-past nine, expecting the troops about ten. There was a very large crowd, the usual prosperous bourgeois, holiday Paris crowd in that quarter of the city, women with folding chairs, well-dressed elderly men, and lively, well turned-out children. Just before the procession was announced, an airplane gave an exhibition of fancy flying not more than a hundred and fifty feet above the heads of the crowd. I have seen a great deal of air gymnastics since I have been in France this time, but never anything approaching the dizzy wildness of those swoops and dives. We were all carried away with enthusiasm over the extraordinary mastery of his machine and the roar of applause drowned out the noise of his motors. But I would be surprised if anybody there didn't have the same idea that I did, that it was a very foolhardy business to do all that over the heads of an immense crowd. With one final double-bow-knot, he dashed off as the music was heard, and the worn blue uniforms of a band of old Territorials appeared in front of the long column of American khaki. The enthusiasm was very great, everybody shouting, waving flags, and throwing flowers. The men looked very much better turned out and marched much more smartly than they had the day before on leaving the station. Everybody comments on their long, loose-jointed, rolling stride, which is very different from the French quickstep.

The moment they had gone by (Miss Harle took some excellent photographs of the procession at that point, and is going to give me some prints to send you, which will show you just how the lines looked, with the people pressing close around them), John, Sally, and I rushed across the street and down into the Metro, because I was very anxious to see the reception in one of the poor quarters of Paris. We made a short cut to a place near the end of their march and reached there three-quarters of an hour before they did. The contrast between the crowd we had seen on the Rue Rivoli and the crowd there was astonishing and dramatic. In the Avenue Dumesnil people were five and six deep as far as the eye could see up and down the long street, and hardly a person who did not evidently belong to the working class. In that part of Paris all the children had been let out of school and stood in lines on the curbstone, little, pathetic, rather pale and pinched, city-poor-quarter children, each with a tiny American flag and a tiny flower. The working girls were there from the factories, still in their big work aprons, with their sleeves rolled up, and mothers with numerous families. We walked for a long distance back of and through this crowd, stopping from time to time to listen to what they were saying. One woman, jumping up and down with excitement, said: "Oh, I am *so* glad I am going to see them; I never saw an American in my life." I gathered from her accent that she expected them to wear feathers and paint their faces with war-paint. I can not begin to tell you the atmosphere of genuine friendliness and evident good feeling which permeated this enormous crowd. I never felt anything like it in my life. We stopped finally just before the turn into the little Rue de Picpus, where Lafayette's tomb is situated, and waited for them to come. When they arrived, they were walking bouquets, having been showered with flowers all along the way. Every button had a flower stem twisted around it, their hats were all wreathed, and every rifle barrel had a bouquet in it. The officers in front had their saddles banked with flowers, and what was even more significant of the warmth of the welcome given to them was that their Anglo-Saxon self-consciousness and stiffness had entirely disappeared, and the men whom we had seen on the Rue de Rivoli, slouching along with a rapid, powerful American gait without a glance to right or left, were now flushed and smiling, nodding, and exchanging inarticulate greetings of friendliness with the people who rushed out to shake their hands and to touch the big American flag which they carried in their midst. We were swept along by this crowd, and were not at all sorry to find ourselves, all three of us, marching rapidly beside the soldiers in the midst of the dense crowd of working people who accompanied them, filling the street solidly from the houses on the one side to the houses on the other side.

I listened with all my ears, as you can imagine, to the comments that were made, and as everybody was talking at the top of his voice, to be heard above the din, I caught a good many, some of them amusing. A great many times they said, "O, ils sont fameux"—(they're fine!"). I heard several times, "How tall and thin they are!" Once or twice, with a hearty emphasis, almost of admiration, "Heavens! how ugly they are!" (and this was really true; I didn't realize, until I saw a mass of them together, how the Lincoln type of powerful, raw-boned, sincere ugliness has persisted in many Americans). And of course a thousand times, "Vive les poilus d'Amerique!" One working woman walking in front of me, carrying a baby, kept saying, "It makes me want

to cry when I see their flag here!" and an old man said, "I hope there is a German spy on every street corner!" But what pleased me most of all was what a middle-aged, middle-class woman on the street car going home said to me after she noticed John's uniform. She said, "Every time I see the American flag it makes me think, 'No, the Germans were wrong; ideals are the realest things there are.'"

The flowers were still showering down just like something you read about. I never saw the like before. The soldiers were really walking on flowers and had their arms full beside. A big rose fell into Sally's hand, and I called to her, above the roar of the cheering, to give it to the soldier by whose side she was trotting and to tell him she was a little American girl. She handed it to him, but was too shy to say anything, so I called out to him, "It is an American child!" I saw his lips moving as he called the attention of the other men in his line, and as they marched they all leaned forward with a very friendly look of surprise and pleasure at Sally. I suppose in that utterly foreign crowd it must have seemed very strange to them to see a child of their own nationality.

There were almost no policemen in that quarter of the city and very little effort was made to restrain the crowd from doing as it pleased; and what it pleased was to rush out into the street as the flag went by and join itself to the procession.

* * *

Crouy-sur-Ourcq, Seine-et-Marne,
July 24, 1917.

Dear Family: We were in Paris for the Fourteenth of July celebration, which was a great and memorable day. Celine and I went over the day before to the route where the soldiers were to pass, and by dint of much perseverance found a balcony which hadn't been rented. It was on the corner of the Boulevard de l'Observatoire, looking clear down the Boulevard St. Michael, so that we had a good view of the troops as they advanced. I never in all my life saw such a crowd as thronged the sidewalks and hung in clusters from every available spot. You will have read in the American newspapers, of course, complete accounts of the troops which defiled, the elite of the elite, the picked troops, the regiments which have been decorated for especially distinguished service. So I will not describe that; no words could, anyhow. Just imagine us hanging over the balcony waving our handkerchiefs, crying incessantly, "Vive la France!" "Vive l'Armee!" in voices that would not stay steady, and wiping away the tears to look again at the men come back from hell to march there before us, with their heads high, their eyes clear, and such an indescribable air of valor and simplicity and resolution—! When you thought from what they had come, and to what they were going back! I never saw such a fine-looking body of men. The long blue lines of Chasseurs Alpins, with their berets cocked over their ears, advancing at their quick, swinging, rhythmical step, their handsome faces brown as Indians with outdoor life, smiling at the crowds, kissing their hands to the pretty girls, saluting the war-cripples who stood watching them, stooping to take flowers from the children who offered them . . . you could understand why they are idolized in France. Somebody near me said, "They are all men condemned to death, you know," and fell to shouting in a quavering voice, "Vive l'Armee!" Poor Octavie Leveau, whose Jean may be in the ranks any day now, was almost overcome by her emotion, mingled pride, and horror. Of course, that was what was upsetting everybody so—the horror behind all that splendid valor and discipline. Oh, well, there is not the slightest use trying to give you even the faintest idea of it. I felt like that threadbare old metaphor of I-forgot-what German—Schliegel, maybe—who said that the life of somebody or other, Hamlet, I think, was like an oak tree planted in a vase too small for it. That was me, watching those troops go by. I just did all but fly into a thousand pieces from sheer emotional excitement; and what was perhaps most clear in the very great and dire confusion of my mind was the thought that some day, somehow, in the days of my great grandchildren, my descendants would be enough more intelligent than we, so that the army of peace would defile with just such circumstance of splendor and poignant emotion and gratitude! What everybody felt when those magnificent troops went by, was that they were standing between us and a very terrible fate. Perhaps, who knows, we may have imagination enough some time to see that soldiers are not the only men who do that! In the meantime, for all my life I have imprinted on my mind as a sort of high stand of human possibilities of one sort, the picture of those endless lines of spirited, splendid men!

And then—back to the apartment to the prosaic work of packing trunks and boxes, for the long-delayed sauf-conduit had come, and we were to leave Paris the next day. It is a lengthy

and complicated process to get a family of three grown-ups, two children, and three birds out of a city apartment and into a house in the Army zone. We had to try to bring as many things as possible in order to be as nearly furnished as we could, because things are pretty bare here. We had to be at the train at eight o'clock, and we were up at five. Eight o'clock saw us, with innumerable bundles and packages and a bird cage . . . all in a compartment of the train; everybody in high spirits because of the long-expected trip to the country, and me pretty white with lack of sleep, as I caught sight of myself in the mirror, but also very happy indeed to be getting the children out of the city into the country. In three hours' time we were in a rich, green, rolling country, and soon reached our destination and were pulling out of the train all of the boxes and bundles.

Opposite the station is a big thirteenth century castle, or what is left of its crenelated tower, and some big, massive walls. A farm house is established in one corner of the wall comfortably, and the big court, which used, I suppose, to see knights in armor, is now a farm yard, with a big pile of straw and manure in the middle, and hens and geese stepping around, and wagons of hay coming in, and cows looking over wooden barriers, and an old horse grazing in the bits of grass between the paving stones. I went there to get a wagon to transport all our things up to the house at the other end of the village. Leaving Melanie to come up with the thing, we came along on foot, Sally with her big doll Marie in her arms, and Jimmy hugging Teddy along—poor old battered Teddy, with his button-black eyes—looking at the gray houses and green vines and cobbled streets of this old French village, as intently as he looked at medieval Orvieto when Sally carried him through those Italian streets! Was there ever such a traveled Teddy-bear!

The streets looked perfectly deserted, but as we came along slowly, with Jimmy lagging in the rear, Mlle. Macquer murmured to me, "I suppose you know, Madam, that we are being passed in review." And, indeed, I felt acutely that all those decorously shuttered windows hid very observant eyes. And sure enough, though this is exactly the fourth day here, we find the people most kind and helpful, and they remind us very much of our North District neighbors, neighborly and friendly and familiar. I asked a woman where we buy milk, if she couldn't find a child somewhere around who would bring it to us, and said I'd gladly pay for the service. That evening a little girl of thirteen with bright black eyes came in with the cans. I asked her if she could do it every day, and she said, "Yes, Madame, because I go out for our milk at the same hour;" and I said, "Well, you must ask your mother how much I ought to give you for that." And she said, quite shocked, "Oh, Madame! my mother would never allow me to take money for doing a service to a neighbor." After a long sojourn in big city life, such a statement made me nearly faint away! I had forgotten that anybody ever did anything except for money! They are poor people, too, who live in a tiny little house of three rooms, and the mother goes out sawing wood by hand to make a living. Think of a woman doing that! But she is such a big, husky thing, and takes it so calmly without hurrying herself, that it is not distressing to see her.

But to go back to our arrival. The children burst into the house and out again on the other side into the garden, without stopping once to inspect the rooms. Such happy children, to find themselves once more in a garden, with earth to dig in and trees to climb and freedom to shout all they please and to run and scramble! After a first preliminary exploration of the garden and belongings, a shed, hen yard, paved court, etc., they came back howling with delight and over-ran the house. They found its rather desolate barrenness utterly charming, and oh! when they dashed up the second set of stairs into the big, airy attic, with a cement floor and big beams from which one can hang a swing, and with an old spinning wheel in one corner, judge if they were pleased! Four hours after we came, while we grown-ups were unpacking trunks and "settling" desperately, and while Sally was setting her own affairs in order, first her own clothes, shoes, etc., and then her dolls and playthings in the attic playroom, Jimmy, being of course free from any cares at all, went up and down the stairs, in and out of the house, and around from one room to another, singing a little carol which he made up, which ran, over and over again, "Nous sommes a la campagne! Nous sommes a la campagne!" (We are in the country! We are in the country!) It was sweet music to his mother's ears, you can imagine.

We had the most delicious dinner today you can imagine, spurred to it by all the beautiful, fresh country vegetables we can buy so reasonably. It is called "La potee Lorraine" (being a dish of Lorraine), and do you know what it is in good American? Nothing more or less than a "boiled dinner!" A good big piece of salt pork, not too fat and not too lean, with cabbage (not much) and carrots and turnips and potatoes and onions, all cooked together in a big earthenware pot. I didn't use to like "boiled dinner," but I have advanced to where "La pottee Lorraine" is the joy of my life. We bought a little beefsteak for the children, who need more than salt pork to grow on.

Beefsteak being 60 cents a pound, we do not buy it for us grown-ups. Then we had currants, cooked with the coarse brown sugar which the Government doles out to you for making preserves, and which made, with the good fresh milk and the whopping-big fresh eggs which we get at the farm which has so advantageously (from our point of view) replaced that useless old medieval castle. And wasn't that a dinner good enough for anybody? So you need not pity us a bit, out here in the war zone. With a little energy and hustling around we have made ourselves as comfortable as anybody needs to be. We have one mail a day, just as at Arlington, with a mailman who brings it to the door, vastly interested in the foreign mail; the first he has ever seen. . . .

* * *

Crouy-sur-Ourcq, Seine-et-Marne,
July 26, 1917.

Dear Family: I ought to tell you that I have taken over the *revitaillement* for the camp, now, and am head cook and supplies manager over there. It is an interesting job which needs a flexible mind to manage. The main difficulty (beside the everlasting one of getting enough food for 150 men out here in the war zone) is the fact that my big family varies so greatly. One day we have 150 men, and the next, as like as not, a number are suddenly sent for to go to the front at once, and we only have 60 or 70. When you consider that we have to send 17 miles to get meat, bread, sugar, etc., you will see that a fellow needs to resign himself to some difficult moments. The opposite is also true, that we may have only 60 or 70 men, and that a boat suddenly dumps down 60 or 70 more. However, in comparison with the complicated, difficult, fraught-with-personalities work at the Phare, this is child's play and positively rests me. To feed a lot of healthy young Americans, no matter how uncertain are the markets and the numbers at camp, is nothing compared with managing a crew of employees who had to be taught their trade while they were working at it, and guessing at what books and articles a lot of terribly nervous, unstrung, dependent blind men would like best. I am ashamed to confess it, but I find that just being away from the constant sight of all that mutilated half-sick, terribly-striken humanity is a rest to me. That is weakness for you, isn't it? But perhaps people ought to take their turn at that sort of work. Perhaps if one stayed at it too long, one would lose one's resiliency and energy and hope. I try to think that at least as my excuse. My method here is to go over to the camp in one of the carts about nine every morning. So far, I have been very busy taking account of stock, reorganizing the kitchen, getting screens up to the windows, having the cellars whitewashed and cleaned (the housekeeping had been what you might imagine from a bunch of mere men!), getting the potatoes put in a dark place, having the garbage cans covered, etc. Then, too, I have been showing the French cooks (very nice country women, and very good-natured and easy to manage—for anybody who speaks French) how to make some simple American dishes that won't cost as much as the eternal beef which all military life is full of, and which will make a change in the fare, cut down expenses, and give the impression that the food is lots better. This morning is was salmon loaf, which I made before my most attentive audience. They had none of them ever tasted anything like it before, and I was most gratified to see how they licked their chops as they tasted the result. I tried it on everybody around, French and American, with the most gratifying results. It is not hard to make, and costs, even using eggs in it, quite a little bit less than beef. So I have told our buyer who goes to Meaux every day to market for us, that the next day the attendants offer him ham or tripe (you have no choice as to what meat you can get on any given day), not to take it, because the ham, although marked with the Armour brand, is so poor that the boys won't eat it; and of course every honest American would die rather than eat tripe. They tried it there one day, and the cooks nearly wept when they told me the comments that were made on it! They had never heard of the American prejudice against tripe, and being furnished with tripe by the intendance they had no choice but to cook it. However, now we are to have a stock of salmon on hand against those evil days. I wish I had my cousin Hermie here now, with her experience in cooking for large numbers. What I do is to make a given dish, counting carefully the cost of every ingredient, and then add something on general principles for general expenses. Then I see how many men I can serve with that, and that gives me the cost per man. My head is full of tables of comparative food values of fractions of cents these days, and I go around murmuring recipes to myself. Isn't it the greatest change from my other work! And I am so proud that I've got the camp at Meaux beaten a lot on prices and that everybody says our food is better. That is, however, because they have military cooks there, men who have no special knowledge of it, and I have here five Frenchmen who cook instinctively and are interested in their job.

The cannon do not sound so loudly these days. I suppose the fighting is drifting to Flanders and the English. When will the nightmare be over?

Good bye, dear folks! Blessings on you for your faithful letters, which are the mainstay of my life. I never loved America so much as off here in this corner of France. From here it looks as though America were the only nation who could come out of the war with enough left to go on with life. I rest my very soul on the thought of the strength and resources of my dear country!

Crouy-sur-Ourcq, Seine-et-Marne,
August 26, 1917.

Dear Family: It has been a fearfully long time since the last letter, but I've been expecting a visit from Miss Harle, who would help me out with my mountain heap of unanswered letters. She has been here now for ten days, during which the momentous, long-expected event has occurred. Yesterday afternoon, as John looked out of his office window into the courtyard of the camp, he saw, getting out of their car, the American officers who had arrived to "Federalize" the American Ambulance Field Service. We have been hearing the wildest sort of rumors of every conceivable nature about what would happen if and when the American Ambulance was taken over by the Government, and have been expecting this visit with considerable agitation. I knew nothing of it, having left the camp after my daily round, until yesterday evening, when John came home very late. He was so late, in fact, that I had begun to have that idiotic worrying vision which comes to me when he isn't on time, of some fool driver who had jumped a car with John in it into the canal, conveniently directly opposite the doorway leading to the camp. I have often thought that one of those boys who try to climb telegraph poles or get over stone walls with their cars, would only have to put his foot accidentally on the accelerator instead of the brake as they come out from the camp, to make one bound into the very deep waters of the smooth green canal. However, that wasn't what had happened to John last night, for he finally came in, bringing with him a uniformed American lieutenant, who had been chief of the section where John was when he was at the Front. He is now in the American Army, and one of the group of officers who came to take over the camp. We had a long talk with him over all the possibilities, and after he had gone John and I, as you can imagine, lay awake until very late discussing the proposition that was made. It was one of inexorable simplicity. The country was at war. John could be useful in the Army. Would he "sign on" for the duration of the war, with the rank and pay of a first lieutetnant? He was given the night to settle it; but, although we went around and around that question a great many times during the night, we saw no other than the simple way to look at it. There is a great need for competent men; John is competent and able-bodied; what good reason could we give for not taking our share along with the others? As for me, I have seen, as you know, very few Americans, mostly French, and a very few English people, all of whom accept unquestionably such conditions of service. So that it seemed, perhaps, a simpler and more obvious attitude than it would have done if we had still been at home in Vermont, and the same proposition had been made. At any rate, when we finally fell asleep, the decision had been made that John was to accept, and if he passes his physical examination he will almost certainly be recommended for that rank and be definitely a member of the American Army. No guarantee is given that he may not at any time be put into active work at the Front. But that is a risk that all French and English families have to take, and furthermore, I do not think that there is any real danger that he will be transferred to anything but the Ambulance Service. But of course, when you are in the Army, the hour of personal volition has passed. There is no telling where he may be sent, or what he may be called upon to do. I suppose very likely he will be kept on here at the camp for some time at least, and possibly for all winter. I am to go on, apparently, as "brigadier de l'ordinaire" for the time being at least. There is some talk that the camp may be very much enlarged, barracks put up all around, and that we will have a good many hundred men. But all that is very uncertain. Of course, automatically from now on, all the American Ambulance Field Service enlistment ceases, and the men who are sent will be the result of the Regular Army enlistment.

I went over to the camp this afternoon as usual, and was almost amused by the intense air of effervescence and excitement there. All the men were passing a physical examination and were deciding the same question that John and I decided. Some of them are quite young boys, 18 and 19, for whom it was a big responsibility to take such a decision. Several of them came up to me as I sat making out an order for wholesale groceries, and although I never remember seeing them

before, asked me nervously what my opinion was about what their duty was. I felt like telling them despairingly that it had used up all my capacity to know what anybody's duty was to decide my own, but I did say that, as a matter of principle, I didn't think young boys ought to decide anything which will bind them for any definite period. They are too young to realize what they are doing. As a matter of fact, out of 70 men in camp just now, there are only six who have not enlisted for the duration of the war, and three of these have some very special personal reason. The other three, I suppose, just could not see their way to do it, and I was very glad to know that there was brought to bear upon them absolutely none of the tyranny of that dreadful monster and tyrant, Public Opinion, and that they were allowed quite peaceably to decide as their consciences thought best.

* * *

The news of our family life here is always very much the same—many lively children overrun the house, chattering and playing from the garret to the garden, and just at present Crouy itself is in a similar state of simmering activity. There are about 1,000 inhabitants in Crouy, and on Monday morning 1,200 soldiers marched in and took up their quarters here. The population of the town, therefore, was more than doubled in an hour's time. Don't ask me where they were all put. I am sure I haven't the least idea where they can be tucked away. We have none here because just at present the house is very considerably more than full. We have very little furniture, you know, and we are all using boxes for chairs and toilet tables, with just enough beds to go around; so that it was out of the question to take in any military guests. They sleep in big barns, or unused lofts of any sort, or vacant rooms, or attics, or sheds. They seem, as you walk down the streets, to ooze from the very pores of the houses. They are, for the most part, a very orderly, quiet set, and appear chiefly monumentally bored. It is very much as though 1,200 men should be set down in Arlington, Vermont. There are about the same resources for amusement there as here. In their moments of leisure they saunter up and down the streets with their hands in their pockets and look into the windows of the little shops, with their fly-specked postal cards. They must know them off by heart already. It makes me long to organize a cinema here, or a vaudeville show, or a series of concerts, or something to break the monotony of their life; but it may be that, after long weeks in the trenches and in the great offensives which have been the rule of the day just lately, they desire nothing more than to saunter about with their hands in their pockets, in the sunshine, feeling themselves safe, reasonably clean, and at leisure.

The entry of troops into Crouy is always a dramatic sight. The last time any came it was a regiment of Moroccans. They had been heralded beforehand by vague rumors, so that we were not surprised one morning about half-past seven to hear the shrill and barbaric music of their band on the other side of our garden. We were all still in peignoirs and boudoir caps, but we threw coats around our shoulders, pulled hats down over uncombed hair, and rushed out with the rest of the population of Crouy to see them come in. Their "band" was stationed beside the road just beyond our garden wall, and there it stood all the while they came in. I don't know any more nervously thrilling music than theirs. It is composed of a sort of bagpipe with a high, piercing drone, drums, and trumpets, and it sounds like the concentrated essence of the Orient. In this it corresponded to the looks of the brown Arabs who went past us at their quick, agile step. They are a very different type from the Soudanese, who are stationed here in town, always to cut wood, work in the fields, and so forth. They are real negroes of the pure type, as black as a black silk dress, big, powerful, burly men with simple childlike faces. They are very much liked in Crouy—you know, of course, that the color prejudice doesn't exist in France—for their simple, kindly ways. But these

hatchet-faced Moroccans are of a different type, and they were heralded before they came as the most expert of all light-fingered gentry. One of our neighbors, standing near me, said to another one she wished they hadn't come (this as we were watching them come into the town). Her neighbor said, "Oh, they're only going to stay a few days." The other one answered, "One night's enough for them to steal all my rabbits." They are handsome men, often with beautiful oval faces, high foreheads, glittering dark eyes, with a touch of mystery added to their faces by the light blue mark of their religion drawn on their foreheads. But in spite of their dignity and good looks, they certainly did take away from Crouy everything that was not nailed down, with the owner sitting on it. Not violent, you understand; just adroit. It was said of them that they could reach in through closed shutters and take a purse off a table inside the house!

6 Rue Petrelle, Paris,
October, 11, 1917.

Dear Family: We have news, just this minute, and I hasten to send it on to you. John has just come in to say that he has been sworn into the American Army at last. He is almost the first among the American Ambulance officers who has. He will be sent to the French officers' school at Meaux for the next six weeks, and after that, nobody knows exactly which work he will be sent to do—something almost certainly where his French speaking will be of service, because that is all too rare an accomplishment among American officers here.

The French officers' school at Meaux is one for the training of automobile officers—those in charge of the transport department. In the French Army, you know, the system is different from ours. The ambulance department is not in charge of the doctors, who know nothing about cars, but is in charge of specially trained officers who know all about automobiles. John was not required to go through this school of intensive training; in fact, he had considerable difficulty in persuading the powers that be to give him the time to do it; but you know his passion for *knowing* all about a subject he is concerned with. The training at the Meaux school is as concentrated essence of study as you can imagine, and John was very anxious not to miss the chance to get a thorough theoretical knowledge of the "innards" of automobiles, as well as his now really very wide knowledge in actual practice of the inner workings of Fords; though his work hasn't been entirely confined to Fords either. The teachers in this Meaux school are the directors of some of the big automobile companies, and they say the course of study is something fearsome, with higher mathematics, and physics, and so on, together with shop work for practice. Then, too, they learn in detail about the organization of the French Army, and how the sanitary service is tied up in it, and which officer must be seen in such circumstances, and which others in other circumstances, etc. For six weeks they study and listen to lectures and do shop work and drill, and they say they lose weight every day, so intense is the haste with which they are put through. But John is more than eager to have the opportunity, and looks forward to it with the keenest interest. He will probably stay here in Paris, and will try to get out to Meaux for Sundays, the only leisure time John would have, anyway. Our sauf-conduits will, I think, last until the middle of November, and now that I have some acquaintance among the military authorities out there, I think I could manage to get them renewed without the usual lengthy delays.

* * *

I have just seen and approved the one-armed soldier who is to take charge of the reading room out at Crouy, and I have subscribed to all the magazines in creation for it, and bought and bought things for it—chairs, and lamps, and a stove and tables. And let me tell you, it is a good thing that the Lalors have plenty of money, for the prices of things, even the plainest, simplest things, are enough to make your hair stand up. Seven and eight dollars for each hanging lamp—just plain ones such as you would buy for a country railroad station; forty dollars for an ugly cast-iron stove; fifty dollars for an ordinary white pine bookcase! My breath was taken away, but the Lalors continued unmoved. They have bought for the Imprimerie at the Phare, since I came back to Paris a galumptious new machine for stitching and binding the books, a real, sure-enough machine, on the same scale as their fine new press which has transformed our operations so. No other Braille Imprimerie in France has such an improvement. And we are now working out a new way to set Braille type which will be far in advance of anything yet done, if we can only make it come true. I think we can, too, if we can only get around the difficul-

ties of war-time shortage of men, raw material, etc. Even if we have to leave Paris again to follow John into the country, I can keep on pushing from a distance and make short trips back. And the Lalors are getting more and more interested in the undertaking, and putting their shoulders to the wheel as well as their pocket-books. You just ought to see the shelf full of books we have published there—all kinds, scientific, amusing, literary, historical, geographical—isn't it fine?

As to general war news, we are filled full of rumors as usual, most of which we don't believe. Paris is filled with American soldiers and officers, and we hear from various places in the Provinces that they are establishing immense camps here and there; looks like getting on the job! As to slowness and mistakes, the French and English are very comforting about them, and take them more philosophically than the Americans do. "Oh, we went through all that, and made just these same fool mistakes, and had just such old fossils in charge at first, and lost just so much time. Experience of actual work straightened us out, as it will you, probably a lot quicker than we were!"

* * *

There is little general news to write you. Whenever I see a newspaper from America, I see that you know much more in detail about the battles and other war activities than we do here. I don't know if it's all correct, of course, but if it is, you are very well informed. To make up for that we have all sorts of first-hand news from the Front, and lots that is not first-hand, but mostly imagination. We see people who have been there, and when we *know* them, we know that what they say is true. It is almost the only thing I take at its face value—something which has been *seen* by someone I know. A good deal of that I can't hand on to you because of my fear of the Censor.

One of the most harrowing of such reports was that of Jeanne Chambord, whom you may remember as one of the Paris circle. She was sent out with a lot of other volunteer nurses to —— to help take care of the refugees pouring in there, and her reports just turn your hair white. There were 10,000 landed in a town of 2,000 inhabitants. What soldiers were cantonees there, the sheriff, the nurses from Paris, and the woman-pharmacien worked day and night over the refugees, mostly trying to save them from gas sickness. The little children who were suffocating from gas bombs!

You see, the Germans threw their gas bombs far ahead of their advance, into territory still occupied by civilian population. Jeanne said that the German aviators flew low over the roads on which the women and children were hurrying to the nearest railway station to leave the region, and bombarded them with mitrailleuse and gas bombs!

This was told me by somebody I know *well,* who was there. Defenseless women and children in a mob! Oh, well, what is the use of talking about the details? It is all a part of the hideous business, and can not stop till that stops; and *that* must not stop until the Germans realize that it *does not pay* to do that sort of thing . . .

Villa Desiree, Guethary, Basses-Pyrenees, France,
August 5, 1918.

Dear Family: . . . I was trying to find out where General Pershing was, for one of my errands was to see him. His personal aide-de-camp, oddly enough, was one of my West Point partners. He is now a colonel, which made me feel very old indeed (my idea of West Point colonels being of elderly men with white beards) until I saw Colonel Boyd, and so far as I could see, he looked no older nor more careworn than the very cheerful-minded West Point cadet he had been. He had given me an address at which I could reach him by telephone, and when I finally accomplished this feat I found that apparently General Pershing was to be in Paris. This relieved me very greatly, for it meant I would avoid the long, hot trip out to where the American headquarters are, and finally, after a great deal of waiting and telephoning and retelephoning and missing each other, it was arranged that I should take dinner with Colonel Boyd and General Pershing in Paris . . .

The night before I went to the Front I had dinner with General Pershing. I had scurried around trying to get some sort of a sufficiently gala evening costume together (having gone from here, of course, in just a traveling suit), but he, Colonel Boyd, and I were taken to a special room at Foyot's where we did not see anybody else, and where I could just as well have gone in my

Note.—The blank in place of the town or village where the event spoken of took place was made necessary by the Censor, who allowed no details of that sort to be mentioned.

blue serge coat and skirt. I am sure General Pershing wouldn't have minded it at all, for he continues, so far as I can see, remarkably unchanged by any European habits. I enjoyed the dinner immensely, heard a great many extremely interesting things, of course, and had a general feeling of slackening of tension, such as I have not had for a long time. The General looks better than he did last year, although he must have worked at fever heat ever since. I heard a lot about his work here, his impressions of the French, General Foch and General Petain, and so forth, and had a good many hearty laughs. It was at the moment when the big push against the Germans had just begun to succeed, and he was in the best of spirits. I said once, "General Pershing, are we really going to lick them?" He said, "Why, child, you're not asking that seriously, are you? You are not for one moment employing the English language to designate any doubt on your part?" I wish I could tell you some of the other things he said, but I suppose it is just as well not to put them in a letter, although I don't believe he would mind my repeating one thing which interested me very much. I said, "General Pershing, who writes your speeches for you? I know you can't have time, as busy as you are, to work them all out, particularly that brief and finished announcement when you offered the American forces to General Foch." He laughed and said something very peculiar had happened in connection with that. You know, he doesn't speak French any more than any other native-born American of his age, and almost never tries, since he always has interpreters. He had gone to the chateau where General Foch and General Petain and Monsieur Clemenceau were having a conference. At the moment, you will remember, when things looked rather dark for the Allies, General Pershing had gone with the intention of making that offer. He hadn't realized the effect it would have on the French. "It seemed to me just the logical thing to do," he said. He was inside the chateau with General Foch, while the others were out on the lawn. He had just begun to say, haltingly, through an interpreter, to General Foch, what his intentions were, and found himself immensely surprised and thrilled by the emotion with which General Foch received it. The Frenchman threw up his hands, exclaimed, and taking hold of General Pershing's arm, said, "Oh, we must go down and tell General Petain and Monsieur Clemenceau what you mean to do!" And gesticulating and exclaiming, still holding on to General Pershing's arm, he rushed him down the stairs and out on the lawn. The others, seeing that something exciting was happening, jumped up and stood waiting. General Foch began to explain incoherently, with great excitement, and General Pershing said he himself was so moved and startled by the extremity of their feeling in the matter that he was quite carried away, and than General Foch turned to him and said, "Tell them, General, tell them what you have just told me!" He said, *in French,* just what was reported in the newspapers—that compact, forceful, tersely eloquent offer of American forces. He said to me, "I couldn't have done it to save my life twenty minutes after. It was just one of those moments when something big carries you right out of yourself!" I left General Pershing, feeling that he really belongs to the line of genuine old Americans, among other big men.[1]

Early the next morning I started off to the Front . . . We went out to the end of the railway line, as far as the trains go now, and got off at a station which had been pulverized by German bombardment. The town was absolutely cram-jam full of American soldiers, entering and leaving, passing through on the way to the Front, as well as quartered there. It was a town of about 3,000 inhabitants, and during the day we were there 30,000 soldiers passed through. We were looking, you know, for "Y" work, but found very little there. The retreat of the Germans had been so rapid (only a few days before we arrived we had been within a few kilometers of the town) that the American Army was in hot pursuit of the Boche, and the "Y" people in hot pursuit of the American Army. Our papers took us only a little farther, but if we were to see anything of the "Y" work we must go considerably farther. So we went on farther and farther toward the Front, much farther than I had any idea of going to begin with. We passed through

[1]Isaac F. Marcosson, in an account of an interview with General Pershing, published July 5, 1918, in the Saturday Evening Post, made the following statement:

"This . . . . would not be complete without a reference to a soldier who was perhaps his closest companion overseas. I doubt if any man, no matter what his mission, saw the C. in C. without first running a gauntlet in the shape of Col. Carl Boyd.

"This fine and upstanding officer went to France with his chief. He did everything but sleep outside his door. Boyd was the buffer between the interviewer and his goal. Likewise he had a marvelous system of coordinating and codifying all the papers that passed across General Pershing's desk. His life seemed dedicated to saving the General from worry and unnecessary work. The invariable answer that Pershing made when people pressed hard for an audience was: *See Boyd.*

"One of the tragedies of those days of relief that followed the signing of the Armistice was the death from pneumonia of Colonel Boyd. I doubt if the loss of any man in the war affected General Pershing quite as much as the passing of this senior aide."

all that region, the names of which must be very familiar to you now—the Bois de Bellequ, Bouresches, Vaux, Lucy-de-Bocage, and Hill 204. I haven't any words to tell you what it was like, the traditional battlefield immediately after the battle, before the burial corps or salvage corps had had a chance to operate. Everything had been left just as it was after the fearful hand-to-hand combats of that region, and two days of intense summer sunshine had already begun to produce a fearful odor of decay.

We went into Chateau-Thierry, the first American women, I believe, who went in after the Boche left, and spent considerable time there, and then went on north, farther and farther toward the Front. All the roads were absolutely full of American troops of all varieties—cavalry, infantry, artillery, munition and provision vans, all moving in one direction. It is a beautiful rolling farm country with rich fields of wheat just ready for the harvest. Whenever we came to the top of a little rise of land and could look north we saw every road so far as the eye could reach solid brown with American khaki, all pressing forward toward the horizon. As we got nearer the Front we saw many allied airplanes in the air, but no Germans, although there were plenty of German observation balloons just over their lines. We were, of course, as the usual precautionary measure, given gas masks and told just how to put them on, (they are a new American variety, much more complicated than the French); but nothing exciting ever happens to me, you know, and we went out to within a few kilometers of the immediate first line of fighting with no accidents . . .

The following, written to Elizabeth Lewis Fisher, her husband's sister, accompanied the story of Dorothy's "four unforgettable hours" on Armistice Day.

Versailles,
Tuesday evening, Nov. 12, 1918.

I went into Paris yesterday afternoon with Sally, and we spent four unforgettable hours there that were worth a thousand times all that I have paid for the life here.

And today I set it down on paper, because I wanted Americans to know how wonderfully, miraculously free from bitterness was that first outpouring of relief. I never heard once, from any mouth, the word "Boche!"

When will we be home, do you suppose? In six months, is the guess of everybody I know. It seems too utterly dreamlike, and I realize as I haven't before how awfully, awfully *tired* I am! I imagine I have just about lasted it out.

Oh, now, if only the Allies can rise to the great occasion, to the wonderful opportunity of such complete victory. If only we can be worthy of it, and do what might be done with it. Already, the second day after the signing of the Armistice, I hear wolf-howls rising for revenge. Thank heaven, there wasn't any of that yesterday; there is very little of it, anyhow. Nearly everyone I know is everlastingly thankful that the Allies never got upon German soil in the war. Their hands are clean of abominations—and the temptation would have been enormous.

Good night, my dear folks! I wave to you across the ocean, and begin to count the days until the end of the exile.

THE DAY OF GLORY

"I. If the armistice is signed, a salvo of cannon from the Invalides at eleven o'clock will announce the end of the war."

The clock-hand crept slowly past ten, and lagged intolerably thereafter. The rapid beating of your heart, tolling off the minutes, finally brought eleven very near. Then the clock, your heart, all the world, seemed to stand still. The great moment was there. Would the announcing cannon speak? Such a terrible silence as the world kept during that supreme moment of suspense! It was the quietessence of all the mortal torture of four nightmare years. And then * * * like a shock within your own body it came, the first solemn proclamation of the cannon, shaking the windows, the houses, the very sky, with the news. The war was over! The accursed guns had ceased tearing to pieces our husbands and our sons and our fathers.

Of all the hundreds of thousands of women who heard those guns, I think there was not one who did not feel instantly, scalding her cheeks, the blessed tears * * * tears of joy! The horrible weight on the soul that had grown to be a part of life, dissolved away in that assuaging flood; the horrible constriction around the heart loosened. We wept with all our might, we poured out once for all the old bitterness, the old horror. We felt sanity coming back, and faith, and even hope, that forgotten possession of the old days. When the first tears of deliverance had passed,

and your knees had stopped shaking and your heart no longer beat suffocatingly in your throat, why then, everyone felt one common imperious desire, to leave the little cramping prison of his own walls, to escape out of the selfish circle of his own joy, and to mingle his rejoicings with that of all his fellows, to make himself physically as he felt spiritually at one with rejoicing humanity. And we all rushed out into the streets.

I think there can never have been such a day before, such a day of pure thanksgiving and joy for everyone. For the emotion was so intense that during the priceless hours of that first day, it admitted no other. Human hearts could hold no more than that great gladness. The dreadful past, the terrible problems of the future, were not. We lived and drew our breath only in the knowledge that "firing had ceased at eleven o'clock that morning" and that those who had fought as best they might for the Right, had conquered. You saw everywhere supreme testimony to the nobility of the moment, women in black, with bits of bright-colored tricolor pinned on their long black veils, with at least a smile, the most wonderful of all smiles, in their dimmed eyes. They were marching with the others in the streets, everyone was marching with everyone else, arm in arm, singing!

"Allons, enfants de la patrie,
Le Jour de Gloire est arrive!"

The houses echoed to these words, repeated and repeated by every band of jubilant men, women, and children who swept by, waving flags and shouting,

"Come, children of our country
The Day of Glory is here!"

Every group had at its head a permissionaire or two, in field uniform, who had been pounced upon as the visible emblem of victory, kissed, embraced, covered with flowers, and set in the front rank to carry the largest flag. Sometimes there walked beside these soldiers working women with sleeping babies in their arms, sometimes old men in frock coats with ribbons in their buttonholes, sometimes light-hearted little munition workers still in their black aprons but with tricolored ribbons twisted in their hair, sometimes elegantly-dressed ladies, sometimes ragged old beggars, sometimes a cab filled with crippled soldiers waving their crutches * * * but all with the same face of steadfast glowing jubilee. During these few blessed hours there was no bitterness, no evil arrogance, no revengeful fury. Anyone who saw all that afternoon those thousands and thousands of human faces all shining with the same exaltation, can never entirely despair of his fellows again, knowing them to be capable of that pure joy. The Day of Glory had come!

The crowd seemed to be merely washing back and forth in surging waves of thanksgiving, up and down the streets aimlessly, carrying flowers to no purpose save to celebrate their happiness; but once you were in it, singing and marching with the others, you felt an invisible current carrying you steadily, irresistibly in one direction, and soon, as you marched and grew nearer the unknown goal, you heard another shorter, more peremptory rhythm mingling with the longer shout, repeated over and over:

"Allons, enfants de la patrie,
La Jour de Gloire est arrive!"

Now people were beginning to shout, "To Strasbourg! To Strasbourg! To Strasbourg!"

Then you knew that you were being swept along to the Place de la Concorde, to salute the statue of Strasbourg, freed from her forty years of mourning and slavery. The crowd grew denser and denser as it approached the heart of Paris, and the denser it grew, the higher flamed the great fire of rejoicing, mounting up almost visibly to the quiet gray skies.

"Come, children of our country,
The Day of Glory is here!"
"To Strasbourg! To Strasbourg! To Strasbourg!"

No evil epithets hurled at the defeated enemy, not one, not one, in all those long hours of shouting out what was in the heart; no ugly effigies, no taunting cries, no mention even of the enemy, but instead a fresh burst of rejoicing at the encounter with a long procession of Belgians, marching arm in arm, carrying Belgian flags, and pealing out like trumpets the noble Brabanconne. We made way for them with respectful admiration, we stopped our song to listen to theirs, we let them pass, waving our hats, our handkerchiefs, cheering them, pressing flowers upon them, snatching at their hands for a clasp as they went by, blessing them for their constancy and courage, sharing their relief till our hearts were like to burst.

We fell in behind them, and at once had to separate to allow the passage of a huge camion, bristling with American soldiers, heaped up in a great pyramid of brown. How everyone

cheered them! A different shout, with none of the poignant undercurrent of sympathy for pain that had greeted the Belgian exiles. These brave, lovable, boyish Crusaders, come from across the sea for a great ideal, who had been ready to give all, but who had been blessedly spared the last sacrifice. It was a shout of liesse which greeted them. They represented the youth, the sunshine; they were loved and laughed at and acclaimed by the crowd as they passed, waving their caps, leaning over the side to shake the myriad hands stretched up to them, catching at the flowers flung to them, shouting out some song, perhaps a college cheer, judging from the professionally frantic gestures of a cheer-leader, grinding his teeth and waving his arms wildly to exhort them to more volume of sound. Whatever it was, it was quite inaudible in the general uproar, the only coherent accent of which was the swelling cry, repeated till it was like an elemental sound of nature,

"The Day of Glory has arrived!"

Now a group of English soldiers overtook us, carrying a great red glorious English flag, adding some hearty, inaudible marching song to the tumult. As they passed, a poilu in our band sprang forward, seized one of the Anglo-Saxons in his arms, and kissed him resoundingly on both cheeks. Then there was laughter and shouts and hand-shakings and more embracings, and they too vanished away in the waves of the great river of humanity flowing steadily, rapidly, toward the statue of the lost city, whose loss had meant the triumph of unscrupulous force, whose restitution meant the righting of an old wrong in the name of justice. We were almost there now; the great square opened out before us.

Now we had come into it, and our songs for an instant were cut short by a great cry of astonishment. As far as the eye could reach the vast public square was black with the crowd and brilliant with waving flags. A band up on the terrace of the Tuileries, stationed between captured German airplanes, flashed in the air the yellow sheen of their innumerable brass instruments, evidently playing with all their souls, but not a note of their music reached our ears, so deafening was the burst of shouting as the crowd saw its goal, the high statue of the lost city, buried in heaped-up flowers and palms, a triumphant wreath of gold shading the eyes which so long have looked back to France from exile. Ah, what an ovation we gave her! Then we shouted as we had not done before, the great, primitive, inarticulate cry of rejoicing that bursts from a heart too full. We shook out our flags high over our heads. As we passed we cast our flowers upon the pedestal; we were swept along by the current; we were the current ourselves!

At the base of the statue a group of white-haired Alsatians stood, men and women, with quivering lips and trembling hands. Theirs was the honor to arrange the flowers which, tossed too hastily by the eager bearers, fell to the ground. As they stooped for them, and reached high to find a corner still not covered with bloom, a splendid, fair-haired lad, sturdy and tall, with the field outfit of the French soldier heavy on his back, pushed his way through the crowd. He had in his hand a little bouquet, white and red roses and blue forget-me-nots. His eyes were fixed on the statue. He did not see the old men and women there to receive the flowers. He pressed past them, and with his own young hands laid his humble offering at the feet of the recovered city. He looked up at the statue, and his lips moved. He could not have been more unconscious if he had been entirely alone in an Alsatian forest. The expression of his beautiful young face was such that a hush of awe fell on those who saw him. An old woman in black took his hand in hers and said, "You are from Alsace?" "I escaped from Strasbourg to join the French Army," he said, "and all my family are there." His eyes brimmed and his chin quivered. The old woman had a noble gesture of self-forgetting humanity. She took him in her arms and kissed him on both cheeks.

"You are my son," she said.

They all crowded around him, taking his hand.

"And my brother!"

"And mine! And mine!"

The tears ran down their cheeks.

BOOK XI

Our Neighbors in Eagle Valley
Town of Monroe

THE OLD FAMILIAR FACES

I have had playmates, I have had companions,
In my days of childhood, in my joyful school days—
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.

Ghostlike I paced round the haunts of my childhood,
Earth seemed a desert I was bound to traverse,
Seeking to find the old familiar faces.

Friend of my bosom, thou more than a brother,
Why wert thou not born in my father's dwelling?
So we might talk of the old familiar faces—

How some have died, and some they have left me,
And some are taken from me; all are departed—
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces!

Charles Lamb.

Our Neighbors in Eagle Valley

At the time the Homestead Farm was occupied by the family of John Belcher, older son of John Adam and Mary (Tidaback) Belcher, comprising the period from 1844 to 1859, their neighbors were the Babcock, Barbarow, Brooks, Butler, Lamoreux, and Smith families. Other neighbors who lived at a greater distance were John Tidaback at Shepherd Pond, John Morris at the Beach Place, and Charles Morris at the Old Morris Homestead of John Morris, his father, near Ringwood. We give below all the known facts concerning these friends of a former day.

Babcock

The Babcock family consisted of REDMOND J. BABCOCK and his wife, and their children George W., Eliza, Jane, and Mary Emma. All have passed away except George W., who lives near Midvale, N. J.

Barbarow

JOHN BARBAROW, who lived on the Jonah Brooks property, formerly the Taylor property, and whose house we used to pass when going down to Sloatsburg, was a boot and shoe maker and made footwear for all who wanted the best, his skill in that line being proverbial. He made a pair of boots for John Belcher, father of the writer, that lasted eighteen years. They were half-soled and heeled now and then, refooted, and the legs renewed; but they were still called by their owner "my fine boots that John Barbarow made for me!" Barbarow is remembered best by John and Henry Belcher as the man who sold them their first (and last) cigars. One of the boys said, "They floored us at Hank Sloat's path, and were stronger than last winter's butter. Neither of us ever had the courage to smoke again."

Brooks

The Brooks family were our immediate neighbors, notwithstanding which our relations with them were pleasant at all times. Their family record is interesting:

1. JONAH BROOKS, born May 21, 1798, died Oct. 27, 1884; married, Dec. 19, 1828, EMILY B. CONKLIN, born Mar. 11, 1810, died Sept. 25, 1884. Their family history is interesting, not only to their children, but to the historian, for they played a creditable part in the activities of the town of Monroe, and later Tuxedo. Jonah Brooks was originally a landholder of considerable prominence in the section now covered by the thickly-settled portion of the town. He traded Monroe Village, depot and all, for 400 acres of land at what is now Tuxedo, where he became the neighbor of the Belcher family. His brother John Brooks, also a leading citizen of Monroe, remained in the village. He married Sarah S. Ketchum and they had two sons, Howard and Benton, both of whom were in the Civil War. The latter, when about 16 years old, was teacher in Eagle Valley School. In his college vacation, about 1857, he surveyed the Augusta Tract, now Tuxedo Park, assisted by his brother John Howard and his cousin Fletcher B. Brooks. Jonah Brooks was the first postmaster of Sloatsburg, in Rockland County, about two and a half miles distant from his home, having been the only person who had enough education to fit him for the job. Freeland, in his History of Monroe, says, "When Mr. Jonah Brooks caught his first four-pound bass, he insisted upon going home, because it was glory enough for one day." The children of Jonah and Emily (Conklin) Brooks were:

2. Mary E., born Oct. 3, 1830; died Apr. 21, 1837.
3. Juliette, born Jan. 19, 1833; died March, 1911; married, Nov. 20, 1861, Eugene Gregory of West Milford, wagon maker and carpenter for years at Tuxedo Park. They had three children.
4. William G., born Mar. 1, 1835; died October, 1897, married, Mar. 7, 1860, Eliza Babcock, daughter of Redmond Babcock. They moved to Monroe, where he died comparatively young, but had accumulated a competency. They had six children.
5. Fletcher B., born Dec. 11, 1837; died July 18, 1873; married, October, 1866, Hattie Gregory. He was the storekeeper at the old Lamoreux place, later in his own store at the Summit, which designation was applied to the hill in the neighborhood of the Brooks place by the Sterling Mountain Railway Co. He moved to Turner's (now Harriman), where he died while still a young man.
6. Chauncey, born June 26, 1842; died Jan. 26, 1919; married, December, 1868, Martha, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mould) Wait, and three children were born to them. He moved to Montgomery, where he was a contractor and built a house for the writer without the scratch of a pen in the way of a contract, and being a man of his word, he did even better than he agreed to do. As a young man he taught school for a while in his home district, and then learned to be an architect and builder. He achieved much prominence in the affairs of Montgomery, where he was president of the board of water commissioners for six years during the time of the construction of the water works, and was a member of the school board for nine years.
7. Mahlon Jonah, born May 15, 1845; died Mar. 23, 1917; married, 1881 (1) Mary Carpenter; 1886 (2) Emma Wilson, by whom he had one child, Spencer. After the death of his father he stayed on the farm until his second marriage, when he sold the homestead to William Pierson Hamilton, son-in-law of the elder J. Pierpont Morgan.

   In the passing of Mahlon Jonah Brooks the writer lost a friend of many years and feels a sense of personal bereavement that is deep and insistent. Mahlon was one of the last of our neighbors in Eagle Valley, and his death left but one person alive who resided there when we did. He loved his home, and the beautiful panorama of mountain, hill, and valley surrounding the broad acres where his father had lived and died before him; as he beheld their vast expanse he seemed to feel that here was the touch of God; it did more than call for the worship of the eye. It lived, it made its presence known, it soothed and it delighted, it brought to his heart the quiet joys which wipe away sorrows, even affliction. The wife and mother having joined the silent majority and his son preferring to leave the old place, he sold the property to a stranger and arranged to live in Monroe, where he had relatives. Monroe is a beautiful place, but Eagle Valley, where in all his long life he had in every year, with one exception, seen the grass and leaves come and go, was still his home. He missed the stone walls his father had made, the trees, some set out by his own hand in 1876, the centennial year of our Republic; the famous rocks and mountains, the Birch Spring, the well with its big lone trout, and all the familiar things of his busy life. What wonder that he was homesick! And when he learned that his barns, and possibly his house, were to give way to a mansion more in keeping with the ideas of the new owner, he seemed to droop and fade. Endowed with exuberant spirits, he was fine company and his laugh was a mirth provoker; but these characteristics could not survive the loss of his home. Neighbor, partner, friend, may your rest be sweet. Though you have passed from our sight, you live in our hearts.
8. Frances E., born Mar. 18, 1850; married, Aug. 25, 1881, George Van Dine. Five children.

Burris

The Burris family consisted of JOHN BURRIS and his wife Malinda, and their children: James Patrick, Andrew Jackson, David, Charles, Sarah E., Mary Ellen, and Adeline. The boys were all soldiers in the Civil War and acquitted themselves creditably. Sarah married Isaac Snyder; Mary Ellen married Daniel Van Horn, and Adeline married John Van Dien. They subsequently moved to Paterson, N. J., and vicinity, where they raised large families.

Butler

The Butler family consisted of JOHN BUTLER, his wife, and their nine children, of whom we particularly remember John, Jerry, William, Daniel, and Glorivinia (familiarly called "Vinie"). William, who lived in the house connected with the store formerly occupied by William V. Lamoreux, Fletcher Brooks, and Charles Case, and was the sole representative of the Butlers of old, and the last of our old neighbors, has recently passed away.

Lamoreux

The Lamoreux family came to Eagle Valley in 1844, and kept the "store" of our day. They included WILLIAM V. LAMOREUX and wife and their children Robert, Julia, Daniel, Susie, and Willie. William V. Lamoreux was one of the witnesses to the will of John A. Belcher. The family moved to Wausau, Marathon County, Wisconsin, in 1858, and great was the excitement when the vendue (we all called it *"vandoo"*) was held and their belongings sold to the highest bidder. Some wicked person has started the story that the announcement of the sale posted on the store door referred among other things to "pigs, chickens, and *other crockery ware!"* The neighbors took no account of the family name, but just called it "Lummer*ee*" with emphasis on the final "ee." The family is now represented (1925) by Robert and the three younger children, Daniel, Susie, and William. The record follows:

1. William Vail Lamoreux, born Nov. 8, 1814; died July, 1893; married (1) JULIA E. MAPES, born Feb. 17, 1813; died 1844; married (2) MARY JANE GREEN, born Oct. 9, 1823; died Apr. 27, 1876.

   Children by first wife (married Oct. 20, 1836):

2. Mary Elizabeth, born Oct. 22, 1837; died May 29, 1844.
3. Robert Harrison, born Sept. 4, 1839; died in Houston, Tex., Oct. 24, 1921. He was the father of four children.
4. Julia Augusta, born Dec. 17, 1842; died 1879 as Julia A. McDaid.
5. Margaret Forest, born Oct. 2, 1843; deceased.

   Children by second wife (married Dec. 3, 1845):

6. Alice Caroline, born Nov. 21, 1846; died Aug. 12, 1847.
7. Daniel McFall, born Nov. 21, 1847; died Dec. 29, 1919. During the latter years of his life he resided in Sac City, Iowa. His youngest child was born at the time James G. Blaine was a candidate for President of the United States, and the proud father, an enthusiastic adherent of Blaine, rather counted on a boy; but when told that it was a girl he was not daunted for a moment, and named her "Blane" just the same.

   He was survived by his wife, his two sons, and his daughter; by nine grandchildren, namely, Blaine and D. M. Lamoreux, and Fern, Vivian, and Donald Wait, of Sac City, and Lucille, Eva, William, and Dale Lamoreux of Lake Crystal, Minn.; by his half brother, Robert H. Lamoreux, of Deep Water, Tex., his brother, W. R. Lamoreux of Houston, Tex., and his sister, Mrs. S. V. Single of Wausau, Wis.
8. Susan V., born July 20, 1849. She is married, her husband's name being Single. Five children.
9. Laura, born Nov. 7, 1852; died Apr. 27, 1853.
10. William Ramsey, born Nov. 18, 1854; living in Houston, Tex. The first political meeting attended by the writer was at the Lamoreux Store in Eagle Valley in 1856. Millard Filmore was running against John C. Fremont, who was the first candidate of the Republican Party for President. To our best recollection, this was a Filmore meeting. Father was a Filmore man and named a dog after his candidate.

Morris

CHARLES and JOHN MORRIS were brothers. John went to the Beach Farm back of Sterling, having married Nancy Dater. Some time during the Civil War he went down on a visit to the Army of the Potomac, caught the camp fever, and died. His widow lived a long time on the farm, which was later sold to William Patterson, who is now the owner (1920.) CHARLES MORRIS was a big-hearted, good-natured man that everybody liked. He married HANNAH DATER, sister of Nancy Dater, and when she died he married the WIDOW BALL, whose

maiden name was Allen. His farm is now owned by Francis Lynde Stetson, the celebrated lawyer and former partner of Ex-President Cleveland, who has by lavish expenditure turned it into one of the most charming and beautiful country estates in evidence. Charley used to say that he would move a Democrat for nothing to get him out of the neighborhood, but a Republican would have to pay. However, no one ever paid, for Charley thought a little thing like moving for a friend, no matter what his party, was merely a neighborly act.

Smith

The Smith family lived at what was later the Terry place, the family consisting of JOHN ("TOBY") SMITH and wife and their children John, James, Gilbert, Manning, Nancy, Ellen and Margaret. We have no knowledge of their present whereabouts, but believe they have all passed from mortal ken. Among the many who admired Margaret Smith was James M. Fenn, once teacher at the Eagle Valley School. He wrote her the following rhyme:

I am a widower,
As brisk as a bee,
With a horn on my head
That any can see;
With a wife in the grave
And two girls to support,
Please, darling Maggie,
May I come and court?

Tidaback

The Tidaback family lived at Shepherd Pond and consisted of JOHN TIDABACK, his daughter Emily, and his two sisters Margaret and Fanny. All are dead but Emily, who married a man named Hulse and moved to Ladentown, Rockland County, N. Y., where Mr. Hulse died and Emily still remains (1920). John Tidaback always had apples on his farm whether it was "apple year" or not. The explanation he made to the writer was that he kept bees and "they carried the pollenizing." He was ahead of his time in such matters. He was the greatest teller of quaint stories ever seen. His home, with no store near from which to replenish the larder, was a place where one could always be sure of a particularly appetizing meal, the ingredients of which were mysteriously produced from what seemed an inexhaustible horn of plenty. We can testify that "Sherry's" would have been compelled to look out for its laurels if forced to compete with the presiding genius of John Tidaback's kitchen. The women of his family never slighted their church duties; year after year, rain, snow, or fair weather, they were always among the faithful. Their connection with the Belcher family is alluded to in another chapter.

BOOK XII

Genealogies of the Belcher Family and its Branches

Happy he who with bright regard looks back
Upon his father's fathers, who with joy
Recounts their deeds of grace, and in himself
Values the latest link in the fair chain
Of noble sequences.

Goethe's Iphigenia.

Miscellaneous Genealogies

Chapter I

Alsop

1. Gamellus de Alsopp, died 1077.
2. Gweno de Alsopp.
   Alsopp was granted by William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, in the reign of King John (1167-1216), to Gweno, son of Gamel de Alsopp, to hold by homage and service of 10s. per annum and suit to the Wapentake of Wirksworth.

   One Hugo de Alsopp went with King Richard I to the Holy Land, and the King, for his good service in the conquest of Acre, bestowed upon him the order of knighthood, and for the further augmentation of his honor, gave him an escutcheon: Argent, a fesse, gules, between six falcons' heads erased, sable, ermined.
3. Henry de Alsopp and Margery.
4. Richard de Alsopp.
5. William de Alsopp.
6. Ranulph de Alsopp and Beatrix, died 1312.
7. Ranulph de Alsopp and Agnes, died 1321.
8. Richard de Alsopp, died 1343.
9. Thomas de Alsopp, died 1388.
10. John Alsopp, died 1413.
    He was the first to take the name of Alsopp as a surname.
11. John Alsopp, died 1442.
12. John Alsopp, living in the reign of Edward IV (1442-1483).
13. Thomas Alsopp of Alsopp-in-the-Dale, County Derby.
    Alsopp-in-the-Dale is a pleasant little village, and with Cold Eaton forms a constabulary, chapelry, and township in the Deanery of Ashbourn and Wapentake of Wirksworth. The village of Alsopp is 5½ miles from Ashbourn (N. W.) and consists of three farm houses besides the ancient manor house, which are seated in a deep valley.
14. John Alsopp of Alsopp and Jane Beresford.
15. George Alsopp of Alsopp and Jane Edgarton.
    George and Jane Alsopp had four children: Thomas, George, Elizabeth, and John.
16. John Alsopp of Alsopp and Ann Alsopp.
    John married his cousin Ann Alsopp, and Elizabeth, his sister, married her cousin Thomas Alsopp.
17. Anthony Alsopp of Alsopp, and Jane Smith, living 1611.
18. John Alsopp of Alsopp (died 1631) and Temperance Gilbert.
    Temperance Gilbert was the daughter of William Gilbert of Mickelenn. After the death of John Alsopp in 1631, she married William Hopkins of Derby.
19. Elizabeth Alsopp and Richard Baldwin, married 1643.
    Elizabeth Alsopp came over to America and married Richard Baldwin Feb. 5, 1643. She joined the Milford (Conn.) Church the same day under her maiden name. She married (2) William Fowler as his second wife; he speaks highly of her in his will.
20. Zachariah Baldwin and Elizabeth Sanford, married 1687.
21. Susanna Baldwin and John Burwell, married 1718.
22. John Burwell and Sarah Smith, married about 1748.
23. Jere Burwell and Lucy Pardee, married 1781.
24. Susan Burwell and Elias Benjamin, married 1804.
25. Mary Benjamin and Edwin Merwin, married 1839.

26. Isadora C. Merwin and John B. Judson, married 1865.
27. Florence I. Judson and Arthur S. Bradley, married 1892.
28. Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley and John Randolph Belcher, married 1922.
29. Elizabeth Anne Belcher, born Feb. 11, 1923.
    Sally Mansfield Belcher, born Oct. 25, 1928.

Belcher

1. Ralph de Belcher. Witness to a deed in Staffordshire, England, A. D. 1176. He was the first of the name on record.
2. Hugh Belcher, Lieutenant of Needwood Forest, Staffordshire, born about 1450, and probably descended from Ralph de Belcher. He married Havis, heir of Thomas Belson of Brewood, Staffordshire.
3. John Belcher, married Elizabeth, daughter of —— Saunders of Bedworth, Warwickshire.
4. Edmund Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire; married (1) Alice, daughter of —— Spencer of Overton, Northamptonshire, by whom he had two sons, Humfrey and John, each of whom died without offspring. Married (2) Emma, daughter of Cornelius Wyrley of Hempstead, Staffordshire, by whom he had two sons, Alexander and William. The former married Jane, daughter and heir of John Bedell (widow of Thomas Randes), by whom he had Mary, who died in infancy; and he, dying without further issue, left the family manor in Guilsborough to his brother.
5. William Belcher of Guilsborough, Northamptonshire, married (1) Margaret, daughter of —— Kinersley of Salop, Shropshire; she dying without issue, he married (2) Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Randes, by whom he had two sons, the former of whom, William, ob. 5 Apr. 1609, married Christiana, daughter and heir of Thomas Dabridgcourt; while the latter, Robert, went to Kingswood, Wiltshire, and became a weaver.
6. Robert Belcher, of Kingswood, Wiltshire, the name of whose wife is not ascertained.
7. Thomas Belcher, of London, cloth worker (pinmaker), died about 1618; married Anne, daughter of Andrew Solme of Sandon in Essex County, Jan. 29, 1613.
8. Andrew Belcher, married (1) —— daughter of —— Parish, originally of Dedham, in Suffolk County. She probably died without issue before her husband's emigration to America. He first appeared in New England in 1639; married (2) Elizabeth Danforth, sister of Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth. They had six children, one of whom was a son.
9. Andrew Belcher, born Jan. 19, 1647; died Oct. 31. 1717; married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Gilbert, marshal of the Colony of Hartford. They had eight children, two of whom were sons, Andrew and Jonathan. The latter was Royal Governor of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and New Jersey.
10. Andres Belcher, born Mar. 12, 1671-2; married Mary Sands of Hempstead, Long Island. They had three children, two of whom were sons, Andrew and Adam.
11. Adam Belcher of Second River (Belleville), N. J.; born about 1700; married about 1720, Maria Vander Poel. They had four sons baptized in the Second River Dutch Reformed Church, and the graves of two others have been found.
12. Johannes (John) Belcher, born May 5, 1730; died in New Cornwall, N. Y., 1791; married Elizabeth ———. They had three children, two of whom were sons.
13. Adam Belcher of Southfields, N. Y., a village included in the town of New Cornwall, later Monroe, N. Y.; born June 30, 1756; died May 30, 1819; married (1) Elizabeth Bennett, by whom he had a son; married (2) Sarah Bennett, who was the mother of ten children, three of whom were sons.
14. John Adam Belcher, son of Adam and Elizabeth, born in New Cornwall, N. Y., July 30, 1781; died in his homestead at Eagle Valley, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1855. He married (1) Bridget Fitz-Gerald, born 1777, daughter of William Fitz-Gerald of Dutch Hollow, by whom he had five children, two of whom were sons; married (2) Mary Whritenour, born June 6, 1789; died Jan. 25, 1873, daughter of Henry and Margaret Whritenour of Haverstraw, N. Y., who bore him two sons.
15. John Belcher, elder son of John Adam and Mary Belcher, born at Sterling, N. Y., June 24, 1816; died at Paterson, N. J., July 10, 1902; married, Dec. 6, 1838, by Rev. James Sherwood, pastor of Wesley Chapel, Sherwoodville, N. Y., Eleanor Ann Kelley, daughter of John and Mary (Conklin) Kelley, born Aug. 1, 1819, at Ramapo, Rockland County, N. Y.; died Aug. 16, 1897, at 97 Benson Street, Paterson, N. J.

16. Peter Belcher, eldest of 14 children, born Dec. 23, 1839, at the toll-gate house, Sloatsburgh, N. Y.; married Apr. 18, 1869, by Rev. J. W. Brier, at Telegraph City, Calaveras County, Calif., Ella Breckinridge, born Oct. 24, 1849, Newport, Kentucky, daughter of William and Mary (Simpson) Breckinridge; died Sept. 28, 1919, San Francisco, Calif. Peter died Jan. 18, 1920, Eureka, Calif.
17. Merton Belcher, youngest child of Peter and Ella Belcher, born Mar. 15, 1884, Eureka, Calif.; married, Dec. 22, 1910, by Rev. Cecil Merrick, to Janet Forbes, at San Francisco, Calif.
18. John Amherst Belcher, born Nov. 4, 1920, Berkeley, Calif.

Breckinridge

The alliance of a Belcher with a member of the famous Kentucky family of Breckinridge was consummated when, on April 12, 1869, Peter Belcher, oldest child of John and Eleanor Ann (Kelley) Belcher, was united in marriage with Ella Breckinridge, a native of Kentucky and daughter of William Breckinridge and Mary Simpson, his wife, the former a relative in some degree of John C. Breckinridge, the famous Kentucky soldier and statesman.

The surname is said to be derived from Brackin-rigg, a local name in the County of Cumberland, in the extreme northwest of England, but is of direct Scottish origin. "No American family," it is further stated, "has ever given more varied and striking illustrations of the power of inherited Norman blood. Scarcely a characteristic trait is lacking." Robert Jefferson Breckinridge, John Cabell Breckinridge, and William Campbell Preston Breckinridge were descended maternally from the Cabells, a famous Norman family, of which the following details are given:

Walter Cabell is on record as having witnessed a charter in Wiltshire in the eleventh century. This Walter Cabell came over with the Conqueror. The Normans used the word cabellus instead of equus for horse. It was so used in Domesday Book and it seems certain, says Doctor Brown, that the family derived its surname from that word. Hence, also, caballero. Geoffrey Cabell owned land in Caux, Normandy, in 1180. The Cabells of Virginia are descended from the Cabels of France, in Somersetshire. In 1726 we find Dr. William Cabell in St. James Parish, Henrico, then deputy sheriff to Capt. John Bedford, High Sheriff of Henrico (shire-reeve), officially the first man in the county. In June, 1785, "Polly" Cabell was married to John Breckinridge. The records show that Mary H. Cabell and John Breckinridge had issue:

1. Letitia Preston Breckinridge.
2. Joseph Cabell Breckinridge.
3. Mary H. Breckinridge (died in infancy).
4. Robert H. Breckinridge.
5. Mary Ann Breckinridge.
6. John Breckinridge.
7. Robert Jefferson Breckinridge.
8. William Lewis Breckinridge.

The Encyclopedia Britannica says:

John Cabell Breckinridge, American soldier and political leader, was born near Lexington, Ky., on the 21st of January, 1821. He was a member of a family prominent in the public life of Kentucky and the Nation. His grandfather, John Breckinridge (1760-1806), who revised Jefferson's draft of the "Kentucky Resolutions" of 1798, was a United States Senator from Kentucky in 1801-1805 and Attorney General in President Jefferson's cabinet in 1805-1806. His uncles, John Breckinridge (1797-1841), professor of pastoral theology in the Princeton Theological Seminary in 1836-1838 and for many years after secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, and Robert Jefferson Breckinridge (1800-1871), for several years superintendent of public instruction in Kentucky, an important factor in the organization of the public school system of the State, a professor from 1853 to 1871 in the Danville Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Danville, Ky., and the temporary chairman of the National Republican Convention of 1864, were both prominent clergymen of the Presbyterian Church. His cousin, William Campbell Preston Breckinridge (1837-1904), was a Democratic Representative in Congress from 1885 to 1893. Another cousin, Joseph Cabell Breckinridge (1842——), served on the Union side of the Civil War, was a major general of volunteers during the Spanish-American War (1898), became a major general in the Regular United States Army in 1903, and was inspector general of the United States Army from 1899 until his retirement from active service in 1904.

John Cabell Breckinridge graduated in 1838 at Center College, Danville, Ky., continued his studies at Princeton, and then studied law at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. He practiced law in Frankfort, Ky., in 1840-1841, and in Burlington, Iowa, from 1841 to 1843, and then returned to Kentucky and followed his profession at Lexington. In 1847 he went to Mexico as major in a volunteer regiment, but arrived too late for service in the field. In 1849 he was elected a Democratic member of the Kentucky Legislature, and in 1851-1855 he served in the National House of Representatives. President Pierce offered him the position of Minister to Spain, but he declined it. In 1856 he was chosen Vice President of the United States on the Buchanan ticket, and although a strong pro-slavery and States-rights man, he presided over the Senate with conspicuous fairness and impartiality during the trying years before the Civil War. In 1860 he was nominated for the presidency by the pro-slavery seceders from the Democratic National Convention, and received a total of 72 electoral votes, including those of every Southern State except Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri. As Vice President and presiding officer of the Senate, it was his duty to make the official announcement of the election of his opponent, Lincoln. He succeeded John J. Crittenden as United States Senator from Kentucky in March, 1861, but having subsequently entered the Confederate service, he was expelled from the Senate in December, 1861. As brigadier general he commanded the Confederate reserve at Shiloh, and in August, 1862, he became major general. On the 5th of this month he was repulsed in his attack on Baton Rouge, but he won distinction at Stone River (Dec. 31, 1862-Jan. 2, 1863), where his division lost nearly a third of its number. He took part in the Battle of Chickamauga, defeated General Franz Sigel at Newmarket, Va., on the 15th of May, 1864, and then joined Lee and took part in the Battles of Cold Harbor on the 1st and on the 3d of June. In the autumn he operated in the Shenandoah Valley, and with Early was defeated by Sheridan at Winchester on the 19th of September. Being transferred to the Department of Southwest Virginia, he fought a number of minor engagements in eastern Tennessee, and in January, 1865, became Secretary of War for the Confederate States. At the close of the war he escaped to Cuba, and from there went to Europe. In 1868 he returned to the United States and resumed the practice of law at Lexington, Ky., where he died on the 17th of May, 1875.

Henry Watterson said of John C. Breckinridge:

"He was the beau sabreur among statesmen as Albert Sidney Johnston among soldiers. Never a man handsomer in person or more winning in manners. Sprung from a race of political aristocrats, he was born to shining success in political life. Of modest opinion, brave and prudent, whenever he appeared he carried his audience with him."

Conger

It is a tradition in the Conger family which for good reasons seems worthy of belief, that the family came from Alsace (then a French Province) to Holland about the date of the Massacre of Saint Bartholomew, the name being Koniger, and the family of German origin. From Holland the Konigers went to England, and the name was anglicized into Conger. It is said that the Congers are numerous in Lincolnshire and in the neighborhood of Bristol.

1. John Conger, primus, was probably one of the soldiers of the Commonwealth Army, and came to Woodbridge, N. J., in 1667, with his wife Mary and one son Enos. He was not one of the original proprietors who founded Woodbridge, but was one of the first settlers and participated in the first distribution of lands, his patent to 170 acres bearing date March 18, 1669. He held various offices of trust in the township, became a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and died about September, 1712.
2. Job Conger, sixth son and tenth child of John and Mary Conger, was born June 9, 1694; married Mary Percy.
3. Job Conger, son of Job and Mary Percy, his wife, was born 1728; married, 1751, Mary Carrington, born 1732, died 1802.
4. Uzziah Conger, born Jan. 14, 1758; died June 21, 1841; married, 1779, Mary Hungerford, born Nov. 24, 1764; died Feb. 22, 1847. Uzziah Conger was born in Woodbridge, N. J., and with his father's family removed before the Revolution to New York, finally settling in Albany County. He served in the Revolution for some seven years, part of said service being as a corporal of Captain Van Wie's 5th (Rensselaerswyck) Company of the 3d Albany County (Col. Philip Schuyler's) Regiment, New York Troops. He removed with his family

after the Revolution to Cayuga County, N. Y., where he died at Cato. He was a Revolutionary pensioner.

5. Job C. Conger, born Nov. 19, 1780; died June 15, 1845; married, Sept. 22, 1804, Hannah Davis, born Nov. 13, 1785; died Sept. 21, 1862.
6. William Conger, born July 15, 1808; died Dec. 8, 1890; married, Feb. 18, 1833, Ann Barbara Scott, born Mar. 3, 1815; died May, 1894.
7. William Wallace Conger, born Jan. 7, 1840; married, Mar. 17, 1864, Angelina Matilda Hunt, born Jan. 16, 1845.
8. Henry Milton Conger, born in Audrain County, Mo., Mar. 2, 1867; married, Aug. 9, 1894, Katherine Lawrence, daughter of Albert E. and Rosalie (Driggs) Lawrence, born Aug. 12, 1875.
9. Olive Charles Conger, born Nov. 10, 1905; married, Jan. 1, 1926, Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898.
10. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929.
    Olive Zahn Belcher, born Apr. 21, 1931.

Dabridgecourt

In Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 4, Visitations of the county of Nottingham, we find on page 37 an exhaustive genealogy of the Dabridgcourt family, as follows: Arms, Quarterly:

1. Ermine, 3 bars humette gules, a crescent for difference.
2. Gules, 2 lions passant guardant argent (or Harl. 1400), collared azure.
3. Per pale indented argent and gules.
4. Azure, a cross moline or, a bordure argent.
5. Gules, a lion rampant argent, a bordure engrailed or.
6. Argent, 6 lioncels rampant gules, 3, 2, and 1,
7. Three leopards' faces.
8. Argent, a stag couchant proper.
9. Argent, a fess gules between 3 birds vert, beaked, legged, and collared of the second.
10. Azure, semee of fleurs-de-lis, and a lion rampant guardant argent.
11. Vert, a lion rampant argent.
12. Argent, a cross, and in the first quarter a fleur-de-lis sable.

1. Sr Eustace Dampredicourt 2 sonne of the Lord Dampredicourt in Hennolt, came into England with Queene Phillip wiffe to King Edward the 3, married Elizabeth, d. of John Lord Wake a widdow of John Erle of Kent.
2. Sr Sanchett Dabridgcourt Knt. one of the first founders of the order of the garter.
3. Sr John Dabridgcourt Knt. of the Garter married Maud d. of Sr Richard Bromhall Knt. & widdow of Robert Touchett of —— in Com. Chester.
4. John Dabridgcourt Esqr.
5. Sr Nicholas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay in Com. Southampton Knt. married —— d. of —— Lord Say of Strathfeldsay in Com. Southampton.
6. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay Esqr. (called Knight Harl. 1400) son of Sr Nicholas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay and his wife the daughter of Lord Say of Stratfeldsay, was first husband of Allice d. & coheire of Thomas Delamare. They had:
    i. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay married Dorathey d. of Sr. George Puttenham of Sheffield in Com. Southampton Knt. They had:
        1. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Stratfeldsay.
        2. Barnard Dabridgcourt ob. s. p.
        3. Anne Dabridgcourt.
    ii. John Dabridgcourt of Longdon in Com. Warwick married Katheren d. of Richard Minors of Tregoost 2 wiffe. They had:

In New Jersey Archives, first series, volume 21, page 11, land grants to John Conger are recorded as follows:

1669-70. Mar. 18. Patent, Gov. Carterett to John Conger of Woodbridge, for—
1. A house lot of 15 acres, bounded N. by Papiack Meadows.
2. 3½ acres of meadows adjoining the house lot.
3. 120 acres of upland on Rahawack River.
4. 30 acres of meadow, not yet laid out.

1. Anne ux Phillip Mansell brother of Sr Rice.
2. Scissely ux Sr Rice Mansell Knt. brother of Sr. Phillip. Elizabeth d. of Roger Wigeson 1 wiffe (2 wiffe Harl. 1400). They had:
    1. Thomas Dabridgcourt of Longdonhall in Com. Warwick married Allice sister & coheire of Richard Griswold (dau. & heire to John G. Harl. 1400) of Langdon in Com. Warwick. They had four daughters:
        i. Catharin, d. & coheire ux John Fullwood of Tamworth in Com. Warwick.
        ii. Christian, d. & coheire ux William Belcher of Gilesborough in Com. Northampton.
        iii. Anne (1) m. to Henry Hugford of—(2) to John Hugford of Henwood in Com. Warwick.
        iv. Grace ux. Wm. Cartwright of Ossington in Com. Nottingham (2) to Wm. Dabridgcourt of Ossington.

iii. Mary ux Reginald Pym of Epimore in Com. Somersett.
iv. Jame ux Hugh Smythwick.

Fisher of Halcyon

1. William the Conqueror, King of England; married, 1053, Lady Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V. Count of Flanders.
2. Lady Gundreda of Normandy, died May 27, 1085; married William de Warren in Normandy, created Earl of Surrey, died June 24, 1089.
3. William de Warren, second Earl of Warren and Surrey, married Lady Isabel de Vermandois, granddaughter of Henry I, King of France.
4. Lady Adeline de Warren, married, 1139, Henry, Prince of Scotland, Earl of Huntington, and ninth Earl of Northumberland, d.v.p. 1162, eldest son of S. David I, King of Scotland, and grandson of Queen Margaret of Scotland, daughter of Edward the Exile, King of England, and his wife Agatha, daughter of Henry II, Emperor of Germany.
5. Lady Marjory of Huntington, sister of Kings Malcolm IV and William I, married Gilchrist, Earl of Angus.
6. Lady Beatrix married Walter Stewart, fifth hereditary Lord High Steward of Scotland.
7. Alexander Stewart, sixth Lord High Steward of Scotland, married Lady Jean, daughter of James, Lord of the Isle of Bute.
8. Sir John Stewart, Laird of Bonkyll, second son, born 1246, killed 1298, married Lady Margaret, daughter of Sir Alexander Bonkyll of Bonkyll.
9. Sir James Stewart, Laird of Preston and Warwickhill, fourth son, killed 1333.
10. Sir Robert Stewart, Laird of Innermeath and Schanbethy, youngest son, died 1375.
11. Sir John Stewart, Laird of Innermeath and Lorn, married Lady Isabel d'Ergadia, a great granddaughter of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland.
12. Sir James Stewart, the Black Knight of Lorn.
13. Sir John Stewart of Blaveny, first Earl of Atholl.
14. Lady Elizabeth Stewart married Andrew, Lord Gray.
15. The Hon. Gilbert Gray of Buttergask, Perthshire.
16. Patrick Gray, fifth Lord Gray of Buttergask.
17. Lady Agnes Gray married Robert Logan, Laird of Restalrig.
18. Sir Robert Logan, the last Laird of Restalrig.
19. Robert Logan, Esq., "Laird of Restalrig."
20. Rev. Patrick Logan, A.M., died in Bristol.
21. James Logan, of "Stenton," Germantown, Pa., born in Lurgan, County Armagh, Ireland, 1674; died in Philadelphia, 1751. He was secretary to William Penn, a chief justice of Pennsylvania, and President of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania. He married, 1714, Sarah Read of Philadelphia.
22. Hannah Logan, born 1719, died 1761; married John Smith of Franklin Park, born 1722, died 1771, member of the Assembly of Pennsylvania and of the Governor's Council of New Jersey.
23. James Smith of Burlington County, N. J., born 1750, died 1833; married, 1772, Esther, daughter of William Heulings of Burlington, N. J.

24. Elizabeth Smith, born 1790, died 1844, married, 1808, Mordecai Lewis of Philadelphia, died 1851.
25. Esther Lewis, married, 1835, Samuel Griffitts Fisher of Mobile, Ala., died 1849.
26. William Redwood Fisher, M.D., of Hoboken, N. J., married, 1871, Elizabeth Virginia Jennings. They had:
    i. William Redwood Fisher, Jr.
    ii. Elizabeth Lewis Fisher.
    iii. Esther Lewis Fisher.
    iv. John Redwood Fisher.
27. John Redwood Fisher, born 1883; married, May 9, 1907, Dorothea Frances Canfield, born Feb. 17, 1879. They had:
    i. Sarah Fisher, born July 30, 1909; married, June 12, 1933, John Paul Scott.
    ii. James Canfield Fisher.
28. James Canfield Fisher.

Fisher of Halcyon

Supplemental

1. John Fisher, came with William Penn in the *Welcome,* in 1682, from Clitheroe, Lancashire, England; settled at Cape Henlopen, Del.; married Margaret Hindle.
2. Thomas Fisher, married Marjorie Maud of Yorkshire, England, also a passenger of the *Welcome,* daughter of Joshua Maud of Wakefield, Yorkshire, and Elizabeth Parr, a relative of Catherine Parr, sixth Queen of Henry VIII.
3. Joshua Fisher, married, 1733, Sarah Rowland.
4. Miers Fisher, married Sarah Redwood of Newport, about 1776.
5. Redwood Fisher, married Mary Griffitts.
6. Samuel Griffitts Fisher, married Esther Lewis.
7. William Redwood Fisher, born 1844; married, 1871, Elizabeth Virginia Jennings, born 1858.
8. John Redwood Fisher, born 1883, Hoboken, N. J.; married, May 9, 1907, Dorothea Frances Canfield, born Feb. 17, 1879.
9. James Canfield Fisher, born Dec. 22, 1915; married Eleanor Bodine.

Galt

The Galts are commonly supposed to have had their origin in Denmark, as the earliest records of this family indicate. Members of the family went from Denmark to Scotland and Ireland, and it is from them that the American Galts are descended.

The first of the name was Herr Morgens Lagesen Galt, who was knighted in 1397. He was buried in the Cathedral of Roeskilde. His grandson, Herr Morgens Ebbesen Galt, of Thrrestrup, was also knighted and was made governor of two powerful castles, Aalholm and Kolding. He died in the latter part of the fifteenth century. Armorial bearings of the Galts are to be found in the oldest cathedrals of Denmark, and there are twenty-six estates there that have been owned and occupied by branches of this family.

The Dictionary of National Biography is our authority for the first name in our record, which is here presented.

1. John Galt, born 1715; married Penelope Caskel. Their seventh child was William Galt, who has been accepted as identical with the first of the name in the family record.
2. William Galt, a cooper, born 1756 (1758?); married, 1783, Margaret Mitchell, born 1742? David and John were born to them.
3. David Galt, born Mauchline, Ayrshire, 1784; died, New York City, Apr. 15, 1852; married, May 23, 1803, at Kilmarnock, Scotland, Annie Currie, daughter of John Currie and Jean Findlay, born May 15, 1777, Kilmarnock; died Yonkers, N. Y., 1867. They had nine children, of whom the fifth was:
4. John Galt, born Mar. 6, 1812, Paisley, Scotland; died Jan. 11, 1886; married Margaret McLellan, niece of —— Cunningham; died at Milford, Conn., Mar. 14, 1876. The oldest of their seven children was:
5. John Galt, born New Haven, Conn., Oct. 28, 1839; died Mar. 5, 1907; married Anne Eveline Roberts, born Delaware Water Gap, N. J., Aug. 31, 1843; died Sharon, Conn., Oct. 23, 1928;

daughter of S. J. Roberts, born Carnavan, Wales, 1818, and Caroline Catherine LeaBarre, born near Mount Bethel, Pa.; John and Eveline were married Aug. 14, 1862. They had eight children, the third of whom was:

6. John Randolph Galt, born Newburgh, N. Y., June 5, 1867; died Orange, N. J., Aug. 3, 1941; married, Honolulu, Hawaii, May 18, 1892, Agnes Carter of Honolulu, born Oct. 15, 1869; died Nov. 14, 1927. She was the daughter of Henry Alpheus Pierce Carter, minister plenipotentiary from Hawaii to the United States, and Sybil Augusta Judd, daughter of Dr. Gerrit Parmelle Judd and Laura Fish, who arrived in Hawaii on the brig *Parthian* in 1829, after a voyage of six months "around the Horn;" the third company of missionaries to arrive. They had:
   i. John Galt, born Seattle, Wash., Sept. 22, 1893; died Mar. 6, 1932; married, Cohasset, Mass., June 19, 1917, Eleanor Crehore. Children:
      1. John Randolph Galt, born Kauikeolani Hospital, Honolulu, T. H., Dec. 23, 1919.
      2. Cordelia Galt, born Queens Hospital, Honolulu, T. H., June 30, 1922.
   ii. Charles Lunt Carter Galt, born Seattle, Wash., July 23, 1896; married, Los Angeles, Calif., Feb. 28, 1928, Dorothy Mosher. Children:
      1. Carter Hamilton Galt, born 2325 Liliha Street, Honolulu, T. H.; died Jan. 15, 1929.
      2. Beverly Randolph Galt, born 2325 Liliha Street, Honolulu, T. H., Jan. 27, 1930.
      3. Dora Barlow Galt, born 2325 Liliha Street, Honolulu, T. H., Sept. 1, 1932.

   John Randolph Galt (6) married (2) Feb. 13, 1937, Santa Barbara, Calif., Lucy Catherine Keeff, of Honolulu, born Paterson, N. J., June 9, 1885; daughter of Edwin Black Keeff and Lucy R. Belcher, formerly of Paterson, N. J.

Hooker

1. Thomas Hooker of Devonshire, England (1550-1635).
2. Rev. Thomas Hooker (1586-1643), married Susanna Pym, sister of John Pym (1584-1643), English statesman.
3. Rev. Samuel Hooker (1637-1712), married Mary Willett, daughter of Capt. Thomas Willett, first Mayor of New York.
4. John Hooker, married Abigail Stanley.
5. John Hooker, married Mercy Hart.
6. Seth Hooker, married Sarah Burnham.
7. William Hooker, married Hannah Jones.
8. Sally Hooker, married Hezehiah Stanley.
9. Sophia Stanley, married Charles Bradley.
10. Frank Stanley Bradley, married Mary Louisa Hall.
11. Arthur Stanley Bradley, married Florence Isadora Judson.
12. Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley, married John Randolph Belcher.
13. Elizabeth Anne Belcher, born Feb. 11, 1923.
    Sally Mansfield Belcher, born Oct. 25, 1928.

Jacobus

1. James Jacobus, died about 1790; wife's name was Ische, surname not ascertained; they had children as follows:
   1. Rulif (Roelof) Jacobus.
   2. Esther Jacobus.
   3. Rachel Jacobus.
   4. Jannetie Jacobus.
2. Roelof Jacobus (1), born May 4, 1767; died May 29, 1824; married (1) Lydia Van Syle, July 23, 1780, at the United Brethren Church, Staten Island, N. Y.; (2) March 8, 1795, Catherine Galloway, born May 12, 1770; died Jan. 21, 1854, at the residence of her son, John Jacobus, 70 St. Mark's Place, New York City. Five children.
3. Thomas Jacobus, born Sept. 10, 1901; died Apr. 4, 1891; married, Mar. 16, 1825, Abby Ann Hallett, born Feb. 26, 1804; died Dec. 24, 1883. Ten children.
4. William Watkins Jacobus, born Apr. 22, 1826; died Dec. 28, 1898; married, May 9, 1850, Mary Lucretia Johnson, born Dec. 27, 1831; died Feb. 26, 1883. Seven children.

5. Carrie Brown Jacobus, born Jan. 16, 1863; married, June 29, 1892, Joseph Warren Belcher, born Mar. 31, 1853. Three children:
    1. Raymond Jacobus Belcher, born Dec. 27, 1894.
    2. John Randolph Belcher, born May 24, 1897.
    3. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898.
6. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., married, Jan. 1, 1926, Olive Charles Conger, born Nov. 10, 1905. Two children.
    1. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929.
    2. Olive Zahn Belcher, born Apr. 21, 1931.
7. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929.

Jacobus

SUPPLEMENTAL

1. Adriaen Jansen Koninck married Lysbeth Damen, probably 1664. They had twin children baptized in the Dutch Church, New York City, Sept. 20, 1665; Lysbeth and Gysbert.
2. Lysbeth Koninck, baptized Sept. 20, 1685; married Dec. 14, 1688, in the Dutch Church, New York City, Alexander Lamb, from Scotland.
3. Annatje (Hannah) Lamb, born Mar. 16, 1709; married Oct. 7, 1727, in the Dutch Church, New York City, John Galloway.
4. Jacobus (James) Galloway, baptized Apr. 14, 1742; died 1810; married (1) Mar. 8, 1760, Ann Smith, born Mar. 6, 1743; married (2) Nov. 28, 1791, Rebecca ——, born Oct. 9, 1756. He was second lieutenant in Capt. Francis Smith's Woodberry Clove Company, in Col. James Woodhull's East Orange or Cornwall Regiment, commissioned Feb. 21, 1778.
5. Catherine Galloway, born May 12, 1770; died Jan. 21, 1854; married about 1795, Roelof Jacobus, born May 4, 1767; died May 29, 1824. He was a widower when Catherine became his wife, his first marriage having taken place July 23, 1780, to Lydia Van Syle, by whom he had four children, as follows:
    i. Peter Jacobus, baptized Jan. 3, 1782, in New York City.
    ii. Rachel Jacobus, baptized Dec. 7, 1788, Paramus, N. J.
    iii. Susannah Jacobus, baptized Dec. 7, 1788, Paramus, N. J.
    iv. Sara Jacobus, baptized Dec. 7, 1788, Paramus, N. J.

    New York City Directories gave the various dwellings of Roelof Jacobus from 1796 until 1824:

1796.	4	Augustus Street.
1798-9.	54	Warren Street.
1800.	20	Warren Street.
1802-6.	25	Reade Street.
1810-15.		Greenwich Street.
1816-19.	1	Anthony Street.
1821-23.	228	Church Street.
1824.	224	Church Street.

    By his second wife, Catherine Galloway, he had:
6. Thomas Jacobus, born in New York City, Sept. 10, 1801; died Apr. 4, 1891; married Mar. 16, 1825, Abby Ann Hallett, born Feb. 25, 1804; died Dec. 24, 1883.
7. William Watkins Jacobus, born in New York City, Apr. 22, 1826; died Dec. 28, 1898; married May 9, 1850, Mary Lucretia Johnson, born Dec. 27, 1831; died Feb. 26, 1883.
8. Carrie Brown Jacobus, born Jan. 17, 1863; married June 29, 1892, Joseph Warren Belcher, born Mar. 31, 1853. They had:
    i. Raymond Jacobus Belcher, born Dec. 27, 1894.
    ii. John Randolph Belcher, born May 24, 1897.
    iii. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898.
9. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898; married Jan. 1, 1926, Olive Charles Conger, born Nov. 10, 1905. They had:
10. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929.
    Olive Zahn Belcher, born Apr. 21, 1931.

James

The ancestors of Abbie Harriet James, second wife of William Henry Belcher, were among the early colonists of Rhode Island, coming originally from Wales; but for some time previous to their imigration from the Old World had resided in Scotland. The branch of the family of which we have knowledge begins with Dr. Daniel James, of Bristol, R. I.

1. Dr. Daniel James, born Sept. 27, 1746 (O. S.), Bristol, R. I.; died at Truxtun, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1822; married Oct. 12, 1769, Mary Emmers, born Oct 12, 1785, Bristol, R. I. Nathaniel Emmers, father of Mary Emmers, came to Boston, Mass., from London, England, in the latter part of the seventeenth century. They had:

2. i. Elizabeth James, born Jan. 5, 1771, Newport, R. I.
3. ii. Nathaniel Emmers James, born July 22, 1772, Newport, R. I.
4. iii. Mary James, born Mar. 7, 1775, Newport, R. I.
5. iv. Daniel James, born Sept. 10, 1776, Stockbridge, Mass.; died Jan. 31, 1861.
6. v. Benjamin James, born Sept. 1, 1778, Stockbridge, Mass.
7. vi. Martha James, born Oct. 16, 1780, Stockbridge, Mass.; died Sept. 4, 1859, Naples, N. Y.
8. vii. William James, born July 5, 1783, Stockbridge, Mass.
9. viii. Henry James, born May 25, 1785; Stockbridge, Mass.; died Feb. 16, 1854, Waterford, N. Y.
10. ix. William James, born Sept. 15, 1787, Waybridge, Vt.
11. x. John James, born May 18, 1789, Waybridge, Vt.; died Oct. 21, 1869, Alton, Ill.
12. xi. Samuel James, born Aug. 14, 1791, Waybridge, Vt.
13. xii. Emmeline James, born Sept. 27, 1794, Waybridge, Vt.
14. xiii. Edwin James, born Aug. 24, 1797, Waybridge, Vt.

15. Daniel James (5), born Sept. 10, 1776; Stockbridge, Mass.; died Jan. 31, 1861; married (1) Sept. 25, 1805, Lucy Wells of Stockbridge, Mass., born 1787, died Jan. 11, 1818; married (2) Dec. 8, 1818, at Middlebury, Vt., Esther (Sheldon) Case, widow of Lozae Case of Middlebury, Vt., born Sept. 15, 1782, died July 22, 1821; married (3) June 9, 1822, at Albany, N. Y., Hetty Delavan, died 1836, Utica, N. Y.; married (4), Sept. 26, 1842, at Warren, Lincoln County, Me., Angelica Macbeth, niece and adopted daughter of Hon. Ezekiel Gilbert, of Hudson, N. Y. Children by first wife:

16. i. Julia Wells James, born Aug. 19, 1806, Pittsfield, Mass.
17. ii. Philip James, born May 16, 1808, Pittsfield, Mass.
18. iii. Martha James, born Mar. 23, 1810, Pittsfield, Mass.
19. iv. Woodbridge Little James, born Dec. 7, 1811, Pittsfield, Mass.

20. Benjamin James (6), born Sept. 1, 1776, Stockbridge, Mass.; married Elizabeth Smith, died 1809, Stockbridge, Mass. They had:

21. i. Benjamin James.
22. ii. Samuel James.
23. iii. William James.
24. iv. Daniel James.
25. v. John James.

26. Woodbridge Little James (19), son of Daniel James (5) and his first wife Lucy (Wells) James, born Dec. 7, 1811, Pittsfield, Mass.; died Oct. 20, 1887, Kingston, N. Y.; married May 11, 1841, Andover, Mass., Phoebe Goldsmith Jaquith, born Mar. 29, 1814; died June 17, 1874, Kingston, N. Y. Their daughter,

27. Abbie Harriet James, born Jan. 3, 1843, Andover, Mass.; died Oct. 8, 1925, Hawthorne, N. J.; married Aug. 7, 1900, Kingston, N. Y., William Henry Belcher, born Dec. 17, 1851, Eagle Valley, Orange County, N. Y.; died Nov. 15, 1939, Kings Park, N. Y.

Judson

1. William Judson came from Yorkshire, England, in 1634, with his family. He brought with him three sons, viz: Joseph, Jeremiah, and Joshua. He lived four years at Concord, Mass., and removed thence to Stratford, Conn., at its first settlement in 1639,

where he resided on the southwest corner of a hill called Meeting House Hill. He did not reside there long, but went to New Haven, where he died in 1680.

2. Lieut. Joseph Judson, eldest son of William Judson, was 15 years of age when his father came to New England. He lived with him at Concord, Mass., four years; removed thence to Stratford, Conn.; married in 1644, in his 25th year, Sarah, daughter of John Porter of Windsor, she being 18 years of age. He was a leading man in the early days of the colony, being frequently called to sustain the duties of public office. He died Oct. 9, 1680, and was buried in Stamford. His widow died Mar. 16, 1696.
3. John Judson, one of the original signers of the Fundamental Articles for the settlement of Woodbury in 1672, and went thither in the first company. He married Elizabeth Chapman of Stamford, Mar. 12, 1673-4. He married (2) Hannah ——, who died July 23, 1698; married (3) Mrs. Mary Orton of Farmington, July 5, 1699. He died Jan. 12, 1709-10; born Dec. 2, 1674.
4. Sergt. John Judson, married Sarah Beers of Fairfield, Sept. 28, 1698.
5. John Judson, married Sarah ——.
6. John Judson, married Martha Camp of Milford.
7. John Judson, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Mitchell; she died Dec. 16, 1805. Married (2) Jerusha, daughter of Abijah Mitchell.
8. Phineas Alonzo Judson, born Jan. 28, 1813; married Oct. 18, 1837, Laura S. Stoddard.
9. John Barnett Judson, born July 1, 1842, second child of Phineas Alonzo Judson and Laura S., daughter of Herman Stoddard; married June 12, 1865, Isadore Charlotte Merwin.
10. Florence Isadora Judson, born May 17, 1869; married Oct. 20, 1892, Arthur Stanley Bradley, born Nov. 27, 1868; died Oct. 2, 1914.
11. Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley, born May 3, 1901; married Apr. 17, 1922, John Randolph Belcher.
12. Elizabeth Anne Belcher, born Feb. 11, 1923.
Sally Mansfield Belcher, born Oct. 25, 1928.

Kelley

1. John Kelley, born Oct. 6, 1780, upper Sloatsburg, N. Y.; died July 1, 1861, at his residence on the road leading from Sloatsburg to Ringwood and Sterling; married Oct. 16, 1803, Mary Conklin, born at Coe's Pond, near Southfields, N. Y.; died Jan. 12, 1865. They had thirteen children:
    i. Sarah Ann Kelley, born Dec. 10, 1804; died July 16, 1830.
    ii. Hannah Kelley, born June 12, 1807; died Oct. 2, 1878.
    iii. Elizabeth Kelley, born Feb. 9, 1809; died Apr. 1, 1834.
    iv. John Kelley, born Feb. 9, 1811; died November, 1876.
    v. Jane Kelley, born Nov. 17, 1812; Died Sept. 15, 1901.
    vi. Mary Ann Kelley, born Jan. 24, 1815; died Aug. 1, 1820.
    vii. Levi Kelley, born Oct. 11, 1817; died Dec. 4, 1893.
    viii. Eleanor Ann Kelley, born Aug. 1, 1819; died Aug. 16, 1897.
    ix. Henry Kelley, born Feb. 6, 1821; died May 21, 1869.
    x. Hiram Kelley, born Sept. 9, 1823; died Nov. 24, 1911.
    xi. Lucinda Kelley, born Mar. 20, 1825; died November, 1844.
    xii. Mary Ann Kelley, born Mar. 2, 1828; died Aug. 20, 1850.
    xiii. Julia Kelley, born May 31, 1833; died Apr. 23, 1910.
2. Eleanor Ann Kelley (viii), born Aug. 1, 1819; died Aug. 16, 1897; married Dec. 6, 1838, John Belcher, born June 24, 1816; died July 10, 1902. Fourteen children.
3. Joseph Warren Belcher, born Mar. 31, 1853, tenth child of John and Eleanor Ann (Kelley) Belcher; married June 29, 1892, at Brooklyn Hills, N. Y., Carrie Brown Jacobus, daughter of William Watkins Jacobus and Mary Lucretia Johnson. Three children.
4. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898, Providence, R. I.; married Jan. 1, 1926, Seattle, Wash., Olive Charles Conger, born Nov. 10, 1905. Two children.
5. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929, Baltimore, Md.

Livingston

1. Alfred the Great (848-900), King of England, married Ealswith, daughter of Ethelred Mucill, Ealdorman of the Gaini.
2. Aelfthryth, daughter of Alfred the Great, married Baldwin II of Flanders, descended on his mother's side from Charlemagne.
3. Arnolph the Great, Count of Flanders, married Adela, daughter of the Count of Vermandois.
4. Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, pioneer in the commercial expansion of his country.
5. Arnolph II, Count of Flanders, died 989.
6. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, settled Lille in 1030.
7. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, married Adela, daughter of Robert the Pious, King of France, son of Hugh Capet, King of France.
8. Matilda, died 1083, married William I, King of England (William the Conqueror).
9. Henry I (1068-1135), King of England, married Edith Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of the Scots.
10. Empress Matilda, Queen of England (1102-1164), married Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, June 2, 1129 (1113-1151).
11. Henry II, King of England, married Eleanor of Aquitaine.
12. John (1167-1216), King of England, married Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Gloucester.
13. Henry III (1207-1272), King of England, married in January, 1236, Eleanor, daughter of Raymond Berenger, Count of Provence.
14. Edward I (1239-1307), King of England, married in October, 1254, Eleanor, half-sister of Alphonso of Castile.
15. Edward II (1284-1327), King of England, married Jan. 25, 1308, Isabella, daughter of Philip the Fair, King of France.
16. Edward III (1312-1377), King of England, married Jan. 24, 1328, Phillippa, daughter of the Count of Hainault.
17. Prince John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, Duke of Aquitaine, and titular King of Castile, married Catherine, daughter of Sir Payne Roet, widow of Sir Hugh Swynford.
18. John Beaufort (1373-1410), Earl of Somerset, Marquess of Dorset, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, second Earl of Kent.
19. Lady Jean Beaufort, married Feb. 12, 1424, James I (1394-1427), King of Scotland.
20. Princess Janet Stewart, widow of James, third Earl of Angus, daughter of Sir James Stewart (who married the widow of King James I), married James Douglas, Lord Dalkeith, Earl of Morton.
21. Lady Janet Douglas, married Thomas, ninth Lord Erskine, Earl of Mar.
22. Lady Mary Erskine, married William Livingston of Kilsyth.
23. William Livingston of Kilsyth died 1540.
24. William Livingston, only son, d. v. p. 1513.
25. William Livingston of Kilsyth.
26. Barbara Livingston, married Rev. Alexander Livingston, minister at Manyabroch, Sterlingshire, Scotland.
27. Rev. William Livingston, minister at Lanark, Scotland, married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Livingston of Falkirk.
28. Rev. John Livingston, minister at Ancrum, born at Kilsyth June 21, 1603; graduated A. M. at the University of Glasgow in 1621; was successively minister of Killinchy, County Down, Ireland, and of Stranraer and Ancrum in Scotland. In 1650 he was one of the Commissioners sent to Holland by the Scottish Estates to negotiate with Charles, Prince of Wales, afterwards King Charles II, and he personally administered the oath to the youthful Prince by which he swore to keep the Solemn League and Covenant. After the Restoration, on his refusal to recognize Charles II as the supreme head of the church in Scotland, he was banished by the orders of the Scottish Privy Council, December, 1662, and he died in exile in Rotterdam, Holland, in August, 1672. He married in Edinburgh, June 23, 1635, Janet, elder daughter of Bartholomew Fleming

of that city, who shared her husband's exile, and who also died and was buried in Rotterdam in February, 1693-4. They had a numerous family, most of whom, however, died young.

29. James Livingston, the ninth child and second surviving son of Rev. John Livingston of Ancrum, was born at Stranraer Sept. 22, 1646, and was apprenticed Sept. 24, 1662, to Edward Stevenson, merchant, Edinburgh. He subsequently became a merchant in that city himself, where he died in 1700, and was interred in the Greyfriars' burial ground. He was twice married, but the name of his first wife, mother of the Robert who joined his uncle in America, is unknown.
30. Robert Livingston, nephew of Robert Livingston, first lord of Livingston Manor, was born in Scotland, and came to America to join his uncle in 1687. He married, Aug. 26, 1797, Margareta, daughter of Pieter Philipse Schuyler and Engeltje Goosence Van Schaick, who was born in November, 1682. He died Apr. 21, 1725, and was buried in the Dutch Church, Albany, N. Y.
31. John Livingston, baptized in Albany, N. Y., Mar. 2, 1709; married Sept. 6, 1739, Catryna, eldest daughter of Dirck Ten Broek and Margarita Cuyler; he died at Stillwater, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1791; his wife was born Sept. 11, 1715; died at Stillwater Apr. 6, 1802. Three of their sons, Richard, James, and Abraham, were officers in the American Army during the War of Independence.
32. Col. James Livingston married Elizabeth Simpson.
33. John Livingston married Jane Van Vechten.
34. Van Vechten Livingston married Sarah Clark.
35. Henry William Livingston (1825-1868) married Lucy Stevens.
36. Arthur Livingston, born Oct. 11, 1856; married Oct. 18, 1891, Anna Belle Moore, Dec. 29, 1869.
37. Arthur Van Vechten Livingston, born June 4, 1892; married June 26, 1919, Phoebe Jean Daniel, born Nov. 22, 1893, daughter of William Gilbert Daniel and Ella Belcher Carlough.
38. Arthur Van Vechten Livingston, Jr., born Dec. 23, 1922.

Morgan

1. Captain Morgan, of Boston, Mass.
2. Littleton T. Morgan, born 1825; died 1861; married about 1845, Lydia Butts Pierce, born Dec. 23, 1828; died May 16, 1902. Her father, John Pierce, was a rope maker and had a shop on the Charles River, Boston, Mass., where Henry W. Longfellow, the poet, was a frequent caller, and his poem, "The Rope Walk," expresses his impressions on that humble theme.
3. Addie Morgan, born at Rockland, Maine, Aug. 13, 1848; died at Paterson, N. J., June 13, 1899; married at New York City, July 15, 1868, William Henry Belcher, born at Monroe, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1851; died at St. Johnland, Kings Park, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1939. He was an attorney and counselor at law, and mayor of Paterson, N. J., in the years 1904 and 1905, the first Republican to be elected to that office for twelve years.
4. Florence Edith Belcher, born at Paterson, N. J., Feb. 25, 1871; married at Paterson, N. J., June 5, 1892, William Ralph Meakle, born at Paterson, N. J., June 5, 1868; died Nov. 11, 1930. He was a banker and financier. At the 129th annual communication of the M. W. Grand Lodge, F and A. M., of the State of New Jersey, Apr. 19, 1916, he was elected M. W. Grand Master of the Grand Jurisdiction of the State of New Jersey.
5. Cadance Meakle, born at Paterson, N. J., Feb. 5, 1896.
6. Roderic Meakle, born at Paterson, N. J., Jan. 2, 1902; died at Paterson, N. J., July 11, 1930.

The word MOR-GAN is a Cymric derivative, meaning one born by the sea, or a son of the sea (*muir,* sea; *gin,* begotten). It is not infrequently found written *Margan,* or *Marecan,* and its antiquity in any of these forms—even in the fourth century, when the heresiarch Pelagius, a Celtic monk named Thomas Morgan, rendered his name into Greek—was, as we would say now, prehistoric . . .

The scenes of the Arthurian Legends were in Wales. The Round Table was at Caerlon on the Usk, and Merlin and all the giants, dwarfs, wizards, enchanted people, and magical concerns

were flourishing in that little principality, one of whose towns was and is today, Caermarthen, or, in present orthography, Carmarthen.

In this town the Morgan line must content itself with discovering the earliest known ancestor . . . It is situated on the River Towy, which empties into Carmarthen Bay, an estuary of the Bristol Channel. The town itself is supposed to be the Maridunum mentioned by Caesar in his Commentaries. Shakespeare had, perhaps, this very town in mind as the scene of those parts of *Cymbeline* which are located in Wales.

(From "History of the Morgan Family from 1089 to Present Times," by Appleton Morgan.)

Mansfield

1. Richard Mansfield, one of the first settlers of New Haven, and ancestor of about all of the Mansfields in Connecticut and most of them in New York State, came from Exeter, England (Devonshire), and settled in "Quinnipiac" in 1639. This is shown by a deed of land from James Marshall, of Exeter, England, duly recorded in the New Haven land records, vol. 1, part of which was situated on the northwest corner of what is now Elm Street and Church Street, extending from near Temple Street easterly and around the corner northerly to near the present Wall Street. He owned another lot on State Street, nearly opposite the County Bank.

   His wife's name was Gillian: What her surname was probably can never be ascertained. They had two children.

   i. Joseph Mansfield, born about 1636.

   ii. Moses Mansfield, born in January or February, 1639, O. S.
2. Moses, born in 1639, probably in January, February, or March, O. S., as he was of course 21 when he took the freeman's oath May 1, 1660, and he was 63 when he died Oct. 3, 1703. He married Mercy Glover, daughter of Henry Glover. On his monumental table is inscribed, "Here lyeth interred, the body of Major Moses Mansfield, Assist., aged 63. Deceased ye 3rd of October, Annodom. 1703."
3. Jonathen, born Feb. 15, 1686; married Sarah Alling June 1, 1798, daughter of John Alling, recorder and treasurer of Yale College.
4. Nathan, born Nov. 15, 1718; married in 1745, Deborah Dayton. His dwelling house was on the east side of the present Prospect Street, just north of the new Sheffield Scientific Building, first built in 1840 and rebuilt in 1871, and given to him by his father, Deacon Jonathen, soon after his marriage, and a considerable part of his farm was adjacent to the north.
5. Glover, born Dec. 20, 1767; baptized Apr. 19, 1772; married Apr. 5, 1792, Mary Aikin of Danbury, Conn., born May 23, 1775, daughter of Andrew Aiken of Wilton, Conn., and Deborah Foote.
6. Elizabeth, born Mar. 27, 1814; married Sept. 14, 1835, Newel C. Hall, born Apr. 16, 1814; died June 30, 1875.
7. Mary Louisa Hall, born Apr. 20, 1847; married Sept. 2, 1867, Frank Stanley Bradley, born Sept. 2, 1844; died 1928.
8. Arthur Stanley Bradley, born Nov. 27, 1868; died Oct. 2, 1914; married Oct. 20, 1892, Florence Isadora Judson, born May 17, 1869.
9. Elizabeth Mansfield Bradley, born May 3, 1901; married Apr. 17, 1922, John Randolph Belcher, born May 24, 1897.
10. Elizabeth Anne Belcher, born Feb. 11, 1923.
    Sally Mansfield Belcher, born Oct. 25, 1928.

Exeter, in Devonshire, England, the place from which Richard Mansfield (1) emigrated, had been a city and governed by a mayor and other officials since the year 1200. There was a Sir John Mansfield, Knight, mayor of the city a few years before the first emigration to New England. He was also "Master of the Minories, and Queens's Surveyor under Queen Elizabeth." There was a rich merchant, a Mr. Marshall, in Exeter, who advanced considerable money to John Mansfield, son of Sir John, to enable him to come over and settle in New England. Probably this Mr. Marshall, whom Governor Winthrop calls "the rich merchant" in his History of New England, was the same as the James Marshall who sold all his possessions in New Haven to Richard Mansfield; and perhaps, or probably, Richard was a son of Sir John. In the list of the 123 first grantees of New Haven, Richard Mansfield had "Mr." affixed to his name, with only seven others in the

whole list with that title. The title of "Mr." (Master) at this time was far more honorable than that of "Esquire" 200 years later.

Morse

1. Anthony Morse, born at Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, May 9, 1606; emigrated to this country and settled at Newbury, Mass., 1635; died there Oct. 12, 1686. He married (1) Mary ——; (2) Anne Moody, died Mar. 9, 1679-80, daughter of Dr. Caleb and Judith (Bradbury) Moody. Resided at Newbury.
2. Lieut. Anthony Morse died Feb. 25, 1677-78; married (1) May 8, 1660, Elizabeth Knight, died July 29, 1667; married (2) Nov. 10, 1669, Mary Barnard. Resided at Newbury.
3. Peter Morse, born Nov. 14, 1674; died Nov. 2, 1721, at Woodstock; married Priscilla Carpenter of Woodstock, Conn., formerly Mass. Resided at Woodstock.
4. John Morse, born Dec. 29, 1699; died Nov. 13, 1764; settled on the homestead in Woodstock; married Sarah Peake, born Apr. 18, 1702; died Mar. 15, 1801; when she had 10 children, 72 grandchildren, 219 great-grandchildren, and 14 great-great-grandchildren; total, 315.
5. Jedediah Morse, born July 8, 1726; died Dec. 29, 1819; was an excellent town clerk; married Sarah Child, Feb. 19, 1746-47. Resided at Woodstock.
6. Jonathan Morse, born Apr. 30, 1750; married Azubah Lyon. Resided at Woodstock.
7. Charles Morse, born Feb. 28, 1783; married Sophia Gage, 1811. Resided at Woodstock.
8. Lucy Ann Morse, born Sept. 8, 1821, Woodstock; died Feb. 8, 1856; married, May 21, 1846, Alfred Fisher, born July 8, 1823, at Pawtuxet, R. I.; died Oct. 20, 1898, at Lakewood, R. I.; son of James and Amanda Fisher, of Pawtuxet, R. I.
9. George Alfred Fisher, born Apr. 17, 1853; died Dec. 20, 1904; married Nov. 27, 1895, Eva Lermond (Belcher) Cazar, born Aug. 15, 1861, Paterson, N. J.
10. Wilton Morse Fisher, born Feb. 5, 1898, Pawtuxet, R. I.; died Aug. 29, 1940, Providence, R. I. He was, through his father, a descendant in the eighth generation from Roger Williams, who, on being banished from Massachusetts for his liberal views, founded the Colony of Rhode Island, organized the first Baptist Church in America, and was the first to advocate publicly the liberty of every person to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. Through his grandmother, Lucy Ann (Morse) Fisher, Wilton Morse Fisher was fourth cousin of Samuel Finley Breese Morse, inventor of the telegraph, and ninth in descent from Anthony Morse, the pioneer of the family in America, who came from England in 1635 and settled in Newbury, Mass., where he died Oct. 12, 1686.

Stewart

The old chronicles of Scotland relate that the great Stewards of Scotland descended from Bancho, Thane of Lochaber, grandson of King Kenneth III; but evidences which have since come to light prove that Walter Fitz-Alan was the first of his line to come to Scotland; that he came from Shropshire, where his father, Alan, son of Flaad, a Norman, held lands at Oswestry; that his brother, William, married Isabel de Say, and was ancestor of the Earls of Arundel; and that they held even then a high position, Alan being witness to many royal acts of Henry I of England. Walter appears to have espoused the cause of Maud, daughter of Henry I of England, and niece of David I, King of Scotland, against King Stephen (A. D. 1155); and on the retirement of the unhappy Empress-Queen (1147), was induced by the tried friendship of King David to remain with him after his withdrawal from the Northern Counties. He received land and the appointment of Lord High Steward or Sensecallus, a term we find used for many subsequent generations, till superseded by the name of Stewart as the family patronymic.

Without going through each successive generation of their historic line, suffice it to say that Walter Fitz-Alan, Lord High Steward, was the direct ancestor of Walter Stewart, who married Marjory Bruce, daughter of King Robert Bruce, and whose son, on the death of his uncle, David II, succeeded to the Scottish throne with the title of Robert II in 1371.—Historic Memorials of the Stewarts of Fothergill, Perthshire, edited by Charles Poyntz Stewart. Edinburgh and London, 1869.

The Stewarts have spread all over the world and may be found under every flag in every clime. They all owe their origin to Walter Fitz-Alan, who was the first Lord High Steward of Scotland. Over twenty generations later, we find James Mitchell Stewart, born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1851, poet and physician, the husband of Alfarata Jennings Belcher.

Thayer

1. Nathaniel Thayer, born 1680; died Jan. 3, 1752; married, Jan. 13, 1709, Relief Hyde.
2. Josiah Thayer, born Nov. 30, 1713; married, Apr. 20, 1743, Mary Veazey, died 1760.
3. Josiah Thayer, Jr., born Jan. 28, 1752; married Avis Howard, born June 1, 1754; died Nov. 29, 1795.
4. Stephen Thayer, born Aug. 8, 1779; died Aug. 30, 1828; married, Nov. 4, 1804, Olive Gerald, born Apr. 1, 1787; died Mar. 11, 1861.
5. Stephen Howard Thayer, born Jan. 10, 1811; died Jan. 15, 1890; married, July 22, 1840, Harriet Sophia Holden, born July 29, 1819; died Dec. 31, 1850.
6. Stephen Howard Thayer, Jr., born May 24, 1842; died Dec. 11, 1932; married, Anne Fraser Thurber, born June 23, 1845; died Sept. 7, 1909.
7. Stephen Fraser Thayer, born Apr. 19, 1874; married, May 14, 1904, Mildred Eliza Ewen, born June 13, 1877; died June 19, 1939.
8. Douglas Holden Thayer, born July 31, 1911; married, Sept. 19, 1936, Alison Ferenbach, born Jan. 31, 1915; daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Ferenbach. Her mother was Dorothy Stewart, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. James Mitchell Stewart, Mrs. Stewart having been the former Alfarata Jennings Belcher.
9. Douglas Holden Thayer, Jr., born Nov. 9, 1938. Thomas Ewen Thayer, born July 31, 1941.

Whritenhour

1. Henry Oliver Whritenhour, born approximately 1725; the date of his death and the name and age of his wife are unknown. Emigrated with his wife and son Henry from Darmstadt, Germany, about 1764. Children:
    i. Henry Whritenhour, born July 12, 1760, Darmstadt.
    ii. Peter Whritenhour, born May 25, 1768, New Jersey.
2. Henry Whritenhour, born July 12, 1760, Darmstadt, Germany; died Nov. 30, 1846, Ramapo, N. Y.; married, about 1781, Margaret Pelser, born Mar. 20, 1764; died Apr. 3, 1821, Ramapo, N. Y. Fourteen children.
3. Mary Whritenhour, fifth child of Henry and Margaret (Pelser) Whritenhour, born June 6, 1789, Ramapo, N. Y.; died Jan. 25, 1873, Eagle Valley, N. Y.; married (1) about 1806, William Tidaback, died 1812. Three children. She married (2) Nov. 7, 1814, John Adam Belcher, born July 30, 1781; died Nov. 22, 1855. Two children were born from her second marriage:
    i. John Belcher, born June 24, 1816; died July 10, 1902.
    ii. Peter Whritenhour Belcher, born Feb. 9, 1819; died Aug. 7, 1893.
4. John Belcher, born June 24, 1816; died July 10, 1902; married, Dec. 6, 1838, Eleanor Ann Kelley, born Aug. 1, 1819, Ramapo, N. Y.; died Aug. 16, 1897, Paterson, N. J. Fourteen children.
5. Joseph Warren Belcher, tenth child of John Belcher and Eleanor Ann Kelley, born Mar. 31, 1853; married (1) Nov. 27, 1879, Elizabeth Smith Bell, of Providence, R. I., born Sept. 6, 1854; died June 8, 1882, Providence, R. I. He married (2) June 29, 1892, Brooklyn Hills, N. Y., Carrie Brown Jacobus, born Jan. 17, 1863, New York City. Children by his second marriage:
    i. Raymond Jacobus Belcher, born Dec. 27, 1894, Providence, R. I.
    ii. John Randolph Belcher, born May 24, 1897, Providence, R. I.
    iii. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898, Providence, R. I.
6. Joseph Warren Belcher, Jr., born Sept. 6, 1898, Providence, R. I.; married Jan. 1, 1926, Seattle, Wash., Olive Charles Conger, daughter of Henry Milton and Katherine Lawrence Conger. Children:
    i. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929, Baltimore, Md.
    ii. Olive Zahn Belcher, born Apr. 21, 1931, Baltimore, Md.
7. Joseph Warren Belcher III, born May 3, 1929, Baltimore, Md.

Addenda

Page 219. The following additions and corrections to the record of the Martin family, received too late for inclusion in their proper place, are noted below:

Hudson Alison Martin, second son of William Seth Martin and Mary Alice Hudson, was married Dec. 16, 1933, by Rev. Randolph Ray, D.D., at the Church of the Transfiguration, New York, N. Y., to Edith Brandt Niedenstein, born Oct. 31, 1906; daughter of Oscar C. and Mary Barton Niedenstein, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They had:

i. Edith Bonny Martin, born Aug. 20, 1936, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Nathan Barnert Martin, M.D., born Nov. 8, 1882, Paterson, N. J.; married (1) June 2, 1903, to Dora Elizabeth Field, born Sept. 14, 1875; divorced 1931. Married (2) Aug. 29, 1937, at Verona, N. J., to Florence Burnside Giffin, born Apr. 4, 1899, Newark, N. J.; daughter of Clarence Shepard Giffin and Elizabeth Burnside MacDonald, of Newark, N. J.

Of the children of Nathan B. and Dora E. Martin:

Zulema Gemmell Martin, born Aug. 7, 1904; married, Apr. 18, 1928, at Church of the Transfiguration, New York, N. Y., to Frank Lester Heslop Gunter, born Aug. 10, 1902, Kingston, Jamaica, B.W.I., son of Leslie Heslop and Nora Minot Gunter.

Nathan Barnert Martin, Jr., born July 19, 1906, New York City; married (1) June 28, 1928, in New York City, to Helen M. McCauley of New York City, from whom he was divorced 1931. They had:

i. Nathan George Martin, born Aug. 18, 1929, New York City. Nathan Barnert Martin, Jr., married (2) June 9, 1932, in New York City, to Elizabeth Clark, born July 26, 1908, Council Bluffs, Iowa. They had:

i. David Alan Martin, born Mar. 23, 1934, New York City.

William Morgan Martin, born June 15, 1908, New York City; married, Sept. 3, 1941, at Winsted, Conn., to Margaret Ritner Alexander, born Oct. 18, 1907, Everett, Pa.

Index

BELCHER

Abigail, 33, 358, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 371, 374, 376, 378
Abner, 379
Abraham, 7
Adam, 20, 22, 35, 37, 38, 44, 47, 49, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 82, 297
Adam of Second River, 25, 36, 38, 41, 144, 424
Adam of Southfields, 25, 37, 49, 50, 55, 70, 87, 126, 154, 424
Adelaide, 33
Alanson, 48, 49
Albert, 115, 285
Alexander, 13, 14, 26, 424
Alexander Brymer, 33
Alfarata Jennings, 171, 175, 182, 191, 260. 438
Alice, 9, 15
Alice Ida, 171, 191, 266
Amherst Wisner, 83, 153, 162, 163, 171, 174, 175, 191, 192, 200, 212
Ann, 26, 27, 28, 49, 51, 57, 58, 67, 296, 371
Anne, 15, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 365, 376
Andrew, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 33, 34, 35, 354, 374, 375, 378, 424
Andrew Herbert, 21, 33
Andrew Brymer, 21, 34
Andrew Holmes, 21, 36
Ardelia, 108
Arnold, 361, 364, 365, 376
Augusta, 115
Augusta Lillian, 285
Augustus Brymer, 34

Bela, 376
Benjamin, 49, 51, 58, 59, 64, 297, 358, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366
Betsy, 58
Brymer, 33
Rev. Brymer, 33, 34

Caleb, 379
Caroline, 20, 90, 94, 103, 126, 135, 162, 167, 175, 182, 205
Caroline A., 163
Caroline Amelia, 163, 171, 191, 219
Catharine, 16
Catherine, 33
Catherine, 357
Catherine, 359
Catherine, 362
Catherine, 365
Catherine Brymer, 34
Catherine E., 107
Charles A., 107
Charlotte, 33, 49, 51, 56, 300
Christian, 15
Christian, 355
Christiana Dabridgcourt, 10
Clifford, 373, 376, 377
Clorinda, 49, 57, 58, 67, 276
Comfort, 364

Dabridgcourt, 13, 15
Damaris, 16
Daniel, 372, 379
Daniel, 370, 381, 372, 374, 375, 378
David Henry, 108
Deborah, 363, 366, 367
Dorothy, 358
Dorcas, 371

Ebenezer, 363, 368, 372, 373
Edward, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 25, 26, 28, 33, 34, 253, 355, 358, 361, 365, 372, 373, 376, 424
Edward Charles, 34
Elijah, 363, 368, 369
Elisha, 363
Elizabeth, 16, 26, 27, 49, 51, 67, 102, 115, 144, 285, 296, 357, 358, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365, 366, 367, 371, 372, 374, 377, 378
Elizabeth Anne, 223, 235, 357, 369, 424, 430, 433, 436
Eliza Jane, 163, 171, 175, 191, 205, 216
Emily Murray, 33
Emeline, 115, 285
Ernest Wayne, 235
Eugene, 212
Eunice, 365
Eva Lermond, 171, 182, 183, 191, 268
Eve McMurtry, 57
Ezra, 375

Faith, 356
Florence Edith, 209, 226, 230, 435
Frances, 15
Frank Whitney, 197, 222
Frederick Joseph, 33
Frederick William, 33

George Amherst, 197
George Berkeley, 33
George E., 108
George W., 202
Gertrude Louise, 212
Gilbert Edward, 34
Gilbert Jonathan, 33
Gill, 360, 364
Gillis, 44
Governor, 29, 32, 36
Gregory, 19, 20, 353, 354, 357, 359, 360, 362, 366
Gyles, 7

H., 63
Harriet, 115, 285
Hans Hendrick, 36, 37, 38
Hannah, 36, 90, 94, 97, 110, 126, 135, 162, 167, 187, 363, 366, 368, 373, 375, 376, 377
Helen Jane, 33
Henry, 64
Henry, 37, 178
Henrietta, 33
Herbert James Blauvelt, 226
Hiram, 48, 49
Horace Greeley, 223, 225
Hugh, 8, 13, 14, 25, 26, 353, 424
Hugh Walter, 34
Humfrev, 26, 424
Humphrey, 13

Ida, 175
Ira, 48, 49
Irwin Rupert, 197, 201, 202
Isaac, 144

Jacob, 36, 37
James, 373, 377
James Jerome, 90, 94, 107, 108, 126, 135
Jane, 182, 372, 378
Janet, 33
Jean, 197
Jemima, 26
Jenny Thompson, 367
Jeremiah, 370, 371, 372, 373, 375, 376
Jeremy or Jeremiah, 18, 20, 353
Jerome, 155, 158, 162, 167
Johannes, 36, 37, 41, 47, 65, 424
John, 14, 15, 17, 18, 25, 26, 37, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 65, 66, 80, 82, 83, 102, 126, 135, 139, 142, 155, 159, 161, 162, 167, 171, 173, 174, 177, 179, 183, 184, 190, 200, 303, 324, 353, 354, 357, 358, 360, 362, 364, 365, 370, 374, 376, 377, 378, 417, 424, 428
John Adam, 25, 49, 51, 52, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 70, 71, 82, 83, 85, 87, 89, 90, 92, 96, 102, 103, 116, 126, 152, 153, 158, 161, 167, 175, 178, 200, 223, 424, 427
John Adam II, 107, 178, 182, 191, 200
John Adam IV, 107
John Amherst, 25, 197, 425
John Benjamin, 375
John Douglas, 33
John Oliver, 375
John Randolph, 235, 245-254, 390, 391, 431, 438
John Woodbridge, 375
Jonathan, 17, 20, 27, 28, 29, 33, 35, 78, 354, 358, 367, 371, 372, 374, 375, 378
Joseph, 49, 51, 52, 56, 57, 62, 63, 64, 65, 158, 262, 287, 357, 358, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 366, 368, 372, 373, 374, 375, 377
Joseph Warren, 67, 152, 171, 175, 191, 200, 234, 235, 236, 433, 435
Joseph Warren, Jr., 235, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 427, 431, 433, 438
Joseph Warren III, 235, 433, 438
Josiah, 357, 358, 359, 364
Josias, 18
Judith, 16
Julia Fisher, 223

Katherine, 197

Lottie, 197
Lillian, 223
Louisa, 176
Louise, 102
Love, 377
Lucy Rosina, 171, 183, 191, 272, 365

Mabel, 15
Mabel Dorothy, 34
Mabell, 9
Manning, 379
Margaret, 9, 15, 35, 61, 66, 90, 94, 103, 110, 113, 114, 126, 135, 152, 162, 167, 362
Margery, 353
Marianne Margaretta Vesey, 33
Marietta Louisa, 33
Martha, 26, 27, 28, 33, 108, 373, 374, 377, 378
Mary, 14, 26, 27, 28, 33, 37, 38, 49, 102, 107, 127, 158, 167, 197, 301, 303, 306, 348, 356, 357, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 367, 368, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 378, 424
Mary C., 115, 167, 168, 285
Mary Catherine, 34
Mary Elizabeth, 287
Mary Emilia Elizabeth, 33
Mary Louisa, 155, 171, 173, 191, 203
Mary J., 107
Mayhew, 365, 366
Mehitabel, 359
Mehitabel, 363
Mehitable, 377
Merton, 25, 197, 202, 425
Michael, 48, 49
Mildred Elizabeth, 235
Miriam, 376
Moses, 357, 359, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 367, 368, 369

Nancy, 176, 182
Nancy Ellen, 171, 174, 191, 206, 207
Nathan, 358
Nathaniel, 363, 368, 372, 377

Olive Zahn, 235, 427, 431, 438
Oliver Tenney, 375
Oscar Welling, 57, 67, 97, 115, 151, 155, 167, 168, 285, 304
Owen, 364, 365

Patience, 360
Peter, 25, 135, 139, 154, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 171, 182, 191, 197, 200, 201, 286, 425
Peter Whritenour, 61, 67, 115, 126, 162, 167, 285, 438
Phoebe, 49, 51, 58, 296, 361, 364
Polly, 49, 51, 57, 67, 297
Preserved, 373, 377

Ralph (de), 6, 8, 13, 25, 26, 358, 424
Raymond Jacobus, 235, 240-245, 431, 438
Raymond Joseph, 235
Rebecca, 304, 358, 360, 362, 365, 366, 371, 372, 376
Richard, 15, 367, 372
Robert, 17, 18, 20, 25, 26, 354, 424
Roderick, 197
Ronald Saunders, 223
Rosetta M., 108
Ruth, 191, 358, 359, 362, 372, 375

Sally Ann, 287
Sally Mansfield, 63, 66, 235, 424, 430, 433, 436
Samuel, 16, 298, 307, 357, 362, 363, 364, 366, 370, 371, 372, 373, 377, 379
Samuel Thompson, 367
Samuel Popeshole, 16
Sarah, 5, 27, 28, 49, 50, 51, 56, 63, 67, 102, 167, 176, 182, 356, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 366, 367, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376
Sarah Ann, 115, 171, 174, 191, 209
Sarah E., 115
Sarson, Capt,. 365
Satisfaction, 356
Seymour, 115, 285
Shubael, 375
Silence, 360
Stringer, 16
Sue Alberta, 223
Supply, Capt., 377
Susan, 108
Susanna, 366, 374, 376
Sylvester, 365

Thomas, 9, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 25, 26, 28, 353, 354, 368, 374, 424

Walt, 19
Warren, 371, 378
Wesley, 108
William, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 25, 26, 92, 94, 102, 103, 107, 108, 126, 129, 135, 155, 158, 162, 166, 167, 353, 355, 360, 363, 367, 368, 377, 423, 424
William Henry, 109, 129, 131, 171, 175, 180, 200, 222, 226, 232, 287
William Jeremiah, 33
Wiljam, 36, 38
Woodbridge, 375

Zack, 167
Zipporah, 363

OTHER THAN BELCHER

Abbey, Boyd, 320
Abbey, Barmore, 320
Abbey, Grace, 320
Abbey, Ray, 320
Abbey, Worth, 320
Abbott, John, 190
Abrichecourt, Lord Nicholas (de), 11, 12
Achers, Louise, 320
Acker, Maria, 104
Ackerman, Anna, 108
Ackerman, Edith, 108
Ackerman, George, 108
Ackerman, George, Jr., 108
Ackerman, George W., 109
Ackerman, Harry, 108
Ackerman, Marian, 108
Ackerman, Melville, 108
Ackerman, Peter, 190
Ackers, Jonathan, 163, 165
Ackley, Augustus A., 116
Ackley, Bertha, 117
Ackley, Edith, 117
Ackley, Frank, 116, 117
Ackley, Fred, 116, 117
Ackley, George, 117
Ackley, Grace, 117
Ackley, Hazel, 117
Ackley, Mabel, 116
Ackley, Maria (Mapes), 116
Ackley, Mary Lamora, 117
Ackley, Sadie (Cole), 116
Ackley, William P., 116
Acquackanonck Church, 38
Adams, George Arnold, 268
Adams, Lucius H., 298
Adams, Samuel, 370
Addison, John F., 216
Addison, Rose Annette, 216
Addison, Rose (Crump), 216
Ady, Peter, 16
Aelfthryth, daughter of Alfred the Great, 434
Akers, Harriet, 163
Akers, Harriet Matilda, 187
Akker, Dick, 74, 75
Albert, Duke of Bavaria, 41
Alcock, Joseph, Esq., 33
Alcock, Maria, 33
Allen, Edna B., 143
Allen, Captain, 106
Allen, Caty, 147
Allen, Hubert, 338
Allen, Hubert, Jr., 338
Allen Hoe Factory, 163
Allen, Ichabod, 359
Allen, Mary Walker, 151
Allen, Robert, 338
Allen, Ruth Esther, 338
Allen, Theron, 338
Allen, Thomas, 130
Allen, William W., 151
Alexander, Catherine, 40
Alexander, Elizabeth, 40, 296
Alexander, Mary, 39, 40
Alexander, James, 39
Alexander, James, Earl of Stirling, 79
Alexander Place, 70
Alexander, William, 39, 73
Alexandria, Va., 383
Alfred the Great, 208, 434
Alger, Levi, 59, 62, 64
Algian, Aaron, 143
Algian, Gladys, 143
Algonquin Indians, 68
Alsopp coat of arms, 423
Alsopp, Anthony of Alsopp, 423
Alsopp, Elizabeth, 423
Alsopp, Gamellus (de), 111, 423
Alsopp, George of Alsopp, 423
Alsopp, Gweno (de), 423
Alsopp, Henry (de), 423
Alsopp, Hugo (de), 423
Alsopp, John, 423
Alsopp, Ranulph, 423
Alsopp, Richard (de), 423
Alsopp, Thomas (de), 423
Alsopp, William (de), 423
Alsheimer, Michael V., 230
Alston, Mary, 19
Ambrose, Harry Dabringer, 111
Ambrose, Harry Dabringer, Jr., 111
Ambulance Field Service, 122
American Ambulance, 124, 395, 399
American Ancestry, Cole's History of, 75
American Army in France, 124
American Iron Company, 101, 129
American boiled dinner in France, 405
American Day in Paris, 387
American Revolution, Daughters of, 52
American Revolution, Sons of, 52
American Screw Company, 224
Amherst, Jeffrey, 174
Amherst of Montreal, Lord, 174
Ancestry of Belcher family, 1
Anderson, Bedford, 310
Anderson, Charles, 144
Anderson, Elspeth Baron, 261
Anderson, Henry F., 310
Anderson, Joseph Clary, 261
Anderson, Larz, 43
Anderson, Marie, 310
Anderson, Norman, 310
Anderson, Roger Hamlin, 261
André, Maj. John, 77, 78, 98, 228
Andriesse, Janneke, 146
Andrews, John, 371
Andrews, Joseph P., 58, 59
Andrews, Thomas, 370, 371
Andrews, Sir Thomas, 9, 13

Angevine, Abram Bush, 206
Angevine, Helen Frances, 206
Angevine, Lillian Houghton (Clark), 206
Angell, Colonel, 228
Annandale Screen Plate Co., 220
Anterroches, Chevalier (de), 31
Antietam, Battle of, 210
Archer, Sarah, 332
Archibald, M. L., 168
Arlington, Alice, 105
Arlington, Benjamin, 105, 179
Arlington, Elizabeth, 105
Arlington, John, 105
Arlington, Julia, 105
Arlington, Thomas, 105
Armstrong, Anne Mary, 321
Armstrong, Carrie M., 321
Armstrong, Elizabeth, 321
Armstrong, Emma M., 321
Armstrong, George, 321
Arnold, Abigail, 364
Arnold, Gen. Benedict, 228
Arnold, Catherine, 365
Arnold, Josiah, 365
Arnold, Mary (Sandford), 364, 365
Arnott, Sarah A., 330
Arnolph the Great, 434
Arnolph II, 434
Arnout, Mary, 337
Armistice Day, paper by Lieut. J. R. Belcher, 390, 391
Artillery Reserve, Army of the Potomac, 383
Artillery School, Saumur, France, 390
Ashman, Adolphus, 115, 286
Ashman, Ann, 118, 285
Ashman, Caroline, 118, 285
Ashman, Eleanor A., 61, 285
Ashman, Elizabeth, 118, 285
Ashman, Ellin, 118, 285
Ashman, Ellen A., 115, 286
Ashman, Eliza Catherine, 115, 286
Ashman, Emmeline, 115, 286
Ashman, Henry, 118, 285
Ashman, Jacob, 118, 285
Ashman, James, 118, 286
Ashman, James, 115, 118
Ashman, John, 61, 115, 118, 286, 295
Ashman, John Adolphus, 118, 285
Ashman, Mary, 115, 118, 285, 286
Ashman, Redmond, 115
Ashman, Robert, 118, 285
Ashman, Sarah, 118, 285
Ashman, Thomas, 115
Ashman, Thomas, 286
Ashman, William, 118, 285
Associator's Pledge, 52
Atherton, Anna, 376
Atherton, Consider, 376
Atherton, Elizabeth (Washington), 376
Atherton, Humphrey, 376
Atherton, James, 359
Atwell, Elbert Lawton, 206
Atwell, Elbert Miller, 206
Aubrichecourt, Sir Sanchette (de), 12
Audley, Sir James, 12
Aubricicourt, Sir Eustace (de), 11
Auer, Leopold, 231
Augusta Bridges, 66, 102, 103
Augusta Tract, 417
Augusta Works, 68, 102
Austin, Catherine, 365
Avenue of Peace, 99
Avery, William, 15

Babcock, Aurelia, 178
Babcock, Eliza, 114, 417, 418
Babcock, Emily, 178
Babcock, Emily J., 135
Babcock, George W., 417
Babcock, James, 75
Babcock, Jane, 133, 147, 417
Babcock, Mary, 113
Babcock, Mary Emma, 417
Babcock, Olive, 365
Babcock, Redmond, 107, 113, 114, 162
Babcock, Redmond J., 417
Bach, Alfred Charles, 197
Bach, Gretchen, 197
Bach, Peter, 197
Bachelor, Elizabeth, 133
Badlam, Dea. Stephen, 376
Bagoth, John, 6
Bagoth, Roger, 6
Bagoth, Thomas, 6
Bagoth, William, 6
Bailey, Alfred, 116
Bailey, Florence, 117
Bailey, Gamaliel, 304
Bailey, Helen, 117
Baird, Averill B., 332
Baird, John C., 332
Baker, Elijah, 377
Baker, Hannah (Puffer), 377
Baker, Mary, 377
Baker, William, 304
Baldwin, Alice M., 314
Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, 434
Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, 434
Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, 434
Baldwin, Olive, 319
Baldwin, Vera, 323
Baldwin, Susanna, 423
Baldwin, Zachariah, 423
Ball, Alfred P., 320
Ball, Anne F., 320
Ball, Charles, 319
Ball, Charles Adna, 143
Ball, Charles Edward, 143
Ball, Charles H., 318
Ball, Caroline, 318
Ball, Carrie, 317
Ball, Catherine, 318
Ball, Clara, 330
Ball, Clara A., 320
Ball, Daniel, 317
Ball, Eliza, 318, 320
Ball, Eliza S., 236
Ball, Ethan, 318
Ball, Ethel, 317
Ball, Floyd, 317
Ball, Floyd C., 317
Ball, Frank, 317
Ball, George, 318
Ball, George F., 320
Ball, George Theodore, 320
Ball, George W., 317, 318
Ball, Gertrude Elsie, 320
Ball, Gladys Addine, 327
Ball, Gloria, 320
Ball, Hannah M., 316

Ball, Rev. Hosea, 134
Ball, James, 316
Ball, James, Jr., 319, 320
Ball, James Theodore, 320
Ball, Harold, 317
Ball, James W., 317
Ball, Aunt Jennie, 134
Ball, Job M., 320
Ball, John James, 320
Ball, Juliette, 319
Ball, Lois, 317
Ball, Lottie, 317
Ball, Mae T., 318
Ball, Louise May, 318
Ball, Mary Ann, 321
Ball, Mary Emma, 320
Ball, Minerva, 316
Ball, Myra M., 320
Ball, Peter, 316
Ball, Ray, 317
Ball, Robert Norman, 320
Ball, Sarah Ann, 318
Ball, Sarah Hathaway, 143
Ball, Sarah Jane, 320
Ball, Scott, 317
Ball, Susan, 318
Ball, Theodore, 318, 320, 330
Ball, Walter P., 320
Ball, Widow, 419
Ball, William, 317, 318
Ball, William W., 318
Ball, Wilbur, 318
Ballard, Mrs. F. Z., 118
Ballisier, 3
Bame, Bessie, 322
Bame, Ethel, 322
Bame, John, 322
Banker, Derrick B., 163
Barbarow, John, 47, 161
Barber, Rev. Henry, 7
Barber, Timothy, 304
Barclay, David, 82
Barker, Raymond, 142
Barnard, Rev. John, 371
Barnes, Abby Jane, 141
Barnes, John, Jr., 322
Barnes, Mary, 106, 130
Barnes, Nathaniel, 141
Barney, David, 304
Barns, Samuel, 365
Barr, Betty, 327
Barr, David Griffin, 327
Barrell, Mrs. Mary H., 303
Barrett, Elliot, 311
Barrett, Ruth E., 311
Bartholf, Sam, 75
Bartlett, James, 226
Bartlett, Joseph Gardner, 30
Bartlett, Mary, 226
Bartlett, Phyllis, 226
Bass, Bertha, 368
Bass, David, 362
Bass, Col. Jonathan, 366
Bass, Joseph, 359
Basseton Forge, 97
Batchelder, Samuel, 30
Bateman, Edmund, 13
Bateman, William, 13
Battell Abbey, 3
Battle Abbey Roll, 3, 4, 5, 16
Baxter, Benjamin, 367
Baxter, John, 368
Baxter, Mehitabel (Willard), 368
Baxter, Susanna, 368
Bayard, Captain, 303
Beach, Delia, 324
Beach Place, 163
Beacham, John, 162
Beale, Benjamin, 367
Beale, Hannah, 367
Beam, George C., 109
Beam, Sara, 147
Beardsley, Rev. William A., 235
Beatrix, Lady, married Walter Stewart, 428
Beattie, Alexander, 176
Beattie, Mrs. T. C., 67
Beauchamp, Sir John, 12
Beauchamp, Thomas, Earl of Warwick, 12
Beaufort, Lady Jean, 434
Beaufort, John, 434
Beausire, Roger (de), 5
Becraft, Alice, 141
Becraft, Arthur Augustus, 189
Becraft, Cornelia, 188, 190
Becraft, Donald Hill, 189
Becraft, Edward A., 189
Becraft, Edward Whritenour, 141
Becraft, Elsie, 323
Becraft, Frank Myers, 189
Becraft, Frances C., 189
Becraft, Harry Hill, 189
Becraft, Henry, 141
Becraft, Jane (Kelley), 164
Becraft, Joel, 141
Becraft, John Loren, 189
Becraft, Leona, 189
Becraft, Lewis Vincent, 189
Becraft, Marvel Winser, 189
Becraft, Mary Ethel, 189
Becraft, Mary Jane, 188, 189
Becraft, Richard, 189
Becraft, Susan Ethel, 189
Becraft, Vincent, 182
Becraft, Vincent Reeves, 189
Becraft, Violetta, 189
Becraft, William, 164, 188, 190
Becraft, William Lewis, 188, 190
Bedell, Jane, 14, 26
Bedell, John, 26
Bedford, Capt. John, 425
Bedford, Wellington, 88
Beecham, John Plummer, 103
Beechey, William, 34
Beelsier, 7
Belcher Mansion, Elizabeth, N. J., 30, 31, 32
Belcher Mansion, Southfields, N. Y., 53, 54, 55
Belesar, 3
Belesur, 3, 4, 5
Belches Family Records, 19
Belches, Hugh, 19
Belches, James, 19
Belches, Patrick, 19
Belches, Thomas, 19
Belesur, 3, 4, 5
Belisario, 3
Belknap, Jeannette (Fitz-Gerald), 95
Bell, Anna B., 236
Bell, Elizabeth Smith, 235, 236
Bell, John, 236

Belsches, James, 19
Belsches, Margaret, 19
Belsches, Village of, Sussex County, Va., 19
Belser, 3
Belesar, 3
Belseur, 3
Belsher, William, 8
Belshire, Canon, 5
Belsyre, 5
Belshyre, Leonard, 8
Belsier, Isaac, 7
Belsire, John, 8
Belson, Havis, 14, 26
Belson, Thomas, 14
Bellsier, Mathew, 7
Bellsure, 7
Bellsere, Fillebart, 7
Bellshere, 7
Belleserre, 5
Bellecher, Jacob, 7
Bellechier, 7
Bellechere, 6, 7
Bellechiere, 7
Bellechiere (de), 6
Bellechierre, Gillis, 7
Belleshour, Alanus (de), 5
Bellomont, Governor, 68
Bellosarto, Simon (de), 5
Bellsure, 7
Bellvale, N. Y., 96
Belz, G., F., K. H., 11
Belzier, 7
Benedict, Elder, 93
Benedict, Jemimah, 92
Benjamin, Marietta, 219
Bennett, Abigail, 306
Bennett, Adam, 49, 306, 338, 343
Bennett, Adam A., 337
Bennett, Adelaide, 340
Bennett, Allen, 335, 338
Bennett, Allen M., 335
Bennett, Annie, 190
Bennett, Beatrice Eleanor, 206
Bennett, Benjamin, 48, 304, 305, 307, 337, 348, 349
Bennett, Benjamin, Jr., 305, 306
Bennett, Benjamin H., Jr., 307
Bennett, Benjamin III, 306
Bennett, Benjamin T., 335
Bennett, Bertha Louisa, 335
Bennett, Bertha Marie, 338
Bennett, Carrie B., 343
Bennett, Charles, 337
Bennett, Charles Farrell, 337
Bennett, Charles K., 343
Bennett, Charles P., 338
Bennett, Clarence E., 335
Bennett, Clifford T., 335
Bennett, Dewitt, 337
Bennett, Dolores Grant, 338
Bennett, Douglas, 343
Bennett, Edna Marie, 338
Bennett, Edward, 337
Bennett, Eliza, 339
Bennett, Ellen Margaret, 338
Bennett, Elizabeth, 48, 49, 50, 126, 305, 306, 308, 333, 337
Bennett, Evelyn T., 335
Bennett, Florence A., 335
Bennett, Frances, 334, 335
Bennett, Fred E., 343
Bennett, Frederick, 343
Bennett, George, 337
Bennett, Hannah, 49, 306, 316, 331
Bennett, Grace A., 335
Bennett, Harry B., 343
Bennett, Henry, 307
Bennett, Henry Wright, 343
Bennett, Helen Louise, 343
Bennett, Herman S., 338
Bennett, Inez, 337
Bennett, Inez Viola, 338
Bennett, Irene, 337
Bennett, James, 48
Bennett, James A., 338
Bennett, James Edward, 338
Bennett, James Gordon, 338
Bennett, Jane E., 340
Bennett, John, 49, 305, 306, 307
Bennett, John B., 337
Bennett, Capt. John, Jr., 364
Bennett, John V., 343
Bennett, Joseph W., 343
Bennett, Josephine, 337
Bennett, Juliette, 333
Bennett, Kate, 337
Bennett, Kittie Irene, 338
Bennett, Lillie Louise, 338
Bennett, Lucy S., 343
Bennett, Lydia, 49, 306, 326, 335, 344
Bennett, Margaret J., 335
Bennett, Mark, 337
Bennett, Marion, 337
Bennett, Mary, 49, 111, 153, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 330, 333, 338, 340, 348, 423
Bennett, Nancy, 306
Bennett, Nat Burr, 338
Bennett, Peter, 49, 306, 307, 331, 337, 340
Bennett, Ray Stanley, 333
Bennett, Robert B., 343
Bennett, Ruth, 339
Bennett, Sadie F., 343
Bennett, Sarah, 48, 49, 306, 322, 332, 385
Bennett, Theodora, 338
Bennett, Thomas E., 335, 337, 338
Bennett, Walter Benjamin, 338
Bennett, William Frederick, 207
Bennett, William W., 338
Bennett, Wines, 307
Bennett's Pond, 48
Benton, Thomas, 74
Berding, Christine, 197
Berry's Kent Genealogies, 16
Bertholf, Albert C., 342
Bertholf, Benjamin W., 342
Bertholf, Bertha, 341, 342
Bertholf, Cassakin P., 339
Bertholf, Deidrick, 341, 342
Bertholf, Eleanor, 340
Bertholf, Frank, 95
Bertholf, George R., 342
Bertholf, Rev. Guliain, 38
Bertholf, Kenneth, 342
Bertholf, Leah, 341
Bertholf, Leo, 341, 342
Bertholf, Loretta, 342
Bertholf, Mary, 342
Bertholf, Maud, 341
Bertholf, Marvin J., 342
Bertholf, Minnie, 344

Bertholf, Psalm, 342
Bertholf, Raymond, 342
Bertholf, Roxana, 339
Bertholf, William B., 342
Best, Eliza, 310
Best, Sallie Keep, 222
Bessenger, Gertrude, 112
Bethesda Church Fight, 385
Betty Lot, 163
Betty Pond, 163
Beuserre, Petronelle (de), 5
Beyea, Agnes, 324
Beyea, Fannie, 324
Beyea, Harold, 324
Beyea, James, 324
Beyea, John, 324
Beyea, Louis, 324
Beyea, Margaretta, 324
Beyea, Teresa, 324
Beyea, Valeria, 324
Beyea, Willett, 324
Beyea, Willett, Jr., 324
Bildewas, Adam (de), 6
Bill, Thomas, 362
Billings, Roger, 359
Binns, Barbara, 332
Binns, Harold, 332
Bird, Sarah (Clapp), 376
Bird, Mehitable, 376
Bird, Samuel, 376
Biteley, Alice, 314
Biteley, Gordon, 314
Biteley, Leo S., 314
Biteley, Norman, 314
Biteley, Richard, 314
Black, Catherine, 272
Black, David, 272
Blacklock, Ruth, 372
Blackman, Ada L., 345
Blackman, Adam, 376
Blackman, Barbara Adelaide, 344
Blackman, Caroline, 345
Blackman, Catherine, 345
Blackman, E. C., 48
Blackman, Elsa, 345
Blackman, Catherine Hart, 345
Blackman, George, 344
Blackman, George Horton, 345
Blackman, James Horton, 345
Blackwell and McFarland, 50
Blake, Edward, 369
Blake, Elizabeth, 369
Blauvelt, Rachel, 308
Blaycock, Christopher, 372
Bliss, Rev. Audley James, 217
Board, Cornelius, 80, 97, 101
Board, David, 80
Board, James, 80
Board, a Yorkshire family, 100
Bodine, Eleanor, 112
Bodle, Clara L., 318
Boetcher, Clara, 321
Boetcher, Emma, 347
Bogart, Cornelius, 146, 149
Bogardus, Anneke Weber Jans, 38
Bolesur, 5
Bones, Henry, 75
Bonfield, Thomas, 39
Bonney, George E., 134
Bonney, Isabel, 353
Bonney, John, 353
Bowden, Richard, 347
Borgoman, Joseph, 320
Boudinot, Elias, 31
Bowden, Barbara Jane, 347
Bowden, Charles, 347
Bowden, Charles Byron, 347
Bowden, Elizabeth, 347
Bowden, Josephine, 347
Bowden, Katherine Alice, 347
Bowden, Margaret, 347
Bowden, Richard Sloan, 347
Bowden, Richard W., 347
Bowden, Robert H., 347
Bouss, Henry, 74
Boxwood Hall, 31
Boyd, Colonel, 410, 411
Boyer, David, 331
Boyer, Lucille, 316
Boylan, Aaron, 93
Brackett, Abigail, 376
Brackett, James, 362
Brackett, Joseph, 359
Brackett, Lydia, 368
Brackett, Sarah, 368
Brackett, Richard, 368
Bradford, Percy, 364
Bradner, Ida, 308
Bradley, Arthur Stanley, 430, 436
Bradley, Frank Stanley, 430
Bradley, Elizabeth Mansfield, 235, 424, 426, 430
Bradner, Maria, 337
Brandon, Charles, 9
Brandon, Mr., 27
Brandy Station, Va., 384
Brandt, Joseph, 71
Braund, Aleta, 313
Braund, George, 313
Breen, Cornelia, 95
Breese, Phoebe, 93
Brereton, John J., 179
Breckinridge, Alexander, 200
Breckinridge, Ella, 200, 202
Breckinridge, Letitia Preston, 425
Breckinridge, 200, 475
Breckinridge, John Cabell, 200, 425
Breckinridge, Joseph Cabell, 425
Breckinridge, Mary H., 308
Breckinridge, Robert, 47, 80, 200, 425
Breckinridge, William, 200, 425
Breckinridge, William Campbell Preston, 425
Breithaupt, John, 326
Brewster, Clifford, 190
Brewster, Evelyn, 190
Brewster, William D., 190
Bridewell, Clifford, 347
Bridges, John, 8
Brion, Archie Nelson, 209
Bristol, Charles, 312
Bristol, Gwendolyn Helen, 312
Bristol, Kenneth Edwin, 312
British East India Company, 7
Broadhead, Mary W., 344
Brooks, Chauncey, 418
Brooks, Emma, 334
Brooks, Fletcher B., 417, 418, 419
Brooks, Harriet, 132
Brooks, Harry E., 334
Brooks, Frances E., 418

Brooks, Jane, 132
Brooks, John, 132
Brooks, John Howard, 417
Brooks, Jonah, 154, 158, 161, 167, 417
Brooks, Julia J., 132
Brooks, Juliette, 418
Brooks, Mahlon Jonah, 166, 418
Brooks, Margaret Ann, 132
Brooks, Mary E., 418
Brooks, Sarah, 132
Brooks, William, 162, 167
Brooks, William G., 418
Bromhall, Maud, 10
Bromhall, Sir Richard, 10
Brown, Ann Ashley, 223
Brown, Carrie Reed, 94
Brown, Edith, 344
Brown, Frances, 133
Brown, Ichabod, 374
Brown, Jennie, 344
Brown, John, 323
Brown, Martha (Woodbury), 374
Brown, Mary Anna Coleman, 223
Brown, Mary Lucille, 223
Brown, Milton, 344
Brown, Nelson, 344
Brown, Robert, 94
Brown, Susan, 338
Brown, Thomas F., 94
Brown, Rev. Thomas Lee, 216
Browning, Lewis F., 331
Bruce, King Robert, 437
Bruce, Marjory, 437
Bruninger, Helen, 312
Bryan, William Jennings, 118
Bryant, Mrs. C. L., 89
Bryant, William, 375
Buck, Gertrude, 344
Buck, Grace Mills, 344
Buck's County, Pa., History of, 76
Budlong, Lillie A., 338
Buildwas, Abbey of, 8
Burchell, Debbie, 100
Burgess, Glenn, 337
Burgess, Glenn B., 337
Bull, Abbie C., 316
Bull, Carrie, 316
Bull, Charles F., 316
Bull, Charles W., 316
Bull, Clara W., 316
Bull, Elizabeth, 316
Bull, Ella B., 318
Bull, Eva M., 317
Bull, Florence S., 316
Bull, Grace, 316
Bull, Henry M., 318
Bull, E. Walter, 316
Bull, James S., 316
Bull, John, 47, 80, 316
Bull, Laura A., 316
Bull, Stella, 316
Bull, Wilbur, 318
Bull, William Coley, 327
Bull, William Sherman, 316
Bull Mill, 61
Bullivant, Ella, 328
Burghershe, Sir Bartholomew, 12
Burke, Sir Bernard, 4
Burnet, Gilbert, Bishop of Salisbury, 39
Burnet, Gov. William, 39
Burnett, Emma, 103
Burrows, Eva, 324
Burrows, Sarah E., 322
Burrowes, Philip, 71, 303
Butt, Elizabeth, 364
Butt, Elizabeth (Breck), 364
Butt, Nathaniel, 364
Burt, Maud, 332
Burt's Mill, 61
Burksville, 387
Burnham, Moses, 370, 371
Burns, Benjamin, 298
Burns, Charles J., 298
Burns, George, 298
Burns, Harriet, 298
Burns, John, 298
Burns, John, Jr., 298
Burns, Sarah, 298
Burns, Mary, 298
Burns, Mary, 298
Burnside's Corps, 384
Burnside, General, 384
Burr, Aaron, 31
Burr, Lieut. Col. Aaron, 69
Burrill, Ebenezer, 378
Burrill, Nancy, 378
Burwell, Jere., 423
Burwell, John, 423
Burwell, Susan, 423
Bush, David W., 63
Bush, Dora, 189
Bush, Harriet F., 317
Bush, Howard S., 317
Bush, Inez, 317
Bush, Aunt Katy, 135
Bush, Mary, 318
Bush, Mildred, 317
Bush, Peter, 197, 318
Bush, Peter B., 318
Bush, Samuel C., 317
Butler, Daniel, 419
Butler, Glorivinia, 419
Butler, Jerry, 419
Butler, John, 161, 419
Butler, John, Jr., 419
Butler, Col. Richard, 228
Butler, William, 419
Butter, 1 cent a pound, 398
Burris, Adeline, 418
Burris, Andrew J., 142, 418
Burris, Charles, 418
Burris, David, 418
Burris, James Patrick, 418
Burris, John, 418
Burris, John, 165
Burris, Martha E., 168
Burris, Mary Ellen, 418
Burris, Sarah E., 418
Byfield, Nathaniel, 27
Byvanck, Helena, 39

Cabell, Dr. William, 325
Cabell, Mary Hopkins, 200
Cable, Charlotte, 132, 136
Caffrey, Rose, 310
Cahill, Mary, 141, 190
Cahill, William F., 141
Caldwell, Helen M., 312
Caldwell, Jerry, 312
Caldwell, Lee E., 312

Caldwell, Marjorie, 346
Cameron, Frank, 319
Camden, William, 8, 14
Camp, William, 378
Campbell, Naomi, 346
Campbell, Patrick, 48
Campbell, Rachel, 43
Campton, Gertrude, 197
Canfield, Dorothy, 119, 124
Canfield, Dorothea Frances, 112
Canfield, James, 122
Canfield, James Hulme, 120
Canfield Place in Vermont, 120
Capt. Abraham Godwin Chapter, S.A.R., 229
Carley, Henry, 362
Carlough, Daisy Louise, 206
Carlough, Eleanor Belcher, 206, 208
Carlough, Jeannette Belcher, 206, 208
Carlough, John N., 206, 207
Carlough, Lavinia, 191
Carlough, Mary Jenks, 206
Carlough, Nicholas, 206
Carlough, Olive Hurlburt, 206
Carlson, Charles, 317
Carlson, Charles, Jr., 317
Carpenter, Fred, 311
Carpenter, John, 304
Carpenter, Mary, 418
Carpenter, Mary Jane, 325
Carpenter, Priscilla, 270
Carrodus, Archibald V., 110
Carrodus, Archibald V., Jr., 110
Carrodus, Carol Lou, 110
Carrodus, Edith Jeanne, 110
Carrodus, Harold Wellington, 110
Carrodus, Helen Percival, 110
Carrodus, Jack Gerald, 110
Carrodus, John Duane, 110
Carrodus, Llewellyn Myles, 110
Carter, William M., 240
Carteret, Governor, 427
Cartwright, William, 11
Cather, Willa Sibert, 120
Case, Charles, 419
Case, Edna, 334
Case, Mable, 334
Case, Mildred, 334
Castello, Evelyn F., 340
Cazar, George T., 268
Cedar Swamp, 97
Celebration of the Fourth in Paris, 1917, 403
Central Valley, 81
Chalke, Sarah, 17
Chalke, William, 17
Chambers, Elizabeth, 212
Chambers, George Walker, 212
Chambers, George Walker, Jr., 212
Chambers, John, 80
Chambers, Sir Robert, 240
Chamberlin, Alison Rose, 209
Chamberlin, Barbara, 210
Chamberlin, Dorothy V., 209
Chamberlin, Franklin, 209
Chamberlin, Franklin, Jr., 210
Chamberlin, Marian Alfarata, 209
Chamberlin, Martha Frances, 210
Champlin, Christopher, 365
Champlin, Elizabeth, 365
Champneys, Justinian, 16
Champneys, Sarah, 16
Chancellorsville, Battle of, 384
Chancellor House, 384
Chandos, Sir John, 12
Chapman & Carter, 236, 240
Chapman, Daniel, 74
Chapman, George F., 236
Chapman, George F., & Co., 236
Chapman, John D., 115
Chapman, Mary, 323
Chardavoyne, Samuel, 107
Charlotteburg, 101
Charles I, 79
Charles, Duke of Suffolk, 9
Chastellux, Marquis (de), 70
Chateau Thierry, 412
Chesekook Patent, 67, 68, 69, 79, 80, 303
Chester Township, 96
Chichester, David, 116
Chichester, Phoebe Lockwood, 116
Chickamauga, Battle of, 426
Chilcott, John, 374
Child, Sarah, 270
Christie, Petrus D., 149
Christner, Ernest, 335
City Point, 388
Civil War Reminiscences, A. W. Belcher, 383
Clapp, Ebenezer, 363
Clare, Margaret, 91
Clark, Belle, née Dolson, 309
Clark, Delia, 175
Clark, Elizabeth, 219
Clark, Everett, 319
Clark, Florence, 334
Clark, James, 76
Clark, James W., 334
Clark, James W., Jr., 334
Clark, Loraine, 319
Clark, Mabel, 331
Clark, Maria M., 115
Clark, Nathaniel, 355
Clark's Lake, 306
Clarke, Sergeant, 13
Clarkson, Helen A., 331
Clay, Henry, 110
Clayton, Albert, 103
Clayton, Arthur, 103
Clayton, Edith, 103
Clayton, Edward, 103
Clayton, George, 103
Clayton, Irene, 103
Clayton, John Albert, 103
Clayton, Lawrence, 103
Clayton, Mildred, 103
Clemons Lot, 163
Clements, Bartell, 313
Clements, Joshua, 313
Clements, Kittie V., 313
Clements, William E., 313
Cleveland, Samuel, 373
Cleveland, Duchess of, 4, 5
Clifford, Mary, 370, 373
Clinton, Brigadier General, 99
Clinton, General, 73
Clinton, Col. Charles, 78
Clinton, Sir Henry, 75
Clinton, James, 172
Cloover, Peter, 172
Clough, William, 362
Clouser, E. Louise, 326
Clove, Smith's, 81

Clove, The, 70
Cobbett, Mary, 371
Cock, Andrew, 349
Cock, Henry, 80
Coens, Rev. Henricus, 36, 38, 41, 44
Coffey, Albert Theodore, 111
Coffey, Alice Antoinette, 111
Coffey, Anne Bassett, 111
Coffey, Charles Laverne, 111
Coffey, Charles W., 111
Coffey, Edith Marian, 111
Coffey, Edward, 66, 110, 111
Coffey Farm, 55
Coffey, Fred Morton, 111
Coffey, Gertrude Clair, 111
Coffey, Grace Alger, 110, 111
Coffey Hotel, 66
Coffey, John, 198
Coffey, Leroy, 111
Coffey, Mary Margaret, 111
Coffey, Mary Marguerite, 111
Coffey, Morton, 111
Coffey, Rachel, 66
Coffey, Richard Alan, 111
Coffey, Samuel Jennings, 111
Coffey, Townsend Laverne, 111
Colchester Corporation Archives, 6
Cold Spring Farm, 65, 97, 102, 103, 152
Cold Spring, N. Y., 97
Coldstream Guards, 174
Cold Harbor, Battle of, 326
Coldon & Ward, 80
Cole, Annie, 348
Cole, Florence, 116
Cole, Ira, 116
Cole, Mary Hawxhurst, 348
Cole, Phoebe Glenora, 315
Cole, Robert, 348
Cole, Vivian, 311
Coleman, 13
Coles, John, 342
Coles, Julia, 78
Cole's History of Rockland County, N. Y., 172
Colfax, Elizabeth, 135
Colfax, Fannie, 135
Colfax, George A., 135
Colfax, Henry C., 135
Colfax, John Smith Patterson, 135
Colfax, Louis, 135
Colfax, Richard, 141
Colfax, William, 135
Colfax, Gen. William, 135
Colfax, Col. William, 228
Collett, Clara, 112
Collet, Clara E., 119
Collins, Graves, 297
Collins, Sarah, 361
College of New Jersey, 30
Compton, Rev. A. S., 134
Compton, David, 47, 80
Compton, Ida, 324
Company M, 15th N. Y. Heavy Art., 383
Concklin, Caroline, 102
Concklin, Edna, 102
Concklin, Elgar, 102
Concklin, Elgar II, 102
Concklin, Myra Roberts, 102
Concklin, Robert of Piermont, N. Y., 102
Concklin, Robert Russell, 102
Concklin, Royal Philip, 102
Conkelyne, Capt. John, 181
Conkelyne, ancient family, 181
Conditt, Ada, 108
Conditt, Claude, 108
Conditt, Cora, 108
Conditt, George, 108
Conditt, George, Jr., 108
Conditt, Grant, 108
Conditt, Harvey, 108
Conditt, Lulu, 108
Conditt, Mabel, 108
Conditt, Maud, 108
Conditt, Roy, 108
Conditt, Ruth, 108
Confederates laid down arms at Appomattox, 387
Conger, Henry Milton, 427
Conger, Job, 426
Conger, Job C., 427
Conger, John, 426, 427
Conger, Olive Charles, 235, 427
Conger, Uzziah, 426, 427
Conger, William, 427
Conger, William Wallace, 427
Conklin, A., 62
Conklin, Arthur, 148
Conklin, David, 132
Conklin, Dorothy, 326
Conklin, Emily B., 417
Conklin, Esther L., 189
Conklin, Hannah, 310
Conklin, Harry, 313
Conklin, Joseph E., 189
Conklin, Katie Estelle, 313
Conklin, Mary, 186, 187, 424
Conklin, Mary C., 317
Conklin, Nelson, 149
Conklin, Arthur, 148
Conklin, Henry, 149
Conklin, Peter, 132
Conkling, Hannah, 93
Conkling, Samuel, 74, 75
Conkling, Verna, 148
Connaught, Roderick, King of, 91
Connor, Henry, 322
Connor, Susan (Howell), 42, 44
Cook, Elizabeth, 353
Cook, Henry, 47, 140
Cook, William, 353
Cookman, Rev. John E., 226
Coon, Catrina, 42
Cooney, John, 70, 87, 88, 92, 94, 105, 155
Cooney, John, Jr., 88, 94, 135
Cooper, Alfred, 47, 80
Cooper, Experience, 37
Cooper Institute, 99
Cooper, Marie, 337
Cooper, Peter, 99
Cooper, Samuel, 37
Cooper Union, 100
Continental Army, 70, 83
Continental Road, 70, 155, 174
Copeland, Betty (Snell), 377
Copeland, Deborah (White), 368
Copeland, Ebenezer, 368
Copeland, Jonathan, 377
Corlears Hook Park, 145
Corlears Hook in Harlem, 145
Cornelius, Abraham, 135
Cornelius, Georgia, 315

Cornell Steamboat Co., Rondout, N. Y., 213
Cornwall Precinct, 51, 52
Corthrell, Daniel, 367
Corthrell, Hannah (Rose), 367
Corwin, Diana, 324
Corwin, Jay S., 324
Corwin, Martha K., 324
Corwin, Stanley, 324
Coster Place, 70
County Clare, named in honor of Richard de Clare, 91
Courtenay, Sir Hugh, 12
Courtney, William, 315
Couvall, Mary, 339
Cowan, J. Edward, 344
Cowan, Mary Broadhead, 344
Cowan, Quinnette, 344
Cowell, Elmer, 341
Cowing, Frederick S., 346
Cowing, Maurice E., 346
Cowing, Maurice E., Jr., 346
Cowing, Clara, 346
Cowing, Frank S., 346
Cowing, Ruth, 346
Cowing, Eleanor, 346
Coxe, Macgrane, 60, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81
Crane, Elizabeth, 43
Crane, Henry, 357
Crane, Stephen, 363
Crave, Benjamin F., 334
Crandall, Glasie, 340
Crandall, Charles A., 340
Crandall, Russell G., 340
Crandall, Wilbur J., 340
Crandall, Edithey, 340
Crandall, Harlan, 340
Crandall, Harlan, Jr., 340
Cresson, Alice, née Cobb, 316
Cricket Pond, 78
Crispe, Judith, 16
Cromwell, Solomon, 47, 80
Cronon, Ettie, 194
Cronon, Frances Marguerite, 194
Cronon, Gertrude May, 194
Cronon, James, 194
Cronon, James Walden, 194
Cronon, Julia Elizabeth, 194
Cronon, Marjory, 194
Cronon, Pauline Merrill, 194
Cronon, Robert B., 194
Cronon, William Eric, 194
Crook, Edna, 340
Crookson, Mary, 74
Crosby, Charles, 111
Crosby, Edith May, 111
Crosby, Governor, 74
Crosby, Maj. Joseph, 362
Crosby, Marie Antoinette, 111
Cross, Martha J., 341
Cross, Mary, 378
Crosset, William, 6
Crouy-sur-Ourcq in wartime, 123, 404
Crum, Florence, 324
Crum, Edward, 133
Crum, Henry, 173
Crump, Rose, 216
Crystal Run, N. Y., 113
Cullender, Benjamin, 367
Culper Junior, 77
Cunningham, A., 47, 80
Cunningham, Mary, 345
Curtis, John, 363
Curtis, Capt. Moses, 366
Curtis, Sally, 137, 139
Cutler & Belcher, 199
Cutler, Judge F. A., 201
Cutler, Thomas, 201
Cyprip, Loretta, 342

Dabridgcourt, Anne, 11, 427, 428
Dabridgcourt, Barnard, 11, 427
Dabridgcourt, Catharin, 11, 428
Dabridgcourt, Christian, 10, 11, 14, 18, 26, 428
Dabridgcourt, Grace, 11, 428
Dabridgcourt, Jane, 11, 428
Dabridgcourt, John, 11, 427
Dabridgcourt, John, Esq., 10, 427
Dabridgcourt, Sir John, 10, 427
Dabridgcourt, Mary, 11, 428
Dabridgcourt, Sir Nicholas, 10
Dabridgcourt, Sir Sanchett, 10, 11, 427
Dabridgcourt, Sir Thomas, 11, 14, 26, 424, 427, 428
Dabridgcourt, Thomas, Esq., 10
Dabridgcourt, William, 11, 428
Dale, Robert, Suffolk Herald, 17
Dalton, Annie, 116
Daly, Anthony Bernard, 210
Daly, John, 211
Daly, Pamela, 210
Damon, Mary E., 337
Dampredicourt, Sir Eustace, 10, 427
Danforth, Daniel, of Piermont, N. Y., 102
Danforth, Elizabeth, 26
Danforth, Frances, 102
Danforth, Frances Louise, 102
Danforth, Frederick, 102
Danforth, Frederick, Jr., 102
Danforth, Jonathan, 26
Danforth, Myra, 102
Danforth, Nicholas, 26
Danforth, Rev. Samuel, 26
Danforth, Thomas, 26
Daniel, Harold Stewart, 206
Daniel, Phoebe Jean, 206, 208
Daniel, William Gilbert, 206, 208
Darling, Grace, 317
Dater, Hannah, 140, 419
Dater, Nancy, 419
Dater, Vera, 142
Darmstadt, Germany, 126, 127
Darmter, William, 361
Dashiell, Grace Bentley, 93
Daughters of the American Revolution, 72, 76, 77
Davenport, Harold, 187
Davey, Elizabeth, 126
Davey, Mrs. John, 126
Davey, Mary, 187
Davis, Apphia, 42, 43
Davis, George, 319
Davis, Joseph, 47, 80
Davis, May, 130
Davis, Phoebe, 314
Davis, Walter A., Jr., 327
Dawson, Edward, 134
Day, Stephen, 30
Day of Glory, The, 412-414
Dayton, General, 31
Dean, Cassa Corinne, 339

Dean, Charles, 339
Dean, Christopher, 339
Dean, Edna Corinne, 339
Dean, Henry S., 339
Dean, Isabelle J., 375
Dean, Ward Wilmington, 339
Dean, Ward Wilmington, Jr., 339
Dean, William Henry Harrison, 339
De la Barre, Joseph, 76
De Beaufort, Lady Jane, 42
De Bruhl, Arthur T., 190
De Chambrun, Count Adelbert, 43
De Chastellux, Marquis, 229
De Clare, Richard, Earl of Pembroke, 91
Decker, Abram L., 326
Decker, Edgar, 328
Decker, Ella, 328
Decker, George, 328
Decker, Grace, 328
Decker, Ida, 332
Decker, Irene, 329
Decker, Joel, 304
Decker, John, 211
Decker, John, Jr., 326
Decker, John J. II, 326
Decker, Richard S., 326
Deeths, Milton, 133, 147
De Grasse, Comte, 81
De Hemmehurst, Rogerus, 174
De Hoogen, Catherine, 42
DeKay, Doris, 320
DeKay, Frank E., 320
DeKay, Elwood, 320
DeKay, Mary J., 309
DeKay, Norman Clyde, 320
Delamare, Alice, 10, 427
Delamare, Thomas, 10
Delano, Captain, 106
Delano, Sara, 106
Delisle, M. Leopold, 4
Del Rio, Candide, 111
Demarest, Allen B., 309
Demarest, Rev. James D., 47, 126, 127, 135, 150
Demarest, Maggie, 309
Demarest, Pierson S., 309
Demarest, Thomas H., 309
Dangler, Julia, 112
De Noyelles, Mrs. Eliza, 136
De Peyster, Cornelis (Lubberts), 39
De Peyster, Jan, 39
Derby, Clarence, 324
Derby, Robert C., 324
Derby, William, 324
Dermot, King of Leinster, 91
Derr, Susan, 134
De Russy, General, 389
De Say, Elizabeth, 12
De Say, Thomas, 12
Des Marest, Jean, 146
Deuble, John, 136
Dey Colonel, 228, 229
Dey, Theunis, 227, 228, 229
Dey, Dirck, 227
Dey Family, 230
Dey, Hester, 229
Dey Mansion, 227
De Young, Frances, 319
De Ziobrowski, Anna, 241, 242
De Ziobrowski, John, 242
De Ziobrowski, Mary Amelda, 235, 241
Dickey, Joseph M., 383
Dickey, William D., 383
Dickey, Capt. William D., 213
Dickerson, Barbara, 332
Dickerson, Howard E., Jr., 332
Dickerson House, 81
Diner, Jennie E., 314
Dive, Hugh (de), 13
Dix, Warren R., 31
Dixon, Alice May, 266
Dobson, Frank, 324
Dobson, Margarette, 324
Dodd, Edgar, 316
Dodd, Frank, 316
Dodd, Rosamond, 316
Doherty, Norman, 322
Doherty, Norman, Jr., 322
Domincus, Claartie, 145, 146
Donnan, Dorothea, 309
Donley, Fred, 103
Donovan, Katherine Byvance, 72, 76
Donovan, Maria, 76
Donovan, Thomas, 76
Doremus, George, 227
Doremus, George A., 325
Doty, Edgar, 311
Doty, Nettie, 311
Doudirt, Daniel Edward, 338
Doudirt, Ernest, 338
Doudirt, Frederick Mark, 338
Doudirt, Helen Gertrude, 338
Doudirt, Lillian Rose, 338
Douglas, Lady Janet, 424
Doughty, Victoria, 190
Dow, Susan M., 198
Downes, Fannie, 323
Downes, James, 323
Downey, Mary E., 333
Dowling, Daniel, 138
Dowling, Judith, 107
Dowling, Mary A., 138
Dowse, Ann, 377
Dowse, Ebenezer, 377
Dowse, Mary, 377
Drake, Ruth, 172
Dreuns, Jacomina, 146
Drew, Albert H., 320, 330
Drew, Fred C., 320, 330
Drew, Hetty, 137, 139
Drew, Martha, 132, 147
Driscoll, Hannah, 92
Drummond, Phoebe, 93
Duchesne, 4, 5
Duck Cedar Pond, 159, 163
Duck Cedar Road, 163, 165
Duck Sider, 70
Dunbar, Seth, 366
Duncan, Capt. John, 304
Dunfermline, Scotland, 98
Dungan, W. W., 213
Dunkley, Carrie (Pellington), 131
Dunkley, George, 104
Dunkerley, James D., 179
Dunkersley, Miss, 178
Duhme, Margaret, 346
Dummer, John, 27
Dunning, Alice, 287
Dunning, Aline Frost, 287
Dunning, Benjamin, 304

Dunning, Benjamin F., 287
Dunning, Clara Frost, 287
Dunning, Elizabeth Belcher, 287
Dunning, Frank, 287
Dunning, Frederick Clark, 287
Dunning, Isabel, 287
Dunning, Isabel Fowler, 287
Dunning, Jacob, 304
Dunning, Marceline Randolph, 285
Dunning, Ruth Seely, 287
Dunning, Wilhelmine, 287
Dunning, William Fullerton, 287
Dupont, Mary M., 43
DuPuy, Arnold, 310
DuPuy, Barbara A., 310
DuPuy, Frances, 310
DuPuy, Grant S., 310
DuPuy, James K., 310
DuPuy, Joseph W., 310
DuPuy, Robert R., 310
DuPuy, Warren, 310
Duryea, Rev. John H., 260
Dusenberre, George V., 309
Dusenberre, John W., 309

Eager's History of Orange County, N. Y., 69
Eagle Valley, N. Y., 65, 70, 83, 113, 116, 152, 153, 160, 163
Eagle Valley, Our Neighbors in, 415, 420
Eagle Valley School, 176
Eakins, Rev. William, 207
Ealmanthorp, Dr. Jacob, 362
Eam, Sir Henry, 12
Earle, Hylinda, 141
Earl, John, 47, 80
Early, David S., 62
Early Settler in the Clove, 47
East Orange or Cornwall Regiment, 67
East Ward School, Paterson, N. J., 178
Eastburn, Barbara, 151
Eastburn, Helen Louise, 143, 151
Eastburn, Samuel Lloyd, 151
Eaton, Rev. Elisha, 362
Easton, Maud, 324
Easton, Sylvia, 321
Eayres, Moses, 373
Eddy, Joseph, 362
Edenville Road, Warwick, N. Y., 173
Edmondson, Richard E., 331
Edson, Jesse, 366
Edsall, Louisa, 343
Edward the Confessor, 91
Edward I of England, 434
Edward II of England, 434
Edward III of England, 10, 11, 12, 42, 434
Edward IV of England, 8
Edward, Prince of Wales, 11, 12
Edwards, Morris, 187
Egbert, William S., 335
Elder, Abby, 375
Eldridge, Joseph T., 326
Eldridge, Marlyn J., 326
Ellenberger, David D., 118
Ellenberger, Mabel, 103
Eliot, Rev. John, 26
Eliot, Rachel, 26
Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Kent, 11
Elston, Frank, 330
Ellis, Betsy, 375
Eltz, George, 341
Eltz, Harold, 342
Eltz, Linford, 342
Eltz, Martha C., 342
Embler, Adam, 304
Emley, Hon. Eugene, 226
Emery, Grace Edyth, 216
Emmers, Mary, 432
Emmers, Nathaniel, 432
Emmons, Frank, 102
Emmons, Frederick, 102
Emmons, Susan, 102
Emmons, William, 102
Empress Matilda of England, 434
Ennis, Anthony, 361
English, Elizabeth, 377
English, James, 377
English, Love, 377
Ergood, Charles Macpherson, 111
Ergood, Marguerite, 111
Ergood, Russell Merrill, 111
Ergood, Russell Merrill, Jr., 111
Erie Railroad Company, 53, 66, 129
Erie Railroad Shops, Jersey City, N. J., 212
Ernst, Col. O. W., 73
Erskine, Lady Mary, 434
Erskine, Robert, 101
Erskine, Mrs. Robert, 101
Erskine, Gen. Robert, 164
Erskine, Robert, Surveyor General of the Continental Army, 98
Erskine, Robert, F. R. S., 97, 99
Esty, Ebenezer, 373
Evans, Annie Mabel, 341
Evans, Bertha May, 341
Evans, Bertha Grace, 341
Evans, Caleb B., 345
Evans, Carrie B., 346
Evans, David Belcher, 197
Evans, David W., 197
Evans, Grace Beatrice, 341
Evans, Jesse, 346
Evans, John D., 341
Evans, Kate, 127, 345
Evans, Louise Maria, 341
Evans, Luella, 346
Evans, Lydia, 345
Evans, Martha Carolyn, 341
Evans, Patent, 67
Evans, Ruth S., 341
Evans, Susie, 346
Evans, William B., 341
Everett, Edward, 87
Everett, James, 47
Everman, Caroline, 108
Eureka Pavement Company, 199, 202
Eyton, Mr., 6
Ewell's Corps, 385

Farley, Henry, 374
Farlow, Shirley Grace, 111
Farlow, Elizabeth Joan, 111
Farlow, Robert Macpherson, 111
Farlow, Robert Hardy, 111
Farragut, Admiral, 142
Farrar, Persis (Holbrook), 377
Farrell, Grace, 337
Farrell, Minnie, 143
Farret, James, 79
Farrow, John, 377
Farrow, Deborah, 377

Fassett, Jacob Sloat, 150
Fassett, Newton Pomeroy, 150
Fauconier, Peter, 172
Faulkner, Fanny, 187
Felch, Rev. I. N., 219
Fellows, Betty Ann, 223
Fellows, Lynn Belcher, 223
Fellows, Rev. Wirt Thayer, 223, 225
Fenn, Benjamin, 360
Fenn, James M., 420
Fenton, Amelia, 144
Fenton, Clarissa, 144
Fenton, Elijah, 144
Fenton, Elijah, Jr., 144
Fenton, Elizabeth, 144
Fenton, Samuel, 144
Fenton, Sarah Ann, 137, 139, 144
Fenton, William, 144
Fenton, Gov. Reuben E., 213
Fender, Carl, 331
Fenwick, John, 75
Ferenbach, Alison, 260
Ferenbach, Barbara Robertson, 260
Ferenbach, David Stewart, 260
Ferenbach, Harry, 260
Ferenbach, James Mitchell, 260
Ferenbach, Martha Cushier, 261
Ferenbach, Stewart, 260
Ferrers, William, Earl of Derby, 423
Ferguson, Robert, 3
Fesher, Albert, 319
Field, Dora Elizabeth, 219
Fifth N. Y. Regt. Zouaves, 385, 389
Fifteenth N. Y. Heavy Artillery, 383, 389
Fifteenth N. Y. Independent Battery, 386, 387
Finch, Maj. Frank, 346
Finch, Edwin, 323
Finch, James, 323
Finch, Ralph, 323
Finch, Adjt. Nathaniel, 304
Finch, Wilbert, 323
Findley, Willard T., 190
Finney, Sarah Ann, 321
First U. S. Census, 34
Fisher, Alfred, 270
Fisher, Dorothy Canfield, in France, 395-414
Fisher, Elizabeth, 10, 15, 66, 94
Fisher, Elizabeth Lewis, 112, 119
Fisher, Mrs. Elizabeth V., 55
Fisher, Esther Lewis, 112, 119
Fisher, George Alfred, 268, 270, 437
Fisher of Halcyon, 428, 429
Fisher, James Canfield, 112, 429
Fisher, Jennie (Crawford), 314
Fisher, John Redwood, 112, 119, 121, 122, 394, 407, 429
Fisher, John Redwood, at Verdun, 392-394
Fisher, John Redwood, in the American Army, 407
Fisher, Miers, 429
Fisher, Redwood, 429
Fisher, Richard, 9
Fisher, Sarah, Swarthmore 1930, Class Poem, 121, 122
Fisher, Sarah (Sally), at Swarthmore, 121
Fisher, Samuel Griffitts, 429
Fisher, Thomas, 429
Fisher, Dr. William Redwood, 119, 429
Fisher, William Redwood, Jr., 112
Fisher, Wilton Morse, 208, 274, 437
Fitchee, Caroline, 309
Fitz-Alan, Walter 437
Fitz-Gerald, Aaron Ogden, 71, 92, 94, 96
Fitz-Gerald, Albert, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Anastasia, 91
Fitz-Gerald, Arthur, 95, 96
Fitz-Gerald, Bertha, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Bertram Moses, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Bessie Brant, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Betty, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Bridget, 60, 65, 71, 74, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 94, 103, 116, 135
Fitz-Gerald Carrie, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Catherine Ann, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Charles, 94, 95, 117
Fitz-Gerald, C. Reuben, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Cornelia, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Daisy, 95
Fitz-Gerald, David Maurice, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Egbert, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Eleanor Annin, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Eliza, 94
Fitz-Gerald Farm at Dutch Hollow, 96
Fitz-Gerald, Frank, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Genette, 94, 95
Fitz-Gerald, George, 94, 96, 117
Fitz-Gerald, Gerald, 90, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Grace, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Hannah Driscoll, 88
Fitz-Gerald, Hattie, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Henry, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Horace, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Ida, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Ira, 325
Fitz-Gerald, Ira, Jr., 325
Fitz-Gerald, Inez, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Jeannette, 96
Fitz-Gerald, J. J., 176
Fitz-Gerald, James, 91, 92, 94
Fitz-Gerald, James Benedict, 93
Fitz-Gerald, James Newbury, 93
Fitz-Gerald, John, 71, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 117
Fitz-Gerald, John, Jr., 91
Fitz-Gerald, John A., 95
Fitz-Gerald, John Driscoll, 93
Fitz-Gerald, John James, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Joshua, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Julius Curtius, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Kate, 92, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Kirke Boylan, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Lillian, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Marian, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Martha, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Mary, 91, 92
Fitz-Gerald, Mrs. Mary E., 53
Fitz-Gerald, Mary Elizabeth (Hall), 96
Fitz-Gerald, Marjorie, 325
Fitz-Gerald, Maurice, 90, 91
Fitz-Gerald, Melinda Boylan, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Moses, 94
Fitz-Gerald, Nelson, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Paul, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Pauline, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Pauline, Jr., 93
Fitz-Gerald, Peter, 94, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Phoebe Mariah, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Philander, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Ralph, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Raymond, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Rebecca, 95

Fitz-Gerald, Ruth, 95
Fitz-Gerald, Sidney Smith, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Theodore, 93
Fitz-Gerald, Theophilus, 93
Fitz-Gerald, William, 47, 71, 80, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 94, 96, 96, 303, 424
Fitz-Gerald, W. L., 96
Fitz-Gerald, William N., 93
Fitz-Gerald, William Newbury, 93
Fitz-Gerald, William Henry, 93
Fitz-Gerald Arms, 91
Fitz-Gerald and Clare Families, 91
Fitz-Gerald Family of Italian origin, 91
Fitz-Geralds of Dutch Hollow, 53
Fitzpatrick, Hannah, 326
Fitz-Simon, Sir Richard, 12
Fitzwaryne, Sir William, 12
Five Forks, Battle of, 387
Flack, Samuel, 355
Flagg, John, 361
Flagge, William I., 43
Florence, James, 337
Florida and Warwick Regiment, 92
Floyd, John J., 373
Folk, George, 147
Foote, Ella F., 311
Forbes, George A., Jr., 339
Forbes, Janet, 197
Forbes, John, 309
Forbes, Ruth M., 329
Ford, Emma, 335
Force, Columbus, 132
Force, Munson, 132
Forester, Frank, 65
Forgerson, Ephraim, 304
Forges, The, 98
Forgotten General, The, 101
Forshee, Abram, 333
Forshee, Alfred, 333
Forshee, Dorothy, 333
Forshee, Elmer, 333
Forshee, Elsie, 333
Forshee, Everett, 333
Forshee, Frank, 333
Forshee, George U., 339
Forshee, Harry, 333
Forshee, James, 333
Forshee, John, 333
Forshee, Julia, 333
Forshee, Kate, 102
Forshee, Lois, 333
Forshee, Mamie, 333
Forshee, Peter, 102
Forshee, Peter, Jr., 102
Forshee, Samuel, 333
Forshee, Wilfred E. 333
Forsyth, Harold, 103
Fort, Sarah, 333
Fort Farnsworth, 383
Fort Lyon, 383
Fort O'Rourke, 383
Fort Steadman, 387
Fort Wayne, 331
Fort Weed, 383
Fort Whipple, 214
Fort Willard, 383
Fort Woodbury, 215, 389
Fortress Monroe, 383
Fowler, Benjamin, 313
Fowler, Catherine, 313
Fowler, Philemon, 313
Foulkes, Albert Christian, 110
Foye, John, 28
France, Alice Ida, 200
France, Amherst Belcher, 266
France, Carolyn Elizabeth, 266
France, George Eltynge, 266
France, Henry Eltynge, 266
France, Henry Savage, 266
France, Margery, 266
France, Norman Amherst, 266
Francis, E. Anne, 90
Francis, Mrs. Mary, 89
Francis, Judge William H., 88, 89
Frank, Charles Martin, 312
Frank, Welma Elizabeth, 312
Frank, William, 312
Franklin, Benjamin, 78
Fraser, Alice M., 318
Fraser, Harry, 318
Fraser, Frederick, 318
Fraser, Marion, 318
Fraser, Nancy, 318
Fraser, Warren, 318
Fraser, William S., 318
Fraser, William W., 318
Frear, Anna, 343
Fredericks, William, 190
Freely, Loretta, 334
Fredericksburg Cemetery, 388
Freeland, Rev. Daniel Niles, 69
Freeland's Chronicles of Monroe, 68
Freeman, Florence, 339
French, Albert and wife, 230
French, Elizabeth, 359
French, Esther, 147
French Huguenot Church in London, 44
French, Thomas, 339, 360
Frick, Ford C., 346
Frick, Frederick C., 346
Frost, Charles, 354
Frost, Clara, 287
Frost, Nicholas, 354
Fuller, Cyrus, 115
Fuller, Edward, 115
Fuller, Eliza, 115
Fuller, Horace, 115
Fuller, Joseph, 358
Fullerton, Alexander, 361, 362
Fullerton, Henry S., Jr., 321
Fullerton, Henry S. II, 321
Fullerton, Jane, 321
Fultz, Ada, 311
Fullwood, John, 11
Furman, Benjamin, 74, 75

Gabriels, Rev. John A., 235
Gage, Francis B., 117
Gage, Elizabeth Blanchard, 117
Gage, Ethel Blanchard, 114, 117, 131
Gage, Myron, 117
Gage, Sophia, 270
Gallagher, Isabella, 94
Galloway, Alexander, 47, 80
Galloway, Catherine, 237, 431
Galloway, Jacobus (James), 67, 431
Lieut. James, 237
Galloway, John, 237
Galloway, Mary, 337
Galloway, Ruth (Mapes), 95

Galloway, Samuel, 94
Galloway, Sarah, 94
Galloway's Tavern, Southfields, N. Y., 81
Galloway, Thomas, 95, 337
Galt, Beverly Randolph, 430
Galt, David, 429
Galt, Carter Hamilton, 430
Galt, Charles Lunt Carter, 430
Galt, Cornelia, 430
Galt, Dora Barlow, 430
Galt, John, 272, 429
Galt, John, 430
Galt, John Randolph, 272, 430
Galt, John Randolph III, 430
Galt, Lucy Catherine (Keeff), 131, 430
Gardiner, Adelia, 310
Gardiner, Elizabeth Belcher, 56
Gardiner, James, 296
Garside, Caroline, 105
Garside, Caroline (Wamer), 97, 103
Garside, George, 105
Garside, Louise, 105
Garside, Mary, 105
Garside, Richard, 105
Garside, Susan, 105
Garrigus, Ann Eliza, 88
Garrison, Eleanor Vass, 91
Garter, original Knights of the, 12
Gates, Clarence Verplanck, 206, 208
Gates, Gen. Horatio, 73, 83, 288
Gates, Jeannette Catherine, 206
Gates, Gen. Theodore, 208
Gatlive, Prudence, 357
Gatlive, Thomas, 357
Gedney, Andrew J., 117
Geesey, William W., 314
George II of England, 101
George, Stanley, 328
Gerald of Windsor, 91
Germans bombarded women and children, 410
Germania Ford, 384
Gerow, Emma, 326
Geyer, Charlotte, 21
Geyer, Friedrich von, 21
Geyer, Marianne von, 21
Gilbert, Elaine, 318
Gilbert, John, 424
Gilbert, Jonathan, 27
Gilbert, Jonathan of Hartford, 17
Gilbert, Miss, 178
Gilbert, Sarah, 17, 21, 27
Gilbert, Thomas, 357
Gilderman, Augustus, 105
Gildersleeve, D. H. & Co., 233
Gill, Rebecca, 360
Gillan, Anthony, 230
Gillen, Jane, 230
Gillson, Florence, 328
Gillson, George, 328
Giolette, Matilda, 322
Giveans, Benjamin, 107
Gladding, Hannah, 377
Glasser, Blanche, 323
Glasser, John, 323
Glenwood Hotel, 165
Glover, Ezra, 378
Glover, Mary, 368
Glyn, Knight of, 91
Goethe, Bertha, 327
Goetschius, Abram, 328
Goetschius, Eugene, 328
Goetschius, Eugenia, 328
Goetschius, Everett, 328
Goetschius, Florence, 328
Goetschius, Geraldine, 327
Goetschius, Henry, 327
Goetschius, Sarah, 327
Goetschius, Viola, 328
Goetschius, Walter, 328
Goode, Alice, 19
Goode, G. Brown, 19
Goode, John, 19
Goode, Col. Samuel, 19
Goodell, Ferderick, 173
Goldesburgh, Thomas, 15
Goldsmith, Evelyn, 115
Gordon, David, 132
Gordon, Martha, 132
Gordon, Susan, 187
Gorsuch, Bessie, 311
Gould, Daniel, 370
Gould, Jay, 230
Gould, John, 370, 371
Gould, Rev. S. Baring, 7
Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C., 236
Graf, Edward M., 233
Grand Central Station, demolished in 1911 and rebuilt, 162
Granger, Capt. Robert, 273
Grant, Allen, 143
Grant, Frank A., 143
Grant, General, 384
Grant and Lee riding together, 387
Gray, Lady Agnes, 428
Gray, Brinkton, 118
Gray, Catherine, 118
Gray, Delia, 319
Gray, Hon. Gilbert, 428
Gray, Irving, 118
Gray, James, 93
Gray, Patrick, fifth Lord Gray of Buttergask, 428
Gray, Samuel, 118
Gray, William, 93
Great Chain, Making the, 71, 72-76, 78, 79
Gregory, Eugene, 418
Gregory, Hattie, 418
Greycourt Farms, Chester, N. Y., 67, 291-293
Green, Alice, 111
Green, Allan D., 347
Green, Edith, 111
Green, Elijah, 47, 80
Green, Frederick W., 347
Green, Jane, 92
Green, John, 163, 347
Green, Norman, 346
Green, Phoebe, 137, 140
Green, Philip, 347
Green, Roselle B., 111
Green, Ruth Nadine, 347
Green, Samuel, 30
Green, Mary Jane, 419
Green, Peter, 140
Greene, Charlotte, 108
Greene, Everett, 338
Greene, Gen. Nathanael, 228
Greenwood Lake, 87, 96
Grielley, John (de), 12

Griffin, Clarence, 325
Griggs, Dorothy (Ferenbach), 260
Griggs, John Leavitt, 260
Griggs, John W., 260
Grippe, Frank, 328
Griswold, Alice, 11, 14
Griswold Place, 70
Griswold, Richard, 11, 14, 428
Grass, by John J. Ingalls, 85
Gross, Edmund, 358
Grubb, C. Ross, 29
Grunaer, Ben, 105
Guardian, Paterson, 220, 223
Guilsborough, Manor of, 9, 13
Gundred, Lady, of Normandy, 428

Haas, Anne C., 341
Hackayackawek, 22
Hagadone, Dale, 314
Hagadone, Donnie, 314
Hagadone, Henry W., 314
Hagadone, Mamie Ellen, 314
Hagadone, Maud Irene, 314
Hagadone, Walter A., 314
Hagadone, William James, 314
Hainault, Count of, 11
Hainault, Philippa (de), 11
Haines, Henry S., 29
Halcyon, Fisher estate, Swiftwater, Pa., 119
Hale, Harold, 136
Hale, Harriet, 95
Hale, Harriet, 117
Hale, Mahlon, 344
Hale, Nathan, 77
Haley, Lydia F., 328
Hall, Alice, 118
Hall, Anne, 113, 118
Hall, Bertha, 117
Hall, Bessie, 118
Hall, Caroline, 117
Hall, Elwood R., 117
Hall, Elizabeth, 117
Hall, Everett G., 136
Hall, Florence E., 190
Hall & Son, F. A., 53
Hall, James G., 326
Hall, Jean Harriman, 136
Hall, Lena, 117
Hall, Mahala (Jennings), 195
Hall, Mary Elizabeth, 117
Hall, Mary Louisa, 436
Hall, Rebecca, 117
Hall, Sarah Catherine, 118
Hall, Stanley W., 327
Hall, Stephen, 117
Hall, Washington Irving, 118
Hall, William Henry Harrison, 117
Hallett, Abby Ann, 237
Hallis, Abiel, 366
Hallock, Caroline, 308
Hallock, Elizabeth, 335
Hallock, Ida, 335
Hallock, William, 335
Halsted, Mrs. David C., 78
Hamell, Rebecca, 133
Hamilton, Alexander, 30, 228
Hamilton, Rev. David S., 216, 260
Hamilton, Helen E., 312
Hamilton, Jack M., 312
Hamilton, Martin, 312
Hamilton, Martin D., 312
Hamilton, Pierpont, 182
Hamilton, William Pierson, 70, 161, 165, 168, 418
Hammond, Lawrence, 27
Hampton, Colonel, 228
Hampton Court, 31
Hancock, John, 31
Hancock, Millicent, 260
Harbour, Jael (Thayer), 363
Harbour, John, 363
Harbour, Comfort, 362
Harder, Emily Amelia, 117
Harding, Charles, 339
Harding, Rev. Noah, 216
Harford, Edwin M., 344
Harford, Carl Gayler, 344
Harlan & Hollingsworth Co., Wilmington, Del., 212
Harold, 3, 4
Harriman Estate, 55
Harriman, formerly Turners, N. J., 166
Harris, Estelle A., 340
Harris, Lottie Belle (Webster), 223
Harris, Henry Nehemiah Park, 223
Harris, John, 372
Harris, Josiah, 377
Harris, P. C., The Adjutant General, 394
Harriss, Alice Elizabeth (Goode), 19
Harriss, Hamlin, 19
Harriss, Capt. James Belsches, 19
Harriss, Dr. Samuel Goode, 19
Harriss, William, 19
Harrison, Aaron H., 311
Harrison, Robert Hanson, 228
Harper, George, 341
Hartley, Barnard IV, 216
Hartley, Welcome, 216
Hartley, James Mills, 216
Hartley, James Mills, Jr., 216
Hartley, Oscar Preston, 216
Hartt, Capt. Paddy, 387
Harvey, C. B., 145
Harvey, Carrie, 191
Harvey, Thomas W., 173
Hasenclever, manager of the American Iron Co., 164
Hasenclever, Baron, 98
Hasenclever, Peter, 129
Hasenclever, woodcutter, 68
Haskell, 96
Haskell, Jonathan, 304
Haskins, Abigail, 355
Haskins, Roger, 355
Haskins, Ruth, 355
Hastings, Battle of, 6
Hatchers Run, Va., 386
Hathorn's Regiment, 303
Hausseman, Lena, 319
Haverstraw, N. Y., 136
Hawaiian Islands, 161
Hawaiian Trust Company, 273
Hawkins, Louise, 191
Hayden, Frank Francis, 217
Hayden, Frank Francis, Jr., 217
Hayden, Margaret, 362
Hayes, Betty Alvina Caroline, 220
Hayes, Frank J., 220, 221
Hayes, Zulema Gemmell, 220
Hayes, Col. Moses, 228

Hayward, Edgar, 316
Hayward, Hannah (Hobart), 375
Hayward, Jonathan, 366, 375
Hayward, Mary, 375
Hayward, Sarah, 366
Hazard, Charles, 366
Hazard, Edgar, 316
Hazard, Grace, 316
Hazard, Margaret, 316
Hazletine, Abner, 379
Hazeltine, Annie, 144
Hazletine, Martha (Robbins), 379
Hazletine, Susanna, 379
Headley's History of Orange County, N. Y., 22, 173
Heathcote's Mill, Paterson, N. J., 212
Hedden, Dorothy, 341
Hedden, Edith, 341
Hedden, Frances, 341
Hedden, Harry, 341
Hedden, Theodore, 341
Hedges, Dr. Charles, 349
Heffley, Eugene, 231
Heinig, Beverly, 328
Heinig, Cora, 328
Heinig, George, 328
Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y., 127
Henderson, Mildred, 333
Hennion, Emma, 187
Hennion, Peggy, 147
Henry I of England, 434
Henry II of England, 9, 434
Henry III of England, 434
Henry VIII of England, 9
Hepburn-Belshes, 14
Hepburn, Margaret, 19
Herbert, Henry William, 65
Hermance, Rev. J. P., 235
Hert, Carrie, 344
Hesse, House of, 128
Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, 128
Hesseman, Henry, 230
Heusser, Albert H., 105, 129
Heusser, Albert Henry, 105
Hewitt, Abram S., 101
Hewitt, Edward R., 96
Hewitt, John, 100
Hewitt, Sally, 114
Hichings, Joseph, 373
Hichings, Ruth, 373
Hichings, Samuel, 373
Hicks, Rev. Clarence, 216
Hicks, Joshua T., 335
Hicks, Lydia Treasure, 335
Highlands of the Hudson, 69
High Torn, 164
Hildebrandt, Elizabeth, 339
Hilgerson, Walter, 103
Hill, John, 365
Hill, Justice Ansel E., 235
Hill, Eliza E., 189
Hill, Elizabeth, 365
Hill, Fanny (Fenton), 354
Hintz, Gertrude, 312
Historic Estate in New Jersey, 98
History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire, 13
Hite, Ruth Tillinghast, 329
Hobart, Garret A., 217
Hodder, Frank, 327
Hodges, Dr. Charles, 349
Hoe, R. M., 231
Hoe & Co., R., 231
Hoffman, Annie, 94
Hoffman Corner, 70
Hogencamp, Martynes J., 230
Hogencamp, William S., 230
Holbrook, Frances, 345
Holbrook, Hannah, 368
Holbrook, Mary, 368
Holbrook, Thomas, 368
Holden, Nicholas, 187
Holinshed, 4, 5
Holingshed, 3
Holland, Sir Otho, 12
Holland, Sir Thomas, 12
Holland Society of New York, 41
Hollenbeck, Sarah Bigelow, 150
Hollister, Elizabeth Stanton, 185
Holloway, Rev. W. W., 212, 216
Holling, Charles Frederick, 197
Holling, Louise Julia, 197
Holman, Martha C., 331
Holms, Lieut. John, 376
Holms, Maxton, 179
Holmes, John Hearsey, 111
Holmes, Mary Alice, 111
Holmes, Susan Clair, 111
Holt, John I., 179
Home Fires in France, 125
Honor Roll at Sloatsburg, 181
Hooges, Catharyna (de), 37
Hooker, John, 430
Hooker, Sally, 430
Hooker, Rev. Samuel, 430
Hooker, Seth, 430
Hooker, Thomas, 430
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 430
Hooker, William, 430
Hopper, Andrew, 190
Hopper, Capt. B. W., 207
Hopper House at Ramapo, 227
Hopper House, 69
Hopkins, Barbara, 317
Hopkins, Robert C., 317
Hopkins, John, 317
Horn, Jane, 137, 138
Hornblower, Rev. William H., 209
Horton, Abby Plant, 344
Horton, Alton Easton, 344
Horton, Augustus George, 344
Horton, Belle, 117
Horton, Benjamin, 344
Horton, Benjamin F., 344
Horton, Carrie, 345
Horton, Carrie B., 344
Horton, Carolyn, 344
Horton, Catherine J., 347
Horton, Celestine, 117
Horton, Cornelius, 345
Horton, Eleanor Dorsey, 344
Horton, Elizabeth, 303
Horton, Ella, 345
Horton, Emma A., 347
Horton, Emmet, 117
Horton, Eunice Lacada, 345
Horton, George Plant, 344
Horton, Hannah J., 346
Horton, James B., 344
Horton, Josephine, 347

Horton, Margaret Vance, 331
Horton, Mary Catherine, 345
Horton, Mary Elizabeth, 344
Horton, Mary Snowden, 344
Horton, Milton, 345
Horton, Monroe, 344
Horton, Myron Buck, 344
Horton, Norwood, 345
Horton, Sarah Delia, 347
Horton, Townsend N., 345
Horton, William Milton, 344
Horton, William W., 344
Hosford Literary Union, 179
Hosford, Samuel C., 178
Houghtaling, Alfred Ely, 107
Houghtaling, Andrew Jackson, 107
Houghtaling, Anne Ardelia, 107
Houghtaling, Charles, 341
Houghtaling, Charles Emmett, 107
Houghtaling, Clifford Austin, 107
Houghtaling, Edna Mae, 107
Houghtaling, Ethel Louise, 107
Houghtaling, Floyd John, 107
Houghtaling, Freda, 342
Houghtaling, Harry Monroe, 107
Houghtaling, James, 107
Houghtaling, Lulu Catherine, 107
Houghtaling, Monroe, 107
Houghton, Samuel, 363
Houston, Archibald W., 346
Houston, Carol, 346
Houston, Katherine E., 346
Houston, Livingston, 346
Houston, Marjorie, 346
Houston, Nancy, 346
Howard, Amy, 376
Howard, Frances Louise, 102
Howard, Jonathan, 376
Howard, Mary, 360
Howard, Sarah (Field), 376
Howe, John M., 230
Howell, Isaiah, 75
Howell, Jack, 75
Hoyt, Evaline, 93
Hrdlicka, Rose A., 346
Hubbard, Kate, 315
Hudson, Alma, 330
Hudson, Carl, 310
Hudson, Clara, 330
Hudson, The J. L. Co., 217
Hudson, David, 330
Hudson, Dorothy, 330
Hudson, Ethel, 330
Hudson, Hendrick, 330
Hudson, Norma, 330
Hudson, Ruth, 330
Hudson, William, 330
Hudson, Mrs. William J., 303
Hudson River, 68, 330
Huff, Mary Louisa, 310
Huff, Simon P., 313
Hugford, Henry, 11
Hughes, David, 133
Hughes, Hugh, 73, 75
Hughes, Rupert, 238
Huguenot Society of London, 6
Hull, Donald Burns, 298
Hull, Elmira, 313
Hull, Frank, 327
Hull, John, 356
Hull, Marjorie Lawrence, 327
Hull, William Gilbert, 298, 299
Hulsdale, Margaret, 310
Hulse, Edward, 134
Hulse, Emily F., 160
Humphreys, David, 228
Humphreys, Colonel, 229
Hungerford, Samuel Fayette, 117
Hunter, Ruth L., 308
Insurance Monitor, 223
Introductory Note, Belcher Families in New England, 353
Irish, Capt. Hugh C., 210
Irons, Samuel, 358
Irvine, Brig. Gen. William, 228
Jackson, Colonel, 228
Jackson, Daniel, 73
Jackson, Frank M., 319
Jackson, Frank M., Jr., 319
Jackson, Job M., 319
Jackson, Margaret, 319
Jackson, Maria, 319
Jackson, Mehitabel, 319
Jackson, Minnie, 319
Jackson, Ralph, 319
Jackson, Rebecca, 92, 94
Jackson, Stephen, 319
Jackson, Stonewall, died in Fredericksburg, 389
Jackson, William, 61
Jackson & Co., William, 60
Jacobus, Carrie Brown, 67, 235, 431
Jacobus, James, 430
Jacobus, Peter, 431
Jacobus, Sarah, 431
Jacobus, Rachel, 431
Jacobus, Roelof, 430
Jacobus, Susannah, 431
Jacobus, Thomas, 237, 430, 431
Jacobus, William Watkins, 236, 237, 430, 431
James, Duke of York, 75
James I, King of Scotland, 42
James, Abbie Harriet, 230, 236, 432
James, Arthur Curtis, 230
James, Benjamin, 432
James, Daniel, 432
James, Dr. Daniel, 432
James, Edwin, 432
James, Elizabeth, 432
James, Emmeline, 432
James, John, 432
James, Julia Wells, 432
James, Martha, 432
James, Mary, 432
James, Nathaniel Emmers, 432
James, Philip, 432
James River, 385
James, Samuel, 432
James, Rev. Woodbridge Little, 230, 432
James, William, 432
Jans, Aeltie, 145, 146
Jans, Anneke, 38
Janse, Margaret, 42
Jaquith, Phoebe Goldsmith, 230
Javorski, Sophie, 272
Jay, John, 49, 57
Jay, Joshua, 48
Jeffers, Sophia, 147

Jenkins, Richard, 356
Jennings, Allen, 112
Jennings, Allen K., 119
Jennings, Anna, 112
Jennings, Bernard, 112
Jennings, Bessie, 112
Jennings, Blanche, 112
Jennings, Bridget, 116
Jennings, Charles Ford, 111
Jennings, Edward, 95
Jennings, Edward, Jr., 95
Jennings, Eliza, 116
Jennings, Eliza Catherine, 114
Jennings, Elizabeth, 285
Jennings, Elizabeth Virginia, 112, 113, 119
Jennings, Gertrude, 112
Jennings, Hollow, 113
Jennings, James, 110
Jennings, James, 116
Jennings, Janette, 112
Jennings, John, 116
Jennings, John Henry, 110
Jennings, Keziah, 115
Jennings, Lloyd, 112
Jennings, Mahala, 114, 117
Jennings, Malcolm, 112
Jennings, Margaret, 110
Jennings, Margaret (Belcher), 88, 97
Jennings, Marguerite, 112
Jennings, Mary, 112, 114
Jennings, Mary Alfarata, 66, 110
Jennings, Morley, 112
Jennings, Morley W., 119
Jennings, Morton, 111
Jennings, Nancy, 112
Jennings, Paul, 112
Jennings, Rebecca, 113, 114, 116
Jennings, Redmond, 61, 112, 113, 114, 116, 295
Jennings, Ruth, 112
Jennings, Rutherford, 112
Jennings, Rutherford W., 119
Jennings, Ryerson Wesley, 112, 114, 118
Jennings, Samuel, 61, 66, 103, 113, 114, 116, 162
Jennings, Sarah, 116
Jennings, Sarah Alice, 111
Jennings, Stewart, 112
Jennings, Townsend, 103, 112, 114, 118
Jennings, Virginia, 112
Jennings, Walter, 112
Jennings, Warren, 112
Jennison, Doctor, 30
Jewett, Jonathan, 374
Joffre at the Academy, 402
John Brooks, steamer, 385
John F. Greene Company, 223
John of England, 434
John, Lord Gray of Rutherfeld, 12
John, Lord Mohun of Dunster, 12
John, Prince of Gaunt, 434
John, Earl of Kent, 10
John, Lord Wake, 10
Johnson, Abigail (Parsons), 377
Johnson, Addie G., 327
Johnson, Aline, 327
Johnson, Amanda M., 328
Johnson, Arnold, 327
Johnson, Arthur, 327
Johnson, Arthur, Jr., 327
Johnson, Benjamin, 301
Johnson, Calvin D., 311
Johnson, Carl, 191
Johnson, Caroline, 327
Johnson, Charles B., 327, 328
Johnson, Clarence, 327
Johnson, Clarence II, 327
Johnson, Elva L., 311
Johnson, Emma, 117
Johnson, Eugene W., 327
Johnson, George, 327
Johnson, Geraldine, 95
Johnson, Grace B., 328
Johnson, Harry, 327
Johnson, Helen, 327
Johnson, Harry D., 327
Johnson, James, 327
Johnson, John, 118, 377
Johnson, Joseph, 358, 369
Johnson, Lena, 191
Johnson, Leo L., 311
Johnson, Leslie, 328
Johnson, Livingston, 327
Johnson, Louise, 191
Johnson, Margaret, 377
Johnson, Marie, 118
Johnson, Mary, 191, 311
Johnson, Mary Lucretia, 237
Johnson, Max A., 311
Johnson, Richard, 327
Johnson, Robert, 118
Johnson, Robert, Jr., 118
Johnson, Mrs. Robert, 113, 114
Johnson, Thomas, 132, 133
Johnson, Tompkins, 327
Johnson, Walter, 191
Johnson, Virginia, 327
Johnston, Elinor, 296
Jones, Anne, 364
Jones, Capt. Samuel, 304
Jones, Ovrick, 345
Jones, Charis, 345
Jones, William C., 347
Jones, Walter, 317
Jones, John Paul, 332
Jones, Walter, Jr., 317
Jones, Harriet, 317
Jones, Carol, 317
Jones, Victor, 317
Jones, Van Dyck, 317
Jones, Dennison E., 332
Jones, Col. Percy S., 394
Jongh, Peter, 147
Judson, Florence Isadora, 433
Judson, Jeremiah, 433
Judson, John, 433
Judson, Sergt. John, 433
Judson, John Barnett, 433
Judson, Joseph, 433
Judson, Lieut. Joseph, 433
Judson, Joshua, 433
Judson, Phineas Alonzo, 433
Judson, William, 432, 433
Journal of Robert Just, 69

Kaeller, Minnie, 327
Kakiat Dutch Reformed Church, 126
Kakiat (Ramapo), N. Y., 22
Kanouse, Richard Henry, 140
Katzenenbogen, Counts of, 128

Kanson, Laura, 319
Keddy, Myra, 320
Keeff, Alan Burnham, 272
Keeff, Edwin Black, 272
Keeff, Edwin Burnham, 272
Keeff, Elsie Belcher, 272
Keeff, Lois Ellen, 272
Keeff, Lucy Catherine, 272, 276, 282
Keeff, Lucy Rosina, 200
Keeff, Jetta Andrews, 272
Keeff, Michael, 275
Keeff, Nathalie M., 272
Keeff, Wilma Belcher, 272
Keegwin, Rev. Dr. A. Edwin, 219
Keith, John, 366
Keeler, Robert H., 383
Keenan, Rose, 327
Keller, Robert, 313
Kelley, Albert, 190
Kelley, Bill, 371
Kelley, Cora, 191
Kelley, Dennis, 48
Kelley, Edward, 191
Kelley, Edwin, 190
Kelley, Eleanor Ann, 155, 183, 184, 186, 190, 191, 433
Kelley, Ella, 191
Kelley, Eliza, 190
Kelley, Elizabeth, 186, 188, 433
Kelley, Eunice, 190
Kelley Family, of Ramapo, N. Y., 184
Kelley, Frances, 190
Kelley, George, 191
Kelley, Hannah, 186, 187, 190, 433
Kelley, Henry, 186, 191, 433
Kelley, Hiram, 186, 191, 192, 385, 433
Kelley, Jane, 186, 188, 190, 433
Kelley, John, 142, 161, 166, 181, 186, 190, 191, 424, 433
Kelley, John, of Ramapo, 186
Kelley, Julia, 186, 190, 194, 433
Kelley, Levi, 186, 190, 433
Kelley, Lucinda, 186, 433
Kelley, Margaret, 190
Kelley, Marietta, 190
Kelley, Mary Ann, 186, 433
Kelley, Nelson, 191, 192
Kelley, Sarah Ann, 186, 433
Kelley, Thomas, 191
Kells-the-Four-Castles, Ireland, 91
Kenmore, home of Col. Fielding Lewis, 389
Kennedy, Frances, 338
Kennedy, William H., 328
Kent, John, Earl of, 10
Keyes, Jay Fraser, 333
Keyes, Warren J., 333
Keyes, Warren Sayer, 333
Kenyon, George Frederick, 235
Kenyon, George Henry, 235
Kenyon, George Henry, Jr., 235
Ker, Rev. Nathan, 149
Ketchum, Abner, 296
Ketchum, Arthur, 313
Ketchum, Clorinda (Belcher), 56
Ketchum, George F., 297
Ketchum, Glenn E., 313
Ketchum, Oneita Marie, 313
Ketchum, Samuel, 296
Ketchum, Sarah S., 417
Kettow, Edward, 355
Kidd, Captain, 27
Kiers, Edward William, 74
Kievelt, Edward, 332
Killbridge, Mary, 320
Killarney, County of, 91
King, Jacob, 75
King, Roxanna, 111
King, Susanna, 140
Kings College (now Columbia), 39
Kings Ferry, 81
Kinnersley, Margaret, 14, 18, 26
Kingsley, Ann, 187
Kinney, Abigail, 369
Kipp, Charles, 313
Kipp, Ethel, 313
Kipp, Eva, 313
Kirby, Rosa, 315
Kitching, Elizabeth F., 308
Klein, Charles, 341
Knapp, James, 304
Knapp, Samuel, 304
Knapp, Zoa, 313
Knight Hospitalers of St. John of Jersusalem, 13
Knight, Elizabeth, 270
Knight, Joseph, 372
Knight, Ruth, 372
Knight, Ruth Seeley, 56, 287
Knight, Samuel, 47
Knight, William G., 287
Knight of Glyn, 91
Koninck, Adriaen Jansen, 431
Koninck, Gysbert, 431
Koninck, Lysbeth, 431
Kroger, Arthur, 325
Kroger, Dolores, 325
Kroger, Iretha, 325
Kronk, Alfred, 324
Kronk, Andrew Pierce, 323
Kronk, Carrie, 323
Kronk, Harold, 323
Kronk, Harriet, 324
Kronk, Hudson, 324
Kronk, Ida, 323
Kronk, Joshua, 323, 324
Kronk, Martha W., 324
Kronk, Sarah, 324
Kronk, Wilfred, 323
Kronk, William Archer, 323
Krouse, Nellie, 323
Kurtz, Bruce Cyrus, 209
Kurtz, Cyrus West, 209
Kurtz, Cyrus West, Jr., 209
Kurtz, George Meakle, 209
Kurtz, Gerald Independence, 209
Kurtz, Sarah Elizabeth, 209
Kuyter, Joachim Pieterse, 145
Kyte, Donald R., 321
Kyte, Job, 321
Kyte, Mary Eliza, 321
Kyte, Dr. Calvin F., 321

Labaugh, Clara, 326
Labaw, Rev. George Warne, 70
LaCroix, George, 311
Lafayette, General, 30, 31, 70, 227, 228, 229
LaJeer, Clare, 108
Lalor, Mr. and Mrs. John C., 123
Lamb, Annatje (Hannah), 431
Lamb, Charles, 415

Lamb, Hannah, 237
Lamoreau, Abigail, 316
Lamoreux, Alice Caroline, 419
Lamoreux, Blaine, 419
Lamoreux, Dale, 419
Lamoreux, Daniel McFall, 419
Lamoreux, Daniel McFall II, 419
Lamoreux, Eva, 419
Lamoreux, Fannie, 323
Lamoreux, Laura, 419
Lamoreux, Lucille, 419
Lamoreux, Julia Augusta, 419
Lamoreux, Margaret Forest, 419
Lamoreux, Mary Elizabeth, 419
Lamoreux, Robert Harrison, 419
Lamoreux Store, 164
Lamoreux, Susan V., 419
Lamoreux, William, 161, 419
Lamoreux, William Ramsey, 419
Lamoreux, William Vail, 162, 164, 167, 419
Lancaster, Earl of, 13
Landis, Clyde, 316
Landis, Edgar, 316
Landis, James, 316
Landis, Katherine, 316
Lane, Deborah, 43
Lanear, Lucy H., 308
Langford, Jane Frances, 216
LaPolt, Genevieve, 209
LaPolt, Dr. John, 209
LaPolt, Martha Heywood, 209
Larson, Elaine, 347
Larson, James, 347
Larson, Jane, 347
Larue, Clark, 316
Larue, Elinor, 296
Larue, Gladys, 316
Larue, Grace, 316
Larue, Edward, 316
Larue, James, 316
Latham, Lucy Ann, 137, 138
Latham, William, 138
Lattimer, George F., 334
Lattimer, John, 334
Laurens, Magdalene, 146
Lawall, Bessie, 321
Lawall, Samuel, 360
Lawrence, Bertha, 103
Lawrence, Ella D., 140, 148
Lawrence, Ford, 102
Lawrence, Henry, of Chester, N. Y., 102
Lawrence, Ida, 103
Lawrence, Iona, 102
Lawrence, Josephine, 103
Lawrence, Nathaniel, 372
Lawrence, Thomas, 6
Lawrence, William, 102, 103
Lawson, Albert Gallatin, 136
Lawson, Casper G., 136
Lawson, Harriette Graham, 136
Leatherman, Frances, 331
Leaycraft, Elizabeth, 43
Lee Farm, 67
Lee, Simon, 361
Lee, surrender at Appomattox, 387
LeFevre, Ada, 345
Leinster, Dermot, King of, 91
Leinster, Duke of, 90, 91
Leisler, Capt. Jacob, 39
Leland, 4
Lester, Timothy, 363
Letters from France to family and friends, 390-414
Leverett, Floyd W., 206
Lewis, Andrew, 322
Lewis, Blanche, 323
Lewis, Caroline, 323
Lewis, Charles, 322
Lewis, Esther, 429
Lewis, Col Fielding, 389
Lewis, Florence, 322
Lewis, Francis B., 322
Lewis, Fred, 322
Lewis, George, 322
Lewis, Hester L., 322
Lewis, Edward, 323
Lewis, Edward Raymond, 322
Lewis, Elizabeth, 323
Lewis, Jane, 322
Lewis, John, 322
Lewis, John H., 323
Lewis, John W., 323
Lewis, Kate, 322
Lewis, Lillie, 322
Lewis, Nellie, 323
Lewis, Nelson Frank, 322
Lewis, Robert K., 323
Lewis, William, 322
Lewis, William, Jr., 322
Lewis, William H., 323
Lewis, William H. III, 323
Lewis, William Raymond, 322
Leyne, Maryte, 147
Liberty Hall, 31
Liberty Pole Rock, 164
Liedy, Henry, 134
Lighthouse for the Blind, 122
Lilly, Frank W., 317
Lilly, Frank W., Jr., 317
Lilly, John, 317
Lilly, Elana, 317
Lilly, James, 317
Lincoln, Abraham, 178, 193
Lincoln, seen for the first and last time, 385
Lippincott, Gertrude, 318
Lippincott, Dr. R. L., 318
Lipscomb, Paul, 313
Lipscomb, Robert Charles, 313
Lipscomb, Glenard, 313
Liscomb, Philip, Jr., 376
Littell, Alfred, 324
Littell, Alfred, Jr., 324
Littell, Andrew, 324
Littell, Andrew H., 324
Littell, Dorothea, 324
Littell, Edward B., 323
Littell, Edward G., 323
Littell, Harriet, 324
Littell, Elizabeth, 323
Littell, Ida N., 314
Littell, Marjorie, 323
Littell, Mildred, 323
Littell, Richard E., 324
Littell, Ruth E., 323
Littell, William Everett, 323
Littell, William J., 323
Little, Harry M., 323
Little house across the brook, 157, 163, 165, 174, 175, 212, 216, 219
Little, James, 304

Little, Capt. John, 304
Little, Samuel, 304
Lisle, Sir John, 12
Livingston, Arthur, 435
Livingston, Arthur Van Vechten, 206, 208, 435
Livingston, Arthur Van Vechten, Jr., 206, 435
Livingston, Barbara, 434
Livingston, Henry William, 435
Livingston, James, 435
Livingston, Col. James, 435
Livingston, John, 325, 435
Livingston, Rev. John, 434, 435
Livingston, Masie, 325
Livingston, Marjorie, 323
Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, 48, 53
Livingston, Philip, 39, 53, 80
Livingston, Robert, 435
Livingston, Robert R., 285
Livingston, Sarah, 40
Livingston, Van Vechten, 435
Livingston, William, 434
Livingston, William Daniel, 206
Livingston, Rev. William, 434
Longworth, Archibald, 43
Longworth, Catherine, 43
Longworth, Elizabeth, 43
Longworth, Eliza, 43
Longworth, Isaac, 43
Longworth, Jabez, 43
Longworth, John, 43
Longworth, Joseph, 43
Longworth, Joseph H., 44
Longworth, Mary, 43
Longworth, Nicholas, 44
Longworth, Thomas, Jr., 43
Locey, Betsy, 315
Locey, Dorothy, 315
Locey, Jane, 315
Locey, Neil, 315
Lockitt, Kenneth, 133
Lockman, Mary Ann, 322
Lockwood, Frank, 179
Lockwood, Joshua, 304
Lockwood, Mary, 370
Logan, Hannah, 428
Logan, James, 428
Logan, Rev. Patrick, A.M., 428
Locust Hill Farm, 65
Lloyd, Frank E., 312
Lloyd, Gertrude, 312
Lloyd, Harry R., Jr., 375
Lloyd, John, 376
Lloyd, Thomas E., 312
London Company, 98
Long Pond, 74, 96
Long Pond Forge, 198
Long Swamp, 62
Lord, Rev. Joseph, 360
Lord, Selma, 298
Loring, Sir Nigel, 12
Lorillard Family, 71
Lorillard, Pierre, 71
Lorillard Tract, 176
Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, 68, 73, 81
Lott, Bartholomew, 92
Lott, Mary (Peggy), 307
Louis X, Grand Duke, 128
Lounsberry, Esther, 342
Louw, Abraham, 36, 38
Louw, Cornelius, 38
Louw, Johannes, 38
Louw, Margaret Van Borsum, 38
Louw, William, 36, 38
Low, John, 38
Ludlum, Harriet, 132, 136
Lyboldt, Jennie, 326
Lyn, Abraham, 147
Lvon, Azubah, 270
Lyon, Clara, 133, 147
Lyon, David, 376
Lyon, Elhanan, 376
Lyon, Ella W., 140, 148
Lyon, George, 363
Lyon, Hannah, 363
Lyon, Hannah (Tolman), 363
Lyon, Hannah (Tilden), 363
Lyon, Isaac, 37
Lyon, Louise, 93
Lynn, Mass., 77, 348

Mabee, Annie, 94
Macdonald, Harry, 102
Macpherson, Ada Elizabeth, 111
Macpherson, Grace Alger, 111
Macpherson, John, 111
Macpherson, Mary Rankin, 111
Macpherson, William Charles, 111
Mafee, Frank, 319
Mafee, Melvin, 319
Mafee, William, 319
Magee, Rev. David, 219
Mains, Rev. George P., 235
Making the Great Chain, 72
Malcuit, Arnold Edward, 311
Malcuit, Donald Duane, 311
Malcuit, Jachob, 311
Malcuit, Leonard Durand, 311
Malciot, Margaret Irene, 311
Malcuit, Minnie, Maxine, 311
Maloney, Margaret, 334
Manley, Gerald B., 343
Manley, Gordon, 343
Manley, H. Ward, 343
Manley, Marcia Ann, 343
Mansell, Philip, 11
Mansell, Sir Rice, 11
Mann, Harriet B., 338
Manngemack, 68
Mansfield, Elizabeth, 436
Mansfield, Glover, 436
Mansfield, Jonathan, 436
Mansfield, Joseph, 436
Mansfield, Moses, 436
Mansfield, Nathan, 436
Mansfield, Richard, 436
Mapes, Adeline, 327
Mapes, Alma, 328
Mapes, A. Jackson, 325
Mapes, Benjamin N., 328
Mapes, Brewster S., 321
Mapes, Charles N., 325
Mapes, Caroline, 320
Mapes, Dewitt, 326
Mapes, Edgar, 329
Mapes, Edith, 325
Mapes, Eliza, 321
Mapes, Elizabeth C., 325
Mapes, Elvina, 326
Mapes, Eugene, 329

Mapes, Everett B., 322
Mapes, Frank, 328
Mapes, Hannah, 321
Mapes, Harriet, 321
Mapes, Henry, 47, 80
Mapes, Ida A., 329
Mapes, John, 321
Mapes, Julia E., 419
Mapes, Lewis E., 334
Mapes, Louisa, 324
Mapes, Mary B., 326
Mapes, Mary Jane, 322
Mapes, Minnie, 325
Mapes, Nancy F., 321
Mapes, Ruth, 337
Mapes, Sadie T., 328
Mapes, Samuel, 334
Mapes, Samuel N., 328
Mapes, Sarah A., 325
Mapes, Sarah E., 323
Mapes, Sarah Irene, 326
Mapes, Susan, 321
Mapes, Townsend, 325
Mapes, Willett T., 325
Mapes, Wines, 326
Marble Book, 78
Maris, Marrietje (de), 145
Marryatt, Capt. Frederick, 21
Marryatt, Joseph, 22
Marsh, Alexander, 357
Marsh, Mary, 357
Marshall, Ruth (Rawlins), 364
Marshall, Dr. Samuel, 364
Marshall, Sarah, 364
Martin, Caroline Amelia, 200, 220
Martin, Charles David, 219
Martin, Charles David, Jr., 219
Martin, David Alan, 219
Martin, Hudson Alison, 219
Martin, Hugh Beatty, 219
Martin, Ethel Caroline, 219
Martin, Lulu Belcher, 219
Martin, Nathan Barnert, 219, 221
Martin, Nathan Barnert George, 219
Martin, William Charles, 220
Martin, William Charles II, 219
Martin, W. Morgan, 219
Martin, William Seth, 219, 220
Martin, Winfield Scott Hancock, 219, 221
Martin, Winona Boyd, 219
Martin, Zulema, 219
Martin, Zulema Gemmell, 219, 220
Marvel, Ann Lord, 298
Marvel, Gertrude, 298
Marvel, Harriet Elizabeth, 298
Marvel, Harry A., 298
Marvel, Jennie, 67, 298, 299, 300
Marvel, Thomas S., 67, 298
Marvel, T. S. & Co., 67
Masker, Susie, 217
Masten, Camilla, 325
Masten, Cora, 325
Masten, Elias, 325
Masten, Ens. Ephraim, 304
Masten, Ernest, 325
Masten, Margaret, 342
Masten, Ruby, 325
Mathews, Elizabeth, 187
Mathews, Isaac E., 189
Mathews, John, 228
Matilda, wife of William I of England, 434
Maud, John, 429
Mawewier, 172
Maxey, George, 48
May, Col. William Peter, 210
May, Brig. Gen. William Trevor, 210
Mayhew, Eunice, 365
Mayhew, Experience, 365
Mayhew, Remember, 365
Mayo, George Morrow, 381
McCann, George, Jr., 338
McCarty, Virginia, 321
MaCauley, Helen M., 219
McClellan, Gen. George B., 178
McClelland, Rev. Clarence G., 217
McCloud's Mills, 389
McClurg, Luella, 340
McConn, Ann, 76, 77
McConn, Daniel, 76, 77
McConn, Henry,
McConn, Martha, 76, 77
McConkey, Ann (Belcher), 56
McConkey, Thomas, 296
McCord, Edna A., 329
McCord, Florence B., 329
McCord, John C., 329
McCord, Sarah E., 329
McCready, Olive F., 189
McCullough, Robert, 173
McDonald, George, 311
McDonald, John, 94
McDonald, John, Jr., 94
McDonald, Lillian, 94
McDonald, Mary, 94
McDonnell, Florence, 317
McEwen, John, 80
McGarrah, John, 58, 59, 152, 153
McGrath, Mary, 342
McGuire, Anne, 339
McHenry, Jane, 228
McHugh, Mary, 325
McKeag's Meadow, 180
McKay, Inez, 314
McKelvey, Frances, 317
McKinley, President William, 260
McKnight, Margaret, 274
McLaughlin, Rev. Dr. John, 235
McMurtry, Eve, 55, 287
McMurtry, Mary Ann, 103
McNair, Mary E. (Colfax), 135
Mead, Anne, 326
Mead, Lillian E., 345
Mead, Loretta Ann, 345
Mead, Maurice A., 345
Mead, Richmond, 345
Mead, Richmond, Jr., 345
Mead, Stephen, 304, 345
Mead, Styles, 345
Meade, General, 383
Meadow Brook, 67
Meakle, Alfarata Belcher, 209
Meakle, Cadance, 209, 230, 231, 236, 435
Meakle, Henry Lewis, 209
Meakle, Janet Louise, 209
Meakle, James Alexander, 211
Meakle, Roderick, 209, 230, 231, 232, 435
Meakle, Ruth Edna, 209
Meakle, Sarah Ann, 200, 209
Meakle, Sarah Ann (Belcher), 210
Meakle, William, 211

Meakle, William Ralph, 209, 210, 226, 231
Meeker, William, 323
Melgert, Tryntje, 42
Melgiere, Harry, 341
Melgiere, Harry Irving, 341
Melgiere, Grace Eleanor, 341
Mennel, Frances Valentine, 144, 148
Mennel, Walter Valentine, 144, 148
Merrick, Willard Franklin, 327
Merritt, Nancy Louise, 321
Merritt, Mildred C., 321
Merselis, Edo Garret, 339
Merselis, Frederick G., 339
Merselis, Mary Ann (Hilton), 339
Merselis, Ruth Ann, 339
Merwin, Isadora C., 424
Meyer, Mahala (de), 145
Meyers, Mary, 43
Michael, Lena, 340
Mickens, Charles, 147
Mickens, George, 147
Mickens, Jane, 147
Mickens, Margaret, 147
Mickens, Mary, 147
Mickens, Sarah, 147
Mickens, Thomas, 147
Mickens, William, 147
Mickens, William, Jr., 147
Mickle, George, 209, 210
Mickle, James, 211
Mickle, James Alexander, 211
Mickle, John, 211
Mickel, William O., 211
Midvale, N. J., 96
Milay, Richard, 168
Miles, William, 92
Miller, Abraham Lincoln Johnson, 298
Miller, Clifford, 325
Miller, Daniel, 47, 80
Miller, DeForest Croix, 206
Miller, Donald Carleton, 206
Miller, Doris, 325
Miller, Rev. L. G., 209
Miller, Florence Risdon, 206
Miller, Gertrude (Marvel), 67
Miller, Gloria, 325
Miller, Guy, 67, 289
Miller, Mrs. Guy, 56, 176
Miller, Guy, Jr., 287
Miller, James Murray, 206
Miller, Jane Mills, 206
Miller, John Frederick, 206
Miller, John McCroskery, 298
Miller, Julia, 287
Miller, Julia C., 67
Miller, June Phyllis, 206
Miller, Marjorie, 287
Miller, Mack, 67, 287
Miller, Mary, 287
Miller, Mary Ann, 206
Miller, Richard, 67, 287
Miller, Ronald Clark, 206
Miller, Roy, 67, 287
Miller, Ruby, 287
Miller, Samuel, 360
Miller, Virginia Frederick, 207
Miller, William D., 206, 208
Mills, Dorothy Hamilton, 216
Mills, Eleanor Belcher, 216
Mills, Eliza Jane (Belcher), 200
Mills, George, 216, 217
Mills, George, Jr., 216
Mills, George Stewart, 216
Mills, James, 216
Mills, Joseph Belcher, 216, 217
Mills, Marietta, 95
Mills, Marjorie Alison, 217
Mills, Marjorie Langford, 216
Millspaugh, Anne C., 326
Millspaugh, Archibald, 326
Millspaugh, Charles F., 326
Millspaugh, Charles M., 326
Millspaugh, Charles M., Jr., 326
Millspaugh, Edna M., 326
Millspaugh, Ella, 326
Millspaugh, Eloise, 326
Millspaugh, Esther Dorothy, 326
Millspaugh, Harry, 326
Millspaugh, James Lewis, 326
Millsapugh, Kent B., 326
Millspaugh, Margaret I., 326
Millspaugh, Marlyn, 326
Millspaugh, Marian E., 326
Millspaugh, N. Wilbur, 326
Millspaugh, Robert O., 326
Millspaugh, Thomas B., 325, 326
Millspaugh, Townsend M., 326
Milton, John, 361
Mine Run front, 384
Minisink, Battle of, 303
Minisink Massacre, 71
Minors, Katheren, 11
Minors, Richard, 427
Mirek, Rev. Francis, 235
Mitchell, Robert Douglas, 217
Mittnacht, Florence Ruth, 95
Mittnacht, Jacob, A., Jr., 95
Mittnacht, Mary Jane, 95
Mix, Lydia, 312
Mobile Bay, Battle of, 142
Moffatt, Benjamin, 51, 52, 53, 57, 113, 142, 157, 172
Moffatt, B. Tracy, 142, 150, 157
Moffatt, Benjamin, Jr., 168
Moffatt, Benjamin and Elizabeth, 168
Moffatt, Bert, 150
Moffatt, Edna, 143
Moffatt, Elizabeth, 142
Moffatt, Firma, 182
Moffatt, James, 142, 163
Moffatt, James Sterling, 143, 151
Moffatt, James Sterling, Jr., 143, 151
Moffatt, Mary A., 143
Moffatt, Paul, 182
Moffatt, Philippa Richards, 142
Moffatt, Tracy, 142
Mohn, Rev. Otto, 226
Moldren, Joseph A., 311
Mombasha Lake, 66
Monks, Alice, 94
Monks, Carrie Louise, 104
Monks, Daniel, 107
Monks, Edna Elsie, 104
Monks, George, 106
Monks, George W., 106
Monks, Henrietta, 106
Monks, Jacob, 106
Monks, James, 106
Monks, John, 106
Monks, Lucy Catherine, 107

Monks, Margaret, 106
Monks, Margaret Ann, 107
Monks, Mary Elizabeth, 106, 138
Monks, Mary Helen, 104
Monks, Minnie May, 104, 105
Monks, Norman, 104
Monks, Peter, 106
Monks, Peter Speaker, 104, 107
Monks, Phoebe Jane, 107
Monks, Ruth, 116
Monks, Sarah, 107, 137, 139
Monks, Sarah Ann, 106
Monks, William, 106, 139
Monks, William C., 187
Monell, Ada Ricker, 331
Monell, Darwin, 331
Monell, Henry Voorhis, 331
Monell, Henry V., Jr., 331
Monell, Henry, 333
Monell, Hannah, 333
Monell, Ira Ferris, 333
Monell, Ira H., 331
Monell, Kathryn Helen, 331
Monell, Lloyd Julian, 331
Monell, Margaret G., 331
Monell, Mary, 332
Monell, Mary Lillian, 331
Monell, Minnie H., 331
Monell, Monell, 331
Monell, Olivia E., 331
Monell, Peter, 331
Monell, Ralph D., 331
Monell, Robert Holman, 331
Monell, Samuel, 331, 333
Monell, Townsend W., 331
Monell, William Clarkson, 331
Monroe, N. Y., 69, 113, 118
Monroe, Chronicles of, 47, 79, 80
Monroe Township, 96
Monroe, Freeland's History of, 417
Monroe Works, 50, 52, 68
Montacute, William, Earl of Salisbury, 12
Monteith, Robert, 99
Montross, Martha, 107
Moodna Creek, 83
Moody, Nathaniel Green, 377
Moon, Mary, 310
Moordenaar Creek, 83
More, Margaret, 377
Moore, Margaret A., 335
Moore, Mildred, 311
Moore, William, 377
Montgomery, Fort, 71
Montgomery, Morris M., 345
Montgomery, John M., 345
Montgomery, John Tull, 345
Morgan, Addie, 435
Morgan, Captain, 435
Morgan, Daniel, 368
Morgan, Desire, 368
Morgan, Elizabeth (Gate), 368
Morgan, J. Pierpont, 161, 418
Morgan, J. Pierpont, Jr., 418
Morgan, Littleton T., 230, 435
Morgan, Thomas, 435
Morgan & Yorks, 62
Moroccan troops enter Crouy, 408
Morris Canal Company, 90
Morris, Charles, 161, 419
Morris, Charles W., 167
Morris, Charles, farm, 164
Morris, John, 42, 161, 167, 419
Morris, Hannah, 150
Morris, Marguerite, 314
Morris, Nancy, 167
Morris, Richard, 51
Morristown, N. J., 81
Morse, Anthony, 270, 437
Morse, Lieut. Anthony, 270, 437
Morse, Charles, 270, 437
Morse, Elizabeth, 367
Morse, Elizabeth (Partridge), 367
Morse, Jedediah, 270, 437
Morse, John, 270, 437
Morse, Jona., 270
Morse, Jonathan, 437
Morse, Judith, 369
Morse, Lucy Ann, 270, 437
Morse, Peter, 270, 437
Morse, Samuel Finley Breese, 437
Morse, Timothy, 367
Morse Family, 268-270
Morton, Earl of, 9
Mortimer, Sir Roger, 12
Mosher, James, 304
Moshein, Teresa, 319
Moshein, Everett C., 319
Moshein, Henry, 319
Mountain View, 96
Mount Basha, 66
Moylan, Col. Stephen, 228, 229
Mullen, Mary C., 335
Muller, Max, 3
Mulligan, Rev. Thomas F., 216
Murfey, William, 147
Murphy, Francis Thomas, 216
Murphy, Franklin, 230
Murphy, Gov. Franklin, 229
Murphy, Jessie, 209, 226
Murphy, Katherine Elizabeth, 216
Mutton, Nicholas (de), 6
Myers, Minnie B., 331

Nash, Mary, 359
Nauman, Flora Jean, 111
Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, 213
Nazre, Stephen, 374
Neafie, Garret, 230
Neafie, John, 230
Neafie, John and Martha, 230
Neafie, John, Jr., 230
Neely, Mary J., 95
Neeres, Houston, 346
Neeres, Katherine, 346
Neeres, Lealand, 346
Neeres, Mary Lee, 346
Neeres, Polly, 346
Nelson, William, 229
Newark, N. J., 96
Newbatt, Capt. Alfred, 213, 383
Newbury, John, 92
Newbury, Mary, 92
New Cornwall, 82, 83, 129, 139
New Hempstead, 127
New Jersey, Archives of, 76
New Jersey, Province of, 81
Newman, Mary, 337
Newton, Jacob W., 287
Newton, Philip, 365
New York, Census of, 68

New York Economical Printing Co., 223
New York & Erie Railroad, 68
New Windsor, 81
Nicola, Colonel, 82
Nichols, Edward, 63
Niel, Lewis H., 339
Niel, Lewis Ward, 339
Niel, Mildred, 332
Niel, Corrine, 339
Nierpas, Baltus, 304
Nigger Pond, 165
Nightingale, Samuel, 366
Niles, Samuel, 359
Nird, Sadie, 340
Nixon, Viola, 313
Noble, Abel, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77
Noble, Job, 76
Noble, Joseph, 76
Noble, Nathan, 74
Noble, Richard, 75
Noble, Richard, Statue in Burlington, N. J., 75
Noble, Robert, 76
Noble, William, 64, 73, 74, 76
Noble & Co., 73
Noble-Townsend Company, 73
Noble & Townsend, 73, 74, 75, 77, 82
Noble & Townsend & Co., 73
Nodes, Agnes, 324
Norris, Joseph, 304
Nortoft, 9
Norton, Alexander, 367
Norton, Huldah, 367
Norton, Lydia (Chamberlain), 367
Northamptonshire, Visitations of, 14, 353, 355
North Anna River at Jericho Ford, 385
Northoft, Manor of, 9
North Ward School on Temple Street, Paterson, 177
Noyes, Dr. Belcher, 28
Noyes, Oliver, 28
Nugent, Martin F., 190
Numerick, Nellie, 315
Nyenhouse, Adeline, 141

Oakes, Beatrice F., 347
Oakes, Benjamin F., 346
Oakes, Caleb, 346
Oakes, Emma A., 346
Oakes, Herbert, 346
Oakes, Lydia, 346
Oakes, Mary Hannah, 346
Oakes, Milton, 346
Oakes, Milton C., 346
O'Brien, Beatrice, 333
O'Brien, Elmer, 333
O'Brien, Loretto, 345
O'Brien, Ruth, 333
Ochiltree, Charlotte, 319
Odel, Thomas, 74
Ogden, Gov. Aaron, 31
Ogden, David, Jr., 172
Ogden, John, 31
Ohio State University, 123
O'Keefe, Michael, 272
O'Keefe, Thomas, 272
Old Familiar Faces (Charles Lamb), 415
Old Fields Farm, 51
Old Houses and Historic Places, 82
Old, James, 101
Old, John, 101
Old Place, 157, 158, 163, 184
Old Toll Gate, 162
Oliver, Daniel, 28
Oliver, Peter, 28
Olney, Robert W., 318
Olney, William H., 318
O'Neil, Allen, 115
O'Neil, Barbara, 345
O'Neil, David, 344, 345
O'Neil, Edmond, 115
O'Neil, George Blackman, 345
O'Neil, Horton, 345
O'Neil, John, 115
Oeffmouf, Sachariah, 36
Orange & Alexandria Railroad, 384
Orange County, N. Y., 87
Orange County, Birthplace of the Republic, 82
Orange County, Eager's History of, 71, 79
Orange County, Headley's History of, 80, 87
O'Rourke, Col. Pat. 389
Osborn, Bertha, 187
Osborn, Charles, 163, 166, 187
Osborn, David, 187
Osborn, David E., 182
Osborn, Emma, 187
Osborn, Frank E., 182
Osborn, George, in Civil War, 187
Osborn, Hannah (Kelley), 165
Osborn, James, 187
Osborn, John, 163, 187
Osborn, Julia, 187
Osborn, Mary, 187
Osborn, Mary Catherine, 187
Osborn, Nicholas, 165
Osborn, Sarah, 187
Osborn, William, 187
Osmond, Albert, 321
Osmond, Doris W., 321
Osmond, George C., 321
Osterhout, Frances, 323
Otta, Alva D., 331
Otta, Lois, 331
Owens, Eleazer, 304
Owens, Mary, 328
Oyster Bay, N. Y., 77, 348

Pace, Merna, 345
Paigin, Benjamin F., 337
Paigin, Wallace, 337
Paine, John, 358
Palliser, 3
Palmer, William, 321
Papeack Meadows, 427
Papillon, Captain, 391
Paramus, N. J., 81
Parker, Henry, 179
Parker, Edward, 102
Parker, Elisha, 40
Parker, Ida, 102
Parker, James, 102
Parker, James, Jr., 102
Parker, John, 74, 75
Parker, Lulu, 102
Parker, William, 102
Parker, U. S. Destroyer, 243
Parkman, Albert, 335
Parkman. Dorothy, 335
Parkman, Kenneth, 335

Parkman, Kenneth, Jr., 335
Parkman, Robert, 335
Parliman, Edward, 74
Parliman, John, 74, 75
Parr, Catherine, wife of Henry VIII, 429
Parr, Elizabeth, 429
Parry, Rev. Thomas, 235
Partridge, Mary, 28
Partridge, Gov. William, 28
Passaic County Golf Course, 229
Passaic County Historical Society, 233
Passaic County Park Commission, 229, 230
Paster, Earl, 343
Paster, Earl, Jr., 343
Patch, Charlotte Gillespie, 111
Patents, Wawayanda and Cheesecocks, 48
Paterson, Christine, 338
Paterson *Press,* 236
Patterson, Aunt Betsey, 50, 139, 142, 164
Patterson, Anna Mary, 134
Patterson, Charles, 286
Patterson, Charles G., 139
Patterson, Charles G. II, 143
Patterson, David Edmund, 143
Patterson, Charity, 142
Patterson, Edward, 143
Patterson, Elizabeth, 142
Patterson, Emily Jane, 134, 135
Patterson, George, 139, 142, 143
Patterson, Mrs. George, 126
Patterson, Hazel, 143
Patterson, John Henry, 134
Patterson, John Smith, 134, 138
Patterson, Joseph, 47, 80, 167
Patterson, Mary Louisa, 134
Patterson, Minnie, 143
Patterson, Miranda, 134, 138
Patterson, William, 143
Paulsen, Hans Peter, 272
Paulsen, Lawrence Peter, 272
Pauncefote, Sir Julian, 98
Pauncefote, Hon. Maude, 98
Paveley, Sir Walter, 12
Paxton, Arthur, 141
Paxton, Arthur Earle, 141
Paxton, Beatrice Frances, 141
Paxton, Donald George, 141
Paxton, George Albert, 141
Paxton, George Allen, 141
Paxton, Joan Mae, 141
Paxton, Robert Arthur, 141
Payne, Hiram, 141
Peabody, Nathaniel, 228
Peake, Sarah, 270
Pearson, Sadie, 190
Peck, Blanche, 315
Peck, Hunter A., 315
Peck, Vera, 315
Pellington, Caroline Louise, 104
Pellington, Elizabeth, 106
Pellington data, 106
Pellington, Emma Jane, 104
Pellington, James, 106
Pellington, James Henderson, 104
Pellington, John, 106
Pellington, John William, 104
Pellington, Mary Ann, 104, 106, 107
Pellington, Mary Walker, 106
Pellington, Sarah Allen, 104
Pellington, Silas Allen, 104, 106
Pellington, William, 104
Pellington, William, Jr., 106
Pelser, Carrie May, 320
Pelser, Gerrit, 7
Pelser, Gillis, 7
Pelser, Margaret, 130, 132, 320, 424
Pelser, Theodore, 320
Pelser, Widow, 153
Penhale, Lillian Eugene, 133
Penmanship by George W. Ackerman, 109
Penney, Bruce, 321
Penney, Carrie E., 321
Penney, Charles, 321
Penney, Charles L., 321
Penney, Frances, 321
Penney, Frederick, 321
Penney, Harriet, 321
Penney, Martha, 321
Penny, Jenny, 345
Penrod, Edward, 311
Peter Ryle Mansion, Paterson, N. J., 180
Peter's Welcome Home, 199
Peters Mine, 164
Peterson, Irene, 314
Peterson, Margaret, 345
Peterson, Ruth, 368
Pettit, Colville M., 330
Pettit, Margaret M., 330
Pettit, Virginia, 330
Pembleton, Harold W., 309
Pembleton, Harold W., Jr., 309
Pembleton, Milton, 309
Pemberton, Alice, 353
Pembroke, Earl of, 91
Perkins, Jacob, 173
Perlman, Louis, 117
Pershing, Gen. John J., 121
Pershing, dinner with, 410, 411
Pershing interview at Hotel Crillon, 401
Perrine, Edward T. B., 321
Perrine, Elsie, 321
Perrine, Rita, 321
Perry, Ellen, 230
Perry, Cornelius, 230
Peverel, William, 9
Pewtner, Elizabeth, 212
Peyster, Abraham (de), 39
Peyster, Maria (de), 39
Pfister, Edward A., 230
Pfaundler, Gertrude, 320
Phare, work at the, 395
Phelps, Dodge & Co., 231
Phelps, Eleanor, 118, 285
Phelps, Tom, 118, 285
Philip the Magnificent, 128
Pickering, Col. Timothy, 71, 77, 81
Pierce, Deliverance (Wormwood), 368
Pierce, Jonathan, 304
Pierce, Lydia B., 230
Pierce, Margaret, 116
Pierce, Mary, 368
Pierce, President Franklin, 426
Pierce, William, 368
Pierson, J. H., 173
Pierson, Jeremiah H., 68
Pierson & Brother, J. G., 61
Piersall, Napoleon Bonaparte, 104
Pilkington, Abigail, 356
Pilkington, Mary, 356

Pilkington, Mercy, 356
Pilkongton, Mark, 355, 356
Pine, Frank, 331
Pine, Juanita, 331
Pine, Ida Lois, 321
Plant, Abby Easton, 344
Planck, Elsie, 317
Plaur, Ruth, 312
Plowman, John Webb, 143, 148
Plummer, Dr. Alfred, 19
Plummer, Frances Love, 318
Plymouth, England, 241
Poel-dyk, village of, 40
Poetry sent to Eleanor Ann Kelley by John Belcher, 183, 184
Polhemus, David, 190
Polopel Island, 83
Pomeroy, Frances, 361
Pompton Lakes, 96
Pompton Plains, 96
Pond Church, 81
Pope, Abigail (Billings), 376
Pope, Ebenezer, 376
Pope, Ethel, 329
Pope, Joyce, 329
Pope, Rachel, 376
Pope, Russell, 329
Pope, Virginia, 329
Porter, Albert, 342
Porter, Arthur, O., 340
Porter, Bernard, 341
Porter, Burdette C., 340
Porter, Clifford, 341
Porter, Donald, 340
Porter, Dorothy, 341
Porter, Douglas, 341
Porter, Edith, 342
Porter, Edo, 340
Porter, Eleanor, 341
Porter, Eloise, 341
Porter, Gertrude A., 340
Porter, Glen, 342
Porter, Harold, 340
Porter, Harry, 342
Porter, Helen, 342
Porter, John A., 340
Porter, Sir Joseph, K.C.B., 349
Porter, Mildred H., 340
Porter, Orville W., 340
Porter, Raymond, 341
Porter, Richard, 341
Porter, Royall, 342
Porter, Rufus, 342
Porter, Sheldon S., 340
Porter, Stanley, 341
Porter, Walter, 342
Post, Emma Jane, 149
Post, Peter, 212
Post, Schuyler, 149
Pote, Joseph, 12
Pothat Creek, 172
Pothat, or Pothod, original name of Sloatsburg, 172
Polopels Eylant, 83
Potomac, Army of the, 384
Potter, Ada, 117
Potter, Alanson Knapp, 310
Potter, Dudley Lewis, 310
Potter, Elizabeth, 310
Potter, Ella R., 310
Potter, Frank, 117
Potter, Harriet, 96, 309
Potter, Harry, 117
Potter, Isabel, 310
Potter, Jane, 117
Potter, Jennings, 117
Potter, John Forbes, 310
Potter, John Henry, 113, 114, 116
Potter, Kate V., 309
Potter, Mary, 116
Potter, Nellie S., 116
Potter, Nelson Seamon, 310
Potter, Rebecca, 116
Potter, Robert, 117
Potter, Richard, 310
Potter, Rose Marie, 310
Potter, Sarah A., 309
Potter, Sarah, 116
Potter, Seamon L., 309
Potter, Seamon L., 300
Potter, Seamon L., III, 310
Potter, Tilla Astoria, 309
Potter, Wesley B., Jr., 310
Potter, Wesley Bradford, 310
Potter, William, 117
Powell, Lloyd, 338
Powell, Mary Mildred, 338
Powell, Roger S., 338
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 136
Poulter, Elizabeth, 26
Poulter, John, 26
Pozl, Doris, 316
Pozl, Winfred, 316
Pratt, Elizabeth, 366
Press-Guardian, Paterson, 229
Press, Paterson, 223
Preston, Anna, 325
Preston, Florence, 325
Preston, Joseph, 325
Preston, Letitia, 200
Preston, Nellie, 325
Pridmore, Chester, 323
Pridmore, Janet, 323
Pridmore, Richard, 323
Prince, Rev. Mr., 27
Prosser, Arthur, 318
Prosser, Ann, 318
Prosser, Barbara Jean, 210
Prosser, Rt. Rev. David, 210
Prosser, Edith, 318
Prosser, Richard, 318
Prosser, Robert, 318
Providence, R. I., 77, 348
Providence *Tribune,* 225
Provost, Beletje, 44
Provost, Saartie, 36, 38
Provoost, David, 38, 39
Provoost, David, Jr., 39
Provoost, Johannes, 38
Provoost, Jonathan, 39
Provoost, Margaret, 39
Provoost, Maria, 39
Provoost, Samuel, 39
P'tauk-seet-tough, 70
Puffer, John, 376
Puffer, Mary, 376
Puffer, Mary (Holbrook), 376
Pulis, Calvin, 190
Purvis, Louise, 340
Putnam, General, 73, 81

Puttenham, Dorothy, 11
Puttenham, Sir George, 11
Pym, Reginald, 11

Quackenbush, Jane, 216
Quackenbush, John, 173, 191
Quackenbush, Lillian, 133
Queen Anne, 68
Queen Elizabeth, 9
Queen Isabel, 11
Queen Mary, 9
Queen Philippa, 10, 12
Quincy, Dorothy, 31

Radenburg, Mary, 310
Radzinsky, Barbara Margaret, 266
Ragsdale, Beverly, 338
Ragsdale, J. R., 338
Raines' Tavern, 383
Rainsford, Elizabeth, 358
Rainsford, Elder Edward, 358
Ralph, Lord Stafford, 12
Ramapaughs, Tribe of the, 68
Ramapo, N. Y., 136
Ramapo Clove, 81
Ramapo Creek, 68
Ramapo Pass, 68, 172
Ramapo River, 172, 305
Ramapo Valley, 68, 72, 80, 81
Ramapo Village, 68
Ramapo or Ramopock, 81
Ramopock Tract, 172
Randall, Albert, 319
Randall, Albert, Jr., 319
Randall, Betty L., 320
Randall, Clarence, 320
Randall, Frank, 319
Randall, Fred E., 319
Randall, Emma, 320
Randall, James, 320
Randall, James B., 320
Randall, Julia, 319
Randall, Louis, 320
Randall, Louis D., 320
Randall, Sarah, 319
Randall, Thomas, 320
Randall, Thomas, J., 320
Randall, Virginia S., 320
Randall, W. A., 319
Randall, William, 319
Randall, William Edward, 319
Randes, Elizabeth, 18, 26
Randes, Jane, 26
Randes, Thomas, 14, 26
Randle, Ethel, 321
Rations shared with Confederates by Union Soldiers, 387
Rawson, Hannah, 378
Raymond, F. F., 60
Raymond, Isabelle, 111
Raymond, Martha, 17
Raynham Abbey, 174
Raynham Hall, 77
Raynor, Alan H., 332
Raynor, Alton R., 332
Raynor, Frances, 332
Raynor, Fred C., 332
Raynor, Grace E., 332
Raynor, Gordon H., 332
Raynor, Hubert S., 332
Raynor, Jay M., 332
Raynor, Mary E., 332
Raynor, Mary Mabel, 332
Raynor, Mildred, 332
Raynor, Ralph G., 332
Raynor, Samuel, 332
Raynor, Wilfred Louis, 332
Raynor, Wilfred, Jr., 332
Read, Martha J., 247
Redfield, Blanche, 117
Redfield, Edward, 117
Redwood Land & Improvement Co., 199, 201
Reed, Daisy M., 321
Reed, Daniel, 304
Reed, George E., 94
Reed, Harry Ferenbach, 260
Reed, Harry P., 260
Reed, Howard Lawrence, M.D., 260
Reed, Susan, 312
Reed, William, 132
Rees, H. W., 315
Reformed Dutch Church of Second River, 38
Reitstap, J. B. (de), 6
Remington, Judge, 30
Revolution, War of the, 68, 92
Reyer, George, Jr., 74
Reynolds, Edward, 367
Reynolds, James Randolph, 134
Reynolds, Rev. William J., 223
Rhinesmith, Anthony, 104, 148
Rhinesmith, Julia, 147
Rhinesmith, Mary Ellen, 148
Rhinesmith, Juliet, 104
Rhinesmith, Silas, 104
Rhode Island Printing Co., 223, 236
Rice, Andrew, 228
Rich, Eliza M., 43
Richards, Belcher, 364
Richards, Benjamin, 376
Richards, Daniel, 376
Richards, Dorothy, 332
Richards, Dr. Joseph, 364
Richards, Mary (Harkness), 376
Richards, Sarah, 376
Richmond, Va., 388
Richie, John, 383
Richie, Lieutenant, 386
Richard II of England, 11
Ricker, Anna, 104
Ricker, Christopher, 104
Ricker, Mary, 104
Ricker, Silas, 104
Ridenhour, 128
Ridenour, Augustus L., 128
Ridenour, Dr. D. C., 128
Ridenour, E. V., 128
Ridenour, Henry, 127
Ridenour, Rev. Jacob R., 128
Ridenour, Mathias F., 128
Ridenour, Peter, 127, 137
Ridenour, Peter D., 128
Ridenour, Sarah, 128
Ridenour, William S., 128
Ridnor, Polly, 126
Rider, Esther H., 317
Rider, Helen, 317
Rider, James, 317
Rider, Joseph, 304
Rider, Nannie, 318
Ridgefield Farm, 58

Ridgewood, N. J., 142
Rifle Camp Lodge, 96
Rifle Camp Road, 228
Riemann, Sergeant, 383, 384
Riemann, Lieutenant, 386
Rifle Corps, Maj. Parr's, 228
Ringwood, N. J., 65, 129
Ringwood, Borough of, 103
Ringwood Cold Spring, 97
Ringwood Company, 101
Ringwood Manor, 97, 98, 101
Ringwood Manor Cemetery, 113
Ringwood Mines, 102
Ringwood, ownership for 200 years, 101
Ringwood River, 97, 164
Ringwood and Sterling, 152
Ringwood in the New Forest, England, 98
Rives, Anna, 43, 44
Roach, John, and Son, Chester, Pa., 212
Robbins, Ella, 191
Robbins, F. C., 191
Robbins, Fred, 191
Robbins, Harold, 191
Robbins, Nelson, 191
Roberts, Ann Eveline, 272
Roberts, Marshall O., 383
Robertson, Helen Elizabeth, 339
Robertson, Lenore, 310
Robinson, D., 61
Robinson, Robert, 133
Robson, Vera, 313
Rockland County, Cole's History of, 74
Roderick, King of Connaught, 91
Roe, Harry, 132
Roe, Sadie, 310
Rogers Locomotive & Machine Works, 212
Roome, William, 97
Roosa, Cornelius, 152, 153
Roosevelt, Alice, 43, 44
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 106, 228
Roosevelt, James, 106
Roosevelt, Maria, 228
Roosevelt, Theodore, 119
Round Lake, 69
Royal, Elizabeth, 43
Rudd, Esther, 369
Rudge, Frances Wood, 216
Rudge, Mrs. Robert Knapp, 216
Ruggles, Elizabeth, 362
Ruggles, George D., 73
Ruggles, John, 362
Ruggles, Rebecca (Farnsworth), 362
Runnion, Elsworth, 323
Russell, Joseph, 370, 371
Russell, Walter, 370
Rutherford, Adam, 274
Rutherford, Adam Borthwig, 275
Rutherford, Alexander, 274
Rutherford, Ann Jane, 275
Rutherford, Arthur Burnham Cecil, 272, 275
Rutherford, Arthur George, 272, 275
Rutherford, Catherine, 274
Rutherford, David, 274
Rutherford, David Alexander, 275
Rutherford, Elsie Jacqueline, 272, 275
Rutherford, Fermanah Patterson, 275
Rutherford, Georgena Rubena, 275
Rutherford Genealogy, 274, 275
Rutherford, Harriet, 274
Rutherford Historical Notes, 275
Rutherford, Isabella, 274
Rutherford, Isabelle Sarah, 275
Rutherford, James, 274
Rutherford, James Colwell, 275
Rutherford, Jane, 274
Rutherford, John William Smith, 275
Rutherford, Mason Belcher, 272, 275
Rutherford, Robert Redfern, 275
Rutherford, Samuel Luther, 275
Rumsey, Fanny, 316
Ruttlinger, George, 102
Ruttenber and Clark's History of Orange County, 69
Ryan, Mary, widow, 43
Ryerson, Mrs. Ellen, 108
Ryerson, Martin, 101
Ryerson, Martin, Jr., 139
Rysdyk's Hambletonian, 67
Ryle, Hon. Peter, 226

Sackett, Charlotte, 326
Sailors Creek, 387
Saltonstall, A. H. Mickle, 210
Sands, Mary, 20, 21, 35
Sanders, John, 359, 360
Sanders, Silence, 359
Sanders, Eliza Jane, 140
Sanford, Thomas, 113
Sandford, Sidney, 330
Sandford, Townsend W., 330
Sandham, Clara Catherine, 34
Sandham, John Mullins, 34
Sargent, Elizabeth, 378
Sargent, Marian, 326
Sarson, Anne, 362
Sarson, Anne (Clay), 362
Sarson, Samuel, 362
Saunders, Elizabeth, 14, 26
Saunders, Lucy Taber, 223
Saumur, Artillery School, 390
Savage, Geoffrey, 6
Savil, Benjamin, Jr., 376
Saw Works, 61, 62
Saxe (or Sykes), Major, 91
Sayer, Benjamin Bennett, 333
Sayer, Benjamin H., 332
Sayer, Benjamin T., 332
Sayer, Benjamin Waggoner, 333
Sayer, Gertrude Burt, 332
Sayer, John Lathrop, 332
Sayer, Lizzie, 332
Sayer, Mary, 332
Sayer, Helen Bennett, 333
Sayer, Mary E., 333
Sayer, Mary Fraser, 333
Sayer, Nathaniel W., 332
Sayer, Peter R., 332
Sayer, William Burt, 332
Saver, Zebediah, 76
Schaffer, Muriel, 324
Schaffer, Teresa, 324
Schantz, Exel, 108
Schantz, George, 108
Schawinghausen and Hartpence, 89
Schenck, Margaret, 308
Schlink, Edward, 323
Schlink, Edward, Jr., 323
Schoonmaker, A. A., 230
Schneider, Kathryn Marie, 343
Schneider, Wilhelmina, 343

Schrick, Paulus, 39
Schroeder, Ernest, 334
Schroeder, Ernest, Jr., 334
Schroeder, Florence, 334
Schulting, Bertha, 339
Schulting, Edna, 340
Schulting, Emma, 339
Schulting, Genevieve, 340
Schulting, Herman, 339
Schulting, Herman W., Jr., 339
Schulting, Herman W. III, 339
Schulting, Herman W. IV, 339
Schulting, Lee Williams, 327
Schulting, Louis B., 340
Schulting, Louis B., Jr., 340
Schulting, Nancy Ann, 339
Schultz, Carrie Ward, 151
Schultz, Henrietta, 151
Schultz, John Fay, 341
Schultz, Lewis E., 341
Schultz, William, 327
Schuyler, Philip, 228
Scott, Alma, 311
Scott, Dorothy Jean, 112
Scott, Francis, 179
Scott, John Paul, 112
Scott, Sarah Vivian, 112
Scranton, Rev. Walter L., 209
Seaver, Hannah, 375
Seaver, Joseph, 375
Seaver, Mary (Read), 375
Secor, James, 47, 80
Second River Dutch Reformed Church, 37
Sedlock, Andrew, 107
Seely, Albert, 287
Seely, Clara, 287
Seely, David, 287
Seely, Deborah Roe, 287
Seely, Ruth, 287
Seeley, Elvira, 320
Seeley, Rev. Frank B., 226
Seepey, Ruth S., 309
Seinsota, Alfred, 324
Seinsota, Macon, 324
Seinsota, Macon, Jr., 324
Selleck, Florence, 327
Selleck, Grace, 327
Selleck, Harry, 327
Selleck, Mabel, 327
Selleck, Roger C., 327
Semon, Mary, 140
Sewall, Samuel, 27
Sharp, Rev. John S., 223
Sharpe, Frank, 117
Sharpe, Mary Ellen, 313
Sharpe, Winford, 313
Shaw, Augusta, 342
Shaw, Rev. Charles D., 226
Shaw, Rev. Charles C., 209
Shaw, Dorothy Mildred, 142
Shaw, James George, 142
Shaw, John, 142
Shaw, Marvin, 332
Sheehan, Clarissa, 312
Shenk, Thelma H., 308
Sheldon, James K., 144
Sheldon, James R., 148
Shepherd, Abraham, 304
Sherwood, Rev. James, 188
Shew, John, 333
Shimer, Flora, 326
Shirley, William, 28
Shreve, Colonel, 228
Shurter, Rev. Mr., of Sterling Church, 160
Shute, Henry, 75
Shute, Rachel, 378
Shute, Rolef, 75
Sibley, Arthur W., 311
Siders, Sarah, 310
Sidmans, 74
Sidmans Bridge, 74
Sidmans Clove, 74, 172
Sidmans Pass, 74
Sidman, Samuel, 172
Siemon, A., 338
Siemon, Bennett, 338
Siemon, Josephine, 338
Siemon, Mark Glen, 338
Siemon, Paul, 338
Sigel, Gen. Franz, 426
Silcock, Ann Woods, 143
Silcock, George Ernest, 143
Silcock, John Richards, 143
Silk City Safe Deposit & Trust Co., 220
Silver Stream, 83
Simcoe, Col. John, 77
Simcoe's British Cavalry repulsed, 228
Simpson, Grace S., 340
Simpson, John, 374
Simpson, Mary, 200, 372, 425
Simpson, Mary (Jordan), 372
Simpson, Rely, 374
Simpson, Robert, 372
Simpson, Thomas, 372
Sims, Admiral, letter to his fleet, 242, 243
Sims, Admiral, The Victory at Sea, 244, 245
Sisco, John, 144
Sisco, Sarah Ann, 148
Sixty-third N. Y. Volunteers, 385
Slavin, Delia, 327
Slawson, Frances, 187
Sleight, Albert E., 322
Sloat, Ada, 133
Sloat, Ann Amelia, 150
Sloat, Ann Elizabeth, 133
Sloat, Annie, 133
Sloat, Beatrice, 151
Sloat, Carrie Louise, 151
Sloat, Edward, 133
Sloat, Elizabeth, 149
Sloat, Emma, 140, 151, 164
Sloat, Emeline, 141, 150, 151
Sloat, Fred, 182
Sloat, Frederick, 140, 141, 150, 172
Sloat, Henry, 164
Sloat, Henry Ransom, 150, 151
Sloat, Helena, 149
Sloat, Helen Crocker, 151
Sloat, Howard, 133
Sloat, Isaac, 149, 150, 172, 173
Sloat, Isaac Andrew, 150
Sloat, Isaac Byvank, 150
Sloat, Jacob, 150
Sloat, Major Jacob, 172, 173
Sloat, Jacob Ontario, 151
Sloat, John, 149, 151
Sloat, Capt. John, 172
Sloat, John Drake, 172
Sloat, Admiral John Drake, 146
Sloat, John Drake, of St. Louis, Mo., 146

Sloat, John Jacob, 150
Sloat, John M., 133
Sloat, J. & Co., 173
Sloat, Lafayette, 141, 157
Sloat, Leah Louise, 150
Sloat, Margaret, 133
Sloat, Maria, 149
Sloat, Maritje, 149
Sloat, Martha Eliza, 150
Sloat, Mary, 140, 151, 164
Sloat, Mary Eleanor, 150
Sloat, Mary Henrietta, 151
Sloat, Mary Jane, 150
Sloat, Mary Ward, 150
Sloat, Nancy, 141, 151
Sloat, Peter I., 132, 133
Sloat, Peter Ward, 150
Sloat, Sarah Jane, 132
Sloat, Sarah Sobieskie, 150
Sloat, Stephen, 149, 150, 172, 173
Sloat, Stephen II, 172
Sloat, Stephen Sobieskie, 150
Sloat, Stephen Spencer, 150
Sloat, William, 164, 172
Sloat, William Henry, 133
Sloat, William Lafayette, 140, 150, 150, 172, 182
Sloatsburg, N. Y., 142, 146
Sloat house, Stephen, 182
Sloatsburg Manufacturing Co., 150, 165, 173
Sloat Farm occupied by Continental troops, 182
Sloate, Ada, 147
Sloate, Andrew, 148
Sloate, Ann Elizabeth, 147
Sloate, Anne, 148
Sloate, Catherine Ann, 148
Sloate, Harrison, M., 133, 148
Sloate, Howard, 148
Sloate, John Jacob, 140, 148
Sloate, Edith, 148
Sloate, Edward, 147, 148
Sloate, Elizabeth, 148
Sloate, Emma Jane, 140, 143, 148, 149
Sloate, Emma Louise, 140
Sloate, George, 148
Sloate, Helena, 148
Sloate, John Jacob, Jr., 140, 148
Sloate, John Jacob III, 140, 148
Sloate, John M., 147
Sloate, Margareta, 148
Sloate, Maria, 149
Sloate, Peter D., 147
Sloate, Peter Schuyler, 147
Sloate, Rachel, 149
Sloate, Sarah, 148
Sloate, Sarah Clarissa, 140, 148
Sloate, Sarah Jane, 147
Sloate, William Henry, 147
Sloate, William Roger, 140, 148
Slot, Abram, 146
Slot, Arientie, 146
Slot, Catrina, 147
Slot, David, 147
Slot, Elizabeth, 147
Slot, Hester, 147
Slot, Isaac, 147
Slot, Jacob, 146, 147
Slot, Jacobus, 145, 147
Slot, Jan Pietersen, 145, 146
Slot, John, 147
Slot, Johannes (1), 145, 146, 147, 149
Slot, Joost, 147
Slot, Katrina, 147
Slot, Kurt Bevoice, 147
Slot, Lea, 147
Slot, Margaret, 147
Slot, Maria, 147
Slot, Marie, 146
Slot, Pieter, of Holstein, 146
Slot, Pieter Jansen, 145, 146
Slot, Petrus, 145, 147
Slot, Petrus, Jr., 147
Slot, Petrus III, 147
Slot, Rachel, 147
Slot, Sara, 147
Slot, Slyntie, 146
Slot (Sloat), Steven, 146, 149
Slot (Sloat) coat of arms, 145
Slortsville, now Sloatsburg, 75
Slote, John, 147
Slote, Mary, 147
Slotte, Sally, 147
Sloan, Pauline, 347
Sloss, Alexander C., 345
Sloss, Alexander C., Jr., 345
Sloss, John Alexander, 345
Sloss, Louisa, 345
Slawson, Albert Erwin, 190
Sluyter, Peter, 82
Sly, Elizabeth Louise, 339
Sly, Genevieve, 339
Sly, Harold H., 339
Sly, Herman S., 339
Sly, Leland T., 339
Sly, Norman, 339
Sly, Ruth F., 339
Sly, Sarah Jane, 339
Smith, A. O., 347
Smith, Ambee, 57
Smith, Anna, 317
Smith, Blanche, 108
Smith, Carrie M., 194
Smith, Dr. C. Herbert, 95
Smith, Charles, 144, 318
Smith, Charles R., 325
Smith, Clarence W., 317
Smith, Claudius, 68
Smith, Daniel, 153
Smith, David, 47, 80, 160, 161
Smith, Dr. David, of Irvington, N. J., 92
Smith, Dora Bertha, 235
Smith, Dudley, 347
Smith, Edythe, 335
Smith, Ellen, 420
Smith, Elizabeth, 429
Smith, Ettie E., 194
Smith, Fannie, 334
Smith, Frances, 342
Smith, Frank P., 342
Smith, Florence Gertrude, 272
Smith, Gilbert, 420
Smith, Grace, 108
Smith, H. Lester, 316
Smith, Harold B., 342
Smith, Harold F., 325, 333
Smith, Harvey, 108
Smith, Hazel, 108
Smith, Henry B., 342
Smith, Hophni, 47, 80

Smith, James, 420
Smith, James, of Burlington, N. J., 428
Smith, James Walden, 194
Smith, John, 47, 80, 92, 172, 357, 420
Smith, John D., 194
Smith, John (Toby), 420
Smith, Joseph, 318
Smith, Joshua Hett, 228
Smith, Kate, 30
Smith, Katherine, 322
Smith, Lewis D., 194
Smith, Lillian R., 325
Smith, Lottie M., 194
Smith, Manning, 420
Smith, Margaret, 137, 138, 308, 420
Smith, Margaretta, 317
Smith, Martha, 107
Smith, Mary, 309
Smith, Mary W. (Lewis), 194
Smith, Mary M., 325
Smith, Minnie, 342
Smith, Mira E., 194
Smith, Muriel, 317
Smith, Nancy, 172, 420
Smith, Nancy Ellen, 163
Smith, Nettie G., 194
Smith, Olive H., 194
Smith, Peter F., 325
Smith, Samuel, 373
Smith, Samuel P., 108
Smith, Thomas, 374
Smith, Toby, 161, 163
Smith, Lieut. V. A., 386
Smith, William, 80, 81
Smith, William Peartree, 30
Smith Place, 172
Smith's Clove, 81
Smith's Tavern, 81
Smythwyck, Hugh, 11
Sneden, Jane, 145
Snider, 75
Sniper, Colonel, 386
Snyder, Isaac, 418
Snyder Place, 166
Solme, Andrew, 17, 21, 26
Solme, Anne, 17, 20, 21, 26
Solari, Rachel, 315
Solomon, Anna Maria, 313
Solomon, Charles, 309, 310
Sommers, Charles William, 111
Southfield, Southfields, N. Y., 51, 52
Southfield Furnace, 62
South Side Railroad, 386
South Ward School, Paterson, N. J., 178
Spaulding, Bertha, 315
Speaker, Catherine, 166
Speaker, Elizabeth, 138
Speer, Owne, 63
Spencer, Alice, 14, 26
Spencer Pond, 66
Spillers, George Daniel, 314
Spillers, George W., 314
Spillers, James Vernet, 314
Spollers, Jennie Catherine, 314
Spillers, Thelma Marie, 314
Spring, Annie Veda, 314
Spring, Ralph Dale, 314
Spring, Vern Austin, 314
Springsteen, Harriet, 133
Springsteen, Thomas, 173
Spottsylvania Courthouse, Battle of, 384
Spratt, John, 39
Spratt, Maria, 39
Staats, Maj. Abram, 38
Staats, Rev. John A., 139
Staats, Sarah, 38
Stacey, Alison, 346
Stacey, David S., 346
Stacey, Wayne, 346
Stadel, Kathryn, 343
Stager, Adelaide, 326
Stal, Melvin B., 133
Stalter, Beatrice, 328
Stalter, Barrington, 328
Stalter, Claire, 328
Stalter, Daniel, 328
Stalter, Edmund, 328
Stalter, Elizabeth, 328
Stalter, Etta, 328
Stalter, Gladys, 328
Stalter, Helen, 328
Stalter, James, 328
Stalter, John, 328
Stalter, Margaret, 328
Stalter, Mildred, 328
Stalter, Sally, 187
Stalter, Thelma, 328
Stalter, Walter, 328
Stanley, Allen, 311
Stanley, Harry, 324
Stanley, Sophia, 430
Stanton, Edwin M., 103
Stanton, John, 365
Stapleton, Sir Miles, 12
Starkweather, John, 369
Starr, Allen, 287
St. Clair, Maj. Hen. Arthur, 228
Stearns, Dorothy, 346
Stearns Edward Russell, 346
Stearns, Edwin Russell, 346
Stearns, Evans, 346
Stearns, Evans Foster, 346
Stearns, George, 346
Stearns, George E., 346
Steelman, Daniel G., 111
Steelman, Harlan, 111
Steelman, Somers King, 111
Steelman, Somers R., 111
Steen, Rev. Floyd, 219
Stelman, John, 43
Stephenfield, Anna, 107
Sterling Furnace, 72, 73, 77, 80, 113
Sterling Furnace, tablet to commemorate, 72
Sterling Furnace and the West Point Chain. 78
Sterling Lake, 73, 78
Sterling Iron & Railway Co., 52, 63
Sterling Iron Works, 50, 60, 64, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 92, 126, 152, 153
Sterling Military Company, 92
Sterling Mountain Railroad, 167, 168
Sterling, N. Y., 65, 126
Sterling Pond, 74, 75, 97, 113
Sterling Railroad, 163
Sterling Village, 79
Sterling Iron Mines, 108
Stetson, Francis Lynde, 165
Stevens, Brewster, 318
Stevens, Hannah, 318
Stevens, Sarah, 318

Stevens, Mary Ann, 318
Stewart, Alfarata Jennings, 200
Stewart, Alexander, 428
Stewart, Barbara Forst, 260
Stewart, Dorothy, 260
Stewart, Lady Elizabeth, 428
Stewart, Henrietta K., 308
Stewart, Sir James, 428
Stewart, Sir James, Black Knight of Lorne, 428
Stewart, James Mitchell, M.D., 260, 261, 262, 438
Stewart, Sir John, 428
Stewart, Sir John, m. Lady Margaret Bonkyll, 428
Stewart, Sir John, Earl of Atholl, 428
Stewart, Sir Robert, 428
Stewart, Princess Janet, 434
Stewart, Walter, 437
Stewart, Col. Walter, 228
Stewart Family, 437, 438
Stiher, Emma, 340
Stillwell, Cecil Austin, 314
Stillwell, Jasper, 314
Stirling, Right Hon. Earl of, 79
Stirling, Lady Katy, 30
Stirling, Lord, 73, 78, 79, 81
Stirling, Gen. Lord, 228
Stockbridge, Gertrude, 334
Stoddard, Anthony, 28
Stoddard, Herman, 433
Stone, Mrs. Mary Van Orden, 106
Stone, Sarah, 133
Stoner, Lillie, 142
Stonetown, N. J., 129, 130, 131, 137, 138
Stony Brook, 74
Stony Point, 81
Storer, Bellamy, 43
Storey, Rowland, 360
Storms, Emma, 187
Stoughton, Abigail (Edwards), 364
Stoughton, Mabel, 364
Stoughton, Capt. Thomas, 364
Storm King Mountain, known as Boter Berg, i. e., Butter Mountain, 82
Stover, John, 132
Stow, Edward, Jr., 367
Stratfeld-Say, Manor of, 12
Stratton, Harvey (de), 6
Strauss, Ruth Elizabeth, 110
Streeter, Allen R., 326
Streeter, Clifford A., 326
Stringer, Catherine, 16
Stringer, Thomas, 16
Strong, Mrs. Sherwood, 67
Strongbow, 91
Struble, Margaret, 139
Stuart, George, 189
Stuart, George Waldron, 189
Suffern, John, 172
Suffern Station, 68
Sufferns Tavern, 81
Suffolk, Charles, Duke of, 13
Sullivan, Anne, 313
Sumner, Barber, 346
Sumner, Welling A., 346
Sumner, Welling A., Jr., 346
Susquehanna County, Pa. 48
Sussex Courthouse, 386
Suter, Anne B., 319
Suter, Carl, 319
Suter, Donald, 319
Suter, Florence, 319
Suter, George, 319
Suter, Frederick, 319
Suter, Gertrude J., 319
Suter, Lawrence, 319
Suter, Louis, 319
Suter, Russell J., 319
Suter, Samuel, 319
Suter, Teresa, 319
Suter, William, 319
Suter, William, 319
Sutherland, Herbert McCord, 329
Sutherland, James E., 329
Sutherland, John McCord, 329
Sutherland, Joseph, 334
Swanson, Emily, 334
Swarter, John, 335
Swarthout, Roelof, 75
Swarthmore Class Poem, 1930, by Sally Fisher, 121, 122
Sweeney, Rev. Harold J., 212
Sweet, Venus, 314
Swihart, Mary, 315
Swinson, Charles, 333
Swinson, Charles, Jr., 333
Swinson, Elsie H., 333
Swinson, James H., 333
Swinefurth, Nellie, 315
Sykes, Samuel, 179
Symes, Catherine, 80
Symons, Edwin, F., 190

Tainter, Horace B., 230
Tainter, Sarah, 230
Talmage, Christian, 335
Talmage, Daniel, 304
Talmage, William, 355
Tannery, Wilhelmina, 318
Tarbox, Joseph, 372
Taylor, Ada Lavina, 312
Taylor, Archie, 312
Taylor, Archie B., Jr., 312
Taylor, Arthur Sherman, 308
Taylor, Arvin Alden, 327
Taylor, Barbara Ann, 312
Taylor, Burton, 312
Taylor, Capt. Barzaleel, 304
Taylor, Beatrice A., 311
Taylor, Benjamin, 308, 314
Taylor, Benjamin A., 311
Taylor, Benjamin F., 310
Taylor, Benjamin I, 311
Taylor, Bernice, 314
Taylor, Bertha, 311
Taylor, Bessie E., 315
Taylor, Blanche Martina, 313
Taylor, Chalmers, 315
Taylor, Charles B., 315
Taylor, Charles J., 312
Taylor, Clarence M., 313
Taylor, Cora, 312
Taylor, David, 312
Taylor, Dorothy May, 308
Taylor, Edgar Marvin, 313
Taylor, Edwin A., 311
Taylor, Ella Cora, 311
Taylor, Emaline, 308
Taylor, Emily, 313

Taylor, Ethel, 312
Taylor, Elihu, 308
Taylor, Elihu II, 308
Taylor, Elihu, Jr., 313
Taylor, Elizabeth, 313
Taylor, Eunice Marie, 314
Taylor, Florence, 315
Taylor, Fred, 312
Taylor, Franklin Robert, 313
Taylor, George, 371
Taylor, George, Jr., 312
Taylor, George B., 315
Taylor, George E., 314
Taylor, George J., 311
Taylor, Gertrude, 310
Taylor, Gladys Ella, 313
Taylor, Gluta, 315
Taylor, Halstead, 313
Taylor, Harold, 315
Taylor, Harriet A., 311
Taylor, Hattie, 312
Taylor, Hazel, 315
Taylor, Helen Elizabeth, 312
Taylor, Herbert Elihu, 315
Taylor, Herman Ward, 312
Taylor, Ichabod, 315
Taylor, Isaac, 308
Taylor, Isaac, Jr., 308
Taylor, James, 313
Taylor, James G., Jr., 327
Taylor, Jean, 313
Taylor, John, 308, 371
Taylor, John Archer, 308
Taylor, John B., 313
Taylor, John Henry, 312
Taylor, J. Mead, 162
Taylor, J. Newton, 308
Taylor, John Prentice, 308
Taylor, John S., 308
Taylor, Joseph James, 314
Taylor, Julia Anna, 314
Taylor, Julia Irene, 314
Taylor, Kenneth, 315
Taylor, Laverne, 315
Taylor, Leonard, 314
Taylor, Laura, 189
Taylor, Lyle Ezekiel, 312
Taylor, Marian Elizabeth, 313
Taylor, Marian Laura, 313
Taylor, Mary, 318
Taylor, Mary, 309
Taylor, Mary Ann, 309
Taylor, Mary Dot, 312
Taylor, Mary Elizabeth, 312
Taylor, Maud V., 312
Taylor, Maud Viola, 189
Taylor, Minnie I., 311
Taylor, Moses, 363
Taylor, Marjorie, 312
Taylor, Marjorie June, 314
Taylor, Martha Emily, 311
Taylor, Martin E., 312
Taylor, Martin George, 312
Taylor, Marvin Elmore, 312
Taylor, Myrtle Emily, 311
Taylor, Myrtle M., 311
Taylor, Nancy, 315
Taylor, Neil B., 315
Taylor, Neil Louis, 315
Taylor, Newton, 316
Taylor, Paul Bennett, 308
Taylor, Prentice H., 308
Taylor, Ray, 315
Taylor, Robert, 312
Taylor, Robert Morris, 314
Taylor, Sadie Mae, 313
Taylor, Sarah, 309, 313
Taylor, Sarah E., 310
Taylor, Sherman Floyd, 308
Taylor, Stewart Elihu, 308
Taylor, Sylvia Jeannette, 314
Taylor, Treva Ann, 314
Taylor, Veda, 315
Taylor, Vivian L., 311
Taylor, Virgil J., 315
Taylor, Virginia E., 312
Taylor, Walter, 318
Taylor, Walter Earl, 313
Taylor, Walter Eugene, 312
Taylor, Wanda Mary, 314
Taylor, William, 312
Taylor, William Bennett, 308
Taylor, William E., 311
Teal, Mary Louisa Emilia, 28
Templier, James, 134
Tenney, Mehitabel, 375
Terry, Augusta, 167
Terry, Captain, 106
Terry, Charles Cooley, 285
Terry, Elmer G., 115
Terry, Elsie A., 115
Terry, Emma L. W., 115
Terry, Harriet Whritenour, 115, 285
Terry, Laura G., 115, 285
Terry, Lillian A., 115
Terry, Mary, 310
Terry, Mildred E., 115
Terry, Pierre W., 115, 295
Terwilliger, Edna, 340
Terwilliger, John, 340
Terwilliger, Lula, 340
Terwilliger, Mathias, 304
Terwilliger, Otis, 340
Terwilliger, Peter Webster, 340
Terwilliger, Wesley, 340
Teutonic Name System, 3
Thalmison, Ardith Lucile, 313
Thalmison, Ella Arlene, 313
Thalmison, Franklin, 313
Thalmison, John, 313
Thalmison, John Earl, 313
Thatcher, Albert, 314
Thatcher's Military Journal, 81
Thayer, Douglas Holden, 260
Thayer, Douglas Holden, Jr., 260
Thomas, Moses, 304
Thomas P. Way, Steamer, 383
Thomson, Anna Trask, 345
Thomson, Horton, 345
Thomson, Katherine, 345
Thomson, James, 345
Thomson, James, Jr., 345
Thomson, John, 345
Thomson, Lewis, 345
Thomson, Louise, 345
Thompson, Anigail, 364
Thompson, Benjamin, 364
Thompson, Edward Francis, 322
Thompson, Edward H. B., 322
Thompson, John, 374

Thompson, Penelope Ann, 322
Thompson, Penelope Dora May, 322
Thompson, Sarah Ann Eileen, 322
Thompson, Susanna (Kirkland), 364
Thompson, William, 116
Thompson's History of Long Island, 22
Thorton, Barbara, 346
Thorton, Evan C., 346
Thorton, Ward L., 346
Three Little Boys (poem), 222
Tice, Anna, 148
Tice, Frank, 148
Tice, Ida, 148
Tice, John, 148
Tice, John, Jr., 148
Tice, Sarah, 148
Tichenor, Daniel, 37
Tidaback, Albert, 134
Tidaback, Charles, 141
Tidaback, Eliza, 126
Tidaback, Eliza, 134
Tidaback, Eliza Jane, 134
Tidaback, Emma, 134
Tidaback, Emily, 134, 420
Tidaback, Fanny, 134, 420
Tidaback, Forest Union, 134
Tidaback, Henry, 126, 134, 155
Tidaback, Henry, 134
Tidaback, Jeremiah, 134
Tidaback, John, 134, 420
Tidaback, Louise, 134
Tidaback, Miranda, 61, 126, 131, 156
Tidaback, Margaret, 134, 420
Tidaback, Mary, 134
Tidaback, Mary Whritenour, 153, 171
Tidaback, P., 61
Tidaback, Polly, 61
Tidaback, Rebecca, 134
Tidaback, Sarah Ida, 134
Tidaback, Sarepta, 134
Tidaback, William, 65, 126, 152
Tidaback, William Henry, 134
Tiers, Austin, 104, 105
Tiers, Caroline, 104
Tiers, Daniel, 105, 141
Tiers, Daniel, 104
Tiers, Elizabeth Hannah, 141, 164
Tiers, Emma, 104
Tiers, Emmeline, 105
Tiers, Franklin. 104
Tiers, Frederick, 105
Tiers, George, 105
Tiers, Helena, 104
Tiers, Margaret, 105
Tiers, Mary, 105
Tiers, Mary Elinor, 104
Tiers, Millard, 104
Tiers, Richard Daniel, 104
Tiers, Samuel, 104
Tiers, Sarah Elizabeth, 141
Tilestone, Ezekiel, 376
Tilman, Mary L., 346
Tilghman, Tench, 228
Timberlin, Sarah, 191
Tite, James, 372
Titus, Elizabeth, 348
Titus, John, 152, 153
Titus, Martha Jackson, 348
Titus, Peter, 348
Toll Gate House, 171
Tolman, Benjamin, 358
Tomlyns, Timothy, 79
Tomlyns, Capt. Edward, 79
To-po-mo-pach Pond, 97
To-po-mo-pach River, 97
Torn Mountain, 81, 164
Totheroh, Barbara, 197
Totheroh, Chester E., 197
Tottingham, Arminal, 375
Tottingham, Elisha, 375
Tottinghan, Mary, 375
Totowa Bridge, 228
Totzauer, Director, 232
Touhey, George N., 342
Touhey, Katherine, 342
Touhey, Lawrence M., 342
Touhey, Margaret, 342
Touhey, Mary Julia, 342
Touhey, Richard M., 342
Touhey, William, 342
Touhey, William J., 342
Toursicek, Patricia, 347
Toursicek, William, 347
Tower Hill, 70
Townsend, Adeline, 133, 147
Townsend, Audrey, 77
Townsend, Charles, 349
Townsend, Elizabeth, 76, 77, 167
Townsend, Elizabeth, 152
Townsend, Elizabeth, 152
Townsend, Henry, 76, 77, 79, 80, 348
Townsend, Henry I, 79, 348
Townsend, Henry II, 348
Townsend, Henry III, 348
Townsend, Henry IV, 79, 348
Townsend, Henry V, 348
Townsend, Henry VI, 50, 304, 305, 348
Townsend, Hannah and Company, 72
Townsend, Hannah, 349
Townsend, I., 67
Townsend, Isaac, 58, 59, 83, 113, 152, 167, 330
Townsend, Isaiah, 349
Townsend, John, 77, 115, 348, 349
Townsend, Mary, 306
Townsend, Mary, 349
Townsend, Mary Ann, 349
Townsend, Noah, 349
Townsend, Peter, 51, 53, 57, 60, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 113, 114, 152, 153, 304, 349
Townsend, Richard, 77, 348
Townsend, Robert, 77
Townsend, Roger, 304
Townsend, Samuel, 77
Townsend, Sarah, 78
Townsend, Sarah Elizabeth, 115
Townsend, Samuel, 349
Townsend, Solomon, 67, 68, 76, 77, 78, 80
Townsend, Tertulus, 115
Townsend, Thomas, 77, 342
Townsend, William, 57, 58, 63, 83, 132, 320, 349
Townsend, William, 349
Townsend, William, 167
Townsend Iron Works, 115, 118
Townsend family record, 348
Townsley, Elizabeth, 36
Townson, James, 34
Townson, Mary, 34
Tralee, County Kerry, Ireland, 91, 92

Transport Sails for France (poem), 234
Traphagen, Ella, 133
Treasure, Emma, 335
Trenton, Battle of, 118, 389
Trigler, Charles Patterson, 143
Trigler, Doris Mae, 143
Trigler, Louis E., 143
Trigler, Louis E., Jr., 143
Trigler, Mary Elizabeth, 143
Trinity Church, New York City, 38
Trinkle, Gov. E. Lee, 389
Tripp, Edith, 143
Trowbridge, Judge, 30
Tuck, Elizabeth, 378
Tucker, Lewis, 367
Tucker, Sally, 367
Tucker, Sarah, 367
Tucker, Stephen, 363
Tudor, E. Percival, 110
Tudor, Grace Edna, 110
Tudor, Samuel, 110
Tunstall, Albert, 316
Tunstall, Alys E., 317
Tunstall, Marcia, 316
Tunstall, Margaret, 317
Tunstall, Roger N., 317
Turner, Maj. Emory S., 175, 176
Turners Station, 81
Tusten, Capt. Benjamin, 304
Tuthill, Daniel, 56
Tuttle, Edith May, 324
Tuttle, Florence, 324
Tuttle, Harry, 324
Tuttle, Hope, 324
Tuttle, Maria L., 324
Tuttle, Samuel, 78
Tuxedo, N. Y., 113
Tuxedo Brook, high bridge across, 153
Tuxedo Club, 71
Tuxedo Lake, 68, 164
Tuxedo Park, 58, 70, 71, 83, 99, 153, 303
Tuxedo Park Association, 50
Tuxedo Pond, 70
Tuxedo Road, Eagle Valley Farm, 168
Tuxedo Valley, 154
Tyng, William, 357

Underhill, Deborah, 348
Underhill, Capt. John, 348
United States Navy, 115
Upton, Grace E., 347
Upton, Josephine E., 347
Upton, William L., 347
Utter, Ardelia, 107
Utter, Benjamin, 107
Utter, Charles, 107
Utter, Frank, 107
Utter, George, 107
Utter, James, 107
Utter, Mamie Louise, 107
Utter, Sidney, 107

Vail, Absalom, 325
Vail, Ada, 325
Vail, Anna, 326
Vail, Capt. Benjamin, 304
Vail, Elizabeth, 317
Vail, Gilbert T., 304
Vail, Luther, 339
Vail, Margaret, 272
Vail, Norman W., 339
Vail, Rebekah, widow, 102
Van Alen, Catherine, 42
Van Belzer, Adrian, 314
Van Belzer, Adrian, Jr., 314
Van Belzer, Laurine, 314
Van Belzer, Marjorie, 314
Van Blarcom, John, 172
Vander Bergh, Antje, 42
Vander Bergh, William, 42
Van Brugh, Catherine, 39
Van Brugh, Johannes, 39
Van Brugh, Johannes Pieterse, 39
Van Buskirk, Thomas, 172
Vance, Nellie, 310
Van Dalsen, Spencer, 179
Vanderhoff, Mary Elizabeth, 140, 150
Vanderhoven & Holms, 179
Vanderhoven & Irish, 210
Vander Veen, Catherine, 39
Vandervort, Colvin B., 308
Vandervort, Frank H., 308
Vandervort, Fred T., 308
Vandervort, John, 308
Vandervort, John N., 308
Vandervort, Mary, 308
Vandervort, Maggie, 308
Vandervort, Willard, 308
Vandervort, Willard B., 308
Van Dine, Anna A., 134
Van Dine, Emily J., 134
Van Dine, John, 418
Van Deusen, Isaac, 150
Van Dunk, Tom, 114
Van Dusen, Marretje, 146, 149
Van Duser, Isaac, 172, 173
Van Duzer, F. Clinton, 309
Van Duzer, James C., 309
Van Duzer, James E., 309
Van Duzer, Maria L., 309
Van Dyck, James, 43
Van Etten, Martha W., 324
Van Gelder, Wynant, 172, 173
Van Geyer, Friederich William, 33
Van Gorden, Rose, 337
Van Hoesen, Walter H., 31
Van Horn, Daniel, 418
Van Horne, Abraham, 39
Van Horne, Anne Maria, 39
Van de Merwede, Aleide, 40
Van de Merwede, Chevalier, 40
Van de Merwede, Chevalier Daniel, 40
Van de Merwede, Chevalier Florient, 40
Vander Poel, ancestral line, 42-44
Vander Poel, Abraham, 42
Vander Poel, Lady Aleide, 40
Vander Poel, Anthony, 42
Vander Poel, Apphia Davis, 43
Vander Poel, Ariaentje, 36, 42
Vander Poel, Beach, 41
Vander Poel, Lord Daniel, 40, 41
Vander Poel, Catherine, 42, 43
Vander Poel, Catryn Wynantse, 42
Vander Poel, Cornelia, 42
Vander Poel, David, 42, 43
Vander Poel, Lord Florient, 40
Vander Poel, Galeyn, 42
Vander Poel, George Burritt, 37
Vander Poel, Gerrit, 37, 41, 42
Vander Poel, Gerrit Winantse, 42

Vander Poel, Hendrick, 42
Vander Poel, Jacob, 43
Vander Poel, Jacobus, 42
Vander Poel, James, 42, 43
Vander Poel, John, 36, 41
Vander Poel, John, 43
Vander Poel, Lord John, 40
Vander Poel, Johannes, 42
Vander Poel, Mary, 43
Vander Poel, Melgert, 42
Vander Poel, Melgert Wynantse, 38, 42
Vander Poel, Maria, 22, 36, 37, 38, 41, 42, 45
Vander Poel, Margarite, 42
Vander Poel, Siegnièur Rutger, 41
Vander Poel, Lord Rutger, 40
Vander Poel, Theunis, 41
Vander Poel, Teunis Cornelis, 42
Vander Poel, Thomas, 43
Vander Poel, Trinke, 42
Vander Poel, Lord Walphaerd, 40
Vander Poel, Wilhelm, 42
Vander Poel, Wynant, 37, 41, 42
Vander Poel, Wynant Gerritse, 42
Van Pelt, George Franklin, 104
Van Poelgeest, fief and castle, 40
Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, 7
Van Syle, Jacomyntje, 42
Van Syle, Lydia, 431
Van Tassell, George, 325
Van Tassell, Irene, 325
Van Tassell, Mary, 325
Van Tricht, Elizabeth, 42
Van Tricht, Elizabeth Teller, 42
Van Vleck, Jake, 386
Van Voorhees, Willemtie, 145, 146
Van Voorhees, Willemtie Alberse, 149
Van Wagenen, Daniel Burr, 151
Van Wagenen, Hulda, 151
Van Wagenen, Mary, 151
Van Winkle, Marretje, Jacobse, 145, 146
Van Winkle, Simon, 227
Van Zandt, Catrina, 42
Van Zile, Elizabeth, 148
Van Zile, Margaret, 145
Van Zile, Jeremiah, 148
Van Zile, John Wesley, 145
Varick, Col. Richard, 228
Varick, Elias, 132
Vass, Alexander, 91
Vass, Gabriel, 91
Vaughan, George, 28
Veazie, Rev. Dr. Carl, 235
Veitch, Emma C., 266
Veitch, Norman, 266
Veitch, Vivian Virginia, 266
Vernol, Rev. Thomas Powell, 219
Verplanck, Ariaentie, 38, 42
Versailles, France, 412
Verveelen, Johannes, 145
Victory at Sea, The, By Admiral Sims, 244, 245
Villa Desirée, Guethary, Basses Pyrenees, France, 410-412
Virginia Emigrants, Early, 19
Vlaster, Dirk T., 315
Vlaster, Evelyn, 315
Volcano, My Trip to the, by Lucy Catherine Keeff, 276-282
Voorhis, Albert, 325
Voorhis, Gereau, 325
Voorhis, Helen, 325
Voorhis, Mary L., 331
Vose, Capt. Nathaniel, 360
Vought, Katherine E., 298
Vreeland, Eleanor, 322
Vreeland, Frank, 179
Vroman, Archie, 313
Vroman, Arthur, Jr., 313
Vroman, Hazel, 314
Vroman, Nettie, 313

Wack, Agnes, 333
Waddel, William, 360
Wade, Nathan, 304
Wager, William, 337
Waggoner, Annie Helen, 333
Wait, Donald, 419
Wait, Fern, 419
Wait, Martha, 418
Wait, Simon, 304
Wait, Vivian, 419
Wainwright, General, 386
Wake, Lord John, 10
Wake, Sir Thomas, 12
Wakefield, Harriet, 133
Walbrecht, Carl, 112
Walbrecht, Carl, Jr., 112
Walbrecht, Edward, 112
Wales, Atherton, 366
Wales, Hannah (Allen), 366
Wales, Joseph, 366
Wales, Moses, 366
Wales, Sarah, 366
Wales, Thomas, 363
Waldron, Alfarata, 190
Waldron, Augusta T., 190
Waldron, Bertha, 190
Waldron, Cornelia, 190
Waldron, Della, 187
Waldron, Dorothy Regina, 189
Waldron, Evelyn, 190
Waldron, Everett, 190
Waldron, George, 190
Waldron, Ira, 190
Waldron, Jacob M., 189
Waldron, Jane, 189
Waldron, John Harrison, 189
Waldron, Laura M., 190
Waldron, Linda, 189
Waldron, Matty, 165
Waldron, Mathias, 190
Waldron, Mary, 190
Waldron, Pearl May, 189
Waldron, Resolved, 145
Waldron, Russell, 182, 190
Waldron, Warren H., 189
Walker, A., 311
Walker, Benjamin, A.D.C., 99
Walker, Jennie Pauline, 311
Walker, Mabel C., 339
Walker, Susan, 44
Walker, Robert Murray, 311
Walker, William Davey, 311
Wallace, Capt. R. R., 214
Wallingford, B. A., Jr., 43
Walmsley, Ernest, 134
Walsh, Anna, 112
Walsh, Eliza K., letter, 188
Walsh, James, 188
Walton, Rev. Francis, 190

Walton, Rev. Thomas, 364
Wamer, Alice, 103
Wamer, Andrew, 103
Wamer, Bonaparte, 103
Wamer, Caroline, 104
Wamer, Caroline Louise, 105
Wamer, Charles, 103, 105
Wamer, Charles W., 104
Wamer, David M., 105
Wamer, Elizabeth, 103, 104
Wamer, Eugene, 104
Wamer, Hannah Elizabeth, 104, 105
Wamer, Helen, 104
Wamer, Jane, 104
Wamer, John, 103, 104, 105
Wamer, John B., 103, 105
Wamer, Josephine, 103
Wamer, Margaret, 104
Wamer, Margaretta, 104, 105
Wamer, Mary, 103
Wamer, Mary Elizabeth, 104
Wamer, Mary Jane, 104
Wamer, Moses, 105
Wamer, Oscar, 103
Wamer, Samuel, 105
Wamer, Sarah Ann, 104
Wamer, Susan, 179
Wamer, Susanna, 105
Wamer, William, 105
Wamer, William H., 103, 104
Wanamaker, Edward, 133
Wanaque, N. J., 96
War of the Revolution, 83
Ward, Catharine Mead, 150
Ward, Clara Seely, 287
Ward, Edmund, 132
Ward, Florence, 318
Ward, Isaac, 304
Ward, Jasper, 57, 58
Ward, John, Esq., 13
Ward, Capt. Roland, 19
Ward, Seely Everett, 95
Ward, Tom, 65
Wardell, Nathaniel, 359, 365
Warren, Lady Adeline (de), 428
Warren, Deborah, 42
Warren, William (de). 428
Warwick, Earl of, 14
Warwick Historical Society, 72
Warwick, N. Y., 92
Warwick Township, 96
Warwick Village, 174
Warwickshire, Visitations of, 353, 355
Warwick Woodlands, 65
War letters, 121
War and miscellaneous letters, 381
Washington, Betty, 389
Washington desired as King, 82
Washington, Gen. George, 30, 57, 69, 70, 78, 80, 82, 98, 118, 227, 389
Washington Life Guard, 133
Washington, Mary, residence of, 388
Washington Road, cut by the Continental Army, 70, 176
Washington Road, houses on, 165
Washington or Continental Road, 70, 163, 165, 174, 176
Washington's mother, 388
Watjen, Rev. H. W., 223
Watkins, Harold E., 341
Watkins, Muriel L., 341
Watterson, Henry, 426
Watts, Emily, 319
Wawayanda House, 65
Wawayanda Patent, 67, 80
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 228
Weasel Drift Way, 228
Webb, Emma, 194
Webb, Mehitabel, 319
Webb, Robert, 316
Weber, Marytje Thons, 36
Weber, Wolfert, 38
Wee Wah Lake, 70
Weed, Charles Robert, 111
Weed, Robert, 111
Weeden, Edward, 372
Weeden, Elizabeth, 372
Weeden, Sarah, 372
Weeks, Benjamin F., 335
Weiss, Joseph, 104
Weisshaar, Berta, 197
Weldon Railroad, Battle of, 213, 383, 386
Weldrick, Lieut. Col. Michael, 213
Weller, Carl F., 344
Weller, Nancy Carol, 344
Welling, Ann Marie, 309
Welling, James H., 329
Welling, Thomas, 333
Welling, Thomas, Jr., 309
Wells, Abijah, 46
Wells, Fargo & Co., 198
Wells, H. G., 3
Wells, Helen Nve, 320
Wells, Mary, 337
Wentworth, Benning, 28
Wentworth, Roscoe, 103
Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., 390
West, Bert, 314
West, Mae E., 346
West India Negroes, 99
West, William, 314
Westbrook, Emma C., 321
Westbrook, George W., 321
Westbrook, Hazel Emma, 321
Westminster Abbey, 78
West Point, 68, 81
West Point Chain, 72, 73
Westervelt, Benjamin, 334
Westervelt, Benjamin E., 334
Westervelt, Eleanor C., 334
Westervelt, Helen, 328
Westervelt, James, 149
Westervelt, John S., 173
Westervelt, Samuel, 76
Weygant, Anne A., 327
Weygant, Beatrice, 334
Weygant, Bessie, 326
Weygant, Charles H., 326, 334
Weygant, Clara E., 334
Weygant, David, 336
Weygant, Edith Vesta, 334
Weygant, Elizabeth, 334
Weygant, Eva B., 334
Weygant, Everett, 335
Weygant, George S., 334
Weygant, Grace W., 334
Weygant, Howard B., 335
Weygant, Ida, 327
Weygant, James, 326

Weygant, John, 327, 334
Weygant, John (Jack), 335
Weygant, Lulah Irene, 334
Weygant, Margaret, 334
Weygant, Mary, 334
Weygant, Mary A., 336
Weygant, Mary Eva, 334
Weygant, Mildred, 335
Weygant, Minnie, 326, 335
Weygant, Nathaniel, 326, 335
Weygant, Norma W., 334
Weygant, Ralph I., 334
Weygant, Robert, 335
Weygant, Roxana, 335
Weygant, Smith, 334
Weygant, Theodore, 336
Weygant, Theodore, Jr., 336
Weygant, Theodore W., 334
Weygant, Wilbur, 335
Weygant, Willard, 334
Weygant, Wines E., 327
Weymer, Caroline, 110
Weymer, John, 110
Weymer, Mary, 110
Weymer, Michael, 162
Weymer, William, 110
Whalley, Peter, 8
Wheeler, A. Mead, 310
Wheeler, Bertha, 334
Wheeler, Charles W. S., 310
Wheeler, Elizabeth, 310
Wheeler, Laura, 310
Wheeler, William H., 310
Where Rest is Found (poem), 185
White, Howard, 206
White, John, 365
White, John B., 189
White, Joseph F., 58
White, Mary Ann, 206
White, Morton Adrian, 206
White Oak Road, Battle of, 387
White, Ralph I., 189
White, William Allen, 237, 238
Whitehead, Frances, 308
Whitmore, W. H., 17
Whitmore's Record Amended, 25
Whitby-on-the-James, 19
Whitby-on-the-Roanoke, 19
Whitney, Ann, 115
Whitney, Edwin, 116
Whitney, James, 116
Whitney, Joel R., 113
Whitney, Mary, 116
Whitney, Morris, 116
Whitney, Morris Fought, 115, 116
Whitney, Sarah, 116
Whritner, Alice, 133
Whritner, Angeline, 135
Whritner, Arthur Clifford, 133
Whritner, Barbara, 133
Whritner, Catherine, 132, 135
Whritner, Charles, 132, 138
Whritner, Charles Francis, 133
Whritner, Clarinda, 133
Whritner, Daniel, 129, 132, 135, 136
Whritner, Eliza, 132, 134, 136, 138
Whritner, Eugene, 133
Whritner, Frank, 133, 140, 143, 144, 148
Whritner, Frederick L., 133
Whritner, Harriet, 132, 135
Whritner, Harry Charles, 133
Whritner, Hattie, 133
Whritner, Ida, 136, 138
Whritner, John, 57, 132, 133, 136, 142
Whritner, Joseph, 138
Whritner, Lavinia, 133
Whritner, Louise, 129, 131, 136
Whritner, Manning, 133
Whritner, Margaret, 132, 133, 136
Whritner, Martha Elizabeth, 133
Whritner, Maria, 136
Whritner, Marjorie, 133
Whritner, Mary Jane, 135
Whritner, Nicholas, 132, 135
Whritner, Oliver, 136
Whritner, Philip Penhale, 133
Whritner, Sarah, 133
Whritner, Sophronia, 133
Whritner, Susan, 132, 141
Whritner, Tressy, 132
Whritner, Willis C., 133
Whritenhour, Catherine, 132
Whritenhour, Charles, 132
Whritenhour, Daniel, 132
Whritenhour, David, 129, 136, 137, 138, 139, 144
Whritenhour, Eliza, 132
Whritenhour, Henry, 127, 129, 132, 136, 438
Whritenhour, Henry Oliver, 127, 128, 130, 137, 438
Whritenhour, Jane, 132, 134, 138, 139
Whritenhour, John, 132
Whritenhour, Margaret, 132
Whritenhour, Margaret (Pelser), 132
Whritenhour, Mary, 129, 132, 134, 144, 152, 438
Whritenhour, Nicholas, 132
Whritenhour, Peter, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 144, 156
Whritenhour, Sarah M., 134, 138
Whritenhour, William, 132
Whritenour, Albert, 143
Whritenour, Allen, 143
Whritenour, Amelia Jane, 140
Whritenour, Ann Elizabeth, 139
Whritenour, Annie, 143, 148
Whritenour, Arthur, 139
Whritenour, Bessie, 143, 148
Whritenour, Carrie, 141
Whritenour, Clara M., 134, 138
Whritenour, Clarissa Augusta, 140
Whritenour, Catherine Ann, 139
Whritenour, Charles Edward, 140
Whritenour, Charles Green, 143
Whritenour, Charles W., 134, 138
Whritenour, David Ellsworth, 139
Whritenour, David James, 139
Whritenour, Daniel Francis, 139
Whritenour, Daniel Webster, 139
Whritenour, Edgar, 104, 141
Whritenour, Edward, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143
Whritenour, Egbert, 138
Whritenour, Electa, 141
Whritenour, Eliza Jane, 141
Whritenour, Elizabeth, 137, 140
Whritenour, Emma, 138
Whritenour, Emma Jane, 131
Whritenour, Emma May, 141
Whritenour, Emily, 138
Whritenour, Emily J., 138

Whritenour, Estelle, 142
Whritenour, Eva J., 143, 148
Whritenour Farm, 138
Writtenour Family, The, 126
Whritenour, Florence, 138, 141, 143
Whritenour, Frances M., 143
Whritenour, Frank, 139, 143
Whritenour, Frank Harvey, 148
Whritenour, Frederick, 138
Whritenour, Frederick Latham, 138
Whritenour, George, 138, 139
Whritenour, George Edward, 143
Whritenour, George Francis, 140
Whritenour, George Martin, 139
Whritenour, George Patterson, 141
Whritenour, George W., 138
Whritenour, Gilbert, 138
Whritenour, Gussie, 141
Whritenour, Hannah, 138
Whritenour, Herbert, 139
Whritenour, Ida Blanche, 141
Whritenour, Isaac, 137, 138
Whritenour, Jacob, 137, 139, 144
Whritenour, James J., 139
Whritenour, John Jacob, 139
Whritenour, John S., 134, 138
Whritenour, Rev. John S., 128
Whritenour, Joseph, 138
Whritenour, Lillie, 141
Whritenour, Lucy, 143
Whritenour, Lydia, 143
Whritenour, Mae, 139
Whritenour, Marcus, 142
Whritenour, Mark, 139
Whritenour, Mathias, 137, 139, 143
Whritenour, Martin Roosevelt, 139
Whritenour, Mary Ann, 140, 141, 150, 172
Whritenour, Mary E., 138
Whritenour, Mary Margaret, 138
Whritenour, Rev. Mathias, 103
Whritenour, Melissa, 141
Whritenour, Mildred, 142
Whritenour, Minnie Hylinda, 141
Whritenour, Nancy E., 141
Whritenour, Pauline, 139
Whritenour, Phoebe Green, 142
Whritenour, Rev. Peter H., 129, 130, 137, 138
Whritenour, Rebecca, 139
Whritenour, Sally, 139
Whritenour, Sally Ann, 138
Whritenour, Sarah Elizabeth, 130, 138
Whritenour, Silas Edgar, 139
Whritenour, Sophia, 142
Whritenour, Theodore, 139
Whritenour, Walter, 138
Whritenour, Wesley, 138
Whritenour, William, 129, 132, 138, 139
Whritenour, William Edgar, 141
Whritenour, William Francis, 143, 148
Whritenour, William Henry, 139
Whritenour, Willie, 143
Wickham, William, 76
Wiegand, Carl, 335
Wiegand, Carl Monroe, 335
Wiesner, Johannes, 174
Wigglesworth, Mary, 371
Wigglesworth, Mercy, 371
Wigglesworth, Rev. Michael, 371
Wigston, Elizabeth, 11
Wilcox, William N., 330
Wilding, Frederick G., 341
Wilding, Howard F., 341
Wilding, John Evans, 341
Wilderness, Battle of the, 165, 213, 384
Wilkes, Jane, 80
Wilkes, James, 47, 356
Willis, Russell, 189
Willis, Mary E., 107
Wilson, Addie M., 309
Wilson, Alice, 362
Wilson, Ananias, 309
Wilson, Emma, 418
Wilson, Dr. John, 362
Wilson, Rev. John, 362
Wilson, Julia, 34
Wilson, Lawson, 309
Wilson, Ralph, 34
Wilson, Sarah, 362
Wilkinson, David, 173
William the Conqueror, 3, 4, 16, 75, 428
William of Normandy, 6
William V of Holland, Count, 40
William V, Duke of Juliere, 12
William IV, King of Holland, 40
William, Prince of Orange, 39
Williams, Abraham, 304
Williams, Adrian Ellison, 341
Williams, Charles F., 341
Williams, Charles F., Jr., 341
Williams, Claud Bertram, 341
Williams, Delphine Heloise, 341
Williams, Rev. D. S., 128
Williams, Grace M., 311
Williams, Grace Beatrice, 341
Williams, Grace Violet, 341
Williams, Hannah, 369
Williams, James, 148
Williams, Kate, 340
Williams, Lydia Ann, 340
Williams, Mabel Ruth, 341
Williams, Mary, 270, 367
Williams, Roger, 270, 271, 437
Williams, Thomas H., 340
Williams, William, 340
Wiltberger, Constant, 112
Windbeam Farm, 131
Windsor Castle, History and Antiquities, 12
Winchester, Dea. Elhanan, 374
Winser, Mary Jane, 189
Winters, William, 179
Winthrop, Governor, 355
Wisner, Amherst, 174
Wisner, Gabriel, 304
Wisner, Henry, 73
Wisner, Henry, Jr., 73
Wisner, Henry S., 62
Wisner, Jeffrey, 66, 155, 173, 174
Wisner, Rensselaer, 157
Wisner, William Henry, 76
Withey, George Lindsay, 143
Withey, George Lindsay, Jr., 143
Withey, Lawrence Moffatt, 143
Wollaston, Mount (Braintree), 357
Wood, Anne F., 320
Wood, Bessie M., 326
Wood, Florence P., 326
Wood, Fred Sloat, 141, 151
Wood, Melvin, 138
Wood, Stephen, 141, 151
Wood, Stephen L., 164

Wood, Thomas, 326
Wood, Will, 386
Wood, William Sloat, 141, 157
Woodberry Clove Company, 67
Woodbury, 69
Woodhull, Col. Jesse, 67
Woodmont Union Chapel, 240
Wool, Frances Isabel, 189
Wool, Ruth Elizabeth, 189
Wool, Thomas, 189
Wool, Thomas Becraft, 189
Wool, William Lewis, 189
Woolball, Ann, 16
Woolball, James, 16
Woman in the War Zone, 122
Wooster, Betty, 328
Wormal, William, 355
Worman, William, 355
Wormwood, Anne, 355
Wormwood, Mary, 355
Wormwood, William, 355
Wright, Edward S., 230
Wright, Eliphal, 348
Wright, Emma, 342
Wright, Flora, 342
Wright, Grace, 330
Wright, Hannah T., 330
Wright, Harriet, 345, 348
Wright, John, 348
Wright, Katherine, 342
Wright, Louis, 342
Wright, Mabel, 342
Wright, Mary, 191
Wright, Mary E., 320
Wright, Mary Elizabeth, 330
Wright, Mary Townsend, 348
Wright, Myrtle, 342
Wright, Phoebe, 330
Wright, Pierre, 342
Wright, Robert, 342
Wright, Roland, 342
Wright, Samuel, 80
Wright, Shirley, 342
Wright, Townsend, 330
Wright, Wilbur, 342
Wrightnour, 127
Writer, Lewis L., 321
Wrotesley, Adam (de), 6
Wrottesley, Sir Hugh, 12
Wyat, Thomas, 373
Wynant, Cornelia, 42
Wyoming Massacre, 93
Wyrley, Cornelius, 9, 14, 26
Wyrley, Emme, 9, 14, 26

Yaiser, Barbara Ann, 340
Yaiser, William F. III, 340
Yale College, 30
Yeomans, Amanda, 88
Yeomans, Bridget (Fitz-Gerald-Cooney), 90
Yeomans, E. Anne, 88
Yeomans, Edith Marian, 88
Yeomans, Frederick H., 88
Yeomans, Isaac, 230
Yeomans, Jean, 319
Yeomans, Joseph R., 88
Yeomans, Catherine, 88
Yeomans, Manning R., 88
Yeomans, Myra, 88
Yeomans, Richard, 60, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 126, 135, 155
Yeomans, Richard, Jr., 88, 94, 135
Yeomans, William F., 88, 89
Yerbury-May, Maj. Bruce, 210
Yorktown, Battle of, 389
Yost, Martha, 133
Young, Colville, 318, 330
Young, Deborah, 330
Young, Elizabeth, 330
Young, Hannah, 330
Young, Henry, 330
Young, Mary, 318
Young, Milton, 330
Young, Susan Augusta, 330
Yullier, Jean, 146

Zabriskie, Leah, 149
Zabriskie, Marjorie, 209
Zabriskie, Stanley Clark, 209
Zepecki, Stephen, 340
Zigler, Hattie, 335
Zimmach, Bella, 328
Zimmerman, Clara, 320
Ziobrowski, Mary Amelda (de), 235
Zwolinski, Estelle Hedwig, 216

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06174 329 8